276-314
ARTICLES BY MRS. MUNNICK
315-427
MARION COUNTY HIST.

THE METIS ON FRENCH PRAIRIE

About no segment of Oregon population has less been written than about the French Canadians who, with their native wives and half-breed children, formed the first stable settlement within the present boundaries of the state. The lack of historical record is understandable by the very nature of the population itself--illiterate, humble, clannish, performing no notable deeds other than raising bumper crops of wheat. They lived in a sort of borderland between civilization as they had known it in their youth in the backwoods of Canada and the simple savagry of their Indian wives and neighbors. Early visitors agree they were a carefree lot, having a reasonably easy life and great good will for one another. Later writers called the second generation shiftless and degenerate, blaming "indulgent parents" and "the hysteria of the time". The era is summarized by Johansen as follows:

> As the Canadian population increased by nature and by immigration, this largest group in the valley became isolated from the rest of the population. . . .Resentment against them continued even after their number had declined and they were but a small minority in the valley's population. Writing in the late 1850's, Major A.N.Armstrong, government surveyor, reported that "the French are not liked at all by the other citizens of Oregon. They speak their own language, and have no more manners than the Indians--care nothing for schools--and are kept in ignorance by their Romish priesthood."[1]

---

1. Dorothy O. Johansen, Empire of the Columbia, 231.

The decade of 1830-1840 was the era of the missionaries. The Methodists under Jason Lee wrote various reports of their success, or lack of it, with the native population, which they found decadent, but very little of the white farmers in the Willamette Valley. Their contact with Joseph Gervais, who had opened his home to them when they arrived and welcomed their religious efforts, and a casual reference to "Xavier" (Francois Xavier Laderout) and to "Desportes McRoy" (Jean Baptiste Desportes McKay) comprise all we are to learn from the Mission. The Catholic fathers wrote much more freely, for the farmers were their flock, yet aside from rather complete records of vital statistics, wrote mostly about the progress of their mission. The later writings of historical novelists may be dismissed for what the name implies.

The purpose of this present paper is to discover what might or might not be learned about these French Canadian farmer families, and more especially, about the first generation "brule" children--the metis, to use the Canadian term in preference to the distasteful "half-breed" of the American. In the conflict between two cultures, which side did he choose? None of the original metis survive, so far as the writer has been able to learn, with the possible exception of the extremely aged ~~Thomas~~ David LaChance in ~~the Manor Nursing Home in Grande Ronde.~~ Canyonville. Some grandchildren are to be found, and numerous great-grandchildren, and so on down the line, but these are now widely scattered, and few have any recollection of "what the old folks said". Some are reluctant to own Indian ancestry, many are defensive or suspicious of strangers, remembering their rooking at the hands of sly lawyers in 1917. However, most become sincere and gentle friends eventually, with

a lingering French accent, turn of phrase, and innate courtesy. Their recollections of old photographs have been a primary source in this paper. Other sources include church records, museums, libraries, State Archives, Land Office records, Marion County Courthouse records, cemeteries, the priest at St. Louis, census records, and state and county historical societies. To arrive at a summary or draw any conclusions regarding the metis as a member of society, a record of 128 individuals, both men and women, was compiled, representing 73 families on French Prairie between the years 1830 and 1860, roughly measuring. A condensed form of this record appears at the end of the paper.

The complexities of written symbols were baffling to no one more than to poor Joseph Pin, whose name came out also as Pah, Pain, Pion, Parr, and Peean. "Is this all one man?" the government wanted to know, "And if so, what IS his name?" The trader must have drawn a long breath as he began to write,

> His name is Pin. His father was French and his mother Indian. He learned to speak both languages, but he is not now and never has been able to pronounce the English language in a proper manner, and in giving his name his pronounciation of it is so imperfect that it is more often spelled incorrectly than correctly, and not being able to read or write he is compelled to have others do this for him, and it has been for the above named reasons that his name appears . . . .

* * * * *

We may imagine the first generation mixed bloods were not greatly different in appearance from their descendants having the same amount of native blood, nor their dress from that of their white contemporaries. Elijah White wrote with appreciation of the dress La-Frambois' wife wore--feathers, "short dress of rich broadcloth, leggins beautifully embroidered with gay beads and fringed with tiny bells"[17]--but he erred in calling her a native. She was Emelie Picard, aged fifteen at the time of her marriage, a metisse. John Dunn also mentioned the leggins and moccasins, adding, "The Indian wives imitate the whites as they can, except for the moccasins."[18] Margaret Bailey traded her spare silk dress for a cow, we are told, both women being apparently well satisfied with the deal.[19] In Ewing Young's accounts, amidst planks, ammunition, nails, cattle, and tobacco, we

1839-40

17. Elijay White: Ten Years in Oregon, p. 119.

18. John Dunn: History and Statistical Account of the Oregon Territory and British North West Fur Trade, p. 148.

19. See Margaret Jewett Smith Bailey: Ruth Rover, Passages in the Life of, (The Grains), not presently available.

run across such items as these for the women,

Scarlet cloth
blue stroud
calico
black silk handkerchief
flag pocket--(what would that be?)
skanes of silk
gilt coat buttons
purple merino
shawl
white cotton stockings
seed beads
bombazette
shaloon (lace)
Orleans figured merino,

while the men and boys made out with

pantaloons
shirts fine gingham
fine hat
blue vest
flannel shirt
fine stripe shirt
long worsted hose (?)
seamen's drawers
seamen's boots
regatta shirts
caps "for Pierre and Etienne"

Photography reached the West sometime during the 1850's, after which no question remains as to their looks, for money was easy at the time--ungrafted apples sold for $6 a bushel, and farmers papered their hewn log cabins with imported wall paper costing $1.60 a roll--and they had their "likenesses" taken at Portland or Salem; one dim photo at hand is by "J.D.McGowan, Photographer at Cathlamet".

The women were generally better looking than the men and showed their mixed ancestry less. The latter often bore an Oriental look, bland-faced in youth, with drooping moustaches, but wrinkled and

wonderfully bewhiskered in old age--odd how they ran to whiskers in the true white man's custom of the day! One is a little surprised, too, at their generally small size, and would like to know where Robert Ormond Case got his "swarthy giant" for Louis Labonte.[20] ("Black, liquid eyes" he did unmistakably have.) His son Louis was small enough! -- 5'6", in his own words. Most, though not all, of the original voyageurs were small, for canoe work fitted them best so. In applying for a pension, a man had to give a description of himself to prove he was the same fellow who had fought the Indians nearly fifty years before. The items run pretty uniformly: Height, 5'6" (or 6½" or 7", once even 10"); hair, dark; complexion, dark; eyes, dark. The word "Indian" was never used. One honest variant owned to "yellowish-gray" eyes. They gave their occupations as farmer, miner, packer, or laboring man.

The women were often very lovely of face and form, with regular features and heavy, dark hair. They did not age gracefully as a rule, it must be admitted, their forms becoming shapeless and their eyebrows thick and bushy. It was interesting to trace the persistence of a marked feature from a common ancestor down through four and five generations in examining old photographs. The drooping mouth of Celiast and still more drooping mouth of her sister Kilakotah is a case that comes to mind. Two present women, not knowing the other nor the photograph, exclaimed to the writer upon seeing the picture, "Why I have that same sort of mouth, always have had!" (It was true.) Yet one

---

20. Robert Ormond Case: The Empire Builders, p. 31.

was a descendant of Joseph Gervais, the other of Solomon Smith, and the third, in the picture, of Louis Labonte. The three men had married sisters, the three daughters of Chief Coboway, a minor chief in the Clatsop tribe. It would be interesting to know whether Coboway himself had that sort of mouth, or his wife, or whether it is merely a common Clatsop mouth.

The women tended to marry equal or lighter in color, the men equal or darker. It was not at all unusual for a half-blood man to marry a full native, a half-blood woman almost never did so. Thus there developed a gradual division of the families. The women, whose descendants grew progressively lighter, are more likely to be represented in the existing families of good social standing today; the men, on the reservation, as if in the unequal struggle with the pushing, more progressive immigrants they had taken the easy way out. There are many exceptions, naturally, and divisions within a given family. Thus Joseph Lucier became a respected farmer in Marion County, influential in the community and the church, while his half-brother Pierre, becoming old and bereft, drifted away to the security of the Flathead Reservation in Montana.

All appear to have remained firmly in the Catholic church. Only of late years, in the fourth and fifth generation, has there been a falling away to other faiths or to none. Even Celiast, good Methodist assisstants as she and Solomon Smith were, had her two eldest children baptized by Father Blanchet along with her sister's little Edouard in 1839. Perhaps it was to please her sister, who had taken them in when times were hard. Nancy Obrist, of Wheeler, a great-grandaughter of Joseph Gervais, says she is the first of that line to drift to Protes-

tantism, "And I was baptized a Catholic". Few such departures have come to light in this study; church records remain rather complete family records. Various girls from the Prairie took Church vows, as Ernestine Moisan, Mamie Vandall, and C. (Catherine?) Lucier, to cite three. No record of boys becoming priests is at hand, although nothing rules out the possibility that some may have done so.

* * * * * *

Note: The graph following on page 19 shows the natural divergance in the racial stock through two, three, and four generations. The examples chosen are to be taken as typical of all 73 families studied. Note that a displacement to the left (Indian) follows a male progenitor; to the right (white), a female, except as otherwise marked.

RIVET

O	Therese Tet Platte	Francois Rivet	
F_1	Joseph		M. ½ White
F_2	Therese		M ¼ W.
F_3	Marie Florence		M. W.
F_4	Hattie		M. W.
F_5	Her children		M. W.

PAMBRUN

O	Native Crise	Thos. Humphreville	
F_1	catherine		m. Whit
F_2	Maria		.. W
F_3	Harriet		. W
F_4	Hattie		. W
F_5	Her children		. W

MARTINEAU

O	Red River	White	
F_1	Josette		
F_2	Michel		
F_3	George		

LUCIER

O	Josephte Nouite	Etienne Lucier	
F_1	Adrienne		
F_2	Amadee		
F_3	Ernest		(Apparent exception)
F_4	Anna		

AUBICHON

O	Marie Tsalile	J. B. Aubichon	
F_1	Alexis		
F_2	Emelie		
F_3	Marie		
F_4	Adolphe		

GERVAIS

O	Yi-a-must	Joseph Gervais	
F_1	Julie		
F_2	Joseph		
F_3	~~Joseph~~		

(metis)
The children of a son tend to be equal or darker than the father ←

" " " " daughter (metisse) " " " " lighter " " mother

IV. HIS PLACE IN SOCIETY

When a youth disappears from the Church records in 1848, 1849, or 1850, we may be reasonably certain he went to the gold fields. Of those who did not return we have no further word, as lost sailors are said to have fallen through a hole in the bottom of the sea. Some no doubt died, others kept on drifting. Those who returned went back to the farm, trapped a little, married a neighbor girl and reared a second generation like himself, or he married an Indian girl and often drifted away to the remnants of her tribe. "He was a laboring man," one old woman said gently of her father-in-law, "All his life he worked for other people."

In the Yakima Indian War of 1855-1856, the young bloods volunteered almost to a man, forming Company K of the First Regiment of Oregon Mounted Volunteers. They furnished their own mounts and arms. Their leader was Captain Narcisse Cornoyer, whom they called "Corny", a quarter-breed himself, and said to be the only officer who could make them obey orders. They were all for skirmish and run, using the tactics of their enemies, who may have been their own uncles and cousins. In later life some of them lived on the reservation with their erstwhile foes and collected pensions (small and tardy) for having fought them.

The most consistent virtue of the metis seems to have been their kindness to their own and to the needy; the affectionate regard with which their descendants mention them is unfailing. Gentle simplicity appears throughout their halting letters or those they dictated

to others.

Kind Sir; January 18, 1903

With moments of leisure time permits me to extend you a few lines to let you know that I know a widow, or rather a widow veteran, her husband was the captain (Lieutenant) of my Company K, his name is Antoiny Revais (Antoine Rivet). Remains the widow Mrs. Antoiny Revais. So I think she is intitle of a Pension. She is about 80 years old, and I know her ever since I can remember, in Oregon. She now resides at St. Ignatius Mission, Montana, Missoula County. I seen her today, and she asked me to write to you about this affair. I will bring my letter to a close, hoping to have an early reply.

I remain yours truly,

Paul Lucier

Most of the petitioners depended upon this same lawyer, T.A.Wood, of Portland, to file their pension claims. He may have been in the Yakima War himself, for he is sometimes addressed as "Comrade". Most, if not all, of the claims he filed went through, but in some way he himself ran afoul of the law and got disbarred before collecting some of his twenty-five dollar fees. He wrote repeatedly to his clients that he had earned the fee, regardless, and they assured him just as often that he would get his fee when the pension check arrived. The same Paul Lucier quoted above closed one letter with,

I know that you are entitled to same. I am sorry that you are in trouble . . . and trust that it will soon be settled satisfactory to you.

Then the government stepped in, writing Paul somewhat sharply:

It is proper to state that payment of fees in pension claims is made only upon an order of this Bureau . . . and the acceptance or receipt by an attorney of a fee in any other manner is a violation of the law, for which a penalty is provided.

Acting Commissioner
Bureau of Pensions

But old Paul was not to be bested in that way; he got the trader Beckwith to write a final letter to Lawyer Wood:

> My dear sir:
>
> Inclosed please find my check for $25 that I send you as a present from one of my customers as a mark of his high regard for you. Please send me a receipt for same that I may hand it to him, showing safe delivery of money by me.
>
> G.H.Beckwith

Since this letter is included with other official papers in Lucier's file (# 643), it appears the government was not fooled by the careful omission of his name.

* * * * * * *

"He loved kids," said Judge Effenberger, of Tillamook, referring to another old veteran, one who did not go to the reservation but to the tribe,"and he always had a crowd of them around him. He told them stories by the million! All the kids in that part of the county knew some of his stories."

An insatiate appetite for strong drink was their nemesis, giving them a lower rank than their own humility alone would have warrented. Undoubtedly they committed many offenses, both venial and serious, and the evidence indicates that liquor was at the bottom of most of

these. "He died with his boots on; card game in a saloon", was the end of Peter Skene Ogden's son Isaac, in the words of one old-time resident. And "Divid McLocklin and Markes Newell war hung in March last by the vigolenc Comity", wrote Joe Meek to his son Courtney in 1866.[1] Joe Meek was evidently in error about "Divid McLocklin", or at least the man in question was not the old doctor's son, who lived to old age, but there was no mistake about the lynching of Courtney's cousin Marcus Newell. Neither unfortunate metis above was of French descent, and are mentioned here merely as representatives of the times; there is no reason to suppose their white nationality determined their behavior. Their cases are simply better recorded because they involved prominent families. Tobias Marchette killed a fellow metis "with a curved cobbler's knife" -- the family is still bitter about this, although it happened in 1859--but there the story ends.

By the third and fourth generation the blood had become pretty well dissipated or concentrated back to the original stock from which it had come. The family strains that returned to the tribe or retired to the reservation have died out with the tribe or are remnants under governmental care. Those that remained independant now have members that are teachers, butchers, lumbermen, loggers, farmers, dentists, railroad men, and so on, exactly like any other segment of Oregon population. The metis, once a colorful and problematic force on French Prairie, has quite faded out as an entity.

---

1. Quoted by Harvey E. Tobie, No Man Like Joe, p. 255.

ROSTER OF FAMILIES STUDIED

French Settler	Indian Wife	Rec. Off.	Ind. War	Res.
Arcuot, Amable	Marguerite Chinook	8	x	x
Aubichon, J. B.	Marie Tsalie	1		
Aussant, Louis	Catherine Cayuse	4	x	
Bellique, Pierre	Genevieve St. Martin (½)	6		
Bergevin, Louis	Magdaleine Servant (½)	6	x	
Bernier, Francois	Pelagie Lucier (½)	7		
Boucher, J.B.	Louise Tchelis	7		
Bourjeau, Joseph	Angele LaFrambois (½)	1		
Chalifoux, Andre	Catherine Russie (?)	9		
Deguerre, J.B.	Marianne Perrault (½)	4		
Delacour, J.B.	Agatha Cayuse	6		
Dellart, Joseph	Lizette Okanagon	6	x	x
Despard, Joseph	Lizette Chinook	7		
Depot, Pierre	Marguerite Clamak	3		
Dompierre, David	Marguerite Soulier (½)	7		
Ducharme, Joseph	Therese Flathead	1		x
Dubrueille, J.B.	Marguerite Yougoulhta	6		
Dupati, J.B. (McKay)	Catherine Tchelis	7	x	
Felix, Antoine	Betsy Indian	5	x	
Forcier, Louis	Catherine Canaman	6		
Gagnon, Luc	Julie Gregoire (½)	5		
Gervais, Jean B.	Mary Flathead	6	x	
Gervais, Joseph	Yamust Clatsop	11	x	x
Gervais, Theodore	Angelle Lafantasie (½)	3		
Gendron, Francois	Marguerite Walla W.	5		
Gingras, Jean	Charlotte Okanagon	10		
Gobin, J.B.	Marguerite Venier (½)	6		
Gregoire, Etienne	Marguerite Kamloops	8		
Humperville, Thos.	Native Crise	7	x	
Labonte, Louis	Pilakotah Clatsop	2	x	
LaChance, Pierre	Susanne Gadritche (½)	9		x
LaChapelle, Andre	Adrienne Lucier (½)	12	x	
LaCourse, Pierre	Chaisis Crise	6	x	
Laderoute, F.X.	Julie Gervais (½)	11	x	
Lafantasie, Jacques	Susanne Okanagon	1		
Lafleur, Francois	Marguerite Crise	1		
LaFrambois, Michel	Emilie Picard (½)	9		
Lavigneur, Hyacinthe	Marguerite Colville	7	x	
Lafette, Michel	Josephte Pend O'Rielle	7	x	
LeBrun, Hercule	Louise Ouvre (½)	5		
Leno, David	Tilmer LaChance (½)	12		x
Longtain, Andre	Nancy Okanagon	7		

Recorded Offspring

Cayuse - 1849 or Yakima 1855-6

(decendants - in part - went To Reserves

74 28 13

ROSTER, Con't.

French Settler	Indian Wife	Rec. Off.	Ind. War	Res.
Lucier, Antoine	Charlotte Indian	1	x	
Lucier, Etienne	Josephte Nouite	9	x	x
Lucier, Joseph	[illegible] Shawisk Crise	6	x	x
Maloin, Fabien	[illegible] Humperville	4		
Martineau, Pierre	Lizette Humperville (1/2) 3/4 native	4		
Matthieu, F.X.	[illegible] Aussant (1/2) (3/4)	15		
Me ay, Thomas (British)	Isabel Montour (1/2)	10	x	x
Montour, Nicholas (1/2)	[illegible] Humperville	7	x	
Norwest, J.B.	"[illegible], of St. Paul" (1/2)	2		
Ouvre, J.[illegible]	[illegible] Cowlitz	4		
Pariseau, Pierre	[illegible] Dompierre (1/2)	3		
Perrault, J.B.	[illegible] Chinook	3		
Petit, Amable	[illegible] Iroquois	8	x	
Picard, Andre	[illegible] Okanagon	5	x	
Pichet, Louis	[illegible] Bercier (1/4)	21	x	x
Pin, Joseph	[illegible] Pend O'Rielle	4	x	x
Plant, Charles	[illegible] Natives	4	x	
Plouff, Joseph	[illegible] Chinook (1/2 Hawaiian)	6	x	
Poirier, Toussant	[illegible] Clatsop	5	x	x
Quintal, Laurent	[illegible] Ann Nipissing	5		
Raymond, Augustin	[illegible] Servant (1/2)	5		
Rivet, Antoine	[illegible] Pend O'Rielle	10	x	x
Rivet, Francois	[illegible] Tete Platte	2		
Rondeau, Charles	[illegible] Belair (?)	3		
Russie, Augustin	[illegible] Chinook	1		
Sauve, Laurent	[illegible] Sok	1		
Senecale, Gideon	[illegible] Grenier (1/2)	4		
Servant, Jacques	[illegible] Okanagon	8		
St.Martin, Joseph	[illegible] Chinook	2		
Vandall, Louis	[illegible] Nuat	4		
Vandall, Louis B.	[illegible] Native	4		
Vivet, Louis	[illegible] Chinook	2		

290

SEVERAL REPRESENTATIVE SECOND GENERATION PAIRS

Son of French Settler	Married	Reservation
Arcuot, Pierre ½	Jennie Indian	Grand Ronde
Dowd (Irish) 0	Clementine Pepin ¼	" "
Gervais, Theo. jr. ¼	Mary Quintal ½	Colville
Labonte, Alex. ½	Julie Pepin ¼	Grand Ronde
LaChance, Julien ¼	Yamhill Native 1	" "
LaChance, Thomas ¼	Caroline Pichette 3/8	" "
Laderoute, J.B. ¼	Helene Bourgeau ½	" "
Laferte, Michel ½	Angelique Indian 1	" "
LaCourse, Pierre ½	Kalapooia Native 1	" "
Menard, J.B. ½	Elizabeth Petit ½	" "
Menard, Pierre, jr. ½	Eliz. Shangaratta ½	" "
Montour, Louis ½	Julienne Molalla 1	" "
Lucier, Paul ½	Marguerite Pin ½	Flathead Reserve
Petit, Henri ¼	Jane Leno 3/4	Grand Ronde
Petit, Pierre ½	Rose Indian 1	" "
Poirior, Alex ½	Susanne Finlay ½	Warm Springs
Poirior, Louis ½	Genevieve Vandal ½	Flathead Reserve
Quintal, Francois ½	LaRose Napassant ½	Grand Ronde
Rivet, Antoine ½	Emelie Pend Oreille 1	Flathead Reserve
Sangaratta, Joseph ½	Nancy Chinook 1	Grand Ronde
Tole, Louis ½	Jane Native 1	" "
Vassal, Louis ½	Charlotte Native 1	" "

Reverse these names.

From the testimony of Sam Chantelle (Quintal) at the Grand Ronde Reserve to O.C.Applegate, 1906 :

I came here 24 years ago. When I came here Louis Versalle (Vassal), Frank Quinelle (Quintal), Peter Menard, David Leno, James Winslow and John Baptiste Jondro (Gendron), mixed bloods, were all residing here. There may have been others but these are all I remember. We had heard that half-breeds who did not have homes could come in here and become identified with the tribes that make their homes here. When the allotting agent came there was no objection to giving me an allotment. I married an Indian woman named Anna Amos, a Luckiamute, here and by her had three children. Two died before allotments were made. The one now living is Charley Chantelle (Quintal) and he is an allottee. He was born here from his Luckiamute mother.

Jean Baptiste Gervais

by HARRIET D. MUNNICK
West Linn, Oregon

Survival amongst the mountain men was largely a matter of luck in which no favorites were played. While "Old Frapp" might be marked for sudden and horrid death, his equally hardbitten partner, "Batice Jervey" would die decently in bed at eighty years. Considering the perils of the trade, the odds of four to one for the partners in the Rocky Mountain Fur Company were remarkably good, if the death of Milton Sublette may be chalked up to poor treatment more than to actual injury. "Batice" was neither lamed nor blinded in old age, so far as is known, and was the last but one of the five to die. Outlived only by Bridger, he seems to have been the lucky one.

Jean Baptiste Gervais is claimed by his neighbors' descendants to have been a younger brother to Joseph Gervais, a better known settler in the Willamette Valley. No documentary proof is needed, they insist. "Everybody knew that." As the two had land claims almost adjacent and witnessed for each other in legal and church matters, they were doubtless related, if not fraternally. Certain discrepancies in their early records may not be significant: Joseph was born in 1777 at Maskinonge, Quebec; Jean Baptiste in 1790 at St. Phillips; and while the former signed documents with an X, the latter wrote a good flowing signature with a curlicue to embellish it.[1]

The record of his service states that Jean Baptiste joined

[1] Biographical File, House no. 417, Oregon State Archives, Salem. H. M. Chittenden, *The History of the American Fur Trade* (N.Y., 1902), p. 864. K. G. Davis, ed., *Snake Country Journals of Peter Skene Ogden, 1824-1825* (London, Hudson's Bay Record Soc. *Pubns.* XXIII, 1961), Dorothy O. Johansen's "Introduction," 8.

the North West Fur Company at the age of 17, "before 1811," and was a bowman stationed at Red River until 1819. At that time he apparently shifted to the Hudson's Bay Company, for he spent the next two years at Ile-a-la-Crosse in northern Saskatchewan. In 1822 he was sent to the Columbia River; hereafter he is mentioned as a freeman, and was probably attached to any brigade that seemed expedient.[2]

In the autumn of 1824 he joined the first Snake Country expedition of Peter Skene Ogden that set out late in the season from Flathead Post. It was "the most formidable party that ever set out for the Snakes," according to Alexander Ross, "having 25 lodges, 2 gentlemen, 2 interpreters, 71 men and lads, 80 guns, 364 beaver traps, and 372 horses."[3] Of this, freeman Gervais was equipped with one gun, five horses, and seven traps.[4] So large and potentially successful an expedition had the misfortune to attract hangers-on from rival American parties in the mountains, who persistently sought to spy out Ogden's beaver grounds and to entice away his trappers by means of forbidden liquor. By May 1825, Ogden had to report he had lost a third of his men by desertion. Although he did not mention Gervais as one of the defectors, William Kittson, his clerk, was less reticent in his own personal journal: "Two of the Canadian Freemen gave up their furs, Traps, and a couple of horses, and said to Mr. O. they would go back to join the rest of the villains that left us . . . the latter [J. B. Gervais] paid up his debt."[5]

Ogden appeared to harbor no resentment, however, for Gervais was again attached to his party on the winter hunt

[2] *Ibid.*

[3] Alexander Ross, "Journal," quoted by T. C. Elliott in *Quarterly, Oregon Historical Society,* XI (1910), 248.

[4] Davis, *op. cit.,* 8.

[5] E. E. Rich, ed., "Journal of Occurrences in a Trapping Expedition to and from the Snake Country in the Years 1824 (and 25), kept by William Kittson," *Publications of the Hudson's Bay Record Society* (London, 1950), XIII, p. 236.

of 1825-6 in the Deschutes-Owyhee country of eastern Oregon, and given charge of a detached contingent that was to backtrack when hunger, bad weather, and hostile natives made the hunt something of a nightmare.

> Tuesday, 21 (February). From the weak state of our horses and want of food I this day decided to send back 2 parties with the weakest horses to trap the country we have traveled. Jean Baptiste Gervaise with 7 men, to await our arrival about July 15, and Antoine Sylvaille with 5 men to trap Sandwich Island and Unfortunate river until they receive tidings from me. By this means, in regard to food, we shall be 14 less, and the horses will recruit.[6]

The following year Gervais was with Ogden through central Oregon and west to the Umpqua River, where he was again given a detached command of four men to travel north by way of the Willamette Valley "to open a communication between this quarter and Fort Vancouver," trapping as they went.[7]

On what hunts Gervais spent the next three years is uncertain. He may have been the unspecified "Gervais" with Alexander McLeod to the Umpqua, mentioned as a "trusty hunter," such as Jean Baptiste was known to be.[8] He reappears on the Popo Agie in July 1829, in the employ of Smith, Jackson, and Sublette; he may have been with them instead of with McLeod for some time.

Hereafter his movements become clearer. The trio of Milton Sublette, Henry Fraeb, and J. B. Gervais left the Popo Agie with a party of forty to trap the Big Horn Basin and to rendezvous in the late fall at Pierre's Hole, after which all returned to winter quarters on Wind River.[9] Following the spring hunt, probably in the Milton Sublette detachment to the Blackfoot country along the Yellowstone,

[6] T. C. Elliott, ed., "Peter Skene Ogden Journals," in *Quarterly, Oregon Historical Society,* X (1909), 354.

[7] Davis, *op. cit.,* 100.

[8] Thomas Vaughan and Martin Winch, "Joseph Gervais, a Familiar Mystery Man," in *Quarterly, Oregon Historical Society,* LXVI (1965), 335.

[9] John E. Sunder, *Bill Sublette, Mountain Man* (Norman, 1959), 82-83.

they circled back to Wind River for the summer rendezvous of 1830.

It was at this gathering that the firm of Smith, Jackson, and Sublette closed out its enterprise by sale in August to five experienced Mountain Men, Milton Sublette, Thomas Fitzpatrick, Jim Bridger, Henry Fraeb, and J. B. Gervais, for sixteen thousand dollars. The new owners took the name of The Rocky Mountain Fur Company. They realigned their expeditions, Fraeb and Gervais usually traveling together. Although they had moderate success, the fur trade was on the wane, and the venture lasted only four years.

It is not the purpose here to trace in detail Gervais' movements through the Rockies during those years, closely paralleling as they did those of his partner Fraeb.[10] They encountered their rival Antoine Robidoux in the Snake country, John Work of the Hudson's Bay Company, battled through the 1832 rendezvous at Pierre's Hole, and traveled with Nathaniel Wyeth, Jason Lee, Captain Bonneville, and various others now beginning to stream westward and hasten the demise of the fur empire.

The missionaries, on the whole, rather liked the Mountain Men, while deploring their morals, and even rival companies had occasional good words for each other. "An Indian," wrote Ferris, of the American Fur Company, on September 24, 1831, "about noon brought us a note from Jervis, a partner in the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, stating that he was left with 3 men to trade with the Nez Perces, that his partners had gone now to hunt the sources of Clark's River." Gervais was camped in Big Hole, Ferris added, and had sent the note as a sort of courtesy "for accommodation" to the American Company.[11] This mention of the episode dispels any question regarding Gervais' literacy.

The Rocky Mountain Fur Company failed to make much

[10] See article on Henry Fraeb in this *Series*, III, pp. 131-39.

[11] W. A. Ferris, *Life in the Rocky Mountains* (Denver, 1940), 118.

money, and by the June rendezvous of 1834 on Ham's Fork of the Green River, was ready to sell out to Milton Sublette, Thomas Fitzpatrick, and Jim Bridger. Fraeb withdrew first, followed the same day by Gervais:

> Know all men by these present that I, Jean Baptiste Gervais late of the Firm of the rocky Mountain furr Co. . . . in consideration of twenty Head of Horse Beast, thirty beaver traps and five Hundred dollars Worth of Merchandize. . .[12]

With what they had managed to salvage from the dissolution of the company, Fraeb and Gervais appear to have continued as independent trapping partners for a year or more. William Sublette wrote in November 1835, that he had met them in Columbia, Missouri, and had heard of the year's fur take.[13]

Henry Fraeb was killed near Little Snake River in 1841; it would appear that Gervais was not of his party, but had earlier gone northward in the mountains and established a family and relatively permanent residence. He undoubtedly continued trapping independently until he left the Flathead country in 1850.

Gervais' blanket marriage to "Mary Flathead" apparently took place shortly after the break-up of the Rocky Mountain Fur Company. Although she was called an Indian, later church records give her as "Marie Lucier." She was probably the half-breed daughter of Basile Lucier, one of the various Luciers in the fur trade, for Basile is known to have been most in the Flathead country. It is also probable that the marriage was later validated when some Catholic missionary, possibly Father DeSmet, visited the region. Gervais himself said he had married Marie in May 1846.[14] No record of the baptism and legitimatizing of his

[12] H. M. Chittenden, *op. cit.*, I, p. 304.

[13] Sunder, *op. cit.*, 148 (footnote); "W. L. Sublette to Robert Campbell, Nov. 2, 1835, Campbell MSS; Charles A. Murray, *Travels in North America during the Years 1834, 1835 and 1836* (London, 1839), I, pp. 245, 247.

[14] Biographical File, House no. 369, Oregon State Archives, Salem.

children is found in the Willamette Mission books, yet they were in good standing in the church, as were their parents, when they came to the Willamette Valley. In some yet undiscovered mission register in Montana, Idaho, or Washington there is, no doubt, written in a delicate French hand, a record of those rites.

When nearing sixty, Gervais retired to a French Prairie farm, there being yet much unclaimed land in the valley. He chose a fine level stretch within a horseshoe bend of the river, a few miles downstream from the home of Joseph Gervais. The site had been a native campground time out of mind for its hunting and fishing advantages; the present owners have collected a great assortment of points, bowls, gaming devices, and tools of all sorts from their fields. A grove of large and ancient oak trees marks the location of his home, though no trace of it remains, and subsequent houses have more than once been destroyed by fire. By taking out United States citizenship papers, as he did on September 8, 1851, he was able to claim title under the Oregon Donation Land Claim Law of 1850. In his application he stated he had first settled on the land September 8, 1850.[15]

After but two months on the farm, Marie Gervais died, January 7, 1851, "leaving 5 children, and one died before Feb. 7, 1853."[16] These were Celestine, aged about 15, Euphrasia, 12, Abraham, 7, and Lizetta, 4, and the unknown child who died very near the time of the mother's death. If Gervais remarried we do not know of it. His eldest daughter Celestine married Louis Lucier, son of Etienne, in 1852 and died the same year. Euphrasia (Felicite) married Louis Labonte II, also in 1852 (she was his second wife and only half his age) and died in 1854, "Aged 16½ years."[17]

Gervais may have been in the valley somewhat earlier

[15] *Ibid.* [16] *Ibid.*

[17] Register of the Mission of St. Paul on the Willamette, photostat.

than his recorded settlement, if he is the "Baptiste Gervais" who was appointed auditor of the provisional government in joint convention of the legislature September 27, 1849. The provisional government had been established at the Champoeg meeting of 1843 to function until the United States could officially declare Oregon a territory, and it recruited talent from any possible source. If "Batiste" could serve as an auditor, his qualification must have been respectable in the eyes of his peers. "Batiste" was also godfather at the baptism of Theodore Gervais, son of Theodore, in 1851. As no other Gervais on record seems to fit the circumstances, it is safe to assume Batiste and J. B. were the same man.

The question of identity during the battle of Walla Walla in the Cayuse War of 1848 would seem to have even less basis for doubt. The pioneer historian Clark wrote, "About noon of the 6th, Craig and Gervais, two old mountaineers, came to say that 250 friendly Nez Perces and Cayuses were near at hand . . . and a council was held."[18] A recent article concluded this "Jarvis" must have been Joseph, since J.B. "lacked prestige" of sufficient note among the Indians – a questionable conclusion in view of his twenty years among them.[19] Dorothy Johansen, in editing Robert Newell's *Memoranda,* suggested either Joseph or one of his teenaged sons was the commissioner.[20] Dale Morgan, Bancroft historian, however, in reviewing the Johansen edition, has the crisp word, "I suspect that the man Gervais who came in with the Nez Perces was actually Jean Baptiste Gervais, one-time partner in the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, rather than Joseph, Isaac, or Xavier Gervais as suggested in the notes to this section (p. 123)."[21]

[18] S. A. Clarke, *Pioneer Days of Oregon History,* 2 vols. (Portland, 1905), II, 560.

[19] Vaughan and Winch, *op. cit.,* 358.

[20] Dorothy O. Johansen, ed., *Robert Newell's Memoranda: Traveles in the Territory of Missourie* (Portland, 1959), 123.

[21] Dale L. Morgan, reviewing *Robert Newell's Memoranda,* in *Quarterly, Oregon Historical Society,* LXI (1960), 73.

At the age of 65, Jean Baptiste volunteered for service in the Yakima Indian War of 1855. He was one of the First Regiment of Oregon Mounted Volunteers, composed almost wholly of metis under Captain Narcisse Cornoyer, Company K. A quarterblood himself, Cornoyer was said to be the only officer who could handle them. They were all for fight and run, in the way of their Indian ancestors; military precision made no sense to them. Perhaps in concession to their truculence, "Captain Cornoyer was ordered to take possession of available points on the hills and assail the enemy wherever they could" during the battle of Walla Walla.[22] In the affray Company K had one man wounded, Clark added "seriously," but having been well toughened in the mountains, Gervais recovered and lived for fifteen more years.[23]

What he had done with his small children after the death of Marie, or where he himself lived after selling his claim to Millsaps in 1858, we do not know. It was not unusual for one household to share with one, two, or even three others, and doubtless the old man lived with relatives or friends, possibly the Lemerys, who lived not far away, or the Mongrains, who had sheltered Joseph in his old age. The closing paragraph of his life comes from the register of the St. Louis Catholic Church, where now the priest was writing in English instead of the earlier French:

> On the twenty ninth of November eighteen hundred and seventy, we, the undersigned, parish priest of St. Louis, have buried in the grave yard of foresaid parish, the corpse of John Baptist Gervais, deceased on the twenty seventh inst., aged about eighty years.
> Witnesses: Louis Lemery and Joseph Lemery
> (Signed) G. C. Thibau, pr.[24]

[22] Frances Fuller Victor, *The Early Indian Wars of Oregon* (Salem, 1894), 446-47.

[23] Clarke, *op. cit.*, 560.

[24] St. Louis Catholic Church Records, Nov. 29, 1870, (photostat).

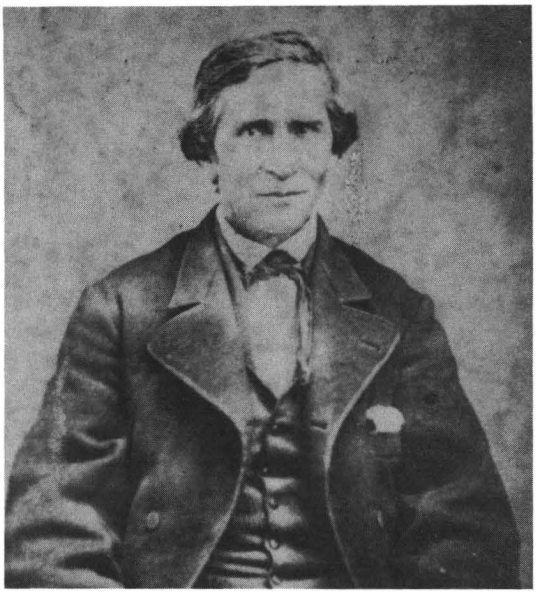
The "grave yard" was the new cemetery in the field behind the church, laid out in 1858 to replace the old cemetery in front, which was by this time well-filled.

> Benediction of the new cemetery of the Parish of St. Louis, May 3, 1858, in the presence of all the inhabitants of the parish.
>
> F. N. Blanchet, Archbishop of Oregon City [25]

Only the stone monuments remain now; the wooden crosses that marked the earlier burials have long been lost, and the grave of J. B. Gervais is no longer identifiable in the common anonymity. The cemetery itself is well kept, following years of neglect that resulted in the loss of many markers. It is a quiet little square, cut from a grain field on two sides and oak woods on the remaining two, a favorite place for quail to scamper and call.

[25] *Ibid.*, May 3, 1858.

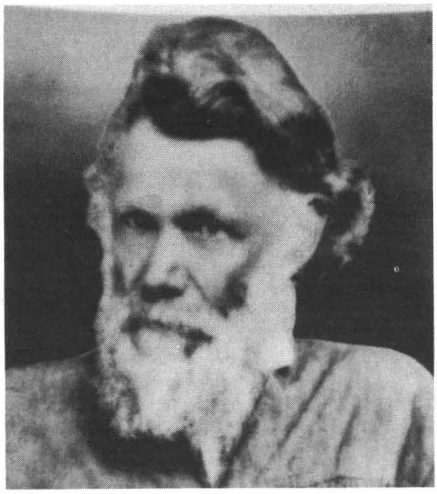
296



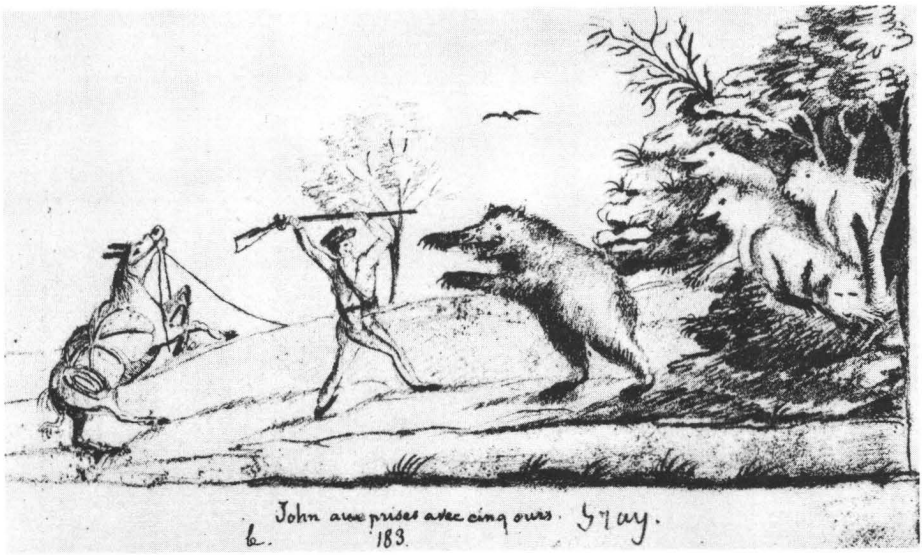
JOSEPH GERVAIS
An unmarked photograph, believed to be of Joseph Gervais, from the album of his brother-in-law, Louis Labonte.
Courtesy of Harriet D. Munnick of West Linn, Oregon.



LOUIS LABONTE
From a tintype in Labonte's personal album.
Courtesy of Harriet D. Munnick of West Linn, Oregon.



JOSEPH GALE
Courtesy of Oregon Historical Society.



IGNACE HATCHIORAUQUASHA
(JOHN GREY or JOHN GRAY)
And his fight with the five grizzly bears.
From field sketches, 1841, of
Father Nicholas Point, S.J.
Courtesy of Washington State University
Library, Pullman (reproduction rights
reserved to this University).



Louis Labonte

by HARRIET D. MUNNICK
West Linn, Oregon

A good deal of romantic nonsense has been written about "the saga of Louis Labonte" in his return to the Northwest after his discharge from the Hudson's Bay Company in Montreal, while the impact of his action on company policy has been little considered in the telling of a good story. The "giant of a man" and the "halo of white hair" are likewise mere fictional license; an early tintype in his own album shows him to have been somewhat undersized and inclined to baldness. The photograph indicates, incidentally, that he may have undergone a partial stroke in old age, from a droop to one side of his face and an apparent favoring of one leg. This, however, is mere conjecture in the absence of any record to substantiate it. (See portrait at page 16.)

Indeed, not many facts of his entire life were recorded. He seems to have been quietly obscure beyond the one feat that earned him a place in the history of the vague period between exploration and settlement of the Northwest. Although his son, also Louis, lived well into the present century and was known as the best single source of information regarding the life and times of the French-Canadian era in Oregon, he told very little about his father as an individual. Company and church records furnish only a bare outline. Whatever filler can be added derives from local land grant papers, deeds, and family tradition. Of the four leading Astor men who remained in the West – Lucier, Laframboise, Joseph Gervais and Labonte – the last is the least known.

Louis Labonte was born at Laprairie, a village southeast

of Montreal, sometime between 1780 and 1790.[1] If he was "about eighty" at the time of his death in 1860, the earlier date would be nearly correct. The known events of his life, on the other hand, indicate a year closer to 1790. His son stated that his father was eighteen years old when he entered the employ of the American Fur Company at St. Louis in 1808.[2]

Two Labonte men, Louis and Jean Baptiste, were in the Hunt party of the Astor enterprise (Pacific Fur Company) in 1811. Whether brothers, or possibly father and son, is not known, but they were undoubtedly related. One, or both, had been in the service of the South West Company, which, with the American Fur Company, were elements that merged into the Pacific Fur Company.[3] The Labonte in the South West branch would have been trapping in the southern regions later known to Jedediah Smith, Ewing Young, and Broken Hand Fitzpatrick. But by 1811 both were on the Missouri River in present North Dakota with the American Fur Company. There they were recruited by Hunt in July, along with various others.

Hunt and his party had spent the winter of 1810-11 encamped at the mouth of the Nodaway River near present St. Joseph, Missouri. He still lacked a full complement of men, which he tried, with some success, to pick up along the way in the spring. His last recruits were signed on at a village of Aricara Indians on July fifteenth, these being the two Labontes. In or near the same village he had already signed thirteen others, including the interpreter Dorion and the enigmatic Edouard Rose. These two were formerly employees of Manuel Lisa, who still hovered nearby; all the latest recruits may have been wintering together in the snug

[1] Church Records of the Catholic Mission of Willamette, Jan. 21, 1839 (photostat).

[2] H. S. Lyman, "Reminiscences of Louis Labonte," in *Quarterly, Oregon Historical Society,* I, p. 170 (1899).

[3] Joseph J. Hill, "Ewing Young in the Far South West," in *Quarterly, Oregon Historical Society,* XXXIV, p. 6 (1933).

earthen houses of the Aricaras. From this place the party proceeded west across the plains, mainly on foot, since enough horses could not be purchased, on a journey of desperate hardship that ended at Astoria the following year.

Louis Labonte remained in the West through the succession of controls by different companies. Jean Baptiste returned to Montreal with the departing Pacific Fur Company officials after the collapse of the venture.[4]

To establish a post in a raw country and to carry on its daily business thereafter called for a great variety of workmen other than traders and trappers. Bakers, gunsmiths, tinsmiths, millers, farmers, herdsmen, packers and builders were made out of men who may have joined the service with other expectations.

Thus Louis Labonte found himself listed as "carpenter" at Fort George (Astoria) in 1813,[5] and was still the same at Fort Vancouver in 1830.[6] Boat-building was included under carpentry, as Franchere noted "the construction of the schooner had necessarily been delayed because the carpenter had had no help from the cooper," and again, "The carpenter constructed a barge."[7] While Labonte arrived after these were constructed, subsequent boat building and repair were constantly under way.

In the custom of the country, Labonte had an alliance with a native woman who bore his only recorded son, Louis II, in 1818. Fiction writers are given to romancing about young Louis as "the son of an Indian princess, Kil-a-ko-tah," but his father made no such claim, telling Father Blanchet for church records merely that his son's mother was "another woman."[8] Nothing further is known of her. Nor can

[4] B. C. Payette, "Brigade for the Interior, 1814," in *Oregon Country Under the Union Jack* (Payette Radio, Ltd., Montreal), 167.

[5] *Ibid.*, "Pacific Fur Company Employees," 189.

[6] Burt Brown Barker, *Letters of Dr. John McLoughlin* (Portland, 1948), 312.

[7] Hoyt C. Franchere, ed., *Adventures at Astoria, 1810-1814, by Gabriel Franchere* (Norman, Okla., 1967), 58, 64.

[8] Church Records, *op. cit.*, Jan. 21, 1839 (photostat).

the claim that young Louis was "the first child of white blood born in the Oregon Country" be called more than a fanciful claim. An elder step-sister of young Labonte is known, not to mention Madame Dorion's infant of 1812 and the unrecorded offspring of sailors and captured adventurers over earlier years.

Two or three years after the birth of Louis II, Labonte made an alliance with the above mentioned Kil-a-ko-tah, daughter of a minor Clatsop chief, Coboway. She must have been an unusually desirable girl, having been first the blanket wife of William Matthews, one of the Astor clerks, to whom she bore a daughter Ellen in 1815, then of James McMillan, clerk in the North West Fur Company, to whom she bore a daughter Victoire in 1821.[9]

From 1824 until 1827 Labonte was stationed at Spokane House, and from 1827 to 1830 at Fort Colville. Both were river posts in the interior, important rather for the transshipment of furs and supplies than for trapping, since the regions are barren, but at a depot dependent upon water transportation, Labonte most certainly continued to be occupied with boat building and repair. His little son, between the ages of six and twelve, had no formal schooling, but from the interior tribes meeting at these river crossroads and from his coastal mother he absorbed an unparalleled store of native information and legends, to the benefit of later historians.

Labonte's second term of enlistment with the Hudson's Bay Company ended in 1830. He was now between forty and fifty years of age, and returned to Fort Vancouver with the hope of taking up a land claim in the Willamette Valley. His brother-in-law, Joseph Gervais, and Etienne Lucier, both old comrades from the days of the Hunt expedition,

[9] Both daughters married "into the Company" (Hudson's Bay), the elder to Chief Trader George Barnston, the younger to Chief Factor McLoughlin's son Joseph. Kil-a-ko-tah's sisters also married prominent men, Joseph Gervais and Solomon Smith.

and possibly Nicholas Montour, had already settled on the fertile prairie in the great bend of the river above The Falls. In view of such precedent, Labonte was taken aback when he was denied similar permission. The three earlier settlers, Chief Factor McLoughlin pointed out, were not company employees, although loosely associated as "freemen," and hence did not come under the company rule that men must return to their place of enlistment to receive a discharge. Labonte argued that he had joined the Hudson's Bay Company in Oregon when that firm absorbed the North West Fur Company, and should therefore be discharged in the West. Company rules were inflexible, however, particularly as a settled country is a ruined fur country, and Labonte did not gain his point.

In none of the three companies under which he had served had he enlisted in Montreal, but that being headquarters for the Hudson's Bay Company, there he was sent. He left with the spring brigade in March of 1830 over the usual Canadian route, received his discharge at Montreal, and returned west at once, reaching Oregon and his waiting family in November. Much has been made of the word "independently," as if he had made the hazardous 4000-mile trip alone, which is quite improbable. Passengers were frequently brought out by returning brigades, and were independent merely as other than employees.

During his absence a severe epidemic of fever and ague swept over much of Oregon. Harrassed Dr. McLoughlin wrote to Clerk George Barnston, whose wife was Labonte's step-daughter, ". . . we have so many sick that I am quite hampered. We have now forty laid up with Intermittent Fever. Labonte's family are all on the sick list." [10] All Labonte's known children survived, however. No records of births or deaths were kept prior to the arrival of the Catholic priests seven years later.

[10] Barker, *op. cit.*, 133.

300

The "saga" of Louis Labonte is concerned chiefly with his return voyage, which was little more than routine to engages in the trade. His action, however, had lasting repercussions. In the face of such determination, the chief factor reversed his stand on company rules, choosing to bend them in the future at his own risk, for he was a generous man at heart. Hereafter his old servants might remain on the books without wages, providing they sold their produce to the company. He would supply them with seeds and tools and lend them cattle with the agreement that the stock increase should be returned to him. Under this broad interpretation of service, an agricultural community developed rapidly on French Prairie during the decade of the 1830s as the employees reached retirement age. At the beginning of the era, eight families had settled there, at the close, there were sixty-one.[11]

Labonte collected his family and went to the home of his brother-in-law, Joseph Gervais, where he remained two years. Between them they raised a crop of wheat and garden vegetables and built a good-sized barn.

The next three years Labonte spent managing the Scappoose farm of Tom McKay, step-son of Chief Factor McLoughlin. Scappoose lies on the Columbia River below Fort Vancouver, where the trail to the south left the lowlands to cross the Chehalem Mountains. Large horse herds were pastured there in readiness for land brigades, which Tom himself often led. In his absence, and Tom was no farmer at best, Labonte tended his stock of horses, cattle, and hogs and raised crops of wheat, oats, peas, potatoes and garden vegetables.

Just across a deep slough lies swampy Sauve Island, twenty miles long, formed by sedimentary deposit where the Willamette enters the parent stream. It was seasonally covered in those days with countless thousands of migrating

[11] J. A. Hussey, *Fort Vancouver* (Portland, Oregon, 1957), 81.

wild fowl, easily killed. Young Louis told of wading or swimming out in wintry weather to collect his game, dragging home the swans by their long necks. Here follows one of the rare personal glimpses we have of his father, who told the boy he had done well to bring in so much meat, but rather chided him for going into the icy water, "for that would bring on le rhumatisme." The boy had never heard the word before.[12]

In 1836 Labonte chose a farm for himself across the Willamette from French Prairie proper, where a long ridge, locally called "The Neck," separates the river and its tributary, the Yamhill. Tradition says that he put the river between himself and his neighbor, Pierre Bellique, because they could not get along together. One may question this legend, since by all reports ill will was almost unknown amongst the easy-going Canadians and Bellique was the gentlest of men. True or not, their descendants shortly intermarried, any differences forgotten.

He built a house on the north side of the ridge with easy access to the Yamhill River. When steamboats replaced batteaux, their regular run detoured up the narrow, log-obstructed stream two or three miles and included a stop at "Labonte's Landing," long after Labonte was gone. The ridge terminates in a bluff, below which lies an alluvial bottomland where Labonte's stock ran loose, hemmed in by two rivers and the bluff. Neighbors still relate with laughter how young Louis had been treed by swine that had reverted to the savage state.

Charles Wilkes, touring the West for the United States government in 1841, wrote that the best farm he had seen was that of Labonte. Other mention of life on the farm occurs with the birth of Julienne in 1838, the marriage of step-daughter Victoire to Dr. McLoughlin's son Joseph in 1839 at Fort Vancouver in a ceremony witnessed by all the

[12] Lyman, *op. cit.*, 171.

notables of the company at that post, and Labonte's vote against the formation of an American government in 1843.

The organization of Oregon as a territory of the United States in 1849 and the passage of Donation Land Laws in 1850 required settlers to become citizens in order to hold their claims, although they might have occupied them for twenty years. This Labonte did in 1851. Furthermore, the law went, claims must be surveyed, reduced to no more than one section of land if larger, and one-half registered in the name of the wife. "Unto Louis Labonte the West one half, Unto Margaret (Kil-a-ko-tah) Labonte the East one half," reads the Abstract of Title to Claim Number 76.

By 1858 a series of mortgages had been levied against the west one half, due to Labonte's inability to cope with the surge of American newcomers. "He gambled his place away," is the blunt explanation given now, but it was likely a more subtle process that whittled away an illiterate old man's holdings. His wife, however, refused to sign any paper involving her half, retaining it until the closing weeks of her life, thirteen years after the death of Louis. She had come a long way from the girl in a cedar bark calequarter to a mountainous and determined old woman in black satin and tasseled ear-drops.

The Labonte couple spent their closing years in the home of relatives on French Prairie, probably that of Victoire, if one may judge from a footnote added to the abstract shortly before Kil-a-ko-tah's death in 1873, wherein she deeded to Victoire and her third husband, Etienne Gregoire, her land "for $200, and the further consideration that the said grantees will support and maintain me, the said Margaret Labonte, during my natural life in the same manner in which they have heretofore recently supported, maintained, and cared for me." [13]

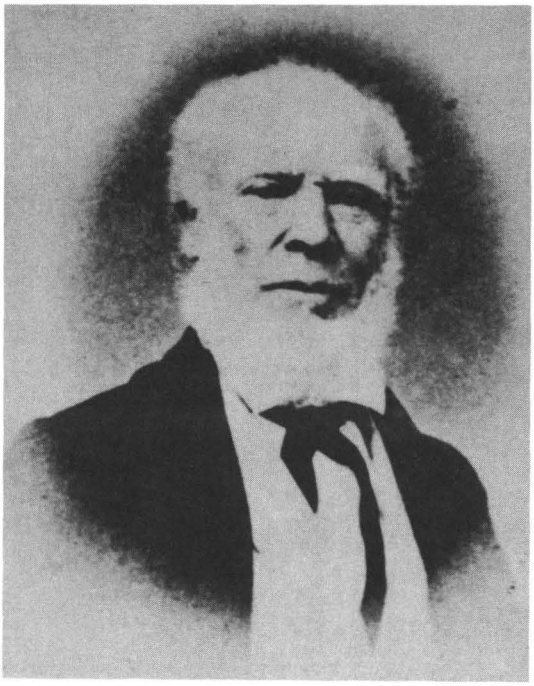
[13] Abstract of Title, Book N Deeds, Marion County Courthouse, Salem, Oregon, 311.

Of the four Astor engages prominent in French Prairie development, Etienne Lucier had been first to die, aged sixty, in 1853. The remaining three died within a space of nine months, Labonte in September 1860, Laframboise in January 1861, and Joseph Gervais the following July. All are buried in the Old Cemetery at St. Paul, unmarked except for a bronze plaque commemorating the twelve earliest settlers.

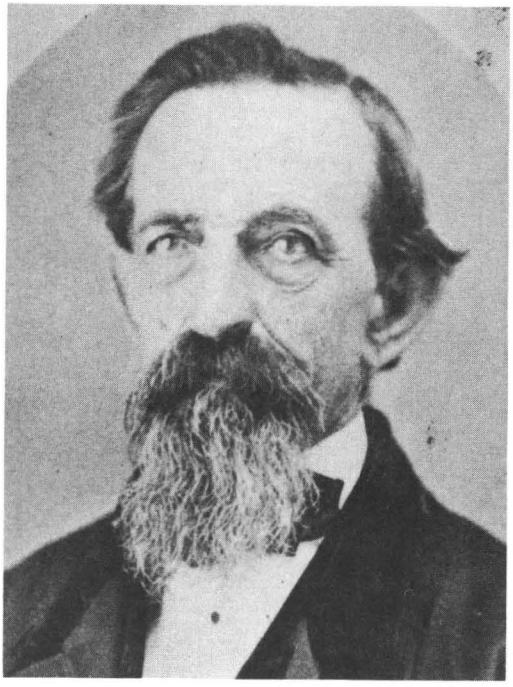
The final entry for Labonte in the Church Record book reads, "Father Louis Labonte, September 13, 1860. Louis Labonte, senior, died last evening, aged about 80 years, in the presence of his children and grandchildren. His burial was witnessed by all the parish. Malo" [14]

The Louis Labonte name persists in the same area, having been carried down in direct descent to the current generation in Louis Labonte VI.

[14] Church Records, *op. cit.*, Sep. 13, 1860.



DONALD MANSON
Courtesy of Oregon Historical Society.



LEWIS B. MYERS
Courtesy of California State Library.



JOHN ROBERTSON
Courtesy of the University of Wyoming Library, Laramie.



ISAAC P. ROSE
From James B. Marsh, *Four Years in the Rockies,* 1884. This portrait, though unidentified by caption, is presumed to be of Isaac Rose. Courtesy of The Huntington Library.

Donald Manson

by HARRIET D. MUNNICK
West Linn, Oregon

The trader in charge of a fur post was not required to be a great man, nor one of particular vision, yet certain virtues were essential to his success, such as loyalty to the company, endurance, authoritarian manner, an understanding of native psychology, and complete fearlessness. The trader was the workhorse of the establishment. The unfit might "go under," as they said; the stubbornly capable might hope finally to be rated chief trader with an advance in pay, although he might be almost ready for retirement before promotion came. Manson was a typical trader in the employ of a great monopoly – tough, obstinate, a little grim, honest, humorless, and a titan for work. Was a fort to be built, send Manson to do it; were the natives suspiciously restive, delegate him to settle them down. To his fellow trader, John Tod, he was "that ramping Highlander."[1]

Donald Manson was born in Thurso on the northern coast of Scotland in 1798. He came to Fort York at the age of nineteen to begin the customary progression of young employees across the continent. He was two years at Rock Depot and Oxford House on the Hayes River in Manitoba, and three at Ile-a-la-Crosse in Saskatchewan. The year 1822 saw him a member of the expedition under Chief Traders Donald McKenzie and Francis Heron exploring the Bow River in Alberta, on which, Governor Simpson noted, they

[1] F. W. Howay, "Authorship of Traits of Indian Life," *Quarterly, Oregon Historical Society*, XXXV (1934), 45.

had "suffered some hardships . . . thru cold & starvation haveing eat Nine of their Dogs."[2]

Governor Simpson, with the characteristic zeal for detail that caused him to keep a coded "character book" for employees, had earlier recorded Manson as "a fine powerful active young man . . . tolerable Clerk and Trader."[3] To this he now added that his clerk "was extravagant of his own means, and thoughtless."

The following year Manson was with Chief Trader Samuel Black on a similar expedition on Finlay River in British Columbia. Simpson now expanded his estimate of the "fine strapping fellow" as one who "would go through any labor . . . not seeming dismayed amongst the boisterous Rapids and overhanging precipices," but one whose time "would be thrown away on an Establishment, active service being his forte."[4]

In 1825 he was sent to the Columbia Department as a clerk under Dr. John McLoughlin at Fort Vancouver, to be sent wherever needed in that vast area. David Douglas, the botanist, noted on one occasion that he "left the fort for California in the company of Mr. Manson and 12 men," but that the latter was called back within twelve days for other duties.[5] In 1827 he was dispatched with James McMillen and John Work to build Fort Langley on the Fraser River, going by way of the Cowlitz River "in a weighty rain" and Puget Sound, thus opening an inland route to the trade.

It proved to be a route of danger from hostile natives. While construction of the fort was in progress, the builders learned that Alexander McKenzie and his crew of four, en route with orders from headquarters, were in trouble. Man-

[2] E. E. Rich, ed., "Donald Manson," *Publications of the Hudson's Bay Record Society*, XVIII, p. 224.

[3] *Ibid.*, "Abstract of Servants' Accounts in the Hudson's Bay Company Archives," 222. A portrait of Manson appears here in at page 17. [4] *Ibid.*, 225.

[5] David Douglas, "Sketch of a Journey to the North Western parts of the Continent of North America," in *Quarterly, Oregon Historical Society*, VI (1905), 78.

son and ten others went to their aid and brought them safely through to Fort Langley; the five were nevertheless killed on the return trip. Manson himself carried the next mail down to Vancouver, returning by a different route to outwit the hostiles. During his brief stop-over at headquarters he had accompanied Ermatinger's eastern express as far as the Chutes of the Columbia in case the Indians should be numerous or ugly of mood. Since the murder of McKenzie's party could not be overlooked, McLoughlin began to organize a punitive expedition against the Clallams as soon as he could round up enough men he could spare. Manson and Peter Dease "very handsomely requested of me to be placed in that Expedition," the chief factor wrote, "but Mr. Manson could not go as I was Obliged to send him back to Fort Langley."[6]

Finished at Fort Langley, Manson went next to Fort George at the mouth of the Columbia. The old fort had been neglected after the removal of headquarters to Vancouver four years earlier and he was obliged to live in a tent all summer until it could be restored to a state of usefulness.

In October 1828, he married Felicite, eldest daughter of Etienne Lucier of the Hunt party and his Nouite wife. The girl was not more than fourteen years old. One may read into one of McLoughlin's letters to Manson some months later her Indian mother's concern for the young girl:

> I avail myself of Mad: Lucier's paying a visit to Fort George to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 15th Ult. which I would have answered before now, if an opportunity had offered, and we had so many men on the sick list (at one time there were seventy exclusive of women and children in the Hospital) I could not spare any to send with a letter to you.[7]

It would appear that her mother took a canoe herself the hundred miles downriver to check on Felicite during the

[6] Burt Brown Barker, ed., *Letters of Dr. John McLoughlin, 1829-1832* (Portland, 1948), 103.

[7] *Ibid.*, 153.

fever epidemic, or perhaps to attend the birth of her first baby, William.

Manson remained three years at Fort George, years which saw the wreck of the company ship "William and Ann," the price-cutting rivalry of the American traders now on the river, and the loss of the "Isabella." Through this uneasy period he managed well enough that in 1831 he was sent to Fort Simpson on the Nass River, a more important post in the expanding maritime fur trade.

Governor Simpson continued to write with reservations in his character book: ". . . a stout strong active man well adapted for opposition, exploring service, or any other duty requiring strength and activity, qualified for the charge of a Post and has influence with both Indians and Servants, but deficient in Education and cannot be left to the exercise of his own judgement in any matter requiring head work. Is likely to remain a long time on the list of Clerks." [8]

Despite his low rating with the governor, in which McLoughlin may not have concurred, Manson was sent in 1834 to establish a new fort on Milbank Sound among the treacherous Bella Bella Indians. Here he remained for five years. Part of the time he had for assistant Dr. William Tolmie, a young man of studious and religious mind, given to self-examination. Tolmie's journal develops through the months a picture of the loneliness and restrictions of a trader's life in the hinterland. "Walked the gallery with Manson," he would write, or "target practise with one another's guns," or "Sung several old Scotch ditties the other gentlemen also tuned their pipes," or "skated on the pond with Anderson." His brief acquaintance with Alexander Anderson, whom he was replacing, turned the young doctor's mind seriously to the question of marriage in a land devoid of white women:

[8] *Publications of the Hudson's Bay Record Society*, XVII, p. 228.

> Anderson intends, he says, to espouse the daughter of Mr. Birnie at Nasse (with a half-breed woman) as soon as she is marriageable . . .[9] I feel much the want of a friend to whom I might unbosom my joys and griefs – a wife is the only being with whom could be enjoyed a sweet communion of mind is not to be met with in this country & it is only when I abandon the hope and wish of laying my bones in old Scotland that I will ever think of uniting myself in the most sacred of all ties with a female of this country. When a person has resolved to settle in the "pays sauvage," say Red River or the proposed Wallamette colony, I think the sooner he takes a wife the better. Manson I am sure is much happier with his wife and two pretty children around him than were he a lone bachelor & leading the sensual life, indulged in by most of the gentlemen who live in single blessedness.[10]

Books at the outpost were serious and standard works – Scott, Shakespeare, history, geology, and theology – and were circulated between posts whenever a vessel called. One of Manson's own books, *Elegant Extracts in Verse,* sent young Tolmie into a transport of delight. "Just such a work as I should like to have, the finest passages are culled from all British Poets!" he exclaimed, and set at once to copying the choice bits in his notebook.[11]

Christmas and New Year's Day brought no visitors: "our people" made merry amongst themselves with a half-pint of rum each and a dance in the evening, apparently strictly stag.

> In the evening they assembled and danced with great vivacity till 10, to vocal music. Manson and I (Tolmie) danced several reels. The Canadians possess a natural ease of manner. . . They sung several paddling songs. Our two Iroquois danced the war dance with great spirit of their tribe, and the S(andwich) Islanders sung Rule Britannia tolerably well. They all seem to enjoy themselves highly.[12]

Someone, no doubt his father, had taught little William, "a funny volatile boy," to play on a many-holed fife, but his

[9] See *The Journals of William Fraser Tolmie, Physician and Fur Trader* (Vancouver, Canada, 1963), 258-60.

[10] *Ibid.*, 262. [11] *Ibid.*, 263. [12] *Ibid.*, 300.

uncanny imitation of the medicine man's chants so disturbed the Indians that the child was silenced.[13]

Sunday evenings closed with scripture reading for the gentlemen of the fort. Not long after the New Year's party, Tolmie noted that "Manson proposes in future our reading the Church of England Service to such of the men (servants) as are willing to attend."[14]

In 1837 Manson received his long-delayed promotion to chief trader, with an attendant increase in pay. Seven years of isolation in the North, the cares of a post, and a too-steady diet of salt salmon, as he said, had made inroads on his health; he took a year's leave of absence in 1841 to return to Scotland for a visit and to place William in school, leaving his wife and three younger children at Fort Vancouver. (A fifth child had died at Fort Simpson and was later reinterred at Fort McLoughlin.) On the voyage to Europe and return, Manson traveled much of the time with Governor Simpson, but although the two became excellent friends, the latter was still unwilling to concede any further promotion for Manson.

Upon his return to Fort Vancouver he learned that Chief Trader Samuel Black had been murdered by his own men at Fort Kamloops on the Thompson River, and that John Tod was in temporary management there. Manson was sent up at once to relieve him and to bring order back to the demoralized post. His measures were stern and effective; he personally thrashed anyone who disobeyed.

By the time Kamloops was again on an even keel, he was sent hastily to Fort Stikeen to face the same situation except that in this case the murdered trader was Dr. McLoughlin's own son, young John. The chief factor, without doubt, believed that Manson's long acquaintance with the north, its

[13] John Dunn, *History of the Oregon Country* (London, 1844), 244-250, in *Publications of the Hudson's Bay Record Society*, 229.

[14] Tolmie, *op. cit.*, 302.

people and their language would help in the prosecution of his son's assassin.

Throughout the months of investigation that followed the killing, Manson was unconvinced that the young victim had not contributed to his own doom by way of drink and a lack of diplomacy. Dr. McLoughlin, distraught by grief and frustration, sent letters of accusation and demands for justice in all directions, some of which Manson ignored or openly chose to disobey. In his resistance he had the support of Governor Simpson. After two years and the closure of the case with no satisfaction to the bereaved father, the chief trader was transferred to Fort. St. James on Stuart Lake. He replaced Peter Skene Ogden, who in turn replaced Dr. McLoughlin as chief factor. Manson's last fifteen years of service were spent quietly in the remote northern post.

> Indeed, Stuart Lake was a beautiful place, [his daughter recalled many years later,] the loveliest I have ever seen. The mountains were blue across it, they were so far away. When the wind blew, the waves rolled up like a sea. The water is perfectly clear. When we used to walk along the shore or swim in the lake we could see to the bottom. It was full of fishes of all kinds, salmon and sturgeon and trouts.
>
> That was a long way from Victoria, though that was our point of supplies, and my father made a trip from there every year to carry out the furs. . . He went a part of the way by river, and a part way by horses. At Fort Langley he met the steamer from Victoria, and from that point the goods were brought up the river to our place.
>
> Yes, he used to leave us all alone at Stuart's Lake every year while he made the trip, and that would be from April to September. On one time I remember perfectly well he came back on the seventh of September. . . It was then my sister Lizzie was born, and my mother was still in bed, and when the cry was made that the boats were coming, we were all so eager to have papa see the baby.[15]

On one such trip down the Fraser, Manson brought his son Stephen (Etienne, for his grandfather Lucier) to be placed in the Whitman missionary school at Waiilatpu,

[15] H. S. Lyman, *"Reminiscences: Mrs. Anna Tremewan,"* in *Quarterly, Oregon Historical Society,* IV (1903), 261-64.

near Fort Walla Walla. The boy was present at the massacre of 1848; he escaped harm by reason of the great awe in which the Hudson's Bay Company was held by the natives, but he suffered a deep emotional scar that persisted for years.

Nearing sixty, with a comfortable income, poor health, and a family of children to be educated, Manson retired in 1857 to French Prairie. He took or bought a claim on the Willamette just below the flourishing little town of Champoeg. Here he built a large house in the approved style of the day, a two story frame structure with an arched dormer over the porch and a one story ell extending to the rear. It was said that the carpenter Murphy built the Newell, McKinlay and Manson houses all after the same plan, the only one he knew.

Four years later the great winter flood of 1861-1862 swept the site of Champoeg clean. Manson's house on the second bench and his barn, a little higher, stood on the lip of the torrent; both survived, but his fields on the lower level were washed bare, cut into gullies, or piled high with the debris of ruined buildings from the town lodged in the brush along Champoeg Creek. His financial losses were heavy.

His wife Felicite died in 1867. He himself lived thirteen years more, ill and brooding, on the farm with his daughter Anna and her husband, Isaac Ogden, son of Peter Skene Ogden. He died in March 1880, and was buried in the Champoeg Cemetery some two miles to the southeast "the day after the big storm." A very old woman, who, as a girl, had attended the home funeral, recalled, "Ah, that was a fearful storm! I could have walked from here to the mill without setting foot to the ground, walking on the trunks of fallen trees. They buried Manson the next day. They had to

go ahead cutting a way through the down trees all the way up the hill to the cemetery." [16]

His grave is unmarked, as is that of Felicite, but several stones with the Manson name indicate the lot in the small rural cemetery. His house was razed some thirty years ago, and a huge pear tree beside it cut down. There remains the barn, somewhat rebuilt, and a grove of cedar trees that stood behind the house on the edge of the bench. His big box stove, one of four that had been brought to the Prairie by the Catholic Mission in 1838, is displayed in the Oregon Historical Museum in Portland.

[16] Mrs. Barbara Austin to the author, 1958.

Francois Rivet

by HARRIET D. MUNNICK
West Linn, Oregon

"Old Revay" was the usual appellation by which Francois Rivet was noted in the records of the fur trade, for he was already past the prime of life when he first appeared in the West. He was born in St. Sulpice, Montreal, in 1757, possibly 1759, of French-Canadian parentage.[1] He apparently received no schooling, as he signed with an "X" to a misspelled name in later years, and drifted down into the Mississippi Valley to begin a roving life at an early age. These youthful years were spent in total obscurity as a hunter on the prairies of the Midwest. Discounting all the fictional speculation that has been written about this unknown period of his life, it may be surmised that he and a few companions were living with some Indian tribe and hunting with them for the St. Louis market in an area that still belonged to Spain and later to France.[2]

Following the Louisiana Purchase of 1803, Lewis and Clark were dispatched to the West on their tour of exploration, and it is here that Rivet crops up positively. He and Philippe Degie, a man of sixty-five, joined the crew of explorers at St. Louis.[3]

The expedition proceeded up the Missouri River during the autumn of 1804, accompanied by a detachment of the United States Army under Warfington, and went into winter

[1] *Church Records,* "Acts of Faith of the Catholic Mission at Willamette, Jan. 21, 1839," Chancery Office, Portland, Oregon.

[2] For highly romanticized and undocumented accounts in general circulation, mention may be made of Eva Emery Dye, *The Conquest,* and Will Henry, *The Gates of the Mountains,* both admittedly novels.

[3] Reuben G. Thwaites, ed., *Original Journals of the Lewis and Clark Expedition* (Cambridge, Mass., 1904), I, p. 30.

quarters in a village of Mandan Indians in southern North Dakota. The dull winter was enlivened during Christmas week by extra rations of grog and tobacco and by dances amongst the men to the music of Pierre Cruzatte's fiddle. The astonished Indian spectators saw Rivet "dance on his head," meaning on his hands, but however accomplished, no mean stunt for a fellow nearing fifty.

Neither Rivet nor Degie continued with the party in the spring. Having constructed a canoe or dugout for themselves, they accompanied Warfington's barges back downstream as far as an Arikara village. There Lewis and Clark again met Rivet, now in company with one Grenier, as the explorers returned from the West.[4] The two hunters were evidently bound for Manuel Lisa's western venture. If the two Americans who "had been with Lewis and Clark," as noted by David Thompson in the unexplained "Jeremy Pinch" affair in 1807, were Rivet and perhaps Degie, as seems probable, and the "party of 42" to which they belonged was that of Lisa, Rivet's migration to the West becomes clear.[5]

He is known to have been in western Montana "about 1809," for a son was born to him at a place later known as Paradise, between the Bitterroot Mountains and Flathead Lake.[6] The mother of his child was a woman of the Flathead tribe, called Therese Tete Platte, whom Rivet married formally when the church reached the Oregon country. Dates amongst the illiterate are conjectural, and Therese could not have been as old as the ninety-nine years claimed for her at the time of her death in 1852. She had, by a native husband of the Flatheads, at least one older surviving child

[4] *Ibid.*, 283.

[5] For a full discussion of the Pinch Affair and additional references, see Dorothy Johansen and Charles M. Gates, *Empire of the Columbia* (New York, 1957), 115-119. Phillippe Degie settled in Oregon at some unknown date, dying at St. Paul on February 28, 1847, at the age of 108.

[6] *Church Records,* Jan. 21, 1839, *loc. cit.*

known in history as "Princess Julia, daughter of a chief" in a customary romantic embellishment. Whatever her heritage, she was called more prosaically "step-daughter of Francois Rivet," and best known as the dauntless wife of Peter Skene Ogden.[7]

By 1813 Rivet was "a freeman engaged by the North West Fur Company" as an interpreter at Flathead House in western Montana.[8] As he was still interpreter for Alexander Ross, setting out from the same post in 1824, he had apparently spent the intervening decade in the Rocky Mountains of Montana and Idaho in the successive employ of the North West and the Hudson's Bay companies.

The Snake River Expedition of Ross in 1823-1824 was no doubt fairly typical of Rivet's fifty similar years on the plains and in the mountains. Ross himself left one of the best accounts known of such annual hunts.[9] On this hunt, which proved to be one of exceptionally severe weather, Rivet, now nearing seventy, was outfitted with "2 guns, 6 traps, 15 horses, 1 lodge," more than twice the equipment of the other engages and on a par with that of Ross. He was undoubtedly accompanied by his wife and sons, Antoine and Joseph, now fifteen and thirteen years old. The expedition, starting from Flathead House in February, spent ten months in a southerly journey along the valleys of the Bitterroot and Snake rivers, crossing the spine of the Rockies in the region of the Beaverhead and returning by much the same route to Flathead House the following November. They were continually plagued by threats of desertion by their Iroquois trappers and with attacks by hostile natives. They were snowbound in the mountains in their "Valley of Troubles"

[7] T. C. Elliot, "Peter Skene Ogden, Fur Trader," *Oregon Historical Quarterly,* XI (Sept. 1910), 245.

[8] *Freeman Engaged by the North West Company in 1813, Extracted from HBC Archives, F.4/61, fos. 6-7d,* Oregon State Archives, Salem.

[9] Agnes Laut, "Journal of Alexander Ross, Snake Country Expedition, 1824," in *Oregon Historical Quarterly,* XIV (1913), 369-388.

until, by almost incredible labor, they beat out a track for eighteen miles to the warmer plains below.

Provisions for such a crew were a matter of feast or famine, for while there might be one day "27 elk and 6 deer" brought in, on another day the children were "calling from hunger," and although "Francois Rivet caught a beaver . . . the wolves devoured it, skin and all." By the last of March "thirty persons went on snowshoes across the mountains to the buffalo," the grass was beginning to appear through the snow, and "all the women went off to collect berries." The berries could have been only such fruit as rose hips protruding from the snow, perhaps to be used in making pemmican when the buffalo hunters returned.

Despite various alarms in a country of previous Indian trouble, the expedition lost but two members, neither to hostile action. A few days from the outset, "Antoine Valle's boy died," and near the close of the hunt "this morning after an illness of twenty days during which we carried him on a stretcher died Jean Ba't Boucher, aged 65, an honest man." All in all, with a catch of 5000 beavers and sundry other peltries, the expedition was considered normally successful.

Upon his return Ross was given charge of Flathead Post for the winter, releasing Peter Skene Ogden to head the ensuing Snake hunt. The bustle and excitement of the Indian trade season at the post, forerunner of the famous rendezvous in the mountains, was followed by the equally noisy business of equipping the 1825 outfit for the hunt. Rivet, as interpreter, was assigned to the Indian shop; his knowledge of tribal languages appears to have been extensive.

He remained at Flathead until 1829 when the current post master, John Work, was transferred to Fort Colville on the upper Columbia, and Rivet with him. "Old Rivet," wrote Chief Factor McLoughlin to Work, "also proceeds to your

place, whom, I presume, you will find useful."[10] Francis Heron, who succeeded Work at Colville, also found work for the aging servant: ". . . Payette requests all his affects in his Casette – his Appichimons & – which are in charge of Rivet . . . ," even so far as to dispatch him to the mountains as in earlier times. "I approve of your sending Rivet and Mr. Montour with the Indians as also of the Gratuity you promised the first (Rivet), but I hope you have kept in mind that the Hon'ble Committee has directed that we are not to send any of our people South of 49 (degrees) on the East side of the mountains."

Evidently Montour, who was never particularly reliable, refused to obey orders, for the chief factor's second letter to Heron left no doubt concerning his estimate of the two employees.

> It is to be regretted that Rivet and Montour did not seperate as you directed . . . and if Montour will not go you can give his situation and terms to old Rivet, if he accepts them, but if Montour goes with the Flatheads and you think Rivet's services to be required (at the post) you can engage him for three years at an advance of five pounds P annum.[11]

Promotion in the hard-headed company was certainly rare at the age of seventy-five, but Rivet was good for six more years before retiring at last to French Prairie in 1838. Forty years at Fort Colville, as George B. Roberts credited to Rivet, is not entirely accurate, less so than his recollection of the old mountaineer carrying on faithfully: ". . . a kind of confidential man, he was a kind of hedge Blksmith, & contrived to do the little Iron Work for our Columbia boats. They were always built at Colville, were clinker built, overlapped, not flush. . ."[12]

[10] Burt Brown Barker, ed., *Letters of Dr. John McLoughlin* (Portland, Oregon, 1948), 43.

[11] *Ibid.*, 113, 212, 263-264.

[12] Thomas Vaughan, ed., "The Round Hand of George B. Roberts," *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, LXIII (1962), 203.

The same year, 1838, saw the arrival of the Catholic fathers in the Willamette Valley. Old Rivet and Therese Tete Platte were among several dozen couples married formally in the "big wedding" immediately instigated by the priests. Thereafter Francois Rivet appears regularly in church records as godfather to children of his old companions or as witness to their marriages.

Prior to the land laws of 1850, while sovereignty of the Oregon country was still in abeyance, settlers merely laid claim to any unoccupied area to their liking. Rivet chose a tract south of the St. Paul Mission, apparently sharing it with his sons Antoine and Joseph, who were now farmers on the Prairie with families of their own. Francois Rivet's name does not appear as a taxpayer in 1844 nor on the census roll of 1850, yet he was certainly living on his claim on those dates. Among the disputed lists of voters at the Champoeg meeting in 1843 his name is never given as one of those present, but he was one of three vice presidents at a meeting the following year, when a memorial, commonly known as "The French Petition" was addressed to Congress, asking for some assurance of governmental interest in Oregon and protection against Indian uprisings.

The Donation Land Claim Laws enacted in 1850 granted claims only to United States citizens; a general cross-over in national allegiance followed in order for the Canadians to secure title to their land. Rivet's claim on the Land Record gives the date of his naturalization as September 9, 1852, less than three weeks before his death.[13] That he was still voyaging about the Willamette Valley as in earlier times had been noted by the *Spectator* (Oregon City) the previous year:

[13] *Genealogical Material in Oregon Donation Land Claims,* 1 (Geneaological Forum of Portland, Oregon, 1957), 90.

29 July 1851

The oldest resident of Oregon, Monsieur Rivet, was in town yesterday. He came to this country in 1805 and lives in the French settlement some 20-odd miles up the river. Monsieur Rivet is the oldest man in Oregon, save one – he is in his 93rd year. He came to the country with Lewis and Clark – is healthy, robust, and active, and bids fair to live out the hundred.[14]

The family chapter closed quickly in 1852, excepting only Antoine. Son Joseph died suddenly of alcoholism in March, old Francois died in September, and Therese in October. All lie in unmarked graves in the Old Cemetery at St. Paul.[15]

[14] Who the "oldest . . . save one" might be is not known. Rivet's old friend, Philippe Degie, who had settled nearby, and was certainly the oldest citizen during his time, had died in 1847 at the reputed age of 108.

[15] *Church Records, 1852, loc. cit.*

LeRoy Hafen: Mountain Men and the Fur Trade, Vol. 7

Arthur H. Clark Pub. Co.

Glendale, California (1969)

Phone 636-2713

Rt. 1, Box 136 Rosemont Rd

HARRIET MUNNICK

West Linn, Oregon
November 9, 1969

97068
2yr Code

My dear Mr. Ellsworth,

You are kind to say so many nice things about your call here. I am looking forward to another visit in December, and you must plan not to dash off so quickly to catch a plane.

No, I had not yet found "Willamette Interlude" for you, so that bit is finished. Now to new business. The enclosed pages from Volume 7, LeRoy Hafen: Mountain Men and the Fur Trade, which came off the press last week, are bindery overages. The publisher bundles such leftovers up and sends them to the author. You may like to skim them for possible bits; do not return them in any case.

It seemed to me that the best way to answer your various queries about "trends" was to extract certain pages from that "first study"--the rough copy, which is filled with bad typing and strikeovers. (The corrected copy belongs to Willamette University.) Use whatever you can find of value to your study and return to original when you come here next--if you please?

There was a valid reason for the divergence of the male and female lines of descent, beyond the general indolence and bad habits of the half-breed men. The early fur traders married Indian women perforce, there being no white woman in the entire Northwest. Their half-blood daughters from the age of twelve or thirteen were marriageable and pretty. They could pick and choose in a culture where men greatly outnumbered desirable girls, and as it was the ambition of every native woman to have a white husband, it is obvious the half-blood men settled for what they could get.

The hunters and trappers had taken great pride in turning out their Indian women in great "foofarah" of beads, ribbons, plumes and bells, spoiling them completely in the matter of dress. When the same women and their daughters settled down in a cabin, their tastes had not changed but the availability of goods from the HBC stores had greatly increased. From buckskin or blanket dresses they proceeded directly to calico print, satin and broadcloth, with no period of homespun such as pioneer white women had known for generations. (Incidentally, the shopping list for the men was quite as dandified as that for the women.)

The men were notorious spendthrifts in their trapping days at rendzvous, and what else was ther to spend money for now? Their rendezvous, and what else was there to spend money for now?

Their cabins were built from the trees and clay of the land, their food came from the same land, except for sugar, coffee, salt and liquor, their Indian workmen were little more than slaves, so luxuries came easy while the money lasted. Too, we must remember that Spode plates could be got for 90¢ per dozen, or some like sum, and other commodities in proportion.

The houses WERE log, either American or Canadian style. You and I mostly saw or discussed the opulent men's houses, like the priests' house at St. Louis or the Laframboise house at Champoeg. After saw mills were built near enough to make lumber within reach, board shanties replaced logs for the common man's dwelling. Labonte's description of the Joseph Gervais home is a classic. An old man once told me what he remembered about the Gregoire log house "in the plum thicket" -- I must tell you about that when I see you.

(Just last Sunday a fifth generation descendant of Gervais came from the eastern part of the state to visit the site of the old claim, which he had never seen. We had a wonderful Indian summer day for it. Among the many artifacts we picked up in a plowed field at the old cabin yard were a few bits of thin window glass, showing that the dressed skins Labonte remembered had been replaced later on. The Gervais house was destroyed in the flood of 1861.)

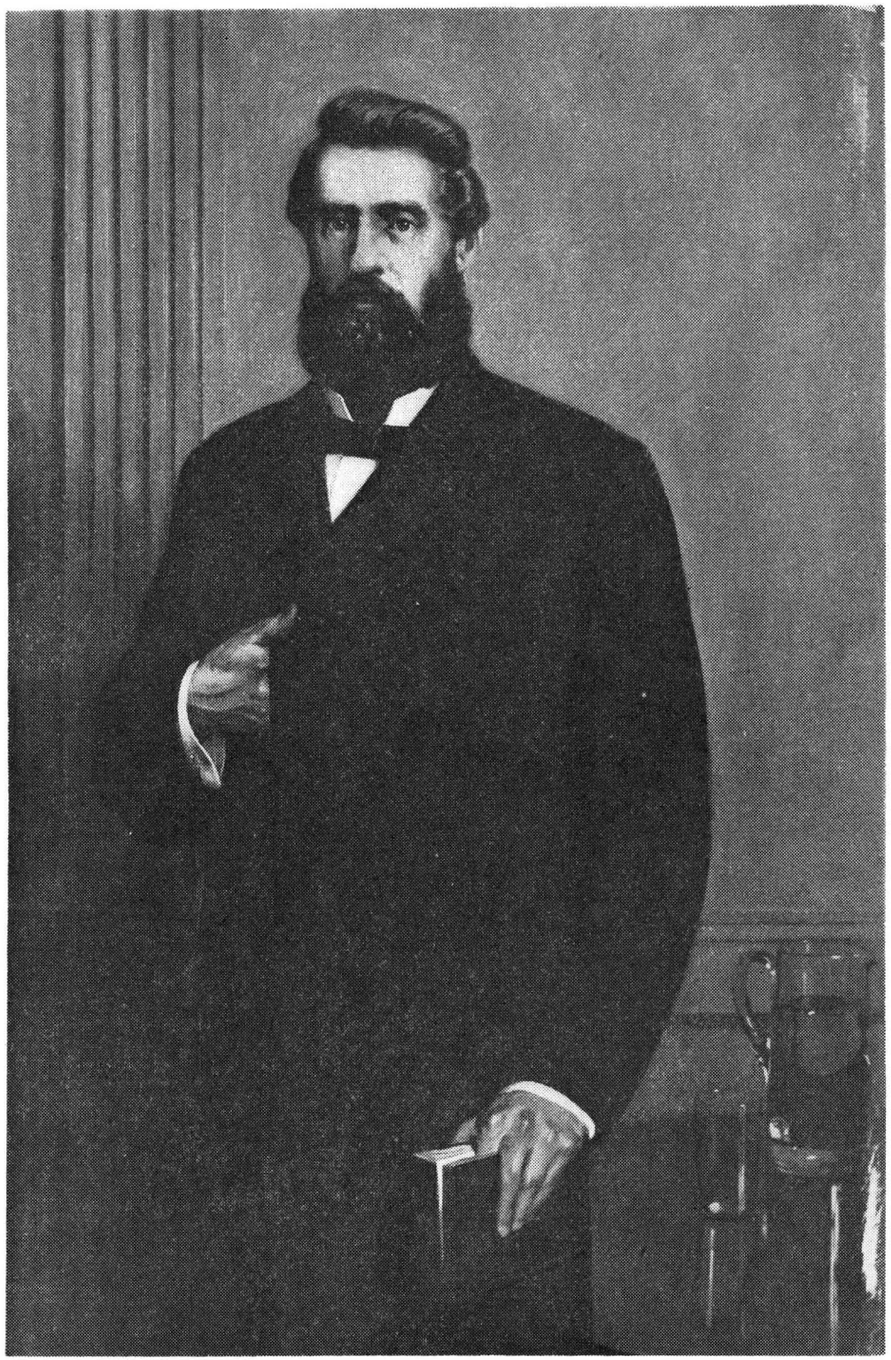
I think you are quite right in believing the quota of wheat contracted to the Alaskan Russians made money "easy" for the farmers, and the California gold rush in the late 40's was a real boon for those who remained at home. Seedling apples, for example, sold for $6 per bushel. People could afford to line their hewn log cabins with imported French wallpaper at $1.60 per roll and to put a little music box on a stand.

There are perhaps some small errors in the degree of blood on the pages of family statistics enclosed, but nothing significant. Once on the reservation or returned to the tribe, the number of descendants remaining is small. Infant mortality was shockingly high. Remember to ask to see my excerpts of "Rolls", if you care to pursue that "trend" further.

I will be happy indeed to have another good conversation with you, for you must know the benefit is by no means unilateral! Should your wife or a fellow researcher be with you, be certain my welcome includes them also.

Sincerely yours,

Harriet Munnick



Jason Lee, (1803-1845), portrait by William Cogswell was destroyed in the burning of the Capitol, 1935.

PHOTOGRAPH BY KATHRYN GUNNELL — STATE LIBRARY

Marion County History

VOL. VIII 1962-1964

EDITORS

CHESTER C. KAISER HELEN PEARCE ORCUTT W. FROST

1961-1962 OFFICERS

President, Hugh Morrow *Vice President,* Merl E. Dimick
Secretary, J. C. Benninghoff *Treasurer,* Kenneth J. Hunt
Board of Directors: E. D. Culp, David C. Duniway, Sylvia Kraps, Dr. Helen Pearce, Clark Will.

1962-1963 OFFICERS

President, David C. Duniway *Vice President,* Frederick N. Phillips
Secretary, Mary Jo Thompson *Treasurer,* Kenneth J. Hunt
Board of Directors: Howard Mader, Merl E. Dimick, Theodore W. Olson, J. C. Benninghoff, Hugh Morrow.

1963-1964 OFFICERS

President, David C. Duniway *Vice President,* Theodore W. Olson
Secretary, Ruth Bryant and Frederick N. Phillips *Treasurer,* Kenneth J. Hunt
Board of Directors: E. D. Culp, John H. Baker, Mary Eyre, J. C. Benninghoff, Hugh Morrow.

The Marion County Historical Society was incorporated July 11, 1950, and is affiliated with the Oregon Historical Society. The society furnishes *Marion County History* to all its members; annual dues are $2.00, payable in October. Members are entitled to affiliate membership in the Oregon Historical Society for an additional $4.50. Application for membership should be sent to the Secretary of the Society at 790 State Street, Salem, Oregon.

The Marion County Historical Society disclaims responsibility for statements of fact or of opinion made by contributors.

COPYRIGHT 1964

VOLUME EIGHT, PRICE $1.00

Printed by Statesman Publishing Company, Salem, Oregon

415

Acknowledgement . . .

PAT MCCARTHY, Chairman, Board of County Commissioners.

REX HARTLEY and HENRY AHRENS, Members.

MRS. B. A. ERICKSON of Hood River, Administrator of the Carl F. Smith estate.

The Marion County Historical Society is able to resume this publication through the generosity of Marion County whose Board of Commissioners appropriated $500 for this purpose. In addition, the Society has paid its debts for past publications through the generosity of the estate of the late Carl F. Smith, former President of the Society. His daughter and administrator permitted his library and other chattels to be sold by the Society on commission.

The Society also wishes to express its thanks to Dr. Orcutt W. Frost, who for several years was an editor of *Marion County History*, and who has become Dean of Alaska Methodist University.

COMMENTS BY DR. JOHN RADEMAKER

1 Various sources distinguish various bands of the Calapooyas, including in addition to those mentioned here, the Calapooya band, the Mary's River, and the Pudding River bands. (Joel Berreman, *Tribal Distributions in Oregon*, University of Oregon publications in Anthropology.) Some thirteen chiefs of various bands signed a treaty in 1854. While boundaries were not rigidly fixed between bands, and there was some movement, general understanding and respect for specific areas considered the range of each band existed. In addition to the stone implements, some bone implements, some recent basketry, and some skeletal material exist. In addition, fire hearths, burial mounds, and other archaeological evidence of the Calapooya culture have been investigated. On the whole, however, the major evidence is as stated, in the form of stone tools and implements.

2 Arrow and spear points were made of agate, basalt, jasper, and chalcedony in addition to flint and obsidian. Bows were sometimes of yew or spruce as well as cedar. Small boats were used, though little is known of their shape or workmanship.

3 Henry Hudson, a Calapooya who still spoke and understood the language, resided near Albany until his death in the early 1950's. He and other survivors provided Dr. Melville Jacobs of the University of Washington with the material and language studies found in *Calapooya Texts*, University of Washington, 1938.

Join your

Marion County Historical Society

790 State Street, Salem, Oregon

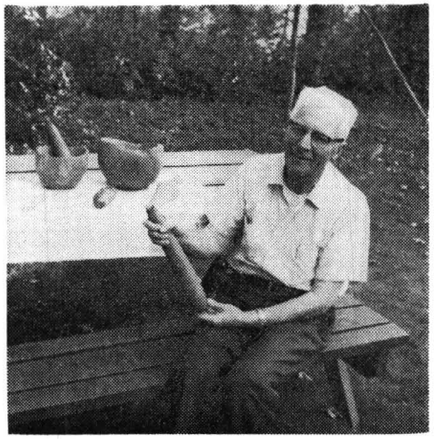
Annual membership	$ 2.00
Contributing membership	5.00
Business, or professional	10.00
Sustaining	25.00
Patron	50.00
Doner	100.00
Associate membership in the Oregon Historical Society, additional	4.50
Vols. 2-7 of MARION COUNTY HISTORY available for or .50 per copy.	3.00

Gifts to the Society are tax deductible, and our historical collections will be part of the Mission Mill Museum at the Thomas Kay Historical Park.

ting of the sun and had a religious connotation. This interesting arrangement has been lost because of house building on the location. There is a sort of myth about the finding and covering of an even more elaborate set of stones on a farm in the Rosedale district. I have also seen one near Lebanon. Other investigators are working on the Calapooya Mounds between Albany and Brownsville.

To return to my list of campsites, near Pratum in a wash on Pudding River, we found medium-sized arrowheads of good quality. Two large springs on a farm east of Marion showed evidence of use as a camp—for example, a broken grinder; but at the time I visited there was little left to collect. The Santiam River, in flood, buries or carries away whatever comes in its path. West of Sidney, near the Willamette River, there was much evidence of camping along a small stream and of hunting with well-made arrowheads. Large good quality heads were also found east of Talbot near the Santiam.

On our own place, on the western edge of Stayton, we found remains of a sweat house and some other evidence of a campground. This is near enough to the North Santiam River to allow the assumption that at one time that restless river ran along this course. Across the river, in Linn County, Kingston has yielded hunting weapons, and several miles of the bank of Bear Creek also show much use for camping. Medium-sized, well-made heads were found on middle and lower Beaver Creek near Aumsville. Many hunting pieces of good workmanship and of many sizes, have been found between Mt. Angel and Silverton. The tendency of Pudding River to produce small lakes suggests good duck hunting.



George E. Tomkins

An unusually high flood in the Lake Labish area furnished a rare experience. On one of the Zielinski farms, near Hazel Green, soil was washed from a thirty-foot strip for about two hundred feet, revealing broken mortars and pestles, chippings from the manufacture of heads and scrapers that are the marks of a camp. I have imagined a camp on high ground from which the rejects were thrown in the lake to be buried there. The Willamette Valley has furnished me with very few large pieces such as tomahawks, axes or spearheads. I have good ones but they are from other locations. Besides the good mortars and pestles, this area has given some stone hammers and the pitted stones used for drills and for starting fires. Near Independence, I found some large pestles and good arrowheads. One of my highly prized war heads which is about five inches long was given me by Merle Holman, who found it on his farm near Dallas.

Finally, I would record my findings at the Penitentiary Annex Farm. The flats along Mill Creek and to the south of a small tributary show the usual evidence of the camp and hunting ground —heads and some larger pieces, notably several knives of obsidian and a large stone with handhold, used for pounding, and several of the pitted stones used with bow for drilling and starting fires.

All of the places mentioned I have visited myself. Some of them cannot be found now; some are in places where visiting is not acceptable. But there is a real thrill in turning up the record in stone of a vanishing people. The Calapooyas were decimated by epidemic in 1829 and by disease carried to them by the white man. In 1855, they were placed on the Grand Ronde Reservation. The last known survivor, called Aunt Eliza, died near Brownsville in August of 1922.[3]

Members, 1964-65

Donors:

Mr. and Mrs. Harold Agnew
Miss Renska Swart

Sustaining:

Thomas Kay, Jr.
Russ Pratt

Business:

Dr. Marsh O. Perkins
Dr. Herbert A. Spady

Contributing:

Silas M. Olson
F. G. Starrett

Annual

Col. Carle Abrams ..... Salem
Mrs. G. K. Austin ..... Aurora
Louise E. Austin ..... Newberg
John H. Baker ..... Salem
Dr. Burt Brown Barker ..... Portland
Ronald E. Barnick ..... Salem
Dr. P. J. Batten ..... Salem
Josephine Baumgartner ..... Salem
Rev. Emil H. Becker ..... Salem
Mrs. Lola B. Bellinger ..... Salem
J. C. Benninghoff ..... Salem
Chandler P. Brown ..... Salem
Mrs. Sam H. Brown ..... Gervais
Ruth Bryant ..... Salem
Ken Burnett ..... Salem
Mrs. Arthur Burt ..... Woodburn
John H. Carkin ..... Salem
Mrs. John R. Caughell ..... Salem
Mrs. Luella M. Charlton ..... Salem
Mrs. Pauline R. Cohen ..... Salem
Mrs. Maxine Cooper ..... Salem
Harry Cronise ..... Salem
Mr. and Mrs. Eugene W. Crothers ..... Salem
E. D. Culp ..... Salem
Merl E. Dimick ..... Salem
Walter F. Dodge ..... Salem
Mr. and Mrs. David C. Duniway ..... Salem
Mary Eyre ..... Salem
Loretta Fisher ..... Salem
Lillian Frazier ..... Salem
Mrs. C. F. French ..... Salem
James W. Callaway ..... Salem
Dr. Robert M. Gatke ..... Salem
Velna V. Gilliam ..... Salem
Mr. and Mrs. Roy S. Grettie ..... Salem
Mrs. George P. Griffith ..... Salem
Marshall W. Hanft ..... Salem
Mr. and Mrs. Arden Hammer ..... Aumsville
Roy Harland ..... Salem
Mrs. Areta V. Harper ..... Brooks
Mrs. Daphne F. Hayes ..... Stockton, Calif.
Mrs. Byron Herrick ..... Salem
Nelson M. Hickok ..... Salem
Ronald W. Hubbs ..... St. Paul, Minn.
Kenneth J. Hunt ..... Salem
Mr. and Mrs. Lewis G. Jeaudoin, Jr. ..... Vancouver, Wash.
Frank E. Judd ..... Salem
Lewis Judson, Sr. ..... Salem
Dr. Chester Kaiser ..... Salem
Mrs. Margaret Keillor ..... Salem
Mrs. Sylvia E. Kraps ..... Salem
George P. Laborde ..... Salem
Frederick S. Lamport ..... Salem
Jason Lee ..... Salem
Elizabeth Lord ..... Salem
Howard Mader ..... Salem
L. D. Mallicoat ..... Salem
Thomas P. Marsh ..... Salem
Willard C. Marshall ..... Salem
Ben Maxwell ..... Salem
Mary Jane McIntee ..... Salem
M. V. McKeon ..... Salem
Mrs. Ralph Mercer ..... Salem
John Minto ..... Salem
Hugh Morrow ..... Salem
Mrs. Elizabeth M. Norton ..... Woodburn
Mr. and Mrs. Theo W. Olson ..... Salem
Roy Ohmart ..... Salem
Mrs. Adelaide Orange ..... Brooks
Dr. Helen Pearce ..... Salem
Miss Dorothy Pearce ..... Salem
Knight Pearcy ..... Salem
Carl W. Person ..... Salem
Mrs. Winifred Pettyjohn ..... Salem
Frederick N. Phillips ..... Salem
Joseph H. Pierre ..... Salem
Mrs. Harry W. Platz ..... Seattle, Wash.
Mrs. Alice G. Powell ..... Salem
W. E. Richardson ..... Scotts Mills
Carlisle B. Roberts ..... Salem
E. L. Rogers ..... Salem
Thomas B. Selles ..... Seattle, Wash.
Mr. and Mrs. O. J. Shaw ..... Aurora
Edith E. Schryver ..... Salem
Miss Edith D. Smith ..... Spokane, Wash.
Marianne E. Smith ..... Elmira, New York
Mrs. Elsie A. Stephens ..... Stanfield
George G. Strozut ..... Salem
Edith D. Strozut ..... Salem
Hugh Stryker ..... Salem
Raymond C. Thomas ..... Salem
Mrs. Mary Jo Thompson ..... Salem
Mrs. Lois C. Upjohn ..... Salem
Connell C. Ward ..... Salem
Constance D. Weinman ..... Salem
Mrs. Camille E. White ..... Aurora
Cecil Wickline ..... Salem
Clark M. Will ..... Salem
Robert Wynne Wilson ..... Salem
Woodburn Public Library ..... Woodburn
O. P. Yoder ..... Canby
Mr. and Mrs. Henry Zorn ..... Salem

4/6

Table of Contents

JASON LEE'S "MILL PLACE"—A NEW MISSION HOUSE ON THE WILLAMETTE 5

Elisabeth Walton

(Miss Walton, a student of history with special emphasis on the history of architecture. As a Winterthur Fellow she prepared the basic report on the siting of the Jason Lee House and Parsonage.)

THE JASON LEE HOUSE 9

Lewis H. Judson

(Mr. Judson, retired dairyman and farmer living in Salem, is the grandson of Lewis Hubbel Judson.)

"AN ODOR OF SANCTITY" 12

Harriet Munnick

(Mrs. Munnick, retired high school mathematics teacher at Oak Ridge, now living at West Linn, Oregon.)

OVERLAND STAGING IN THE 1860's 15

Ben Maxwell

(Mr. Maxwell, specializes in the writing of historical articles for Salem's *Capital Journal* and is a free lance writer for other newspapers.)

JOURNAL OF OUR JOURNEY TO OREGON 20

Eugenia Zieber (Edited by Maxine Cooper)

(Mrs. Cooper, Curator of the Bush House for the Salem Art Association.)

INDIAN PITS IN SALEM 29

Lewis H. Judson

ON STAGE IN SALEM 31

Alice Henson Ernst

(Mrs. Ernst, Professor Emeritus, University of Oregon.)

ROBERT NEWELL AND NEWELL HOUSE 39

Henry Zorn

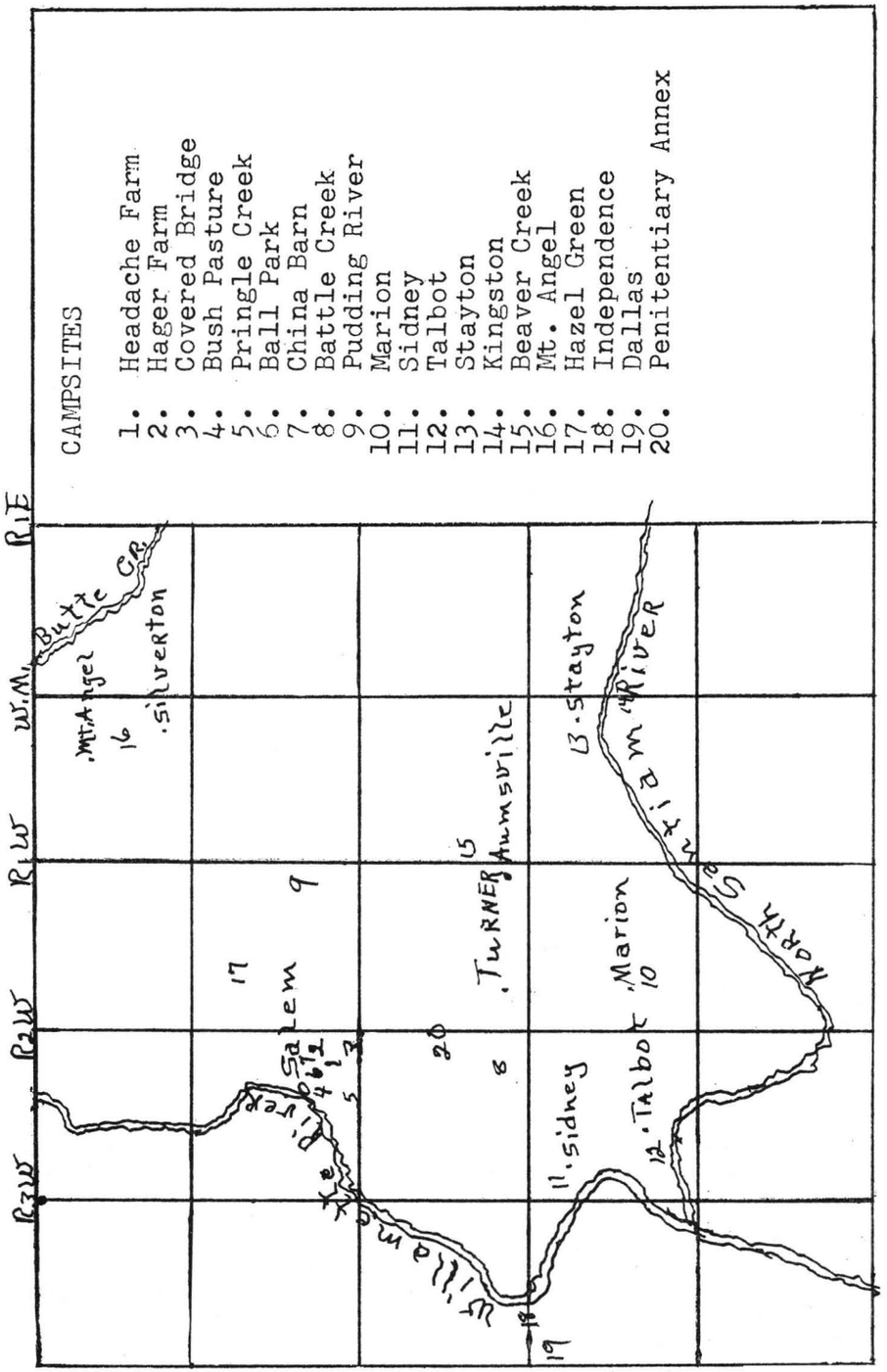
(Mr. Zorn, retired farmer, owns most of the Newell property, and at present is writing a history of the Champoeg Country.)

INDIAN CAMP GROUNDS OF THE WILLAMETTE VALLEY 43

George E. Tomkins

(Mr. Tomkins, retired Salem merchant, is living at Stayton, Oregon.)

The Jason Lee House, pictured on the front cover, is from the lithographic view of the Mission house from the border of the 1858 panorama of Salem by San Francisco artists Kuchel and Dresel. The artist is Clark M. Will, retired from the Salem Water Department.



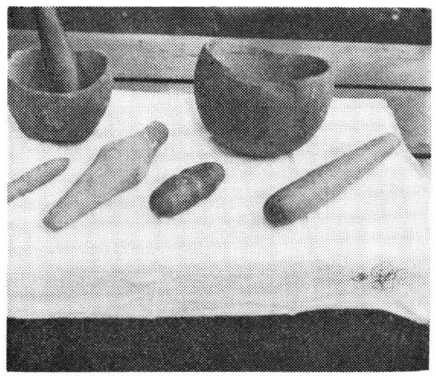
One of my first and most prolific sources of remains was a large campsite a short distance southeast of Salem. At that time, the entrance sign was "Headache Farm-Owner Kola Nees." The fact that it is now a gravel pit may account for the headaches of the former owner. Hunting there—for Indian articles, that is—was particulary good after the yearly flood of high water. Floods have been controlled by corrective measures such as Shelton Ditch, and gravel pit diggers pay little attention to stone scrapers.

Another good large camp ground, I identified on the Hager Farm, which is near the junction of the Baldock Freeway and the Santiam Highway. This area which the Hagers at one time operated as a picnic ground showed use for many years as an Indian camp.

Continuing upstream on Mill Creek at the location of a covered bridge, now gone, we found much evidence of camping and hunting.

Pringle Creek which runs through Bush Pasture was also the scene of almost yearly flooding. Before relief measures were effected, many relics were found in the Twelfth and Mission Streets area.

Farther south, along this stream, there was evidence of much hunting, arrowheads of good quality, scrapers for treatment of animal skins, and both good and broken mortars and pestles. Here a word should be said about mortars and pestles as domestic utensils rather than the tools of the druggist. The Calapooyas seem to have been kept from the best fishing centers and to have had few large animals available. So, they gathered grasshoppers and crickets, dried them, mashed them in the mortars and stored them for use as food. We all know the resources of our valley in wild berries: blackberries, huckleberries, salal, salmonberries, strawberries. All these could be dried and stored.



Stone artifacts

There are at least fifty plants with edible roots in this area, but the most important were the camas and the wappato. These grow on certain moist prairies with the root bulb at least six inches deep. They were dug by hand using a horn pick or a stick. The wappato approaches a small potato in size. These bulbs were baked or roasted and then dried. Pounded in the mortar with the pestle, the substance was shaped into cakes that were palatable and nutritious and could be kept almost indefinitely. Even so, a tribe was likely to be near famine by spring time. Eating utensils were bowls and spoons of horn or wood. Baskets were woven of reeds so closely that they held water but were too perishable to survive at the campsite.

The whole area from the state penitentiary to the airport, including Waters Field, shows hunting remains.

China Barn was the name applied to a building that once stood south of State Street where it crosses Mill Creek. I do not know why the name China Barn was used, but I have found remains of an Indian Camp there.

Battle Creek near Turner is supposed to have been the scene of a battle; many arrowheads were found there but no sign of a campsite. However, it was near Battle Creek that I, many years ago, saw what I call ceremonial pits. The landowner gave me permission to investigate the surface but not to dig. Placed on a high point of land were 42 oval arrangements of stones, each about five feet long and three wide, made of pointed stones showing a foot above the ground. All were placed with an east-west axis which probably had reference to rising and set-

Jason Lee's "Mill Place"-- A New Mission House on the Willamette

Elisabeth Walton

The mission established on the Willamette by Methodist minister Jason Lee (1803-1845) and his small band of missionaries achieved some tentative success in bringing religious and practical instruction to the scattered local Indian tribes. The lasting contribution of the mission was its part in the orderly settlement of Oregon—and particularly the Willamette Valley—by American citizens. From the mission's beginnings in 1834 the Eastern Conferences had been generous in support of the work carried on in the distant foreign field on the Pacific. Two major reinforcements of funds, equipment, and personnel were raised. With the last of these, including an unprecedented force of more than thirty adult persons, which arrived from New York in June, 1840, the Oregon Mission expanded its outreach and developed its supporting secular departments.

It was not long before the operations of the Willamette station spread from the initial site on Mission Bottom to a stream at Chemeketa plain—about ten miles up river at a spot which was to become the town of Salem. Here mechanics built a combination saw and grist mill, and soon milled lumber was available for new construction. In a letter to the Board of Managers of the Missionary Society in New York Superintendent Lee explained that it was inadvisable to attempt to winter again in the old mission house as it was infested with vermin and threatened by the fast-encroaching river.

> The Bugs having fairly driven us out, the Mission School was removed to the Saw Mill, where we hope to be able to erect a suitable building for their [Indian scholars] reception in the course of the summer . . I left my things with the Bugs, and have no house where to lay my head, but still think the children must first be provided for.

Lee further explained the importance, for the sake of the Indian school, of self-sufficiency of enterprises such as the farm, the store, and the mill.

> . . . it cannot be supposed, that the school can support itself, at least until we have suitable buildings, and are able to bring its energies to bear more systematically . . . The past winter we have hired some help, in order to keep our saw mill moving, and though we have pressing calls for lumber, we are under the necessity of keeping all for ourselves thus far, but we hope thereafter to pay some of our expenses by means of the Mill.[1]

Carrying the gospel to the Indians had not been daunted for lack of a house. Nearly immediately upon their arrival, several missionary families of the latest reinforcement joined the brethren at Chemeketa who were engaged in building the mill. They camped in tents, traveled the Indian trails, and preached amid the unfixed, native villages until a multi-family dwelling was ready for occupancy. In addition to Superintendent Lee, the first residents of the new mission house included the families of mission cabinet maker Lewis Hubbell Judson and local preacher Josiah L. Parrish.[2]

Early in June, 1841, Commander Charles Wilkes of the United States Navy led his exploring expedition up the Willamette Valley and noted the

417

mission's "small mill . . . together with a small frame 2 story house" which "occupied one corner of an extensive prairie surrounded by some fine old oaks." It was here at the Mill house, while seated on "wooden benches" and "high backed chairs," that Wilkes and his squadron "dine a la Methodist on Salmon, Pork, potted cheese, and strawberries, tea & hot cakes."[3]

The "Mill place," or mission house, at Chemeketa is a simple frame structure with double piazza, or two story porch, in the tradition of domestic architecture in New England and the Middle Atlantic States prior to 1841. The 18x40 house was originally sited on a shallow two thirds basement of brick at 960 North Broadway. Throughout the years it received a number of additions and alterations of its fabric. The house is twenty feet high, including an eight foot loft with a one to one pitch. Its lath and lime plaster walls are lap-sided. Its earliest openings were double-hung sash windows with nine lights over six. Bisecting the house is a central stair hall with three flights of stairs open at the string and supporting elaborate hand-turned balusters and shaped handrail. In detail and in formal lay out the mission house bears a striking relationship to vernacular farmhouses of the East, such as the Joseph Johnson House, Port Republic, Atlantic County, New Jersey, of about 1833 (see cut). Both examples appear to have been heated by stoves originally.

Tradition has not assigned an architect, or carpenter-in-chief, to the mission house, though it is known that William H. Willson, a New England ship carpenter, Lewis H. Judson, and newly-arrived Hamilton Campbell were qualified craftsmen. Building materials, such as window panes, sashes, hardware, nails,



East face of the Mission House prior to the removal. Shows double piazza extended to the ell. Charles Hawkes photo.

Indian Camp Grounds of the Willamette Valley

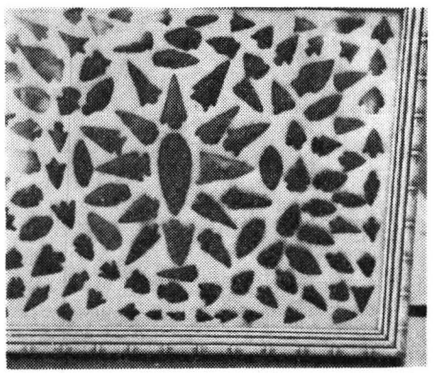
GEORGE E. TOMKINS*

Thousands of arrowheads and hundreds of less common artifacts constitute the Tomkins collection of Indian remains. Most of these have been found locally, that is, in the Willamette Valley, largely in Marion County. Where one finds a concentration of such remains, one identifies a campsite. These presently are threatened with destruction or obscurity by our increase of population, building of houses, cultivation of fields, digging of drainage ditches and canals. Therefore, I am pleased to make this record of the sites which I have visited during the last forty years.

I am not a scholar of languages or of ethnic groups. It is my understanding that the major group in the upper Willamette Valley may be referred to as Calapooyas and that language similarity links them to Yoncallas, Twality, Chemeketas, Long Toms, Luckiamutes, Santiams and Yamhills.[1] There was much moving about of all these groups and certainly no fixed boundaries. There were no totem poles, no decorated lodges, such as have survived farther north. The only remains are the stone implements such as I have collected.

Camps were usually established near streams. As a camp became unbearably dirty or game became scarce, new sites were occupied. Some of the smaller streams show evidence of campsites for almost their entire length, the story of many years. The artifacts found on a campsite are of two kinds: weapons and domestic utensils. The most numerous and best known of weapons is, of course, the arrowheads. They are of flint or of obsidian,[2] are small to medium in size, and are usually called bird points, since we assume that they were used to kill birds and small game. There are three main types: the leaf, the barb, and the triangle. (I, myself, can make as good an arrow as an aborigine.) The arrows which were tipped with these heads were of pine or of hard wood and the bow was probably of yew.

The Calapooyas seem to have been rather peaceful and did not leave many places identified as battlegrounds. However, they did concentrate their search for game by burning the prairie.



Local arrowheads

** This article is dedicated to the late Jessie I. Tomkins who was instrumental in collecting the data here presented. Together we visited these campsites and searched for and found the thousands of artifacts of our collection.—G.E.T.*

I will describe how the premises looked at that time. The main part of the house was T-shaped, a two-story building, containing six rooms on each floor. The front of the house faced west, and a porch extended the full width. To the rear, on the north side of the house, a porch extended along the dining room and kitchen. To the rear of the kitchen was an addition containing a storeroom and woodshed. Under the kitchen there was a cellar. A double fireplace, facing the front room and the dining room still remains. A shelf extended the full width above each fireplace. Next to the fireplace in the dining room was the stairway to the upper rooms, and under the stairs was a place to put shoes, boots, and boot jacks. In the southwest bedroom there was a trap door in the floor, its original use anyone's guess. The rooms on the lower floor were papered in various designs and the upper rooms had wall paper, except the rear room which had newspaper on the walls. The house was painted white, with a split shingle roof and was surrounded by a white picket fence, located in an orchard of apple, pear, plum, and cherry trees consisting of 14 acres. Newell had set out this orchard. In the first years it brought in a good revenue, when the fruit was shipped to California, but the market declined and the subsequent owners neglected the trees. After I took possession of the place in 1910, I grubbed out the trees. While living at the Newell house, my wife and I had a large garden south of the house, which is now covered by pavement for the parking of cars.

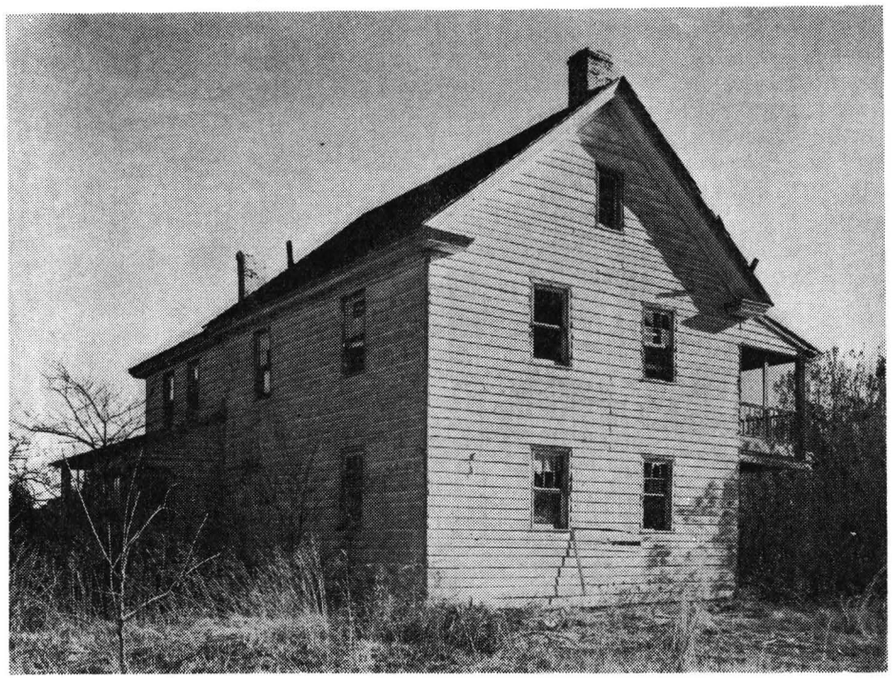
On the south side of the house there was a row of cherry trees. When blooming in the springtime, they were a beautiful sight and gave a delightful fragrance. On the north side there were pear and plum trees. In front of the house two large pear trees stood as sentinels. Various ornamental shrubs were in a planting close to the building, and in the flower garden were old fashioned moss roses, with their exotic fragrance, and common flowers of the day, such as wallflowers, violets, petunias, nasturtiums. At the southwest corner of the house stood a large silver maple tree, which was blown against the house by the storm of October 12, 1962, and has now been removed.

In Memoriam

MIRPAH BLAIR **EDWIN R. PAYNE**

JOHN MINTO **CARL F. SMITH**

GEORGE G. STROZUT, Sr.



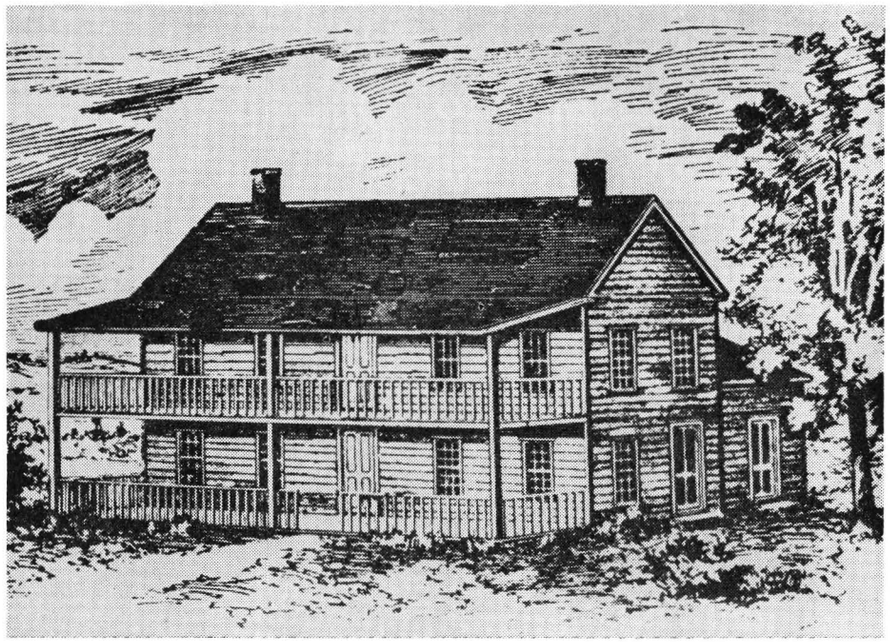
Joseph Johnson House, Port Republic, Atlantic County, New Jersey, built about 1833, from the files of the Historic American Buildings Survey. Jack E. Boucher photo.

and certain other fittings, are likely to have been imported or purchased from the Hudson's Bay Company stores at Fort Vancouver on the Columbia. Inventories of the Fort Vancouver Sale Shop and Depot for the spring of 1841 show that such materials, and tools as well, were available in Oregon at the time. Sample items are adzes, awls, augers, chisels, socket gouges, nails, planes, files, sash saws, hinges, locks, key hole and tenon saws, 7x9 and 7½x8½ window panes, and glazier's putty.[4]

The only known roughly contemporary rendering of the mission house is a lithographic view appearing with other landmarks in the border of an 1858 panorama of Salem drawn and printed by San Francisco artists Kuchel and Dresel. If this version is to be depended upon, the mission house was planned as a four-family dwelling with no apparent cross hall to interrupt living space. It also shows a central chimney for warming stoves. A pen and ink version, which seems to be based upon oral tradition, and which is labeled "First Dwelling House in Salem," was published in Joseph Gaston's *Centennial History of Oregon*. The drawing is notable for its suggestion of a central cross hall and sash windows with many small lights; two chimney stacks, and a veranda with the quality of attachment, rather than intrinsic design—all of which is somewhat more related to the actual evidence.

Closely following the sale, in 1844, of the mill property with its improvements to John Force when the Willamette station was liquidated, the mission house was acquired by Lewis Judson, who owned it in partnership with his son-in-law, John D. McClane. The house was lost by McClane when the State foreclosed his mortgage and then the property was acquired by Reuben P. Boise in 1883.[5] Recently, when the property was purchased for redevelopment, the relic of 1841 was pared to its core,

418



Mission House, an artist's concept from Joseph Gaston, Centennial History of Oregon, I, opposite page 457, (1912).

severed from its foundation, and moved to a temporary site. Through concerted efforts of the community, the house is preserved and scheduled to be restored as nearly as possible to the Territorial Period—a period during which "Mill Place" served for a brief time as Salem's second store, its first post office, and, under the term of one-time occupant J. D. Boone, the Territorial Treasury. "Mill Place," which will now have a permanent location within Thomas Kay Historical Park, is one of the early frame structures remaining in the Oregon country. As the home of the Reverend Jason Lee from 1841 to 1844, it has come to be associated with the founding of governmental and educational institutions in the region. Its preservation as an historical document is appropriate, because the significance of the building reaches beyond local bounds; its story is that of the evangelical missionary movement and of westward expansion.

FOOTNOTES

[1] Jason Lee to the Reverend Nathan Bangs, letter dated at Clatsop, mouth of the Columbia River, June 18, 1841. From Oregon Mission Correspondence, University of Puget Sound, Tacoma, Washington. Reel 1, microfilm, Willamette University Library.

[2] Elmira Raymond, wife of W. W. Raymond, to her parents (Mr. James David) in New York State, letter dated at "Wallamette" September 3, 1840. Oregon Collection, University of Oregon Library. Mrs. A. J. Olley (Adelia Judson) to Mrs. Henry Bridgman Brewer at "Wascopam" station, the Dalls, dated at Willamette November 18, 1840. Ms, Northwest Collection, Willamette University Library. Lewis H. Judson to H. B. Brewer, letter dated at Wallamette Mission ("Mission House") November 8, 1840. Ms. Northwest Collection, Willamette University Library.

[3] Charles Wilkes, United States Navy, Journal, Vol. 3, entry for June 8, 1841, page 91. Records of the United States Exploring Expedition under the Command of Lieutenant Charles Wilkes, 1838-1842, Record Group 34, National Archives, Washington, D. C.

[4] Fort Vancouver Sale Shop Inventory, Spring 1841; Fort Vancouver Depot Inventory, Spring 1841, Hudson's Bay Company Archives, London, England.

[5] Per record of title transfer, courtesy of the Union Title Insurance Company, Salem, Oregon. Deed Records, Vol. 28, page 623.

notify the government in Washington, D. C. of what had happened. Arriving in rags, they went directly to the White House and had no trouble in gaining admission. Unknown to Joe Meek, a Virginia cousin of his, Knox Walker, had become President Polk's secretary, and thereby arranged for his admission.

The Oregon Territory was ratified in August of 1848. The Land Donation Act was passed by Congress in September 1850. This became an incentive for immigrants to migrate to the Oregon Country, where land could be obtained without cost.

Newell began selling his property August 1, 1855. On October 6, 1857 he sold 221 acres to Donald Manson, a former chief-trader of the Hudson's Bay Company. On October 7, 1857, Newell sold 36.5 acres to John Randall. On February 4, 1866, he sold 146 acres to John Hoefer and Casper Zorn. On November 1, 1866, he made final disposal of his remaining property of 203 acres, consisting of his house and other buildings and his interest in the townsite of Champoeg, to James R. Spencer and wife.

After a residence of about five years James R. Spencer and wife, on August 16, 1871, sold their holdings to John B. P. Piette. Piette sold on August 21, 1874, to George LaRocque of Butteville. George LaRocque died February 23, 1877, in Oakland, California, and was buried in Butteville. He left a large estate. Misunderstandings took place among the heirs as to the division of the property. The 203 acres purchased by LaRoque from Piette were sold at referee sale to the highest bid on February 6, 1886. John Hoefer and Casper Zorn were successful in making the highest bid.

On April 25, 1909, John Hoefer died and was buried in Champoeg Cemetery. In the division of the property of Hoefer and Zorn, the 203 acres were retained by Casper Zorn. On March 6, 1910, Casper Zorn died at his home at Champoeg Farm and was buried in Champoeg Cemetery. Henry Zorn, a nephew, became the heir of the 203 acres.

On January 25, 1955, Henry Zorn sold to Ruth McBride Powers, 2.37 acres, which contained the original Robert Newell house, with the following provision in the deed: Subject, however, to the condition for a period of twenty (20) years, that said property shall be used for historical purposes only and shall not be conveyed, leased or transferred to any private person, firm or corporation. (Excepting the state or federal government, historical societies or associations in their corporate capacity, or by their trustees, or the grantor or his heirs, and in the event of a breach of this condition, the estate hereby conveyed shall revert to the grantor, or his heirs.)

On March 23, 1955, Ruth McBride Powers and her husband conveyed by deed to the Oregon Society of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, an Oregon corporation, the 2.37 acres purchased under the same conditions, as stated in her deed from Henry Zorn.

Since its purchase of the property, the Society has built a replica of the Newell house on its exact site, including the original fireplaces. The original house had deteriorated beyond repair. The present furnishings throughout are antiques of the pioneer period. A one-room school building and a small jail have been placed on the premises. A large paved area has been provided for the parking of cars. An informed caretaker is in charge. A visit to the Newell House is an interesting and informative experience.

The Oregon Division of the D.A.R. is to be commended for its interest in Oregon history. The Society honors not only Robert Newell, but also all those valiant people who were instrumental in establishing a government. In addition, by this project it has brought before the public the early struggle for freedom; not many people have clear comprehension of what America really is. As the years go by, may the people of the future appreciate what was done in their behalf by the pioneers.

As a young man, starting out on his own about sixty years ago, I lived in the Newell house as a bachelor for two years. Then I married and my wife and I lived there for five years longer.

the Blue Mountains to the Columbia River and on to Walla Walla. The sage brush was as high as the backs of the horses in many places, for about 500 miles. They then left their wagons at Walla Walla.

For a distance of 25 miles from Walla Walla, Joe Meek and Jim Bridger travelled to the Whitman Mission and placed a daughter of each into the care of the Mission. On November 29, 1847, the Cayuse Indians descended on the Marcus Whitman Mission, killing Marcus, his wife Narcissa, and ten others. The daughters of Joe Meek and Jim Bridger died shortly after the massacre from sickness.

Meek and Newell then travelled down the Columbia River to where it and the Willamette River join, then up that river to where the Methodist Mission was located, but here they were not welcomed. Neverthelss, they had come to settle and this they did. They were friends of Ewing Young, who died in February of 1841. Going to the Tualatin plains, they took claim there. During the following year, Newell returned to Walla Walla to bring a wagon by boat into the Willamette Valley. This was the first wagon to be brought into the region.

In 1843, Robert Newell, while living in Oregon City, and Walter Pomeroy, who also was residing there with his family, traded claims. Newell moved to the Champoeg claim of Pomeroy, and as the land was well timbered, his house was built shortly thereafter.

Newell was very active in the forming of the Provisional Government of Oregon, being present at the meetings on May 2 and July 5, 1843, in Champoeg. He was a member of the Legislative Committee of the Provisional Government from 1843, to the organization of the Territorial Government in 1849. He became County Commissioner in 1858 and was elected to the State Legislature in 1860. Later, he was appointed Indian Agent in Lapwai, Idaho, serving from 1862 to 1868.

After the death of his wife "Kitty," in 1861, Newell married Rebecca Newman of Marion County, Oregon. By this marriage he had three sons and three daughters. Rebecca died at the age of thirty-five, in Lewiston, Idaho, on May 19, 1867, and is buried there. In June of 1869, Newell married Mrs. Ward, a widow.

Newell's death came suddenly from a heart attack on November 24, 1869, at the age of 62 years, 7 months and 14 days. He was buried in the Lewiston Cemetery, beside his wife Rebecca. These graves are well marked and the entire cemetery is under the supervision of a care-taker.

Newell died possessed of only a limited amount of property. The flood at Champoeg in 1861 had broken him financially. He had not been able thereafter to recuperate his losses. He was active in the commercial life of the Champoeg area, engaging in transportation on the Willamette River with bateaus, hauling freight and passengers, before the steamboat era, in the 1850's. On his farm he started the townsite of Champoeg, which was named Oxford by the legislature; but the name did not take with the residents, so the name of Champoeg continued to be used. It was natural that the first postmaster of the embryo townsite should be Newell. Before the activities of Champoeg, Newell had built a flour mill at the fork of Champoeg Creek and Case Creek in 1847. In 1846, the Tom McKay mill, lower down on Champoeg Creek had been appraised and removed. Newell farmed his land and planted an orchard. He engaged in the mercantile business with John D. Crawford, warehousing grain and selling provisions, such as flour, feed, pork products and general merchandise. Wherever he took part, he was an asset to the community, a leader in his own right.

After the United States had acquired the Oregon country, its government took no steps in the administration; it failed to organize the country and failed to validate titles to land claims. The former members of the Provisional Government seized upon the Whitman massacre in an appeal to the United States Government for action. Joe Meek and Squire Ebbert set out in the winter, on a trip by horseback and on foot with snow shoes, to

The Jason Lee House

Lewis H. Judson

Until 1962 the Jason Lee House stood on its original site at what has become 960 Broadway Street in Salem, Oregon. The house was built by members of the Oregon Methodist Mission, of which Jason Lee was the Superintendent. Lee, sent west by the Board of Foreign Missions of the Methodist Church, established his first station on the bank of the Willamette River in what is known as Mission Bottom about ten to twelve miles north of Salem, where it remained for seven years. The site proved to have been poorly chosen, as it was subject to flooding and was near breeding places of malaria-spreading mosquitoes.

In early June of 1840 there arrived the "Great Re-inforcement" of the Mission, consisting of five ministers to add to the four already here. In the party were two farmers and several craftsmen as well as the families of each. Lee had previously chosen a new house site on the north bank of Mill Creek opposite the Indian village of Chemeketa. As soon as their families could be made comfortable, all men who were able were at work at the prospective new station. Their first task was to build a sawmill. Some of the tools used in that operation and the house which followed were the broad-axe, the adz, the jack plane, the augur, the drawing knife, and also the froe. Most of these tools are all but obsolete today. A temporary shelter was erected at the building site and all workers except a watchman would return to the old Mission House on Mission Bottom for Sunday. Late in the fall of 1840 the mill was placed in operation.

The logs used were standing close by and were of a size suitable for the men to get to the mill. Reverend Lewis H. Judson, who had arrived in the Great Re-inforcement as a local preacher and cabinet maker, states in an article in the *Salem City Directory* of 1871, "The house was enclosed and occupied as a residence of two of the gentlemen of the mission about the last of April 1841." At that time women did not count.

On completion, the house became the residence of the Jason Lee family. However, for most of the time that Lee remained there, other families occupied parts of the house. Four families were quartered in it during the first winter. The Lees occupied the south two small rooms on the first floor; the William Raymonds used the south two on the second floor, and the Lewis H. Judsons the north end of the second floor; rumor has it that the J. L. Parrishes had the remaining rooms. Although this was the residence of Jason Lee, at all times at least one other family occupied one of its original apartments.

The Parrishes apparently were the first to leave the Lee house. They had chosen a claim east of Salem's present Park Avenue and north of what is now Center Street and had erected a temporary building there. The Raymonds went to the building, where they were given charge of the quarters of the Indian pupils. In 1843 Reverend Judson moved his family to a house which he had built on the claim first assigned to him when the Mission moved south to the present site of Salem. The spot chosen for the Judson house is now a portion of the block north

419

of Court Street and east of Liberty Street. It stood at the east edge of the alley and about one-third of a block north of Court Street. The family occupied it as a residence from 1843 until the death of the wife, Elmira, December 10, 1844. After that date the Judsons returned to the Jason Lee house, which remained their family home until Judson was transferred to the Clatsop Mission in the fall of 1849. On his removal to Clatsop, the house passed to his daughter Helen and her husband, John Burch McClane, who held it until it was transferred to Judge Reuben P. Boise.

As the residence of the Superintendent of the Mission, the Lee house was headquarters of the only organized body in Oregon south of the Columbia River. Lee as the head of the Mission was the first person to hold real authority in this large region. This authority, first granted by the Methodist Board of Foreign Missions, was supported by Lee's position as a minister of the Gospel and also by his own powers of persuasion. Furthermore, it was gradually transmitted into forms of government, for it was influential throughout the meetings which led to the formation of the Provisional Government, in which members of the Mission took leading roles, and also into the later Territorial Government and eventually into Oregon State Government. Thus the Lee house sheltered the beginning of Oregon's State Government.

During his residence, Jason Lee issued a call for a meeting to be held January 17, 1842, at his home, to consider provision for education of the white children of this country. At that meeting a general call was issued for an organizational meeting to be held at the old Mission February 1, 1842. At the February meeting the name Oregon Institute was adopted and a Board of Trustees elected for the school which, in 1853, was named Willamette University. Thus the Lee house was the place where Willamette University was started.

On the dispersal of the properties of the Mission, the house with its part of the land claim and the mills passed to L. H. Judson and W. H. Willson and soon to Judson alone. With this change of ownership the house became the business center of the community, a position which was gradually displaced by "Uptown" Salem, as it was sometimes termed. The portion of Salem lying between Mill Creek and Mission Street was, on the dispersal of the Mission properties, assigned to the W. H. Willsons under an agreement in which the Willsons were to obtain a government title to the property; they were also to plat the property into lots, the lots to be sold with the Willsons retaining a certain percentage of the proceeds and the Institute receiving the remainder. The southeast portion of the property remained unplatted as a campus for the school. Settlement of the platted portion seems to have gained some momentum by 1847 when Thomas Cox established the first store there.

Under Judson's ownership the Lee House became a boarding place for the mill hands. No record exists, but the rear ell seems to have been added at that time. Among the mill hands were John Burch McClane and John D. Boone, whose wife was employed as cook. In 1849 McClane married Helen, the oldest of the Judson girls, and was soon taken in as partner in the business. The McClanes finally received the government title to the claim. McClane, when he returned from the California mines in 1849, brought a stock of merchandise with him and established a second store in Salem, in one room of the Lee house. Early in 1850, on receiving a commission as Postmaster, McClane established Salem's first Post Office in a portion of his store.

In 1851 the McClanes left for a visit to their former homes in Otsego, New York, and Baltimore, Maryland, leaving the J. D. Boones in charge of their property here. While they were away, Boone "jumped" the claim, asserting that McClane had been away from the claim more than the allowed time while at the mines in California. This led to legal

Robert Newell and Newell House

Henry Zorn

Robert Newell was born in Pulnam, Ohio, on March 30, 1807. In 1829, at the age of twenty-two, he joined the Rocky Mountain Fur Company owners, Smith, Jackson, and Sublette, in St. Louis, Missouri. During the next eleven and a half years, he was in and out of the service of the company.

Newell was nicknamed "Doc" by his fellow trappers, but he was not a trained physician. He acquired the title when, as a mountain trapper, he was called upon to perform simple operations and to use his acquired knowledge of simple remedies, such as roots and herbs.

In July of 1832, the Rocky Mountain Fur Company held its summer rendezvous in Pierre's Hole, Wyoming. Nathaniel Wyeth, who had enlisted his men in Boston and Baltimore and was on his way to Western Oregon to establish a post, also attended this rendezvous with his men.

A group of Rocky Mountain Fur Company men and the Wyeth men were on their way to their destinations, a short distance from the rendezvous, when early in the morning of July 18, 1832, they were attacked by the Gros Ventres (Grovants) Indians. The men still at the rendezvous came to their assistance and they routed the Indians. William and Milton Sublette, Jim Bridger, Joe Meek and Robert Newell were participants in the battle.

Newell had married his wife "Kitty" in 1833. She was the daughter of a subchief of the Nez Perce tribe and there were five sons born of this marriage. About 1860, the wife died and was buried on Champoeg farm, near the site of the first water-powered flour mill in Oregon, which had been built by Thomas McKay in 1835. The grave is unmarked.

Milton Sublette, a mountain trapper, having suffered from poisoning, died in 1836. His wife, Mountain Lamb, became the bride of Joe Meek, whom she had helped to rescue from the wrath of the Shoshone Indians, by holding the get-away mounts provided by her father. A group of marauding Bannock Indians killed Mountain Lamb. Joe Meek then married a Nez Perce squaw, the daughter of a sub-chief of the tribe and a sister of "Doc" Newell's wife; thus Meek and Newell became brothers-in-law. However, she divorced Meek by the approved method of dumping his belongings out of their tepee. Meek then had a motherless daughter on his hands.

In 1840, the company as well as other companies engaged in the fur trade was discontinued, as it was no longer profitable to continue in the business. Talking things over, "Doc" Newell and Joe Meek decided they would go to Western Oregon.

Prior to 1840, the emigrants who arrived at Fort Hall abandoned their wagons, considering the trail too rough from there. The Hudson's Bay Company which controlled the fort through its employees, tried to stem the emigration to the Pacific Northwest, by insisting the wagons could go no further. Robert Newell and Joe Meek stripped a wagon to the running gear, placed a floor on it and blazed a trail for wagons from Fort Hall, across the Snake River plains, over

Chinese noodles after the show; ushers worked for free to see the play. If there was a coolness toward the drama in certain quarters, that was nothing new. In Eugene, during the late 70's, university officials not only frowned on "play acting," but patrolled performances in person to enforce a rigid curfew. Kissing on stage and "all such nonsense" was strictly forbidden, so that the drama took refuge mainly down town. Reed's at Salem, with some changes in ownership, continued to be a major stop during its thirty-year stretch. Yet with all its size, Reed's had few dressing rooms or other back-stage necessities. It was heated by two pot-bellied stoves, often stoked in the middle of an act; seats were hard and uninviting. So at last, just at the turn of the century, a new theatre, trim and modern in equipment, was both needed and welcomed.

The Grand Theatre, built by the Odd Fellows in 1900, was opened on Nov. 30 of that year by the Jules Grau Company in *El Capitan, The Chimes of Normandy* and *Little Tycoon.* Somewhat small in size, it was designed with taste to give the needed feeling of intimacy, and was well equipped backstage. The building also housed lodge rooms and offices. Leased by John F. Cordray, one of the northwest's most able managers, the Grand gave a succession of brilliant offerings in this golden age of the theatre. The long list of stars playing Salem included Walter Hampden in *Hamlet,* Maude Adams in *Peter Pan,* Forbes Robertson, Mrs. Leslie Carter, Margaret Anglin, Bertha Kalich, Mary Mannering, Olga Nethersole, Ethel Barrymore, together with frequent visits from Portland's original Baker Stock Company in current plays, since Salem had now emerged as "a good show town."

Cordray, who also operated theatres in Seattle and Portland, had his own ideas about theatre deportment. Every program carried his House Rules, some of which would do no harm today; for example: Eating of peanuts not allowed in the theatre; children under three years not admitted. Carriages could be ordered at 10:30. No intoxicating liquors of any kind permitted about the theatre. Boys in the gallery cautioned not to whistle, use catcalls or profane language. Boisterous conduct meant ejection from the theatre, with *no re-entry.* Cordray retained his Salem Grand lease after relinquishing his legitimate theatres in Seattle and Portland; following him, local managers took over.

The Grand is last on the list unless we include the Elsinore. The present century is marked by transitions in all the arts. By 1926, when the Elsinore was built by George B. Guthrie, a former manager of the outgrown Grand, it was designed for many community needs; for the legitimate theatre, later for the better pictures, as well as for art exhibits and other civic occasions.

Salem's theatres have had a long and worthy past; they have had their own conservers of tradition in plays done at Willamette University or in experiment by community players. *On Stage in Salem* presents a continuing story, which reaches far back into the life of the town for its interest and sustenance.

action which dragged on for eight years and left both of them financially embarrassed. They finally got together personally and settled the case out of court, McClane receiving the house. While the Boones were living in the house, Boone became the first Territorial Treasurer and established the first Territorial Treasury there. Thus the house became the first location of the Oregon State Treasury.

The Jason Lee house was the original meeting place of the Marion County Court. Its first meeting was held there November 19-20, 1849, at which time the Court consisted of Judge James Walden, who was elected Chairman, T. Crump and James Brown. Brown was not in attendance. Other officers present were Clerk Isaac N. Gilbert and Sheriff William Gilliam. This organizational meeting was one of the most important meetings ever held by Marion County Court, for at that meeting were set up the forms of procedure which have guided the Court to the present day.

Because John McClane, born in Philadelphia, grew up in Baltimore and spent a short time in New Orleans, he followed the Confederate line of thinking during the War between the States. Hence he became a leader in the Knights of the Golden Circle, a subversive organization devoted to helping the Confederate cause. Its meetings were supposed to be secret and were usually held in the homes of members. They were watched, and all who attended were carefully recorded. One disagreeable winter evening during the War between the States, Robert Judson started for a visit with his sister, Mrs. McClane. On arriving at the bridge over Mill Creek, he found a member of the Marion Rifles, a semi-official military outfit with which he had associated to a considerable extent. His natural question was what are you doing here this kind of night. To which query he received the reply "O just looking around." After a short greeting he proceeded and found another member of the Rifles under a tree opposite the McClane home, where the same question and answer were exchanged. Farther north at a crosswalk he found a third member stationed. For the third time the same question and answer were spoken. When Robert reached the door of the Lee house, his sister, who was sitting in the dark, opened it and invited him in. There was but one light in the house and that up-stairs in a back room. After a time the men came down the stairs into the dark hall one at a time and slipped quietly out. When all had departed McClane came down and a light was made. A government spy had been in that meeting, but the military personnel did not know it.

After the purchase of the Lee house by Judge Reuben P. Boise, it became a center of judicial dignity and remained that until his death. During later years it became an apartment house.

This, then, was the home of Jason Lee, the residence of authority for early Oregon; and these are significant beginnings sheltered and fostered within it:

The birth of the Methodist Church, which grew into the Oregon-California Mission Conference, the forerunner of the Oregon Conference of the Methodist Church;

The organization of Willamette University;

The formation of Marion County Government;

The opening of Salem's first Post Office;

The initiation of the Territorial Treasury of Oregon.

As the oldest building now standing in the whole Oregon country and the place of many origins in Oregon's development, the Jason Lee House stands preeminently as the most historic building north of the California line.

"An Odor of Sanctity"

HARRIET MUNNICK

From the excavation for a new sidewalk at the historic St. Francis Xavier church at Cowlitz I picked up three old nails. They were hand-forged, with rectangular shanks and pyramidal heads, almost eaten through with rust, and bent out of shape. "Rochon must have hit a knot with this one," I thought, for it struck my mind that perhaps these ancient nails had, indeed, been used in the original "Wolf's Head" chapel on the same site, built in 1839. They would have been Hudson's Bay Company's nails, forged by Cannon or LaChapelle or Pepin or some other blacksmith at Fort Vancouver, and carried by canoe up the turbulent Cowlitz to the prairie where Rochon was sent to build a place of worship of some sort and a shelter for the Catholic Father who would presently follow, and to have it ready before summer.

Some fifty years after young Rochon had built the log structure, General Thomas Anderson, Commander of the Post at Vancouver Barracks, shrugged off old Rochon as having "a rather too pungent odor of sanctity." Rochon was an anachronism, a primitive, and he was on the other side in a court contest over certain land claimed by the Catholic church and the United States military, a case that was to drag on for years. But "the odor of sanctity"—in a sort of idle curiosity one might fall to wondering whether it lingered on in old records, like that of camphorwood when the chest is opened. What became of all those fellowmen whose sacraments he witnessed and whose dead he helped bury, merely because he was available at the moment? He was an obscure personal servant of Father Blanchet, a jack-of-all-trades, apparently literate in a time when many were not, and a member of the church; he qualified for sacramental duty.

In the record of the priests' rough trip with a fur brigade in 1838, when Father Blanchet and Demers came west to establish missions in the wilderness, baptizing and marrying and burying along the way, Augustin Rochon first crops up as a witness at Fort Carlton on the Saskatchewan River, which place they had reached by the middle of August. Here Joseph Gandry and his half-Cree wife, by then deceased, had reared a family of girls whose marital alliances had not been blessed by clergy. Father Blanchet corrected the situation by marrying Louise to Francois Plante, Marie Ann to Louis Denoyer, and Josephte to Michel Lavelle, thus also legitimatizing various little offspring. It was too late to do anything about the elder sister Nancy, for she had married Colin Fraser, official piper to Governor Simpson, and was living far away at Jasper House in the Rocky Mountains. Their route would take them that way later; here at hand were still the Gandry girls' uncle and half-brother. To each union, then, Rochon signed his name as a witness, and the brigade passed on. Blood of these family strains no doubt still flows in young veins in the north country, but its course is obscured by the haze of unrecorded generations.

By early September the brigade had worked its way up the swift Saskatchewan to Fort Edmonton. Here were two more families to be set right with the church, and with what disturbing or wondering impact the strange rituals fell upon the half-blood women and children who were almost wholly native in their manner of life, who can say? Angelique

begun early in the last year of the 60's, it was partly finished in time for the fall State Fair of the same year. Its opening was by the competent Carter Troupe of Portland in the "exciting but highly moral drama," *The Female Gambler,* followed, as was the custom, by a farce. The theatre proper took up most of the second floor of the sturdy building now occupied by Miller's department store, its gallery, or so-called nigger heaven extending up into the third floor, which gave space also for a large room used by the State Library and the Supreme Court sessions. On the first floor, with the usual pioneer thrift, might be found a hotel, the *Commercial,* and some office and store rooms. Builder was C. A. Reed, a leading industrialist. According to Hendricks, he was instructed by "a friend from the other side" (Reed was a spiritualist) to build a theatre.

Reed's long and interesting history covered a full thirty years, ending only on April 18, 1900, at the turn of the century, when Barlow's Celebrated Minstrels closed the chapter before a nostalgic and crowded house. Rated as Oregon's next-to-finest playhouse, second only to Portland's, it gave welcome refuge to the ever-increasing tide of players attracted to the new frontier. (Already there were several well-beaten paths of travel in the region: the northern river circuit drew its quota, the sagebrush country and the coast towns somewhat less.) Although new towns were springing up along the popular and accessible Willamette Valley circuit, most of the theatres were still largely casual: Reed's was at least spacious. It was a time of building, and the American theatre itself was building. During Reed's life span, its roster of players included many famous names: Frederic Warde, Louis James, Blanche Walsh, Robert Mantell, Ellen Beach Yaw, Eugenie Blair, Sousa's Band, together with frequent visits from dependable Mr. and Mrs. F. M. Bates and various companies playing at Portland's new Oro Fino Theatre.

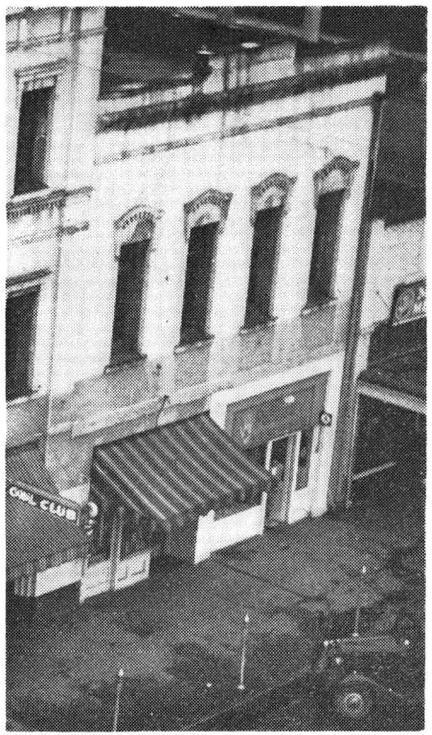
There was good music also. In the 70's, surprisingly, we find as visitor to all the valley towns Madame Camiilo Urso, Paris-trained violinist famed and feted in the East, who took it into her head to see the new frontier, performing even in small hamlets round about. A notable group was the Lilliputian Opera Troupe in *Jack the Giant Killer,* highly enjoyed everywhere. In Salem, during Fair Week, a huge outsized eight-foot bed was brought from the Chemeketa Hotel for Colonel Goshen, the Giant. Dramatic fare was varied, and in the main, satisfying. Reed's at times had heavy sledding financially, and somewhere along the way Salem acquired the reputation of being a poor show town. Ex-manager Patton relays an incident of the visit of Tim Murphy, nationally famed comedian. When only nine tickets were sold, he requested the box-office stubs, after the performance. These he carefully tied up with ribbon and put in his vest pocket as a "souvenir of Salem."

However, the town must have had an innate love of theatre, and apparently often created its own. As early as 1865, a clipping in a San Francisco paper mentions "a beautiful little theatre (the Griswold) in which a company of amateurs give theatrical entertainments once or twice a week, which are said to be very well got up"; adding, "the society here is excellent, people here being possessed of more than ordinary intelligence and refinement." In 1867 an amateur company gave the famous play, *The Golden Farmer* at Griswold's, for charity, very successfully. The notice states that "those taking part in the play are ladies and gentlemen, citizens of Salem." In the 70's there are numerous mentions of the Salem Dramatic Association's billing in Albany and elsewhere in current plays, *Black-Eyed Susan* and others, as well as records of solo tours by certain local stage figures in concerts or "readings."

Reed's was visited, during these same decades, by many actors of renown, and the managers at least were not troubled by today's high production costs. Stage hands, according to Manager Patton, were paid by a bowl of

building at Ferry and Commercial Streets. This was apparently gayer in mood. Its second floor entrance was opposite one of the halls of the state legislature, where sessions were held for 20 years, up to 1876. Even in the 60's State Fairs were dominant, and a hurdy-gurdy or can-can show brought here for a Fair apparently rocked the town. Hendricks mentions theatrical performances staged at the historic old Bennett House, on the present site of the Masonic Building, as well as "notable speeches there by national characters." Moore's Hall crept into print, and plays were also staged at The Wigwam, built in the 70's at the corner of Center and Commercial, also used for political meetings, as a skating rink, for dances or what not.

Though available sources are somewhat vague as to the relative dates and functions of these buildings, The Wigwam is listed by most as Salem's third theatre. The State Library has an interesting store of period pictures of Holman's Hall, and for that matter, also of early dramatic productions at Reed's Opera House, Salem's fourth and most famous pioneer theatre. Players praised the Griswold, Salem's legitimate theatre of the 60's, and good actors came in increasing numbers. Among them, Mr. and Mrs. F. M. Bates, parents of famous actress Blanche Bates, in a fine repertory of current plays. The Bianchi Opera Troupe, in 1867, drew a "select but not large crowd" in *Trovatore* and *Norma.* The popular Pixley Sisters were warmly received. Lessee of the Griswold was G. B. Waldron, well-known Portland actor, who brought the Star Company to Salem for its opening during Fair Week. Later, other players of excellent caliber were drawn by the same magnets: Fair Week and the Legislature. Mrs. Fanny Morgan Phelps, star of the Ward Theatrical Troupe, managed by Thomas Ward, late of the Victoria Theatre, scored in an impressive sequence of plays including *Nell Gwynne, Charles the Fifth, Katy O'Shiel* and others. Even the 60's were far from arid as to drama. The frontier enjoyed variety; the troupers were venturesome, and a surprising number of capable actors came to Salem. On completion of a newer theatre, Griswold's was converted into a suite of offices (1870).



Holman Hall
OREGON STATE LIBRARY, TROVER COLLECTION

Reed's Opera House, Salem's fourth and best-known playhouse, needs a separate story. Salem is distinguished by having not only one but two of its pioneer theatres still standing, in an age of busy demolition of historic buildings. At least the Grand, Salem's fifth legitimate theatre, still stands, though dark. There are three, if we count the stately Elsinore, built considerably later. Reed's story, which spanned three decades of theatre history, could easily be spun out for hours. During research visits here, I interviewed various persons who had lively memories of performances at Reed's or the Grand.

Reed's Opera House may well be taken as a symbol of the town's growing size and of the region's sturdy adolescence. A solid building of brick and stone,

—all her life Angelique had been wandering. Born on the trail to Joseph Lucier and his squaw Wewepehawisk, left motherless in a tepee on one of Thompson's winter traverses, married to trapper Saloy—one fixed lodge she now had in the Faraway Land, she may have felt, being thirty-five and nearing her allotted span, for had not Father Demers written it in the book, and had not Rochon added with his feather that it was indeed so?

The crossing from the Saskatchewan River to the Athabaska is a difficult one, through bogs and ravines, and still upstream when the second river is reached, and it was early October when the brigade reached Jasper House. A week before, Rochon had helped bury the six-year-old daughter of the miller LeBlanc, Henriette, "on the left bank of the Athabaska River" somewhere along the trail. Whether Father Blanchet succeeded in marrying Colin Fraser and Nancy upon reaching Jasper House is not recorded, but he did baptize their three "natural" little girls, Betsy, Elizabeth, and Marguerite. The sponsorship of these fell not to Rochon, the usual signer of the book, but to the miller LeBlanc and Jean Baptiste LaLiberte and was the last honor to come their way, for both were drowned a fortnight later with no one at all to sign the book for them, as their bodies were never found.

Midway through October, by horse, canoe, and batteau, the caravan had reached the narrow Dalles des Morts of the Columbia. They gave the name to the short but turbulent canyon passage where eleven—some say twelve—were lost, almost one-sixth of their number. The bodies of three children only were recovered and carried down to the unfinished House of the Lakes. Here they were buried "under a cross," and Rochon again signed for the death of a child, Henriette's little sister Marie Rose, and also for her brother Pierre and steersman Chalifou's little son Charles. Then the brigade hastened on, winter being in the air, past Fort Colville, Fort Okanogan, and Fort Nez Perce and reached Fort Vancouver late in November, 1838.

At the final fort they found a hearty welcome from James Douglas, but no rest, since only the journey had ended; the work was to begin. So Rochon was sent at once up to Cowlitz Prairie near the Company Farm to build a chapel for the peripatetic Fathers. He was told also to fence land and plant crops, with Indian help if he could get it, but to manage somehow the best he could. Supplies and companionship could be found at the Farm a few miles to the north.

Rochon "managed" a chapel of logs after a fashion, up at one end and down at the other, so that one of the Canadians from the neighboring farm averred it looked like a wolf's head peering through the trees. Rochon said it was Simon Plamondon who thus named his most noted achievement the Wolf's Head Chapel. This frank appraisal seems not to have impaired their friendship, for no sooner had Father Blanchet come up to the Cowlitz late in March to convert, baptize, or marry the population than Rochon took up his pen to sign for Plamondon and Emelie Fenley in one of the first of the weddings.

The Plamondon name is still esteemed in the Northwest for various works in education and finance, not to mention a saloon in early-day Salem, and those who bear it are proud of the old blood. Of the others for whom Rochon signed —Cognoir and Faignant, Rochbrune and St. Martin—some retired to French Prairie on the Willamette, where in time their names became so mingled or dilute that they are scarcely remembered, but certainly the blood remains. Rochon no doubt knew what became of them, since he, too, retired to the Prairie and lived to be an old man. He could have told us what lies behind the record, two entries only, of Marguerite Kaiseno of the Tchinouk Nation, another of his witnesses. She was probably the daughter of the old Chief Cassino so well known on the lower Columbia and around the Fort. She married Olivier Couturier at Cowlitz on April 8, 1839. The second entry is found five years later, at Fort Vancouver: "July 2, 1844,

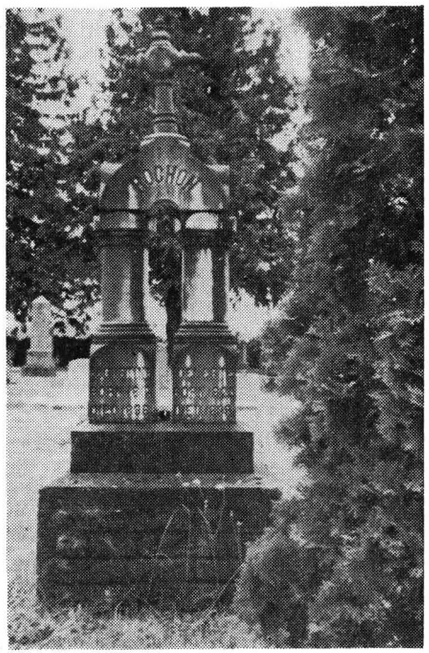
Marguerite Couturier, spouse of Olivier Couturier, aged 24 years, died last night and was buried by necessity then. Witnessed by a little native, Joseph, who was baptized but could not sign." What ancient tale of plague, or death on the trail, or desperate flight hidden there is unknown now, but Rochon knew and possibly grieved over an old, not unexpected woe.

With his chapel at Cowlitz finished and Father Blanchet making his headquarters at St. Paul on the Willamette, Rochon now settled down for a life of his own at the latter place. He took a farm and a wife in 1842, raised cattle and horses, and paid taxes to Joe Meek. (That pragmatic speller listed him as Roshah, Ogustah, probably a fair approximation of the way the name was pronounced.) He continued to be a dependable witness at Father Blanchet's rites. The first two at which Rochon signed were the marriages of Pierre LaCourse, the old boat-builder from Fort Colville, and of Joseph Lena, "aged 21, free man of Mexico," both to native women.

Rochon's own wife was Celeste, the half-blood daughter of a retired Hudson's Bay man, Charles Jeaudoin (pronounced something like Judwear) and a Chinook mother, now dead. His wedding in the little log church at St. Paul that was only a shade better than the Wolf's Head Chapel at Cowlitz was generously witnessed by not the usual one or two but by four Company men grown old in the service and held in patriarchal esteem—Laderoute, Laframbois, father-in-law Jeaudoin, and Bernier. The last appears to have been a comparative new-comer, but a staunch fellow in the church. Thereafter Augustin and Celeste Rochon were often god-parents together; sometimes their names were given to infants. They witnessed Celeste's widower father married again, and young Louise Boisvert buried "on the Epistle side" in the new brick church, but mostly they sponsored infants. Perhaps they were especially devoted to children; there is no record that they ever had any of their own.

When Celeste's brother Jean Baptiste was left with two little boys in 1856, his wife Isabelle Hubert and his four other children all having died, the Rochons reared the two as their own. (Joseph was later killed at Gervais in an accident, Charles lived out his long life at Woodburn.) They also adopted a child named Barbara, who was remembered in the wills of both. Celeste's will closes with this bequest: "The remainder of my estate to the Sisters of Charity of Cowlitz Prairie for the benefit of the Orphans of this parish."

As to what became of their little charges, not much is known after a century and more. Simple lives and obscure burials sum them up. Some of the old cemeteries themselves are obliterated. A picture of one old fellow who died about 1920 shows a typical indolent, droop-eyed metis lounging in the doorway of his shack with no responsibility for anything beyond his little dog Bismarck. His life may have been happily sufficient in his own fashion,



The graves of Augustine and Celeste Rochon at the Catholic Mission Cemetery at Cowlitz.

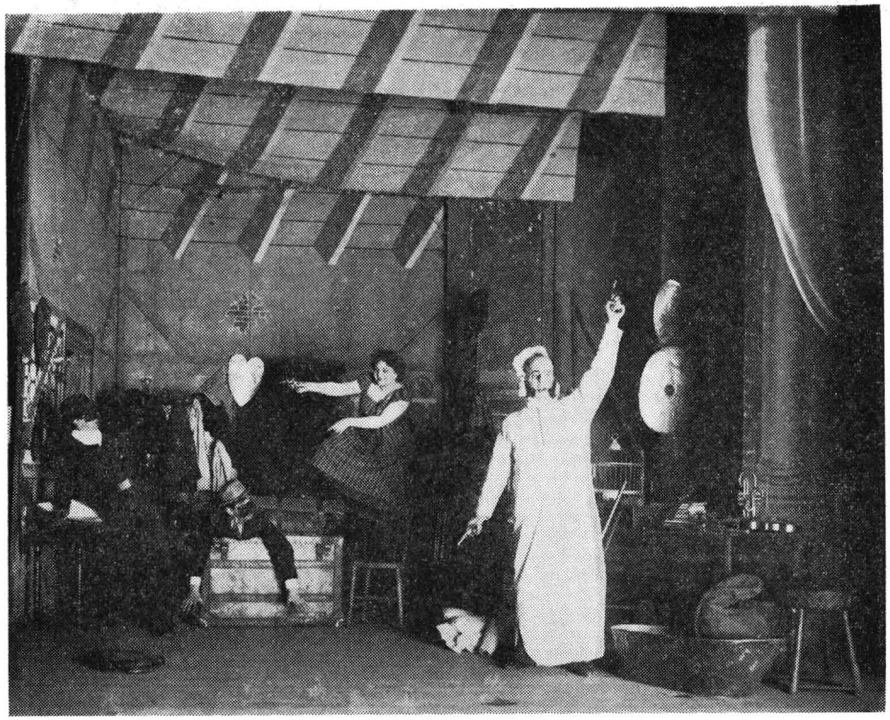
fession afflicted with the "itching heel," decided to have a look at the far new frontier, jotting down on the way, notes of his adventures and impressions in a lively record called *Drifting About,* or *What Jeems Pipes of Pipesville Saw and Did.*

With his melodeon, a pint-sized organ, strapped to a mule, he set off on horseback to tour the Willamette Valley, after visits to Portland, Astoria, and Vancouver. His performance at Salem is something of a classic, by now well-known. Given in the Court House, in the approved custom of the day it was lighted by candles—six extra tall ones. In the midst of Massett's soulful rendition of a ballad, *The Light of Other Days,* an unfeeling wind came along and, as he records, "blew 'em all out." When the audience burst into unscheduled laughter, his own sense of humor seems to have failed somewhat, as he adds, "I didn't think much of it." However, his continued journey up the valley drew forth acid comments as to the country inns, poor food, table manners of the guests, use of knives in eating, forks as tooth picks. Salem, on the contrary, drew an appreciative word. On the return trip he was, as he says, "hospitably entertained at the pleasant ranch house of some one formerly of Washington, D.C." Evidently the tradition of gracious living later observed by Mrs. Victor was at least under way. Massett, himself a literate man, after various trips to the Sandwich Isles (Hawaii) and Australia, settled down somewhat to become a housemate of Edwin Booth, just outside of San Francisco.

On the heels of Massett came a group of excellent actors. The *Oregon Statesman,* Sept. 15, 1857, Asahel Bush editor, noted a full week's visit by the Chapman Family, famous actors of the American scene, who had founded the Mississippi Show Boats. Actors all, they had migrated to San Francisco, there to adorn the legitimate stage. Travellers like most of the troupers, George Chapman, his actress wife and daughter came north to play at Portland's Stewart's Opera House. At Salem, the "talented family" repeated the same repertoire, giving Kotzebue's *The Stranger,* also "the great moral drama, *Rosina Meadows,*" which had played 100 nights in Boston to "immense houses," and the "ever popular" *Lady of Lyons.* The following week Mrs. Emily Lesdernier "favored the public" with readings from Shakespeare at the Court House, competing with the travelling Mammoth Circus on a tour of the valley. Earlier in May, the Excelsior Troupe of vocalists, danseuses and instrumental performers were billed at Rector's Building (location not specified) for a series of programs. This cross section of entertainment is typical of its times. Even then, the troupers were active, and they played under great odds, in whatever likely place offered—a church, the Court House, a hotel dining room, even a saloon.

As elsewhere in Oregon, Salem's first theatres, replacing the useful Court House, were in bare upstairs "halls," usually over some store or business firm. My sources are various: one, a reminiscent series in the *Oregon Statesman* of December, 1931 by R. J. Hendricks called *"Bits for Breakfast";* another by E. Cooke Patton, former manager of Reed's Opera House, in the *Oregon Magazine* of March, 1922. Considerable browsing among old newspapers in the files of the State Library was of timely assistance. According to the sources mentioned, a temporary first theatre in Salem was located on the north side of State Street between Liberty and High in the early 60's. Somewhat later, the first "regular" theatre, in the Murphy or Griswold Block at Commercial and State Streets, was finished and furnished as a complete oldtime playhouse—nigger heaven and all—by 1865. It occupied the second and third stories of the building, opposite the Ladd and Bush Bank. The Griswold Theatre, as it was called, was described by stage folk, by now quite numerous, as a "neat theatre," and definitely filled a civic need.

To help fill the increasing need for assembly places, another upstairs hall, sometimes known as Holman's Hall, occupied the second floor of a three-story



Reed Opera House OREGON STATE LIBRARY, TROVER COLLECTION

first ones. On stage, among the "real play actors," might be found hypnotists, phrenologists, magicians and sleight-of-hand performers, crowding the travelling lecturers or "professors" (usually with stereopticons), the readers of Shakespeare, and assorted singers and musicians. These latter were usually billed in the churches or the Court House, before the "halls" or community gathering places came into being.

The roving strays or eccentrics by no means tell all the story of pioneer theatres. On the contrary, I was astonished to find how soon actors of some distinction arrived on the scene. It fell to me, for some reason, to work out this picture, when I was given a grant by the graduate school of the University for assembling material on the early theatres of the region, and their relation to the life of various communities. It proved absorbing, with many surprises; for example, to find that beginnings of our Northwest theatre antedated by two full years or more those of our sophisticated neighbor to the south; also to find how very early the "real play actors" arrived on the scene.

As to Salem, a very early player was Stephen Massett, a Marco Polo among stage folk, who as early as 1856 visited Salem, in the course of a far-flung tour of the Oregon Country. An actor of some distinction, he had left his native England for America, and in New York played leads with ranking actors there. Smitten by the prevailing gold fever, he moved West, giving to San Francisco its first "real dramatic performance." This was a one-man show including several ballads, some written by himself, and climaxed by his famous "Yankee Town Meeting," in which he gave clever "mutations" of such varying types as a razor-strop vendor, a baritone opera singer and others met to "suppress the press." Massett, like many of his pro-

for who can see through the eyes of another?

The family names of many of Rochon's charges persist in courthouse records and are borne by living descendants, who unfortunately have little knowledge of their forebears. Petit, Gendron, Barnabe, Dompierre, Servant, Lucier, Dupuis, Matthieu are names still to be met with on the Prairie, but of the name Rochon not a trace appears to remain. He may have lacked children of his blood, but of children in the Lord he had a multitude.

"They were a queer-looking lot," wrote General Alexander of the half-dozen survivors, including old Rochon, that the litigants had been able to round up in the contested land case in 1887, "antiquated and awkward, soiled, snuffy, and redolent with a rather too pungent odor of sanctity. Their talk and manners recalled the traditions of a buried past. If they had all floated down the Columbia in a canoe, with red blankets around them, it would have seemed natural and proper."

To be sure, sir; everyone came down so in 1838, and can you think of a better way? And the memory of fifty years participation in the history of a young land might be the equivalent of "an odor of sanctity" to one lacking that experience.

Eventually old Rochon and his wife returned to the Cowlitz, for there they lie near the middle of the neat cemetery beside the church with a marble arch above them, crowned with a fancy cross. One pillar is for "Augustine Born 1817 Died 1898," the other for "Celeste Born 1825 Died 1899." No lovelier spot than this quiet valley with its circle of dark mountains could have welcomed old Rochon at last.

Overland Staging in the 1860's

BEN MAXWELL

The California Stage Company, operating between Portland and Sacramento a century ago, was only a segment of a vast system conceived for profit and born in consolidation.

Under leadership of prominent staging operators with headquarters in Sacramento, an agreement was reached near the beginning of 1854 to merge five-sixths of all stage operations in California. The resulting monopoly issued capital stock to the value of $1,000,000, owned 750 horses and equipment sufficient for 450 miles of route. In 1858, the Company was running 28 stages needing 1000 horses and 184 agents, drivers and hostlers. Staging had become the West's big business.

As early as 1857, according to the *Oregon Statesman* for September 25, 1865, Colonel Joseph Hooker, while directing construction of the road between Scottsburg and Southern Oregon, suggested the feasibility of a daily stage between California and Portland, Oregon. In 1859-60, the California Stage Company, perceiving that a road of sorts was nearing completion between Portland and Sacramento, determined to enter this territory.

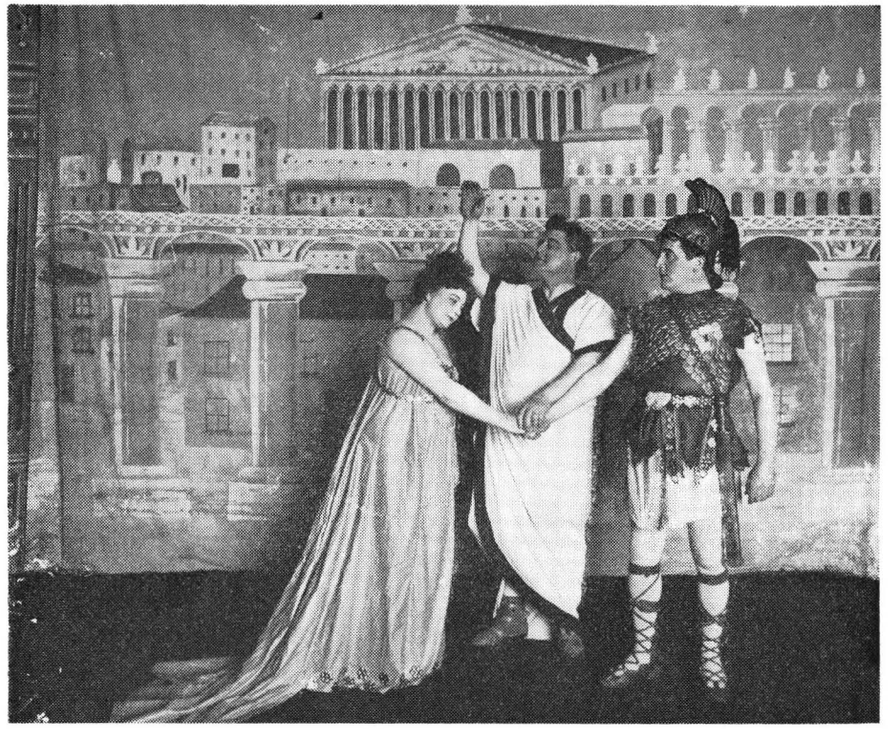
On June 21, 1859, Congress had directed the Postmaster-General to contract with the California Stage Company for four years with an annual subsidy of $90,000 for carriage of mail between the California and Oregon cities. From



OREGON STATE LIBRARY

April 1 to December 1, the trip was scheduled for seven days. From December through March, twelve days were allowed. Under very favorable conditions the run was accomplished in six days and seven hours.

Operations over this 710 mile route required 60 stations, 14 district agents, 75 hostlers and 35 drivers. For the run, 28 stage coaches, 30 stages, or mud wagons, and 500 head of horses were necessary. With a single exception, the



Reed Opera House

OREGON STATE LIBRARY, TROVER COLLECTION

principles, who chose the Willamette Valley for the scene of his work instead of a region among the Flatheads farther north as originally assigned him. On one of his necessary journeys East, then a hazardous trip taking many weeks, Lee returned under the guidance of a company of hard-bitten trappers. Faced by the roughest possible surroundings, amid sudden and even gory happenings, he managed to maintain his poise with a certain firm tolerance that marks him as no narrow zealot. In his wake, dominant for energy and vision, were various merchants and civic builders who lost no time in getting their stores, banks or business firms under way, and in general setting the machinery of life in motion. All told, they were a busy lot, and if at times there seemed a temporary indifference to the arts, or what we might call the finer things of life, they were energetic and solid builders. By the time Mrs. Victor reached here in 1872, she was confronted by a town of considerable size. In addition to Reed's Opera House, second only to Portland's urban Stewart's Theatre, and the newly built Willamette University, listed in Salem's Directory as earliest in the state, she mentions various "handsome buildings": stores, a thriving bank, a hotel (the Chemeketa), a woolen mill, a flouring mill, tanneries, flanking broad avenues and comfortable residences. In other words, they had already established what may be called an atmosphere of gracious living, which could well furnish an audience receptive to players.

Now as to the players themselves, the so-called "troupers" who created theatre against this backdrop. Like the pioneer himself, the early-day actor was, fortunately, a highly durable person. He had the same urge for adventure, a love of far places, and an ability for quick adjustment much needed in a new frontier. They were a motley crew, these

politics; Jacksonville, site of a spectacular gold rush; Canyon City, alias Whiskey Gulch, another of the gold rush towns; Coos Bay, out on the coast, smelling of salt and ships and sailing. Then there was Salem, near to the heart of the state, with its aura of stability in a new frontier, of remembered tradition, in a shifting pattern.

I somehow became acquainted with Salem quite early, by "discovery" of the striking Elsinore Theatre. One of my first writing assignments in Oregon was an article for *Theatre Arts,* called "Dramatic Trails of the Northwest," which gave an account of the theatres and playing groups then existing in the region. Not long back from Radcliffe and post work at Yale School of Drama and also a loyal Northwesterner, I was delighted to report this proof of dramatic maturity to the New York editor. Quite aside from the Elsinore, Salem impressed me favorably. There was a friendly charm in its wide, tree-lined streets, its white-painted houses, so much like New England. Even some names of Oregon towns,—Salem, Portland, Albany,—were reminders of a Yankee heritage which had already contributed its quota of solid men of affairs and shrewd business men —the "stayers" and builders, among the wave of transients and drifters who rushed westward in the 40's and later.

With all the traces of New England, of the South, of the Midwest, in the new frontier, there was also a difference, quite basic. Although white-painted houses with their "Oregon Gothic" windows often had treasured heirlooms brought around the Horn, along with remembered traditions, their natural setting, with its prevailing mood, was different: the scene was wilder and more rugged. There were tall trees, tall mountains—and tall tales, out here. The people had perhaps changed a bit, too, on the way west, it may be from hardships endured in the long crossing. I will only quote here as to the background of Salem the words of a much earlier visitor, which seemed to verify my own impressions of many years later. Frances Fuller Victor, able historian, in her book, *All Over Washington and Oregon,* published in 1872, writes: "Salem, a comfortably built town, with an air of prosperity and stability about it; the streets wide; shade-tree-lined broad avenues; the public square of liberal proportions; no state building as yet, though the capital of the state."

She goes on to mention the state archives here, together with the State Library, the biennial sessions of the Legislature, and further says: "Some of the handsomest buildings of the state are here," listing Reed's Opera House, and "the new Wallamet University" (spelled W-A-llamet) among others. Some of the stores she declares to be "quite worthy of an older and wealthier city," residences are spacious and elegant. She concludes that "Salem is probably the pleasantest town in Oregon."

So much for the town's early backdrop. Now for the major question: What sort of theatre grew up in Salem? To me theatre is interesting mainly as "a mirror of its times," one of the most revealing reflections of an era, a place or its people. A recital of dates or names of plays seems somewhat arid and shallow. To find the true story of the theatre of any place we must have a look at its people—not the players only, who are usually quite a lively lot, but also at their audience, the town's citizens.

Here, of course, we again encounter a venerable past, from the town's early links with a missionary settlement, as far back as 1834, one of the state's oldest settlements. Obviously, among the farmers, the merchants, the goldseekers, the general drift of people out for adventure in a new land, we find a good sprinkling of people of a serious turn of mind. But even here there is an interesting distinction. In so unlikely a source as Don Berry's excellent informal history of the fur trade in the Northwest, which he calls *A Majority of Scoundrels* because it concerns itself mainly with those colorful rag-tag "mountain men" who hunted beaver in the wilds, may be found a small but clear silhouette of Salem's civic protagonist—Jason Lee. He emerges as a man of definite ideas and

route between Sacramento and Portland was the longest in the nation.

Staging started September 15, 1860, with coaches leaving Portland and Sacramento at 6 a. m. A first stage from Portland arrived at Sacramento in six days and five hours. Asahel Bush noted in his *Oregon Statesman* that daily coaches were crowded with passengers. "This," said Bush, referring of course to California Stage Company's operation, "is the greatest institution ever established in Oregon."

On August 19, 1861, Bush was pleased to report that three new Troy coaches had been placed on the run between Eugene City and Portland. On August 26, he was enthusiastic again about the stages coming in as regular as clockwork.

B. G. Whitehouse, district agent in Portland for the California Stage Company, kept a day-book that has been presented to the Oregon State Library by his son, Morris H. Whitehouse. Entries begin early in 1862 and continue to September 27, 1870, the day before Oregon and California trains reached Salem to end the necessity for Whitehouse's district agency.

In 1862, fares from Portland to Oregon City were $2; to Barlow's, $4; to Brown's, $6; to Salem, $7; to Looney's, $9; and to Albany, $10. From Albany the California stage turned west and went to Corvallis and thence southward to Eugene, reached at a cost of $10 to the passenger. Fare from Portland to Sacramento was $60.

Stage teams (four horses in summer when roads were dry, six in winter when they became a quagmire) were changed after two or three hours of driving over 10 to 15 miles of road. In Marion County 100 years ago, Brown's, south of Woodburn and Salem, and Looney's, south of Jefferson, were stage stations where horses were changed and passengers fed. In Salem, the California Stage Company's barn was on the site of the old armory, where there was also a plank nicked to show the maximum height of the big flood in 1861.

This flood, cresting here at near 40 feet, kept the overland stage from operating for months. Although no horses or coaches were lost, bridges were destroyed and roads made impassable. In addition to high water in 1861 the Company was beset with difficulty in obtaining suitable horses for stage service. The supply in Oregon had become exhausted and the necessity of importing animals from other states became mandatory.

H. M. Thatcher, who served as mayor of Salem between 1863 and 1865, represented the stage company in this locality. His granddaughter, Miss Oda L. Chapman, a Salem resident, recalls that he drove the California stage between Salem and Albany in the early 1860's.

L. C. "Cal" Scovill, who died in Salem July 30, 1905, at the age of 70, is credited in his obituary as being driver of the first stage carrying mail from Portland to Sacramento. Scovill recalled that stage horses were large and powerful, that they started on a gallop, and that the driver sounded his horn as the stage approached a station on a dead run.

Scovill also remembered that the stage leaving Portland at 6 a. m. reached Salem at 4 p. m. Horses had been changed at Oregon City, Dutch Town (Aurora), and at Waconda (which became Gervais when the railroad came.) The stage left Salem as quickly as a change of horses could be effected. It arrived at Eugene at 3 a. m.

C. Louis Barzee, author of *Oregon in the Making,* was born at Jefferson early in 1864. He describes the overland stage as it impressed a child: A great double-decked red coach built on the plan of a Concord or thoroughbrace. Long strips of leather running lengthwise of the vehicle, with extra layers of leather in the center, gave the coach a movement somewhat like a rocking chair instead of a sidewise motion. It was capable of carrying 16 passengers (Whitehouse at times had 19 aboard).

The driver's seat, Barzee recalled, was much elevated to afford better control

4v3



Oregon-California stage at Roseburg in 1877, seven years after stage service withdrew from Salem following completion of the railroad from Portland. In the driver's box is Al Beard, famed old-time "jehu."

OREGON STATE LIBRARY

of the horses. This position also allowed free use of the whiplash attached to a silver mounted oak stick. At relay stations hardly more than a minute was required to change horses. The hostler had a fresh team ready, the double-tree pin was withdrawn, the weary team driven from the coach, and a new team put in its place and secured by the pin. Then, with a resounding crack of the whip, the horses were away on a gallop. California stages lost no time unnecessarily either at stations or on the road.

But roads that became almost bottomless seas of mud in winter did cause lost time. On the morning of October 5, 1862, Timothy Davenport paid his fare in gold for a stage passage from Salem to Oregon City. He arrived at Oregon City late—very late—because the stage became stuck hub deep in mud and passengers had to help pry the vehicle out.

Nor were painful and fatal accidents unknown to California Stage service. The *Statesman* for September 11, 1865, carried a local story headed "Terrible Stage Accident," the most terrible ever in Oregon. This account related that the morning stage, headed north over rain-soaked and slippery Jackson Hill seven miles south of Salem, had slithered out of control when the brakes failed to hold. The careening stage struck an oak tree to become a total wreck. M. H. Adams was killed by the impact and five others, including the driver, were badly injured and knocked senseless. Salem representatives rushed surgeons and stimulants to the scene of disaster.

Except for the Cow Creek Hill in Douglas County, Jackson Hill (decades later called Prune Hill by state police) was the worst on the 710-mile route.

Looney farm station was famed for its

landmark and was the good spirit and took care of his children.

Sickness was caused by evil spirits in the Indian way of thinking, and efforts were directed toward driving these spirits out of the bodies of the sick. The "powwows," as the whites termed them, were noisy, accompanied by much chanting, with vigorous massaging and more or less beating the body of the sick person, with the hands or fists by the medicine man. A Powwow would continue sometimes for days. It may be assumed that over a long period of time such noisy affairs were common events near the sweat houses.

Probably the Indians discussed the relative merits of various pools for the curing of diseases. As time went on, sizes of the various pools were enlarged by the removal of sediment carried from them on the bodies of those treated. Thus the varying sizes of the pools were a gauge of their popularity or lack of it among the Indians who went to them to be treated for their physical disorders.

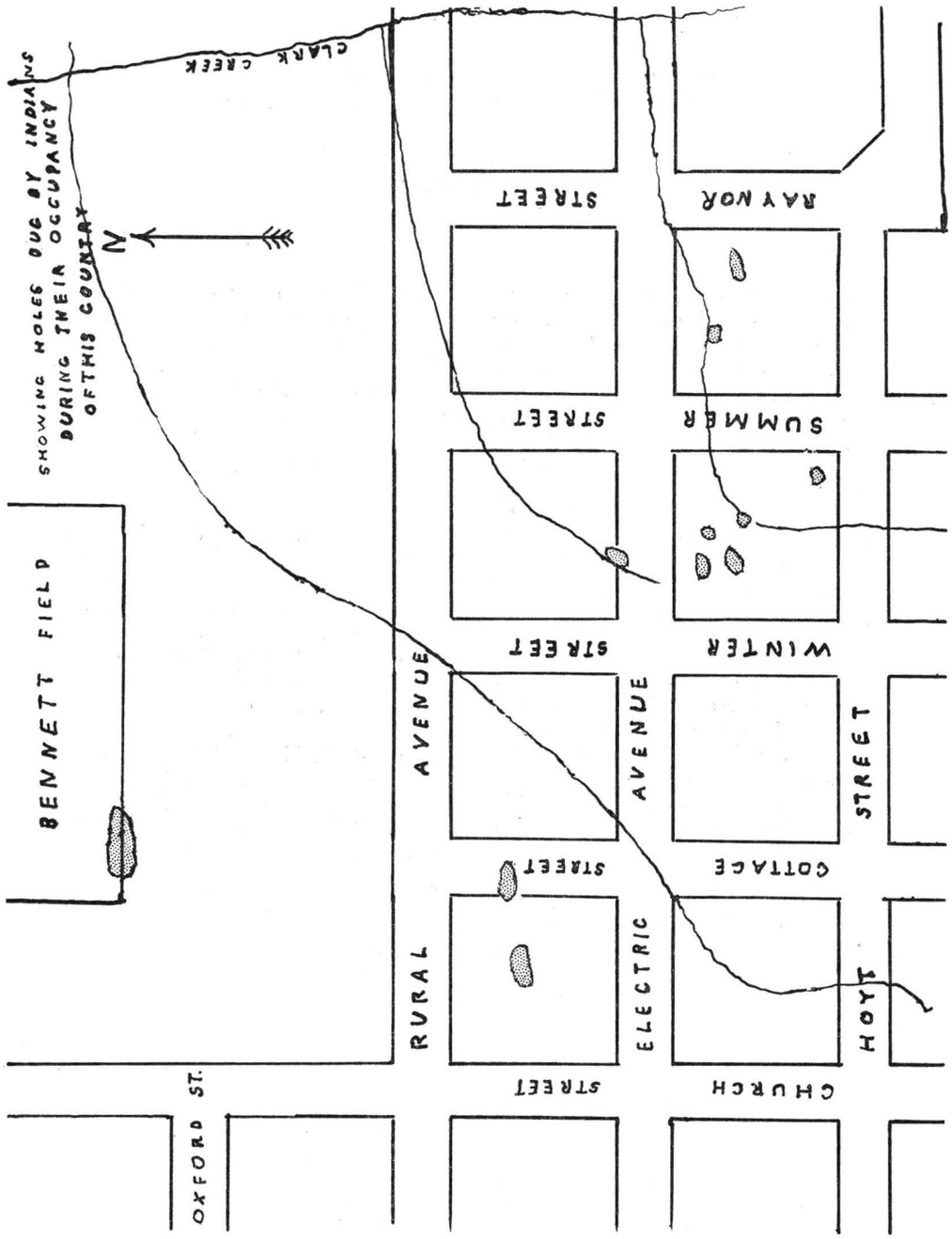
On Stage in Salem

ALICE HENSON ERNST*

Perspectives are always useful, in a larger view; they will help to run up a few local stage sets, to mark swift change in a lively world—that of pioneer theatres. My own job hereabouts has been to observe and sift, from a mass of material, for the written story of Northwest theatre. Coming to Oregon from elsewhere, I gained one dominant impression: that of the state's great geographical diversity. There were the lush green valleys at its center, the new land for farming that had helped to lure settlers westward in the Great Migration of the 40's. Just across the sharp spine of the Cascades, lay vast stretches of sagebrush country, later to become the legendary cattle-and-wheat country where the Old West lingered. There were impressive miles of coast lines, somewhat like the fine stretch of ocean just north of Boston, only more rugged and beautiful; the isolated mountain areas, the far-off Steens, the picturesque Wallowas; there were storied sites of several gold rushes down in Jackson County and elsewhere—all sharply different, and all steeped in history.

This history seemed to concentrate in certain towns that grew up here or there, though the blue-jeans rural fringes had their own character and verity. As to towns, there were Astoria, far to the north, end of the trail for Lewis and Clark, for fur traders and rival companies; Fort Vancouver, which has always retained its Oregon kinship, haunted by the shades of John McLoughlin and Hudson's Bay magnates; The Dalles, waypoint for trappers and voyageurs headed east or west, or for settlers headed north and south, in the lively web of early travel. There were venerable Oregon City, early outpost of culture and

**This article is a condensation of a talk before the Marion County Historical Society in Salem on June 3, 1963, by Mrs. Alice Henson Ernst. The talk covered a portion of Mrs. Ernst's research for her book "Trouping in the Oregon Country." Mrs. Ernst wishes to acknowledge valuable assistance given on her several visits to Salem by the late Eleanor Stephens, State Librarian, and her successor, Eloise Ebert, Hugh Morrow, Salem Public Library, Mrs. W. E. Anderson, the late Murray Wade, Dr. Robert M. Gatke, Willamette University, and David C. Duniway, State Archivist.*



excellent cuisine. As the stage approached this station the driver indicated by toots on his horn just how many passengers sought food.

The California Stage Company encountered many operational difficulties: poor roads, or none at all; indifferent station keepers, floods, scarcity of suitable horses and financial troubles arising out of the Civil War. The Company had contracted for a four-year period to deliver the mail for an annual payment of $90,000. But the Postmaster General declined to pay in full with gold. Instead, about a quarter of the payment was made with legal tender notes of much less value than gold. The *Oregonian* for January 20, 1864, reported that the contracting Company was losing $30,000 annually as a consequence of changed conditions.

In early autumn of 1863, the California Stage Company asserted that it would not operate at the prevailing price when its contract expired a year hence. Current expenses were reported as being $10,000 a month. Passenger fares, it pointed out, helped but little. The Company's suggestion for a mail subsidy was $200,000 a year, according to the *Statesman's* report for September 23, 1863. When the four-year contract expired, the Company was demanding $250,000 a year. A short-term contract, from September 15, 1864, to June 30, 1865, was awarded on this basis. But when this in turn expired the California Stage Company asked $300,000 a year for delivering mail between Sacramento and Portland.

The same issue of the *Statesman* that told of the terrible accident on Jackson Hill also carried less sensational news about the Company's intent to discontinue mail service after lingering several months between doubt and insecurity. Though stages did continue to operate for the public's convenience, both the Company and the service deteriorated during the autumn of 1865.

Expedition of stage traffic during this interlude of confusion is indicated by the pig that the *Statesman* for March 15, 1866, reported as following the overland stage from Albany to Salem. This story tells that the shoat crossed the Santiam River ferry with the stage and was still in sight of the vehicle, though two squares behind, when the stage reached Salem.

Came now an opportunity for Louis McLane, president of the Overland Mail Company and general agent for Wells, Fargo & Company, along with others, to acquire control of the harassed California Stage Company. The *Statesman* for October 9, 1865, reports that the line then had 600 employees on the route between Lincoln (40 miles north of Sacramento) and Portland. Of these 29 were drivers paid $75 a month, four were road superintendents who received $2400 a year, and most of the others were hostlers who were paid $40 a month. The Company owned 40 coaches and wagons and 460 sets of harness. Total assets were estimated to have a value of $204,450.

On July 1, 1866, Henry W. Corbett, Portland entrepreneur, and others, acquired the Company from California interests and soon renamed the enterprise Oregon Stage Company. Cal Scovill mentions that Corbett paid $100,000 for the line's assets.

Within a week Corbett reduced fares from Portland to Salem from $7 to $5, to Looney's farm from $9 to $7. Later running time between Portland and Sacramento was reduced to 5½ days and it may be assumed that the complaint, listed by the *Oregonian* for January 20, 1864, about mail being delivered at either end of the route within 18 to 48 hours of schedule was corrected.

The *Oregonian* for July 30, 1869, mentioned that the Oregon and California Stage Company then had the best stock and wagons met with on any route west of the Rocky Mountains. Mentioned, too, was relief from many former inconveniences, not to say dangers. Average time of travel had been materially reduced along with cost, and the certainty of expedition had been greatly increased.

As the Oregon & California Railroad

4v4

approached Salem, stage fares were reduced. Whitehouse's journal for Sunday, September 4, 1870, states that the fare from Waconda, the southern railhead, was $1. On September 27, the day before a passenger train chuffed as far as the Fairgrounds, fare to Corvallis had been reduced to $4, to Eugene to $9. Trains reached the Salem depot on October 11, 1870, and the rumble of the California stage coach was soon to be heard no more.

R. J. Hendricks, former Salem publisher and a local historian of note, relates that Corbett continued to operate the Oregon Stage Company until he became United States Senator from Oregon (1867-1873). Then Corbett sold to Jesse O. Carr, who in turn in 1870, sold the stage line to the California & Oregon Coast Overland Mail.

The last overland stage for the south, Hendricks says, left Salem on December 7, 1870. All of the line's equipment followed. Stage stations remained ahead of the railroad until Roseburg was reached by train December 3, 1872. For almost a decade horse-drawn stages continued to lumber over the Siskiyous between Roseburg and Redding. A "last spike" ceremony at Ashland, December 17, 1887, ended the stage coach era between California and Oregon. Seven days of rugged travel between Portland and Sacramento were then cut to 38 hours by the Southern Pacific's steam cars.

Journal of Our Journey to Oregon

EUGENIA ZIEBER*

Edited by Maxine Cooper

April 27, 1851. This is the second Sabbath of our journey. This morning it was windy and unpleasantly cold, but this afternoon the sun is shining brightly, and though the wind still blows ugly, it is warm, and everything seems cheerful, rejoicing in the goodness of its Creator. I often think, as I look up at the bright sky above, around upon the hills, the rocks, woods, and the birds and mighty river, or the sweetly babbling brook that each is giving its ardent adoration to its God *(Creator)* not only for creating them but also for his constant care of them. For God does certainly care for them. Does he not each successive Spring renew the verdure of the hills and woods, sprinkle the ground with beautiful flowers, and is he not constantly refreshing by rain, etc., the rivers and brooks. God does indeed constantly watch over everything he has created and man, sinful man is not the last to be cared for, but all this is created for his happiness. We have camped for the day in the woods, several miles from Birmingham, Iowa. It is pleasant thus to be alone (Mr. Kern's family & our own) separated from all the world, and yet with all our thoughts are mingled those of absent friends, of past privileges of hearing the word of God. But what greater earthly preacher can be heard than Nature. Continually is she giving some good instruction, some kind word of encouragement, which none are apt to heed except those who have learned to love God in sincerity and truth. Oh, that more were among that number. At noon Mr. Kern's children and our's in-

**All italicizing is in the original journal. For the most part, parentheses marks are the writer's own; they indicate her additions of words written above the lines and her occasional changes in spelling.*

Indian Pits in Salem

LEWIS H. JUDSON

In Salem today are but slight traces of pits used by Indians during the later years of their dominance in this region. Such pits, eleven in number, were evidently in use when Jason Lee and his party arrived in the Willamette Valley. They contained the water into which an ailing Indian would jump after spending time in an adjoining sweat house. My next younger brother, our two older sisters, and I played in these pits within thirty to forty years after the Indians abandoned, at this place, their weird rites which accompanied their attempts to relieve the sufferings of the sick.

The pits or pools were elongated and smaller at the east or slightly north of east end, where the sweat house or teepee stood, apparently in recognition of the direction in which the sun rose during the greater part of the year here in western Oregon. One pit located about eighty feet south of Electric Street, in the alley between Winter and Summer Streets, varied from the others in that it was round. Depth of the pits was from five to six feet when we first played in them. All but three were on higher ground, where there was no natural drainage into them. However, from springs still higher up the slope, water was apparently channeled into the pits. Most of these springs disappeared when the trees were removed and those remaining have been drained.

The northern-most pit was located near what is now the southwest corner of Bennett Field at South Salem High School; the southern-most was where a house stands at 2195 Summer Street, S. E.

The pool farthest east was slightly east and north of the center of the block surrounded by Electric, Hoyt, Summer and Raynor Streets, S.E. The one farthest west was near the center of the block bounded by Rural, Electric, Church and Cottage Streets, S.E. Positions of the others are shown on an accompanying map.

The Indian name of the place has been forgotten. The missionaries, anxious to supplant the Indian religion with their own, not only tried but succeeded in forgetting the place. During the time of grading of Bennett Field, an effort was made to persuade the school directors to preserve the pool on the school grounds, but to no avail. Mythologies of the Old World were being taught to the pupils at Leslie Junior High School, while traces of equally interesting Indian lore were being destroyed on their own school grounds.

The Indians, like most primitive peoples, attributed sickness to evil spirits; thus they associated their attempts to aid the sick with their religion. To them the sun was an object of awe and reverence. In deference to its daily appearance in the east, they placed their sweat houses to the east of the pools in which they cooled off after time spent in the steamy heat of the sweat house. Their regular places of worship were usually located in less frequented places; to these they could more or less retire from contact with all who were not on a religious quest. The "Sahalie Tyee" or the Great Spirit, literally high chief, usually lived on a prominent hill, mountain or other

Barnett, Senior, Wilhelm and I went down on horseback to take a view of it. Mr. John Brown and Bailis, walked down. We went on horseback as far as we could, then dismounted, (Mr. Barnett remained to take charge of the horses.) and proceeded through the whole gate. If it had not been for Mr. Wilhelm's assistance, I could not have gone through very easily, but he very kindly helped me across the stream and down the rocks— . . . —

Oct. Sunday 26th. 1851. We are now in Oregon City, were here two weeks yesterday. Yes we are at the end of our journey, and on some accounts I half regret it, on others am heartily glad. Our journey *was* a long one, lasted too long, so that we became uneasy, fearing the rainy season would set in before we would reach the end of it. But now we are here, have been two weeks, and no rain(s) until last night have we had, (though I must not forget that we were well favored in that line while at the Cascades of the Columbia river,) this morning it cleared off and the remainder of the day so far has been pleasant, though no telling how soon it may cloud up. Right between the hills, a cloud could come upon us without our knowing it until we are greeted by it. Oregon City has a strange location. Among rocks, and right up against a high hill, though the water power here was no doubt the occasion of a city's being built here. We are residing across the river (Willamette) from Oregon City, in what is called Linn City. Every little place here *assumes* the *title* of city. We are but a few yards from the falls, having a fine view of them from our windows on the right hand side, on the left we see O.— C.—. Our situation here taking it altogether is rather a pleasant one and a *very private* one. Father only intends spending the winter here, may not remain all of that, thinks of making his claim and settling upon it, but must look around and endeavor to select one that will please him well. Not worth while to take the very first ground we meet, whether it suits or not, after coming so far for it. Albert is with us again. Came on to where the road comes to the Columbia river, there he met us. A happy meeting it was too. Glad, delighted were we all to see him. Once more we are all altogether again, the first time for three years. He has been very kind in assisting us along. We should not have done so well, had it not been for him.— I was obliged to give up keeping a journal, there was not sufficient idle time for me to write every day, so that I would get behind hand, then could not fill up the space, so concluded to let it go altogether. I regret that I had to do so. When I last wrote I was speaking of Devil's Gate. Never before was I so delighted with a view of any kind. It was a splendid sight. The walls on each side three hundred feet almost perpendicular, the water *(came)* rushing through over the rocks, the sweet songs of birds mingling with its roar, and the last rays of the sun reflected from rock to rock (illuminating the whole scene, then) dying away as it were upon the many beautiful flowers around us, all burst upon our astonished sight at once.

BUSH FAMILY RECORD*

Asahel Bush was born at Westfield, Hampden Co., Massachusetts June 4, 1824.

Eugenia Zieber was born at Princess Anne, Somerset Co., Maryland January 13, 1833.

Died at Salem, Oregon, September 11, 1863.

Asahel Bush and Eugenia Zieber were married at Salem, Marion County, Oregon Territory, October 12th, 1854, by Rev. F. S. Hoyt.

Estelle Bush was born at Salem, Oregon Territory, March 6, 1856.

Asahel Nesmith Bush was born at Salem, Territory of Oregon, January 25, 1858.

Sally Bush was born at Salem, Oregon, October 29, 1860.

Eugenia Bush was born at Salem, Oregon, October 22, 1862.

**Entries are in the handwriting of Asahel Bush; they follow the last entry of the Journal of Eugenia Zieber.*

cluding myself, went in the woods and held a Sabbath school. We sang a hymn, read the 27th psalm, spoke of it, read a tract, sang the doxology: "Praise God from whom all blessings flow" then returned to the camp. It was very pleasant and I trust that good Being of whom we met to converse, looked upon us approvingly. We had been a week on our journey yesterday about 11 o'clock. Last Sabbath we spent at Mr. Gideon Thomas'. He and family were very kind to us, refused to receive any pay for our board, though we were there two nights & a day. He is an old friend of father's. They seem to be a fine family. In the evening (Sunday) I took out my bundle of tracts to distribute them or rather leave some with the family, and in a humorous way I was told to give one to Jacob Slough, for he had been heard to say that morning promenade all, and so of course must have been dancing. I looked at my tracts and found that the 2nd one in the pack treated upon dancing. I handed it to him and turned to offer one to Mr. Andrews, a young man who drives for Mr. Kerns, but he refused decidedly to accept it. Polite! Jacob Slough drives for us. Monday night we camped opposite Mr. Butt's house, also an old friend of father's slept in one of his rooms. Had quite a time cooking and eating supper. Tuesday we passed Mr. Wells'. Father stopped and spoke to him. We rode on. Mr. W. was very sorry. He wished us to dine. When we stopped at a Mr. . . . 's to dine, he (Mr. W.) came riding after us, bringing father a bag of oats, a shoulder and a ham. Very kind of him. We camped out and slept in our tent that and every night since. We have had very pleasant weather generally, and are all in good spirits enjoying ourselves. We were obliged to leave our cooking stove behind at Burlington it being a perfect humbug, and buy cooking utensils for a camping fire.

Monday, 28th. Left our camping place early this morning. It was rather cool, but towards noon became quite pleasant. We passed through three small towns, the first was only a mile from our camp ground, its name Winchester. The second, Birmingham. The children were quite disappointed here. When approaching it they thought they saw a shot tower, but it turned out to be a large chimney, used in some manufacturing establishment. The third place was Libertyville. The inhabitants ought to be very patriotic, to suit the name. We camped this evening in the road opposite to a farm house. It was cool (and refreshing), but passed the night very comfortably. Father and Mr. Kern kept watch tonight, Jacob and Mr. Andrews kept last night.

Tuesday, 29. Cloudy morning. Passed through Agency City and from thence on to Ottumwa. Before we reached this place it commenced raining & hailing, then turned into a perfect snow storm. A very unpleasant day. Passed Mr. Noland in that place. He has ox teams. About noon in crossing a ditch the chain, connecting the horses, broke, leaving the wagon in the ditch. It was the four horse team. We were near a house, in which we went to warm ourselves. Father, Jacob, Mr. Kern and two gentlemen, who offered to assist them succeeded in lifting the wagon out. It continued snowing until about four o'clock, the wind blowing hard. We put up for the night at a Mr. Miller's. The K family were very kind. Everything was quite comfortable.

Wednesday, 30th. With a very early start, thought to have a long drive, but were sadly disappointed. At Eddyville, four miles from Mr. Miller's we crossed the Des Moin's river, in a ferry boat. Went on several miles, until about noon, when we stopped to feed in a valley, *(to feed)* through which a pretty stream of water runs. We took our dinner here, which consisted of bread, crackers, chip beef, cheese and cold fried meat. This, or what we took of it, we held in our hands and sat on logs, stumps, etc., to partake of it. Many would look upon this as a most awkward way of eating, but I think it really pleasant. The sky above you clearly seen, not kept from your sight by any obstructing roof. The trees looking fresh & happy around

4 v 5



Eugenia Zieber (afterwards Mrs. Asahel Bush) OREGON STATE LIBRARY

you, and flowers peeping up from the bright grass, as though desirous of taking notes of your proceedings. Who would not prefer this to a table profusely covered with dishes filled with dainties of every kind, shut up in a house, the work of art! Give me rather fair Nature's beauties shed abroad to my view, and 'twill lend a charm to everything.— After dinner we took the wrong road, and lost a full hour's time in returning to it. We came to Albia, the county seat of——county, late in the evening. Had great difficulty in procuring accommodations. It being much too late to camp out. We ate in one house and slept in another. The Landlady was a real greahead [grayhead?] body and could scarcely wait for us to pull off our cloaks and shawls before she *ushered* us out to supper. We had to sleep in a room, where a man & wife slept in one bed and a man in another. Both men turned toward us and seemed determined to see everything we had to do. Mother and I spread our beds on the floor, put the children to bed and waited until they had gone to sleep before we retired. The wind came in at the cracks in the side of the house and swept over us, as much as though we were out doors.

Thursday May 1st. 1851—Did not start upon our journey until after 9 o'clock. A very cold windy day. Wrapped ourselves in blankets, but still were cold. After traveling 3½ miles we came to Clark's Point. Went in to Mr. Clark's and warmed ourselves. How strange to have such cold weather at this season of the year. And from C—'s Point we traveled about 15 or 16 miles to Mr. Prather's, stopping on the way at a big

but they refused to go, and their company is so small, they are afraid to go on alone. It is a relief to have them gone, they are so profane and noisy.— How pleasant again to rest upon the Sabbath, to have *time* and *opportunity* to read and reflect upon the word of God. Father, I am remiss in this my duty to thee. Forgive, forgive I am constantly obliged to cry. Oh! enable me to be more faithful in discharge of duty.

July 7. Hard traveling to day up and down sandy, stony hills continually. Caught a view of the government farm belong to Ft. Laramie. Mr. George Barnett has loaned us (Ella and I) his grey horse to ride. Ella rode this morning, I this afternoon. Mr. Wilhelm rode all the afternoon with me. I was pleased with him or rather his conversation. He is a fine person. Once, some time back, through mismanagement of the horses, the large wagon was suddenly wheeled around and every spoke of one of the small wheels was broken. Mr. Wilhelm, and Mr. Minor, (who is in company with Mr. Bowman) very kindly mended the wheel, which was rendering us great service, and we are much indebted to them. The Palmers did wait for us. They have spent the day in resetting their tires to their wagons. A most lovely evening. The moon is shining brightly, and it is quite calm. One dislikes to close her eyes upon such an evening. Gladly would I sit and think over scenes and pleasures past & gone: but rest is needed.

July. 8th. The Palmers started ahead again today, were to drive only a short distance, we to remain, until our tires were set and then overtake them. They however drove farther than they intended, so we have not caught up with them. Another delightful evening. Camped by a small but excellent spring

Wednesday July 9.—Have overtaken the Palmers and are going on in our old way again. The old gentleman seems very desirous that all should keep together, and be friendly. No knowing, however, how long they will agree.

Sunday 13. 1851. Delightful camping place, as pretty as we have ever had. We are near the Platte, among the trees. It is cool and pleasant, and the sweet songs of birds charm(s) the ear. All Nature is beautiful and rejoicing, and we can but share its happiness. Another Sabbath has dawned upon us, another week is begun. Oh that it may be spent profitably, and in the praise of our Almighty Parent.

Tuesday July 15th. Came to the Upper Ferry to day, and then had to make sixteen miles without wood water or grass. The arrangement about starting upon this desert stretch was a bad one, having to commence it at noon. The Captain (Mr. Stearns, elected last Saturday evening) was out hunting. The Palmer company would not wait to see what the Capt. wished, but rushed ahead, the rest refused to follow at first, but afterwards concluded to go on, yet refusing to have anything to do with the other company again. When evening came we were upon a bluff, at a distance from water, wood and grass. They (our company) went a few miles beyond the Palmers, then stopped to rest their cattle. We being ahead had stopped with the P—s, but when the moon rose we started on, our company joined us, and we went on to a small stream of clear cold water. It was a beautiful, moonlight evening, but I was too sleepy to enjoy it. We passed Rock Avenue, but I knew nothing of it, until we were through it. I regretted it very much.—

Wednesday July 16. Camped upon one side of Grease wood creek, Palmers on the other. They tried to persuade Charlie & Mr. Wilhelm also Mr. Stearns and those with him to leave us and join them, but they refused. —

Thursday 17. Came to Sweet water river to day at noon. This afternoon I was riding with Mr. Wilhelm & Mr. George Barnett. We passed Independence Rock. I was rather disappointed in this. It is certainly a fine rock, but being surrounded by hills even higher than itself, it did not appear at all to advantage. Though being disappointed in what I thought it would be like, I may not have considered it in as favorable a light as I should have done. Soon after we came in sight of Devil's Gate. Mr.

say shows that he has any hard feelings about us.

Tuesday. *(31)* July 1. 1851. Camped this evening on the prairy, a long distance from the river, & opposite to Chimney Rock, an object of curiosity. It has been in sight all day. Some few went across to it. We would have been pleased to have gone, but could not. Muskitoes are miserably bad tonight. Strange Captain Palmer, or Perkins it is now, should be so *unfortunate* in the selection of their camping grounds. Dr. Perkins, from Indiana was elected Capt. Saturday evening, but for all, our former Capt. seems to hold the office still.

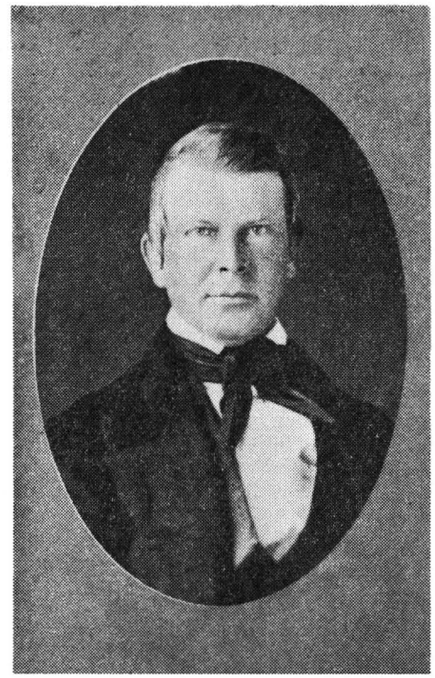
Wednesday. July 2nd. 1851. Scott's Bluffs were in view when we started this morning and although they appeared near, we were obliged to travel a long distance before reaching them. They are objects of greater interest than the Ancient Ruins or Chimney Rock. And I think deserved the name of Ancient Ruins much more than those that bear *(the name)* it. It was a grand sight. When opposite to them, (they are on the other (South side) side of the Platte.) We saw a storm approaching, following the course of the river. A dark cloud hung over the Bluffs, increasing or heightening the grandeur of their appearance to a great degree. We gazed upon it in perfect delight, but suddenly the whole scene was enveloped in darkness, completely hid from our view. The wind in a short time changed its course, blowing towards us. Consequently we had our share of the storm, which was tolerably severe. Some hail fell, but not sufficient to do any damage to our wagons. *Only enough to frighten us a little.* We camped in a most dreary looking spot, at a distance from water, and no wood to be seen, and here we are only a short distance from Spring creek, 3 miles I believe. How strange such a place is selected, when a better is so near. Father got quite wet holding the horses, who were unruly, during the storm. I fear he will take cold.

July 3rd. Had a beautiful camping ground this evening. John climbed the mountains or bluffs which were close by, and seemed delighted at being allowed the privilege.

July 4. The cattle had a stampede to day. The only thing nearly that was done in the way of celebrating the fourth. The stampede was started by dog's jumping out suddenly from under one of the wagons. No harm done. I must not forget that the young men marched round the camp this evening after supper, whistling Yank Doodle. Mrs. Bowman, Brown, mother and I caught up some tin pans and sticks and started after, but backed out. Could not go quite so far. We passed an Indian lodge today, and opposite it, on the other side of the river, was an Indian village. It looked well from a distance. This evening an Indian came to our tent begging. We are now among the Sioux tribe, a finer looking race than the Pawnee.

July 5th. Came to or rather opposite to Ft. Laramie to day. Camped about five miles above it, near the Platte. Found a spring on the shore, of excellent water. A number went across to the Ft. No letters there for us. It would be pleasant to hear from Peoria.

Sunday July 6.—To day, a part of the company started ahead, the Palmers, Dr. Perkins and two other families. The remainder of us determined to keep the Sabbath again, & allow our teams to rest. The Palmers are bound to rush on, but have promised to wait to-morrow for us. They pretend they wish to find better grass, though there is no prospect of their being successful. They are generally disliked, and they have also little friendly feelings towards some of us. It is supposed they intend leaving us, thinking the most of the company would follow them. By us, I mean, Brown's, Bowmans, Grey's and our family. But they were disappointed. The Barnetts, one team *(consisting, having)* (there are two of them brothers, and a Mr. Bennett is with them, *(they)* having one team. Mr. Stearns, Vincent and a boy named John—. also owning one team. Mr. Wilhelm and Charlie (Mr. Hammond) one team, all remained with us. These the Palmers wished to have with them,



John Shunk Zieber (Father of Eugenia)
OREGON STATE LIBRARY



Eliza Sloan Zieber (Mother of Eugenia)
OREGON STATE LIBRARY

house to warm, and feed, but finding we were only a little distance from Mr. Prather's we did not feed but kept on. The lady of the house we stopped at was very pretty. She was quilting. Had three children. Everything looked clean and nice about her. Mrs. Prather is a very kind, motherly lady, pleasant withal. Gave us a plain but good supper. Some excellent corn cakes. Do not remember whenever I ate a heartier meal. We had one bed in the room, there were three, in which we put Ella, Occa & Zule, and spread one of our beds for Mother, John and myself. Father slept in the wagon, Jacob also. Several men slept in the room, but were more polite than those of last night, turning round and going to sleep immediately———.

Friday May 2nd. Had more corn cakes for breakfast. They are excellent, wish we could have them all the way. It is snowing again. What a time we have. I am afraid we shall not be able to travel to day. As I expected we could not go to day, but were obliged to remain in the house the whole day. Snow fell to the depth of four or five feet. In the afternoon it rained, washing it all (nearly) away, now there is scarcely any to be seen. Everything is very comfortable here. I cannot but think how much happier these people, who live in log or some house of that kind, than those are who live in the greatest style wealth can afford. They appear to me at least to be happier. They have not the thousand and one things to annoy them that the wealthy have. Their minds are at rest, and frequently enjoying communion with God. Give me a lowly cottage, where love to God and unity of feeling, among the members of the household, exist, in preference to the greatest palace, where these are absent. "Lay not up for yourselves treasures on earth where moth and dust doth corrupt, and thieves break through and steal." But in Heaven our treasure must be, where nothing injurious will even attempt to touch it. For "where our treasures are there will our hearts be also." ——

4/26

Saturday 3rd of May. Cloudy damp morning, but much warmer than it was yesterday, but it is *dreadfully* muddy, it (the mud) clings to one's feet, it is almost impossible to get it off. We think we shall set out to day. We bade Mr. Prather & family farewell this morning a little after seven o'clock. I shall ever remember their to us during our short stay with them. The sun shone out a little while this morning, but it is again cloudy. We crossed a prairy again this morning, which was filled with gopher or goffer hills. Strange that animals so small can build or throw up such mounds of earth. They must labor hard. Camped on the prairy this evening in front of a log cabin.

Sunday, May 11. *1851.* ——

Sunday, June 15th. 1851. More than a month has slipped me by since I endeavored to write a few lines in my journal, and now I am many miles—

Sunday June 22nd. 1851. (On) another Sabbath do I attempt to write a few lines in my journal, which has been long neglected. There is scarcely time, upon such a journey, for those *who have aught that is essentially necessary* to do, to keep a diary. It must be done by snatches or at any moment, or not at all. That does not suit every one. — We are now many miles from the Missouri river. When I last wrote we had not arrived at Kanesville. We were precisely three weeks in traveling there from Peoria, remained there two weeks waiting there for Mr. Webster, who was detained unexpectedly, and therefore could not meet us at K.—e agreeably to his promise. We had quite a pretty camping ground there, but it rained nearly every day during our stay, which rendered it rather unpleasant. Rev. Mr. Simpson, the Methodist minister of the place, to whom we had a letter of introduction from Bishop Hamlin, proved to be a very intelligent pleasant person. I should like to become well acquainted with him. — Mr. Webster came at last, bringing me a letter from Mrs. Stebbins, my Peoria mother. It was like herself, full of pleasantry, yet not devoid of seriousness, but giving many kind instructions (for my benefit), and earnest wishes for *our* future happiness. Mr. Webster was very obliging, and kind at first, but I cannot help but speak of him with an old saying, "a new broom sweeps clean." It was literally the case with him, for he has proved to be one of the most contrary, disobliging persons: *evil* I might truthfully say, ever met with. He purchased two useless Indian ponies at Kanesville, which he had been trying to work in the wagon with the others, a week or two back, nearly ruining all his other horses, by obliging them to pull the whole load at a great distance from the wagon. Mr. Slough continues pleasant and kind. Until a few days back we have had difficulty traveling through mud and water (since we left the Missouri.) It was very hard upon the horses, now however we have good roads. The first stream of any account they came to, named Pappea, had to be bridged. Here we fell in company with a Mr. Palmer, and [sic] elderly gentleman, with three sons and two daughters. Besides several others in company, with whom I am not acquainted. The Elk Horn, a stream about nine miles distant from the other(s), had overflown its banks before we arrived, and we had poor prospects of crossing it at first. Here Mr. Palmer, Mr. Bowman,-Brown,-Grey, a number of others and father formed a company bought ferry boats and ferried us across themselves. Since then we have (all) been traveling in company together with Mr. Palmer as Capt. except a few persons who left us. Mr. Bohl, a gentleman from Peoria, went with us some time, but left us last week joining a horse company (who crossed the Elk Horn with us.) Mr. Kern is also in that company. Mr. Grey has a horse team: the others of our company have oxen. They have been exceedingly kind, helping us whenever we were in difficulty, frequently drawing our wagon out of the snow with their oxen. This last week they ferried over three creeks in wagon bodies; very hard work, *(and)* nearly put some of our number out of heart. However all are in good spirits now. Yesterday a great

herd of buffalo came in sight, three passed quite near us. A number put off in pursuit of them. Mr. Slough one among the number. He helped to kill one, brought some of the meat home. We breakfasted upon it this morning, tasted very well. To day we saw a number returning from the river (the Platte, *between 2 & 3 hundred miles from Mormon winter quarters we are now)* they had been there for water. We are traveling to day. I regret doing so, but the company generally are not willing to lie by, and we of course who would like to, being the smaller number, must comply with the other's wishes. It is very warm, but little air stirring to day. — This evening it is cool and rather windy again. I can scarcely make myself believe that this is Sunday, because we are traveling, it does not seem right. A watch was lost by one of the company to day, a very valuable one I believe. Camped on a small branch of the Platte. We are to remain here tomorrow, the women are to wash, the men to search for the watch, and go *hunting*.

Monday 23rd. Today seems like Sunday, or as though it ought to be. Yet when we commence washing it will not seem thus. We have a most lovely place to wash. Good water for washing close at hand, we are shaded by trees, and there are bushes near by on which we can spread the clothes. There is also quite a pleasant breeze stirring. The water looks tempting. How pleasant it would be to go in wading. — They were not successful in their search for the watch. A great pity. A little after four a heavy cloud was blown up and threatened us with a heavy rain, but we escaped with a few large hail stones. Many such would leave us destitute of wagons and destroy our provision. Luna Palmer came over this evening and asked me to go over to their tent, they intended having a concert. I went. Several young men played upon flutes, and the rest joined in with singing. Quite a pleasant evening or way of spending it. Bennett, or Mr. B— I should say did most of the singing. He is a merry person. Returned (he) with Ella and me to our tent and bade us good evening. I shall be sorry to leave our pretty wash. house in the morning. How soon one becomes attached to place, and the recollection of it always adds a charm.

Tuesday 24. Made quite a long drive to day. Crossed Skunk creek. 7½ miles from there came to two springs of nice cold water. We passed the first without noticing it, expecting to find it on the other side of the road. Some who stopped by for their noon halt said it was much prettier than the one we were at, though it was beautiful. The water boiled up from the center and spread out into a sort of basin, a stream flowed from it. Came about 22 or 3 miles to day. Camped on a little stream, but know nothing much of the camp ground as it is raining and we are weather bound in the wagons. The dust has been very disagreeable to day, and the rain will settle it, a favor for us. Besides it is refreshing, for the day was an exceedingly warm one.—

Sunday 29th. A very disagreeable day. The wind is blowing hard, and it is quite cold. Traveling again today, I do wish the company could be prevailed upon to rest on Sundays. It would be better in every respect, both in regard to *duty,* and the welfare of our teams. Pleasanter this evening. We are camped by a spring of excellent water.

Monday. 30th. A lovely day, with one exception, it is rather warm. The road sandy and hard upon our teams. Mother and I walked nearly all the morning. Father and Mr. Slough generally walk the greater part of the time. We passed a place to day, called Ancient Ruins. Father, *(and)* mother & I went to see them, climbed up one of the highest hills or mountains, enjoyed the view from there very much. The only trouble was our time was too limited. We had not leisure to look round and examine anything. The Palmers are offended with us about something or other, cannot tell what. Mr. Webster has been talking, I reckon. Cornelius is the only one though, who shows any ill feeling, or I should

Willamette Post, II, 24, 26-28; III, 9
Willamette River, I, 9, 10, 12, 13, 28; II, 7, 27-29, 33, 49, 53, 54; III, 10, 50; IV, 3, 34; VI, 29
Willamette Settlement, VI, 31
Willamette University, I, 3, 4, 21-24; II, 14, 15, 16, 17, 45; III, 18, 21, 23, 24, 57; IV, 31; V, 9, 17; VI, 9, 27, 36
Willamette University Charter, V, 63
Willamette University Medical School, VI, 40
Willamette University Music School, IV, 44
Willamette University, Oldest in the West, II, 14-17
Willamette Valley, I, 8, 21-24; II, 6, 13, 14, 20, 21, 26, 27, 28, 33-35, 38-41, 44, 45, 50, 53; III, 40, 55, 65, 66; VI, 27, 30
Willamette Valley-California Region, VI, 29
Willamette Woolen Manufacturing Co., III, 22, 28, 29, 32; IV, 27, 31, 42; V, 9
Willapa Harbor, VI, 8
Willard, J. R., I, 17
Willard P.O., I, 21
William and Ann, III, 60
William Cox and Co., III, 37
Williams, George H., III, 19, 22
Williams, R., III, 23, 26
Willos, James, II, 12
Willson, Chloe Clark, II, 48; IV, 23; V, 17; VI, 6
Willson Park, I, 5; IV, 46
Willson, W. H., I, 4, 24; II, 45, 47-51, 54; III, 18-22; IV, 4, 23; V, 8, 12, 17, 20, 65; VI, 3, 5, 6
Wilson, Ben, I, 21
Wilson, Henry, III, 21
Wilson, James G., V, 18
Wilson, J. G., III, 21, 24
Wilson, John, I, 17
Wilson, John G., IV, 31
Wilson, Julia, V, 22
Wilson, J. L., IV, 5
Wilson Price Hunt Expedition, II, 24
Wilson, Sarah, IV, 31
Wine, Christine, I, 17
Winkler, Emil, IV, 27
Winton, red motor car, II, 37
Wise, Frederick, V, 61
"Wolf Meeting," III, 12
Wolfard, John, V, 36
Wolfer, Al, II, 37
Wolfer, Dave, II, 36
Wolfer, George J., I, 11, 12; II, 34, 36
Wolfer, William, II, 36
Wolff, Capt., Christoff, I, 12
Woman Doctor, V, 57-60
Women's Club of Portland, II, 39
Womens Christian Temperance Union, VI, 38
Woodburn, I, 17, 20, 21; II, 4; III, 44-50; V, 25-33; VI, 33, 45
Woodburn, a history, V, 25-33
Woodburn Catholic Church, V, 30
Woodburn High School, V, 32, 33
Woodburn Hotel, V, 29
Woodburn in the Gay Nineties, III, 44-50
Woodburn Independent, II, 37; III, 48; V, 26, 28-31
Woodburn Milling Co., V, 27
Woodburn Public Library, V, 31
Woodburn Woman's Club, V, 31
Woodburn World, V, 28
Woodbury, John, III, 23
Woodhul, David, III, 20
Woodruff, Rose, IV, 27
Woodrum, Carry, III, 45
Woods, Gov. George L., V, 22
Woods, Mrs. G. L., V, 22
Woodsworth, C. S., III, 27
Woodworth, Frank, I, 21
Woolen Mills, I, 28
Work, John, VI, 30
Workman, David, III, 51
WPA, II, 40; VI, 44
World War I, I, 28
World War II, II, 42
"Woronoco," III, 20
Wright, Ad, III, 54
Wright, John G., VI, 24
Wright, Perry Sr., I, 3
W. W. Manufacturing Company, I, 3; II, 44
Wyeth, Nathaniel, VI, 29, 30
Wyeth's Map, VI, 29
Wynd, Mrs. Harold, IV, 7
Wyrsch, Theodore, IV, 14

Y

Yale University, II, 14, 17; VI, 39
Yamhill County, II, 29, 45
Yamhill River, II, 29
Yantis, Dr., III, 19
Ye Liberty Theater, Salem, IV, 28
Yew Park, III, 26
Yi-a-must, V, 52
Yoder, D. W., III, 45
Young, Brigham, III, 33
Young Christian Student, IV, 49
Young, Ewing, II, 25, 28; III, 11, 12; IV, 36, 37, 40; VI, 30, 31
Young, M., V, 27
Young Men's Christian Association, VI, 9

Z

Zenner, Rev. Ambrose, IV, 11-17
Zieber, Eugenia, III, 41; V, 3
Ziegler's barn, I, 13
Zimmerman, August, III, 55
Zimmerman, Frank, III, 55
Zoellner, August, III, 55
Zorn Farm, VI, 30
Zuber, Joe, IV, 54
Zumstein, Mother Joanna, IV, 14

MARION COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Marion County History

VOL. VII DECEMBER, 1961

EDITORS

CHESTER C. KAISER HELEN PEARCE ORCUTT W. FROST

1960-1961 OFFICERS

President, Edwin D. Culp *Vice President,* David C. Duniway

Secretary, Joseph C. Benninghoff *Treasurer,* Clark M. Will

Board of Directors: Edwin D. Culp, Merl E. Dimick, Hugh Morrow, Helen Pearce, Carl F. Smith, George G. Strozut Jr., David C. Duniway, Joseph Benninghoff, Clark M. Will.

Committees: Research, Merl E. Dimick, Chairman, Joseph C. Benninghoff, Lewis Judson, Ben Maxwell; Publication, Chester C. Kaiser, Chairman, Orcutt W. Frost, Helen Pearce, Ben Maxwell, Eugene Stoller; Membership Solicitation, Sylvia Kraps, Chairman; Library, Hugh Morrow, Chairman; Museum, Dale Mallicoat, Chairman; Exhibits, Clark M. Will, Chairman; Educational Program, Mary E. Eyre, Chairman; Finance, Howard A. Mader, Chairman; Circulation of Publications, Lewis Judson, Chairman; Preservation of Historic Sites and Installation of Markers, Lewis Judson, Chairman; Radio Programs, Carl F. Smith, Chairman.

The Marion County Historical Society was incorporated July 11, 1950, and is affiliated with the Oregon Historical Society. The society furnishes *Marion County History* to all its members; annual dues are $2.00, payable in October. Application for membership should be sent to the Secretary of the Society at 790 State Street, Salem, Oregon.

The Marion County Historical Society disclaims responsibility for statements of fact or of opinion made by contributors.

COPYRIGHT BY MARION COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY 1961

VOLUME SEVEN, PRICE $.75

Printed by Statesman Publishing Company, Salem, Oregon

404

Table of Contents

CHAMPOEG FLOUR MILLS 3

Henry Zorn

(Mr. Zorn, a retired farmer, owns most of the Newell property, and at present is writing a history of the Champoeg country.)

GRANDMA WAS AN INDIAN 6

Harriet D. Munnick

(Mrs. Munnick teaches Mathematics at the Oakridge High School, Oakridge, Oregon.)

THE CHINESE IN SALEM 9

Ben Maxwell

(Mr. Maxwell specializes in the writing of historical articles for Salem's *Capital Journal* and is a free lance writer for other newspapers.)

MARION COUNTY CENTENNIAL MARKERS 16

Lewis Judson

(Mr. Judson, a retired dairyman and farmer, is the grandson of Lewis Hubbel Judson.)

THE EMIGRATION OF 1843 17

Submitted by Lewis Judson

SALEM STREET GUIDE 1880 20

INDEX 23

The Robert Newell gristmill of Champoeg, Oregon, pictured on the front cover, is featured by the first article. The artist is Clark M. Will, retired from the Salem Water Department.

Turner, I, 21, 27; II, 4, 38; III, 45, 52; IV, 39, 55
Turner, John, V, 65
Turner-Aumsville road, II, 5
Turnham, Joel, II, 46, 48; IV, 24
Turpin, J. H., IV, 9
T'Vault, Col. W. G., II, 50

U

Umpqua Academy, V, 18
Umpqua Valley, II, 28, 51; III, 8; VI, 30
Umpqua River, VI, 28
Umquah Indians, VI, 30
Umpquaw Mountain, II, 19
Union Church, III, 45
Union Hotel, II, 50, 52; III, 53
Union House, IV, 26
Union League, V, 49
United Brethren, I, 26; V, 27; VI, 37
United States, II, 28, 29, 32, 33, 42, 48, 51, 54
United States Land Office at Washington City, II, 54
United Workmen, V, 27
University of Deseret, II, 16
University of Oregon, II, 14; VI, 45
University of Portland, II, 14
Uzafovage, C., III, 26, 29

V

Valentine, John, III, 51
Valentine, Julia, IV, 27
Van Buren, IV, 5
Vancouver, III, 60
Vancouver, W. T., II, 51
Van Dusen A., III, 19
Vanport College, II, 14
Vaudette Theater, IV, 28; V, 30
Vaughn, Julia, IV, 3
Verdo, Senor Monte, V, 12
Vernon P.O., I, 21
Victor Point, I, 17
Villiger, Rt. Rev. Abbot Anselm, IV, 11
Voget, Octav and Garfield, II, 38
Vogt, Capt. J., I, 14
The Volga Boatman, IV, 28
Vox Populi, III, 19

W

Wachter, F. Anselm, IV, 14
Wachter, Mother Mary Bernardine, IV, 14, 47
Waconda, I, 21; V, 26, 43, 44
Waconda District 13, VI, 45
Waconda School, VI, 43, 44, 46
Waddle, Francis, V, 70
Wade, Lincoln, III, 32
Wade, Murray, II, 22
Wade, R. M., VI, 10
Wade, W. L., III, 19, 26
Wadsworth, Cyrus, III, 20
Wadsworth, H. E., V, 42
Wagner Building, IV, 28
Wagner, Chris, III, 55
Wailatpu, II, 45, 51
Wair, Miss Maria, II, 44
Waite, E. N., I, 20
Waldmann, Leonard, V, 29
Waldmann, Louis, V, 29
Waldo, Daniel, II, 50; III, 32; IV, 55, 56; V, 19; VI, 25
Waldo Hills, II, 22; III, 66; V, 35
Waldo, J. C. and Co., I, 10
Waldo, Joe, III, 32
Waldo, Joseph, V, 19; VI, 25
Waldo, William, V, 19
Walker, Arlie, III, 49
Walker, D. E., V, 29
Walker, Mrs. J., II, 45
Walker, Knox, V, 62
Walker, Robert, II, 50
Wallace, William, II, 24, 27
"Wallamet" University, II, 15, 16
Wallamut, VI, 30
Walla Walla, II, 45; III, 39, 40, 41; IV, 12, 18
Wallace House, VI, 29
Wallace, Leander C., V, 63
Wallace, Paul, IV, 29
Wallace Prairie, II, 17, 45, 47
Wallace, Robert Stuart, IV, 34
Waller, Alvan, II, 15, 44, 53; III, 19, 24, 59, 61; V, 18; VI, 10
Waller, A. W., VI, 19
Waller, Beverly, III, 24
Waller Hall, I, 21; IV, 24; V, 18
Waller's Lane, V, 18
Wallis House and Island, VI, 29
Wanonke, Jane, VI, 31, 32
Ward Grocery Store, Jefferson, IV, 5
Ware, Maria T., III, 59
Warm Springs Agency, VI, 36, 41
Warner, James, III, 23
Warre, Captain, IV, 36
Warwick, IV, 39
Wascopam, VI, 30
Washington Butte P.O., I, 17
Wasson, C. W., V, 42
Watchtower Church, IV, 6
Waterbury, William, III, 50
Waterman, E. H., IV, 8
Waterman, William, IV, 8
Watkinds, Superintendent, II, 10, 12
Watkinds, T. M., V, 28
Watson, A. J. S., IV, 8
Watt, Joseph, I, 25
Watt, Mrs. Sarah, VI, 27
Wattier, Vallier, II, 23
Webb, George W., VI, 23
Webfoots, III, 27
Wedgewood, IV, 39
Weller, Elma, IV, 43
Weller, Miss, IV, 44
Wells Fargo & Co., V, 28
Wells, Garage, II, 34
Wessel, A., II, 35, 36
West, Mr., IV, 9
West, Oswald, I, 11
Westacott, Alderman, V, 8
Westacott, L., V, 12
West Stayton, I, 16, 21, 28
West Stayton Water Co., I, 29
West Woodburn, I, 21, 28
Western Batt and Bedding Co., I, 28
West Tualatin Plains, II, 19, 20
Wexford, IV, 28
Whan, Nat., IV, 27
What Cheer House, III, 32
Whealdon-Edwards, IV, 34
Wheat, I, 27
Wheatland, II, 32, 44, 46, 47
White, Charles, VI, 39
White, Dick, V, 13
White, Elijah, II, 45; III, 21; V, 43, 44, 65; VI, 28, 30, 39, 40
White, George, I, 12
White, James, III, 20
White, Lorenzo J., VI, 37
White, Mrs. Elijah, VI, 30
White, Rhoda, V, 12
White, Richard, VI, 37, 39
White, W. L., III, 20
Whiteaker, John, V, 12, 15
Whiteaker P.O., I, 21
Whitlock, Mitchell, VI, 33
White Mill, II, 35
Whitewater, Creek, III, 51
Whitman, Dr. Marcus, II, 51
Whitman Massacre, V, 62
Whitman Mission, III, 52
Whitney, Charles A., V, 29
Whitney, Uriah, I, 26, 27
Whiton, V, 62
Whitson, W. C., III, 24
Whittemore Brothers, V, 6
Wiggins, Fred, IV, 27
Wilbur, James H., III, 18
Wilbur, Rev. James H., V, 50
Wilhoit Springs, III, 47; VI, 35, 38
Wilkes, Commodore, V, 70
Wilkes, Lieutenant Charles, II, 25
Wilkinson, Lt. M. C., V, 38, 42
Will, August, II, 36
Will, Clark M., I, 11-15; II, 34-38; IV, 29-35
Willamette, II, 54; III, 19-20
Willamette Falls, I, 12; II, 32; III, 61
Willamette Falls Canal, Milling, and Transportation Co., III, 20
Willamette Farmer, III, 30; V, 19
Willamette Fur Post, IV, 36, 42; VI, 29
Willamette Hotel, III, 32; VI, 24
Willamette Manufacturing Co., I, 25; IV, 23
Willamette Mission, III, 12, 21, 58-61
Willamette, Oldest in the West, II, 14-17

State Penitentiary Stove Factory, V, 7
State School for the Blind, IV, 44
State of Deseret, II, 16
States, Henry, III, 55
Statesman, II, 22
Statesman News Service, II, 38
Stauffer, Jacob, II, 36
Stauffer, Jake, II, 36
Stauffer, John, II, 36
Stayton, I, 7, 20, 24-29; III, 3, 51, 53-55
Stayton, A History, I, 24-29
Stayton Cannery, I, 25
Stayton Canning Company, I, 28
Stayton charter of 1891, I, 28
Stayton churches, I, 27
Stayton, Drury, I, 25, 26, 27, 29
Stayton, Drury Smith, biography, I, 25-26
Stayton, Florence, I, 26
Stayton, Gabriel, I, 25
Stayton Mail, I, 28
Stayton Mill, I, 25
Stayton, Moses, I, 25
Stayton, Mrs. S. G., I, 27
Stayton, Nell, I, 25
Stayton, Rachel King, I, 25
Stayton Sun, I, 28
Stayton tanneries, I, 25
Stayton Times, I, 28
Steam Fiends, V, 35
Steel, William, I, 21
Steeves, Sarah Hunt, *Book of Remembrance,* IV, 55; VI, 42
Steiner, Elizabeth Levy, IV, 46
Steiner's Fish Market, III, 32
Steiwer, Frederick, IV, 10
Stephens, Adam, IV, 17-19
Stephens, Ardelia, IV, 18
Stephens, Dudley, IV, 17
Stephens Journal, IV, 17
Stephens, Lucinda, IV, 19
Stephens, Sanford, IV, 18, 47
Stephens, William, IV, 17-19
Stephens, William B., V, 47
Stephensville, IV, 19
Steusloff's building, III, 33
Stevens Post No. 51, III, 47
Stewart, Alice, V, 19
Stewart, Charley, IV, 25
Stewart, John, III, 19
Stillwell, Wilford, II, 12
Stinson, A., IV, 5
Stipp P.O., I, 17, 20
Stoller, Eugene, V, 25-33, 71
Stolz's Vinegar works, III, 32
Stone, Nellie Mulkey, IV, 43
Stoudenmeyer, Henry, IV, 46
Stoughten, A. R., II, 3
Stout, Ephraim, III, 51, 52, 55
Stout, Hugh, III, 52
Stout, Lewis, III, 51, 52, 55
Stout Mill Race, III, 53
Stout, Ray L., III, 50-55
Stratton, Supt., II, 12
Streff Harware, III, 3, 4
Street Names of Salem, V, 17-20
Strozut, George G., Jr., I, 21-24; II, 20-23; III, 17-20; V, 47-49
Stryker, Hugh, V, 16
Stuart party, II, 27
Styles, Mollie Hill, IV, 44
Sublimity, I, 15, 20, 25; III, 53, 55; IV, 13, 15
Sublimity College, I, 26
Sublimity-Stayton land site, I, 26
Sullivan's Gulch, III, 9
Suiter, Grace, IV, 27
Summers, Bertha, III, 45
Supreme Court, II, 29, 32, 54; VI, 9
Surveyor General, II, 21, 26, 54
Swart, Hedda, II, 5; V, 48
Swartz, C. B., I, 26
Swartz, Frank H., V, 10
Swartz "Racket Store," III, 45
Sweeney, J. L., II, 12
Switzerland, I, 20; II, 33; IV, 11
Sydney, III, 37
Synod of Portland, IV, 13
Syracuse, I, 10; IV, 3

T

Talbot P.O., I, 20
Tallmadge, Thomas E., VI, 15
Tallman's Piano Store, IV, 43
Tapalamaho, IV, 47
Tarter, Lena Belle, IV, 45
Tate, William, III, 3
Taxpayer party, IV, 9
Taylor, Elvie (Elmer), III, 4
Taylor, F. M., III, 55
Taylor, George W., II, 35
Taylor, Harry, V, 38
Taylor, James D., VI, 44
Taylor, John, III, 33
Taylor, Joseph, VI, 37
Taylor, Julia, V, 38
Taylor, President, V, 19
Taylor, W. Lloyd, VI, 35-37
Taylor, William, I, 20
Tchalis, Angele, VI, 32
Tchalis, Catherine, VI, 29, 31
Tchalis, Marie, III, 10
Tchinouk, Lisette, VI, 32
Tchinouk, Marie Marguerite, III, 11
Tchinouk woman, V, 52
Temperance Society, II, 28; III, 11; VI, 31
Terminal Ice and Cold Storage Co., V, 33
Territorial Legislature, II, 15
Territorial Penitentiary, II, 9
Territorial Road, IV, 18
Territory of Columbia, III, 18
Territory of Oregon, II, 6, 7, 8, 53
Terry, C. N., III, 24
Terry, Chester N., VI, 3, 6, 8, 9
Terry, Julia M. Bryant, III, 24
Tewksbury, II, 14-16
Thayer, A. D., III, 55
Thayer, Andrew, III, 41
Thayer, Claudius, III, 41
Thayer, Claudius and Estelle, Literary Life, III, 41-44
Thayer, Estelle Bush, III, 41-44
Thayer, Eugenia, III, 42, 44
Thayer, William Wallace, III, 41, 42
The Dalles, I, 12,; II, 46, 48, 49; III, 41, 61; IV, 42
The Star of Oregon, II, 46
The Toodles, IV, 26
Theodul, Brother, IV, 15
Thespians, IV, 26
Thoman, Dr., VI, 40
Thoman's theatrical troupe, IV, 25
Thomas, C. M., I, 25
Thomas, E. N., IV, 5, 8
Thomas, Forman Albert, IV, 29, 30
Thomas, J. W., I, 25, 27
Thomas, Lauren, VI, 33
Thomas, Mrs. C. W., I, 26
Thomas School, VI, 33
Thompson, H. H., IV, 27
Thompson, H. Y., III, 26
Thompson, Peter, V, 29
Thornton, Jesse Quinn, II, 51; III, 24; V, 61-63; VI, 7
Three R's, Earliest in Oregon, 1830-1850, V, 52-56
Thurston, Samuel A., III, 19
Tibbits, Calvin, III, 60
Tichenor, J. J., VI, 22
Tiger Engine Co., III, 27
Tillamook, V, 10
Timberlake, Aquilla S., VI, 37
Titze, Alios, III, 55
Titze, Frank, III, 55
Todd, Grover, V, 29, 32
Tolmie, Dr., VI, 30
Tolmie, W. F., V, 70
Tom, I, 27
Tomlinson, S., V, 28
Tomlinson, Vernon, III, 48, 49
Toner, Moses, III, 21
Tong, Lee, IV, 30
Tooze, Earl, III, 49
Tooze, James H., V, 29
Tooze, La Mar, III, 50
Tooze, Walter L., III, 45, 50
Tracy, Harry, II, 12
Trailer Park, VI, 42
Transition Decades on French Prairie, 1830-1850, IV, 35-42
Treaty of 1846, II, 28
Trenton, Ed., I, 16
Trevitt, Victor, III, 22
Trivoli, C. Pascal, V, 12
Trowel, John, III, 21
Truss, Smith; Howe, II, 4
Trustees of the Christian Church, VI, 37
Tualatin, II, 38, 42, 45, 47
Tuallatin River, I, 13
Tucker, A. B. and Son Hardware, IV, 5
Turley, Gladys, V, 13

Champoeg Flour Mills

HENRY ZORN

In 1825, by order of Dr. John McLoughlin, the first bushel of wheat was brought overland and planted that year.

In 1828, Etienne Lucier planted the first wheat in the Willamette Valley, having received the seed from Dr. John McLoughlin. This was on the Lucier farm in Marion County, near Champoeg, at the south end of the Champoeg-Newberg Bridge which crosses the Willamette River. Lucier had come to this place in 1811 with Donald McKenzie and Louis LaBonte. He was then in the service of the Astor people, known as the Pacific Fur Company. They established a post called Chewewe, which was absorbed by the Northwest Company when they bought Astoria in July of 1813.

In January 1814, a flood struck Chewewe. A marker has been placed near the spot, at the south end of the Champoeg-Newberg Bridge, calling the place the Willamette Post.

Thomas McKay settled at Champoeg and with the financial assistance of his stepfather, Dr. John McLoughlin, and the help of William Cannon, who had arrived in 1812, a grist mill was built in 1834 on the Champoeg Creek not far from where it empties into the Willamette River. McKay operated the mill and Cannon was his assistant.

It was logical for the grist mill to be erected in the Willamette Valley at this place. Champoeg Creek was the largest creek flowing into the Willamette River with a high bank in this vicinity, and the growing of wheat began here, which by that time had become a large business. All the surplus wheat that the settlers did not use, was sold to the Hudson's Bay Company, who had a trading post here and who were at this time the only purchasers. The wheat that was sold to the Hudson's Bay Company was then sold to the Russian authorities at Sitka, Alaska, and paid for the trapping privileges.

The mill was a big asset to the settlers, who had been grinding their wheat for flour with their coffee grinders, pounding it in mortars or boiling it for food. For their coffee they used dried peas.

J. W. Nesmith, who arrived in the fall of 1843, said there were about one hundred fifty-seven white people then in Oregon. There were no settlers south of Marion County, east of the Willamette River or on the west side of the river. George Gay, on the southern border of Yamhill County, was the last settler.

Sutter's Fort, now Sacramento, was at a distance of six hundred miles and was the nearest white settlement in that direction. Oregon City was the principal town west of the Rocky Mountains, and there were only a half-dozen houses. Salem consisted of only three houses.

Gustavus Hines relates that when he reached Champoeg February 15, 1843, the whole country was flooded and during this flood, Cannon was rescued from

405

the mill at Champoeg. At that time the road going into Champoeg crossed over the creek at the mill site, coming from east and going west. The excavation where the mill stood is still visible and for years a timber from the old dam lay in the creek.

In 1847 Robert Newell rebuilt the flour mill at the junction of Champoeg Creek and Case Creek, on the west side of Champoeg Creek, erecting a dam with a water right of 15 feet. It was operated by a water wheel. The machinery came from Rochester, New York and had two runs of French Burrs and an extra run of small burrs for chopped feed. A granary for storing was west of the mill.

To the south of the mill about 300 feet, there was a house of Cape Cod architecture, surrounded by an orchard of apple, pear and cherry trees. At the present time there are three cherry, four pear and one apple of these trees bearing fruit each year. This shows the fertility of the soil and the possibility of fruit production in this region. There was a barn large enough to stable about eight head of horses, with a loft for hay. A wood shed for stove wood was back of the house and a few small structures. There was a pen for fattening hogs and a smokehouse to smoke the hams, sausage, bacon, etc. The site was located at the west end of the bridge crossing Champoeg Creek, on the Champoeg-Butteville road.

The inhabitants were plagued with malaria, on account of the mosquitoes, that hatched in the stagnant water of the mill pond. Ague, or "chills and fever," some called it, was treated with quinine for relief of the fever; and it was taken with a chaser of water, coffee or whiskey. The symptoms were a high fever that would burn with the heat and then chill. It seemed a person could not get warm. After recovering from a siege one would be very weak for a long time.

On August 1, 1855, Robert Newell and wife sold to George T. Allen, Archabald McKinley and Thomas Lowe a ½ undivided parcel of land, about five acres with buildings; one of the buildings being the flour mill with the water right of 15 feet. Consideration $1,000.00. Then on September 25, 1855, Robert Newell and wife sold to John D. Crawford ½ interest in the above land. Consideration $1,000.00.

On September 27, 1855, John D. Crawford sold back to Robert Newell ½ interest of the same property.

On March 17, 1859, Robert Newell and wife sold to Allen, McKinley and Lowe ½ interest in the property for $4,500.00, which gave them complete control of the property.

On February 3, 1862, Allen, McKinley and Lowe sold to John Hoefer, Casper Zorn and John Kramine. Consideration $6,500.00. Included in the sale were the grist mill and site of about 5 acres, with buildings and water right. Considerable repairs were needed on the mill, as it was damaged in the flood of 1861. The repairs were made by the purchasers.

At that time the road to the mill was across the top of the mill dam, it being planked. The Champoeg and Butteville road as it is today, was laid out November 4, 1867.

These were the names of the patrons of the Champoeg Mill taken from the day book of 1862:

George Aplin, Robert Ady, Dr. Wm. Bailey, A. Bauer, Jacob C. Batte, Peter Barnare, Louis Bargevian, L. Beskal, Charles Binder, Louis Belhomo, Peter Bauna, L. Bishat, S. W. Branson, L. Berkens, Robert Beers, A. Banifu, A. J. Chapman, William Case, R. Catan, J. Colter, M. Coyle, A. Choquette, James Cosgrove, B. Clark, W. Darst, G. C. Davidson, M. Ellworth, R. Edgnet, C. Frazier, M. J. Foisy, Luke Gugan, E. G. Gordon, S. A. Goulett, M. Goulett, Felix Gregoir, John Goodell, P. M. Gleason, John Hug, James M. Halston, Herman Hecker, A. Hovenden, Thomas Hubbard, M. Hogey, L. Jones, B. Kennedy, M. Keil, Jerome Jackson, D. M. Keene, George Larocque, M. Lafferty, A. Longtain, Peter Lucas, Peter Lucier, L. Lemery, Moses Lurel, Andrew Lichenthaler, Peter Lashon, Gene Louis, Andrew Lashabele, M. Long, L. Lucas, W. Markham, Capt. J. D. Miller, I. Mitchell, Nathan Newby, Peter Pargun, A. Pona-

Scotts Mills, Marion County, Oregon, VI, 32-42
Scotts Mills-Marquam Cedar Pole Line System, VI, 35
Sears, A. Z., III, 54, 55
Sears, Christian, III, 51, 53, 54
Secession State Convention, I, 26
Seghers, Archbishop Charles, IV, 12, 47
Sellers, Michael, III, 19
Senter, Sam, V, 10
Serginer, Mary, III, 34
Seton, Mr., II, 24
Settlemier, Frank, V., 25, 32
Settlemier, George, III, 45
Settlemier, Hall, III, 49
Settlemier, Jess H., III, 45, 46, 48; V, 25-29
Settlemier, Jessie, IV, 27
Settlemier Park, V, 32
Seventh Day Adventist, V, 27
Seymour Theater, IV, 28
Sharp, Cornelius, II, 8
Shaw, I, 20; II, 5
Shaw, A. C. R., II, 9, 10
Shaw, Angus, I, 20
Shaw, John A., I, 17, 27
Shaw, J. J., VI, 20
Shaw, John J., VI, 6
Shaw, Thomas C., III, 35
Shawnee Indians, I, 5
Sheil, George K., III, 22, 24
Sheil, Julia M., V, 70
Shelton, Beatrice, IV, 43
Shelton, Miss, IV, 44
Shelton, Reid, IV, 45
Shephard, Cyrus, V, 65; VI, 31
Shepherd, VI, 33
Shepherd House, VI, 39
Shepherd, Mr., V, 44
Sherman, W. H., III, 54
Sherman, W. H., grocery store, IV, 5
Shields, Les, IV, 5
Shiltz, James, VI, 39
Shlushel and Cohn store, III, 19
Short, Reuben, I, 10
Shortess, Robert, II, 45; IV, 35
Short Horn Cattle, VI, 41
Shutes, J., III, 53
Sicade, Henry, V, 38
Sidney district, IV, 4
Sidney P.O., I, 16, 20
Siegmund Farm, the Harvest Cycle, III, 3-7
Siegmund, Frank, III, 3, 5
Siegmund, Henry, III, 3
Siegmund, Jacob, I, 17; III, 3-7, 53, 55
Siegmund, Louis, III, 3
Siegmund, Mary Margarethe Klumb, III, 3
Siegmund, W. W., III, 67
Silver Creek, I, 20; III, 55, 56; V, 34
Silver Falls State Park, III, 56, 57; IV, 54
Silverton, I, 8, 28; II, 4, 21, 22; III, 38, 45, 56, 57; IV, 12; V, 34-37; VI, 8, 9, 40
Silverton, P.O., I, 15, 20
Silverton Story, V, 34-37
Simmons, Alpha, VI, 44
Simpson, Ben, I, 9, 10; II, 22
Simpson, David, VI, 22
Simpson, Sam, I, 9
Sing, Hoop, IV, 25
Sing, Kee, I, 27
Siskiyou Mountains, II, 50
Sister Ida, IV, 11
Sister M. Angel Guardian, V, 21
Sister Mary, V, 21
Sister Mary Agatha Langenstein, IV, 14
Sister Mary Benedicta Protzman, IV, 14
Sister Mary Ida, IV, 47-49
Sister Mary Magdalen Zuber, IV, 14
Sister Mary Rose, IV, 47
Sister Rachel, VI, 43
Sister Rose, V, 23
Sister Ursula, IV, 11
Sisters of the Holy Names of Jesus and Mary, IV, 49; V, 20-24
Skaife, J. N., I, 11
Sketches of Salem, II, 44-54
Sketches of Salem from 1851 *to* 1869, III, 18-25
Skiff, L. S., III, 26
Skinner, Phoebe, V, 21
Skinny Pavement, II, 20; VI, 44
Skookum Creek, III, 12
Skookum Lake, IV, 36
Skuskabois, I, 22
Slacum, VI, 29, 30
Slacum, Lt., VI, 27
Slacum, William, IV, 35, 36, 38
Slacum, William A., II, 25
Slavery, I, 26
Sloan, Joseph, II, 9
Sloper, T. C., I, 25
Smith, Absolam, IV, 5, 8
Smith, Ben, II, 36
Smtih, Charles, V, 29
Smith, Charlotte, V, 54
Smith, Clara E., VI, 26
Smith, C. M., IV, 9
Smith, Delazon, III, 19; V, 15
Smith, E. O., III, 24
Smith, Elijah, III, 51
Smith, Elizabeth Johnson, VI, 25
Smith, Fabritis, I, 23; V, 19; VI, 25, 27
Smith, Fernanda, I, 28
Smith, George, I, 12
Smith, Hamlin, VI, 26
Smith, J. D., III, 24
Smith, J. S., II, 50
Smith, James, V, 34
Smith, James X., III, 52, 54, 55
Smith, John, II, 35; IV, 50, 54; VI, 25
Smith, Lila, III, 53
Smith, Lorenzo P., I, 27
Smith, Mahlon, VI, 37
Smith, Margaret, II, 25; VI, 30
Smith, Martin, IV, 8
Smith, Mehama, III, 53, 54
Smith, Mr., V, 23
Smith, Solomon, IV, 37, 42; V, 53, 54, 56
Smith, Sydney, II, 45
Smith, Velleda, VI, 26
Smith, Virgilia Pringle, VI, 27
Smith, W. K., III, 21; V, 9
Smith and Fontaine General Merchandise Store, IV, 5, 7
Snake River, II, 49, 50; IV, 40
Snoqualmies, V, 63
Snowden, S. D., I, 9; II, 32
Snowden's plat, I, 10
Snyder, C. D., III, 55
Snyder, Susan, V, 3-8, 71
Soda Springs, III, 47
Sodality of the Blessed Virgin Mary, IV, 49
Some Historical Facts, III, 50-55
Sons of Temperance, III, 19
Sons of Veterans and Women's Relief Corps, V, 27
Souchanabe, Lisette, VI, 32
South Salem High School, I, 22
Souther, J. W., III, 27
Southern Pacific Railroad, I, 28; II, 34, 36; III, 45; IV, 5, 15; V, 26, 35; VI, 25
Southern Pacific Roseburg local, V, 31
South Salem Mills, VI, 10
Sowa, Joe P., V, 33
Spaniol, George, I, 28
Spaniol, Jacob, I, 29
Spaniol, John, I, 28
Spectator, II, 6, 7, 8; V, 62
Spencer, H. E., V, 28
Spencer, James R., II, 33
Spode, IV, 39
Spraker, Lawrence, I, 28
Spring Valley, IV, 19
Spurlock, James H., III, 55
Stagecoach, I, 6, 14
Stahl, Henry, II, 36
Staiger's marble yard, III, 34
Stamps, Della B., III, 44-50
Stanfield, James, III, 21
Stangel, J. J., V, 30
Stapleton, H., IV, 30; VI, 10
Star Exchange, VI, 21
Star Route, VI, 35
Star Theater, IV, 28; V, 30
Starkey, J. L., III, 26, 30
Starkey, R. R., IV, 28
Starmer, Mary, I, 21
Starr, E. W., III, 55
Starrup, Peter, V, 38
State Board of Control, II, 33, 40
State Fair, I, 6
State Game Commission, II, 13
State Hospital, II, 12, 13
State House, VI, 22, 24
State Insurance Building, VI, 21
State Militia, VI, 9

Roark, Mr., V, 20
Robb, James R., III, 19
Roberts, Charles, I, 20
Roberts, Elmira, IV, 21
Roberts, J. E., II, 5
Roberts, Thomas A., IV, 44
Roberts, William, III, 18, 24
Robertson, Frank, V, 30
Robertson, William, I, 16
Robinson, A. A., II, 50
Roblin, Charles, IV, 27
Rock Creek P.O., I, 16
Rocky Mountains, I, 13; VI, 28
Roe, Charles, III, 32; V, 11, 56; VI, 31
Rogers, Art, I, 16
Rogue River Indian War, IV, 19
Rogue River Valley, II, 46, 50; IV, 12, 13
Roland, C. B., IV, 8
Roland, J. H., IV, 9
Rolf, Lena, III, 45
Rome P.O., I, 20
Rondeau, Agatha, VI, 32
Rondeau, Angelique, V, 55, 56
Rondeau, Charles, VI, 32
Rondeau place, VI, 42
Rose, Ashley S., IV, 50
Rosedale, I, 16, 20
Rosencranz, Bishop, IV, 16
Rotary Hut, I, 22
Rover, Ruth, V, 43, 64
Rowe, Harry, I, 29
Rowe, John, II, 50
Rowley, Thomas, III, 24
Roy P.O., I, 17, 20
Royal Horticultural Society of London, VI, 28
Royce, H., III, 20
Rubli, Sr. Fr. Rosalia, IV, 14
Rupke, August, III, 54
Rural free delivery, I, 16-21
Russell, Mr., II, 36
Rutledge, Marion, III, 58-61
Rutlegge, III, 24
Ryan, James, V, 42
Ryland, Jack, III, 53

S

S. and I. Durbins' livery stable, III, 25
Sacramento, I, 4; II, 14
Sacred Heart Academy, IV, 49
Sacred Heart Academy, A History, V, 20-24
St. Andrews Convent, IV, 14, 47
St. Benedict P.O., I, 20
St. Boniface, IV, 13
St. Clair P.O., I, 20
St. Gertrude the Great, IV, 13
St. John the Evangelist Church, IV, 10
St. Joseph's Grade School, V, 24
St. Louis, I, 20; II, 27; IV, 41; VI, 21, 32
St. Louis cemetery, VI, 32
St. Luke's Catholic Church, V, 32, 33
St. Martin, Genevieve, II, 25
St. Mary's Academy, V, 20
St. Paul, I, 9; III, 12, 57; IV, 41
St. Paul's Church, IV, 37
St. Paul's school, IV, 42
St. Paul's Episcopal Church, IV, 44
St. Paul's mission, V, 70
St. Paul, Oregon, I, 20, 28; V, 21
St. Scholastica's Academy, IV, 47
St. Thomas Catholic Church, IV, 6
St. Vincent de Paul Grade School, V, 24
St. Vincent's Hospital, IV, 14
Salem, I, 15, 20; II, 9-11, 17, 24, 33, 38, 41, 42, 44-54; III, 18-41
Salem Art Association, V, 3
Salem canal, I, 25
Salem City and Marion County Directory for 1893, V, 27
Salem City Band, IV, 46
Salem Directory, I, 3; IV, 10; VI, 10, 20
Salem ditch, I, 27
Salem Early Memoirs, III, 31-41
Salem Electric Railway, VI, 24
Salem Federated Music Clubs, IV, 44
Salem's First Hangings, IV, 55-57
Salem's First Streetcar Line, VI, 20-25
Salem Flour Milling, IV, 42
Salem Flouring Mills, III, 21
Salem General Hospital, VI, 20
Salem House, III, 32
Salem in 1859, V, 8-13
Salem in 1869: A Year of Transition, III, 25-31
Salem's Iron Foundry, IV, 31
Salem Iron Works, VI, 24
Salem Light Battery, III, 23
Salem Linen Mills, II, 38, 41, 42
Salem Mission, I, 3, 5
Salem Motor Railway Co., VI, 22
Salem Music 1900-1930, IV, 43-46
Salem parks, I, 5
Salem Pioneer Cemetery, IV, 25
Salem Public Library, IV, 31
Salem Quarterly Meeting, VI, 37
Salem's Sanitary Aid Society, IV, 26
Salem School Board, VI, 27
Salem, Sketches of from 1851 to 1869, III, 18-25
Salem Street Names, V. 17-20
Salem Street Railway Co., VI, 21, 22
Salem Suburban Railway Co., VI, 22
Salem Theatrical History, IV, 25-29
Salem Water, IV, 29-35
Salem water works, VI, 11
Salem Weekly Mercury, VI, 17, 18
Salem Woolen Mills, I, 3
Sander, Levi, I, 17
Sanders, Ruben, V, 41
Sandy Burns North Star Saloon, IV, 26
Sanford, *Jefferson News,* IV, 5
Sanford, Joel, I, 28
San Francisco, I, 6; II, 22, 42, 45, 52, 53; VI, 12
Santa Clara, II, 16
Santa Fe route, VI, 25
Santiam Gold and Silver Mining Co., III, 24
Santiam City, I, 15, 17, 20; IV, 3, 10
Santiam Farmers Coop, I, 29
Santiam Lock Block and Supply Co., I, 29
Santiam Memorial Hospital, I, 29
Santiam River, I, 10; III, 22, 51, 52, 53; IV, 3, 10
Santiam Valley, I, 28; IV, 42
Santiam Water Co., IV, 31
Sash and Blind factory, I, 25
Sash and Door Factory, VI, 10
Saste, Catherine, VI, 32
Saucier, Adeline F., III, 36, 37
Saucier, Henry A., III, 36
Saunders, George N., V, 62
Sauvie's Island, VI, 30
Savage, J. C., I, 21
Savage, L. M., II, 54
Savage, Lucy, V, 49, 50
Savage, Lute, II, 12
Savage, Martha, II, 22
Savage, Mathilda, V, 49
Savage, Towner, V, 49
Savage, William, V, 49
Sawmills, I, 3, 6, 22, 25, 27, 28; VI, 33, 44
Scappoose, IV, 42
Schaefer Land Claim, I, 12
Schell, G. W., III, 55
Schell, John, II, 36
Scherley, James, I, 13
Schmidt, Lois Plummer, IV, 43
Schneckenberg, Ben, III, 54
Schneckenberg, John, III, 54
Schneider, Albert, III, 54
Scholl, Fred and Louisa, II, 36
School District No. 13, VI, 43
Schultz, Mary, IV, 46
Schussel and Cohn store, II, 8
Scio, I, 28; III, 29; IV, 4
Scott brothers, VI, 34
Scott, Charles, V, 27
Scott, C. R., VI, 37
Scott, General, V, 19
Scott, John, VI, 34, 39, 40
Scott, L. S., III, 26, 27
Scott, Robert H., V, 27; VI, 33, 34, 35, 37
Scott, Thomas, I, 20; VI, 33, 35, 36, 38
Scott's Flour Mill, III, 46
Scotts Mills, I, 20; VI, 33, 35

van, C. Rynerson, Charles Ray, I. Raymond, George Stewart, J. Sawyer, Sharp & Klapp, I. Sappenfield, John Segnen, I. Snakall, William Whitney, Henry Werum, Allen & Lewis, S. Galland & Co., Henry Picard & Brown.

Wheat price per bushel ranged from 85 cents to 95 cents depending on whether it was white, red or spring wheat and also on the quality. Flour sold for $5.50 per barrel. Middlings at 1½ cents per pound. Bran & Shorts at 1 cent per pound.

On January 28, 1865, John Kramine and Louisa Kramine for the consideration of $2,800.00 sold all their right, title and interest in the property held jointly with John Hoefer and Casper Zorn.

August 10, 1876, John Hoefer and Annie Hoefer, his wife and Casper Zorn for a consideration of $6,000.00 sold to John D. Hurst and Fred Hurst, the Champoeg Grist and Flouring Mills, about five acres of land with buildings and a water right, with a 12 foot overflow.

June 12, 1877, a deed was made for the identical property, for consideration of $3,000.00, by the same parties in the previous transaction.

February 14, 1879, John Hurst and Helen C. Hurst his wife, Fred Hurst and Emma Hurst, his wife, sold to Peter Ferschweiler and John B. Ferschweiler for a consideration of $6,500.00 their right title and interest in the property.

September 11, 1879, Peter J. Ferschweiler and Elizabeth Ferschweiler his wife sold to John Ferschweiler. Consideration $1,500.00.

January 29, 1880, John Ferschhweiler and Barbara Ferschweiler his wife sold to Elizabeth Ferschweiler. Consideration $1,500.00. Elizabeth's husband Peter died. She was married to Donatus Bauer, September 6, 1881.

September 23, 1881, Donatus Bauer and Elizabeth Bauer his wife sold to John B. Ferschweiler. Consideration $1.00.

April 18, 1887, John B. Ferschweiler and Philamina Ferschfweiler his wife sold to John Scheurer. Consideration $3,500.00. A mortgage dated March 11, 1881, for a consideration of $3,000.00 from John B. Ferschweiler and wife to John Scheuer entered into this transaction.

June 7, 1887, John Scheurer died. He bequeathed his property to his wife Elizabeth.

October 29, 1889, Elizabeth Scheurer and her heirs sold to L. P. Swan. Consideration $2,000.00.

March 28, 1890, the winter's flood tipped the mill over on its side on an island between the creek and the mill race. L. P. Swan then traded the west mill site to John Hoefer and Casper Zorn for a site on the east bank of Champoeg Creek, consisting of 4 and 97/100 acres. Swan then took the usable lumber from the old mill and built a large mill with more space. The machinery was removed and additional equipment was purchased. A turbine replaced the old water wheel and a rope transmission between the turbine and the mill was controlled at the mill. All this was enclosed by a shed covering.

This mill stood on the north side of the Champoeg-Butteville road on the bank of Champoeg Creek, high enough to be safe from future floods. It was painted white. The lettering on the front of the mill facing the road read:

CHAMPOEG FLOUR MILL
L. P. SWAN
COCK OF THE WALK
FLOUR

Swan also built a house, barn, work shop and a hog house with a pen. The house was painted white and the other buildings were red. He also planted a family orchard. The premises were enclosed by a wire fence.

The mill was operated by L. P. Swan until his death April 25, 1921. Then it was operated by his son, Gus Swan, for the heirs until his death May 6, 1933. Business kept declining. The big commercial mills were taking the trade from the small mills in the flour trade and most farmers operated their own feed grinders and were selling their grain to the large warehouse grain dealers. September 25, 1943, the Swan heirs sold to Harry Towner and Catherine Towner

406

for a consideration of $2,750.00 the mill and site.

June 8, 1944, for a consideration of $3,000.00 Harry Towner and Catherine Towner sold to H. L. Fisher the mill and site. H. L. Fisher's father occupied the premises. After being there a short time, a freshet broke the dam under the then existing bridge. The dam was not repaired. The barn and out buildings were taken down and usable lumber was sold and the remainder was used for fire wood. The Father sold one piece of machinery after another, until there was not a pulley or shaft left. While living on the premises he succumbed to a heart attack. His widow sold the mill building to a wrecker, who tore the building down for the lumber. Then shortly after, she died from a stroke.

The place where the mill stood is a heap of rubble. The house still stands on the premises; repairs having been neglected, it is beyond repair.

A few fruit trees and large oaks stand as witness to a page in history. The oaks, who are silent sentinels, majestic in height and strength, will stand for more generations to witness man's efforts.

The original historic spot of the old mill site is located on Champoeg Farm, now owned by Henry Zorn.

Grandma Was An Indian

HARRIET D. MUNNICK

To know a grandson or granddaughter of an original Hudson's Bay man in the West is a privilege, for these descendants sometimes remembered their progenitors as living people and could recount tales no more than two generations removed; such survivors are now few in number. Thus, when word came some two years since that sons, not grandsons, of an old employee of the Company, Pierre Pepin "called LaChance," were still living, it seemed on the face of it to be incredible. Simple arithmetic, however, relating to long generations and the youngest members of a large family showed the claim was not impossible; follow-up interviews proved it true.

One son, Thomas, now deceased, was at that time 93 years of age and a patient in the Manor Nursing Home at Grand Ronde. He related carefully, and with pauses to rest, the story of his father as he had heard it when a little boy from the old voyageur-blacksmith himself.

David, eight years younger than his brother Thomas, lives (1960) in Douglas County, and although 87 years old and deaf, is a man of good memory and great courtesy. "I can hear you talk—ah-rooh, ah-rooh—but I can't make out your words," he explained kindly as he handed me a little blue notebook and a pencil, "so you write down what you want to know. Father Crockett and the Sisters taught me at Grand Ronde. That's where I got what education I have, I'm thankful to say." ("Father Crockett" was Father Adrian Croquet, missionary to the Indians and in charge of the mission at Grand Ronde during the 1880's.) "Did my brother Tom tell you about our Dad, did you say? Then I will tell you about our Mother."

Because Pierre Pepin came to live on French Prairie, and dauntless Grandma Gobin as well, these ancient echoes out of the past may perhaps interest Marion County readers. There is little written verification outside the church records of Vancouver and St. Paul. We have only the stories of two aged brothers and their still more aged sister Tilmer, now deceased, who repeated the tales learned

Phelps, Almira, II, 44; III, 59
Philip Edwards School, VI, 31
Phillips, Elmira, III, 59
Phillips, Miss, II, 44
Phillips, Mr., VI, 35
Piby, R., IV, 27
Picard, Andre, VI, 32
Pickerell, J. E., II, 48; IV, 24
Pierce, Governor Walter, VI, 42
Piety Hill, V, 22
Pin, Joseph, V, 56
Pioneer Hotel, I, 14
Pioneer Oil Co., I, 3; II, 45; III, 29
Pioneer Trust Bldg., IV, 26
Piper, Clara Augusta, VI, 12
Piper, W. W., V, 3; VI, 10-12, 14-16
Pittman, Anna Marie, V, 56
Pix Theater, V, 30
Plamondon, E. M., III, 28
Plamondon's Saloon, III, 24, 28
Plant, Pascal, III, 21
Plante, Charles, VI, 32
Plassee, VI, 27
Platt, Therese Tet, VI, 32
Pleasant, Charles, III, 25
Poe, J. M., IV, 54
Poirior, Alex., V, 55
Poirior, Basile, V, 53
Poirior, Louis, V, 56
Poirior, Toussaint, VI, 32
Polk County, II, 5, 50, 52
Polk County Hills, IV, 43
Polk, President, II, 53; V, 62
Polley, Joe, III, 37
Polley, Peter, III, 35, 37
Pollock, Dr. P., V, 9
Poorman, Col. J. M., V, 27, 29
Poorman, Tracy C., V, 29
Poorman, W. M., III, 46, 48
Pope, Jennie M., III, 53
Porter, Annie, V, 38
Porter, Dell, IV, 27
Porter, Stephen, I, 25
Portland, I, 8, 12, 13, 15, 28; II, 7, 8, 9, 11, 14, 28, 46, 54; III, 5, 9, 24, 25, 29; VI, 12
Portland Academy, V, 18
Portland City Directory, VI, 11
Portland Electric Power Co., VI, 25
Portland, Eugene and Eastern, VI, 25
Portland General Electric Co., IV, 22; VI, 25, 34
Portland Manufacturer's Association, II, 39
Portland-Salem freeway, V, 33
Portland State College, II, 14
Portland Symphony Orchestra, IV, 46
Port Townsend, IV, 12
Portsmouth, V, 62
Postoffices in Marion County, I, 11-15
Potter, John B., III, 51, 52
Potter, Thomas, V. 42
Poujade, L. H., VI, 43
Poverty Ridge, II, 34, 35
Powder River, II, 50
Powell and Hoegs, wagon makers, I, 25
Powell, L. J., VI, 43, 44
Powell, Prof., V, 22
Powell School, III, 54
Powell, Thomas, II, 52
Powell, W. H., I, 27
Powers, Alfred, V, 54, 64
Powers, Mabel Smith, IV, 44
Pratt, L. E., V, 9
Pratt, O. C., V, 66
Pratt, Rollin A., III, 53
Pratum, I, 16, 20; V, 35
Presbyterian Church, V, 27
Presley, Antone, IV, 18
Presley, David, VI, 4
Pressie, Francis, II, 7
Prevost Bros., V, 29
Price, E. C., V, 31
Price, Henry, VI, 22
Price, J. C., V, 31
Price, O. E., V, 31
Price, Polly Crandall Coon, V, 34
Prince, Caroline, V, 13
Principal of Friends Pacific Academy, VI, 36
Pringles, VI, 26
Pringle, Virgil K., II, 18, 51, 53
Pringle, Virgilia, VI, 26
Privitt, William, I, 27
Proebstel, Elizabeth, II, 36, 37
Prohibition League, Hayesville, IV, 20
Provisional Government, II, 6, 7, 8, 28, 33, 46, 47, 49, 50, 53; V, 70
Pruitt, A. J., IV, 19
Pruitt, J. H., VI, 43
Prune Ridge, VI, 36
Public court house and jail, VI, 5
Public Square, Salem, VI, 5
Pudding River, I, 12; II, 4, 21-24, 29, 34, 35, 36, 59; III, 8, 44, 47, 50, 51, 57; IV, 39
Pugh, John, IV, 18
Pugsley, Lucy, I, 17
Purkett, Ed., IV, 51
Purvine, Mary Bowerman, V, 57, 71
Puyallup Reservation, V, 38
Pygsley, Lucy A., III, 53

Q

Quaker Church, VI, 36
Queen of Queens, IV, 27
Queener, Frank Stayton, I, 25
Queener, James, I, 27
Quesnal, III, 10

R

Raines, Jack, III, 35
Raines, Joseph, III, 54
Raines, Mille, III, 35, 36
Raines, Robert F., III, 21
Rakestraw, Charles, V, 42
Ralston, Jeremiah, III, 18, 19
Ramage, Laura Hayes, VI, 45
Ramp Fruit Stand, VI, 44
Ramsdell, IV, 37
Ramsey, W. T., VI, 44
Rapp's Old Harmony Colony, I, 12
Rattlesnake Hill, V, 20
Ray and Danforth stage line, III, 19
Ray, Charles, I, 20
Raymond, W. W., II, 44, 48; III, 59
Ray's Landing, I, 20, 28
Rector Building, III, 18
Rector, W. H., II, 48; III, 31-32; V, 14
Redfield, Ethel, IV, 53
Red Hills, V, 19
Redne P.O., I, 20
Reed College, II, 14
Reed, Cyrus A., III, 25, 28; IV, 26
Reed, Simeon G., VI, 9
Reed, William, III, 45; V, 26
Reed's Opera House, III, 28; IV, 26-28
Reese, Miles, VI, 37
Reeves and Bilyieu livery stable, IV, 5
Reeves and Wolf blacksmith shop, IV, 5
Register of United States Land Office, Oregon City, VI, 36
Remembrances of Lewis Judson, I, 21-24
Remey, John, III, 36
Remington Hall, V, 30
Remington's Machine Shop, III, 48
Remington's Opera House, III, 48
Reverend Mother Alphonse, V, 20
Reverend Mother Theresa of Jesus, V, 20
Reynolds, Lloyd T., IV, 18, 19
Reynolds, Mary, IV, 20
Rhodes, Edwin, IV, 5
Rhodes, G. W., IV, 31
Rice, Fred, III, 67
Rich, Arthur, VI, 34
Richard, Andrew, V, 38
Richard, Edmund, V, 38
Richardson, Drew, I, 27
Richardson, S. T., VI, 36
Richmond, J. P., III, 59, 61
Richmond, Rev. Dr., II, 44
Riely, A. J., III, 23; IV, 43
Rigdon, IV, 43
Rigdon, W. T., IV, 4
Rigdon, Winfield T., VI, 42
Ringo, W. H., VI, 43, 44
Rise and Decline of Oregon Flax, II, 38-43
Ritchie, John S., VI, 35, 37
Ritenour and Watson, I, 25
Ritenour, George, I, 25
Rivet, Antoine, VI, 32
Rivet, Francois, VI, 32
Rivet, Joseph, VI, 32

Orange, Adelaide, VI, 42, 47
Oregon, II, 19, 21, 25, 26, 28, 29, 32, 33, 34, 38, 39, 40-48, 50, 52-54
Oregon Agriculturist, III, 65
Oregon and California Depot, VI, 22
Oregon and California in 1848, V, 63
Oregon and California Land Company, IV, 10
Oregon and California Railroad Company, I, 11; II, 23, 34; IV, 10; V, 23; VI, 20, 33
Oregon Archives, II, 29
Oregon boot, or Garden Shackle, II, 11
Oregon Capital, III, 22
IV, 10; V, 25
Oregon Central Railroad,
Oregon City, I, 13, 14, 15, 26; II, 3, 6, 7, 19, 22, 26, 32, 34, 46, 47, 49, 50, 53, 54; III, 12, 19, 61; IV, 3, 36, 41; VI, 26, 31, 33
Oregon City Methodist Church, IV, 23
Oregon College of Education, II, 14
Oregon Constitution, III, 23
Oregon Daily Unionist, V, 22
Oregon Donation Land Act, II, 21, 25, 26, 54
Oregon Election line, V, 30
Oregon Electric Railroad, II, 11, 21
Oregon, First Capitals, 1853-1876, V, 13-16
Oregon's First Farmer, III, 8-13
Oregon Flax Industry, II, 38-43
Oregon flax, rise and decline, II, 38-43
Oregon Historical Quarterly, I, 4
Oregon Historical Society, II, 33
Oregonian, I, 27; II, 7, 8, 9; III, 24; V, 14; VI, 9, 12
Oregon Institute, I, 3; II, 15, 27, 45-51; IV, 22, 23; V, 13, 17, 18, 20; VI, 3
Oregon Land Company, VI, 22, 36, 37
Oregon Legislature, II, 36
Oregon Methodist Conference, IV, 46
Oregon Mission, III, 12, 21, 58-61
Oregon Methodist Mission, IV, 21, 24; V, 17, 64
Oregon Music Teachers Association, IV, 43
Oregon Nightingale, IV, 46
Oregon Pacific, I, 28
Oregon Penal System, II, 6, 12
Oregon Penitentiary, II, 11, 12; III, 19, 25
Oregon Provisional Legislature, III, 50-51, 52
Oregon Pulp and Paper Co., I, 22
Oregon Railway Co., I, 28; V, 26
Oregon Rangers, II, 50
Oregon Sentinel, III, 24
Oregon Spectator, II, 3, 6, 7, 8, 50; III, 24
Oregon State Bank of Jefferson, IV, 5, 9
Oregon State College, II, 14, 42
Oregon State Constitutional Convention in 1857, VI, 3
Oregon State Fair, III, 25, 27
Oregon State Federation of Music Clubs, IV, 43
Oregon State Library, III, 18, 30; V, 64
Oregon Statesman, I, 9; II, 38; III, 19, 41; V, 3, 8, 9; VI, 4, 5, 9, 10, 11, 12, 16-18
Oregon Supreme Court, III, 18
Oregon Telegraph Co., VI, 9
Oregon Territorial Government, I, 24
Oregon Territorial Legislature, II, 22
Oregon Territory, I, 15, 24; II, 6, 7, 19, 28, 29, 32
Oregon Theater, IV, 28
Oregon Trail, II, 27, 32
Oregon-Washington Water, Light and Power Company, IV, 29
Oregon Women's Flax Ass'n., II, 39
Oregon's First Capitols, 1853-1876, V, 13-16
Oregon's First Farmer, III, 8-13
Organic Act, II, 28, 29, 32, 49
Oro Fino Theater, Salem, IV, 26
Orphan's Aid Society, III, 25
Orr, Dr., VI, 40
Osborn, Abraham, III, 51
Otterson, John, IV, 50, 51
Otterson Peak, IV, 54
Otto, B. W., I, 17
Our Unmarked Fur Posts, II, 24-27
Over, B. T., III, 54
Overland Car, VI, 40
Owens, Hugh, V, 18

P

Pacific Agricultural Works, IV, 31
Pacific Christian Advocate, III, 24; IV, 25, 26
Pacific College, VI, 36
Pacific Fur Company, II, 24, 27; III, 8
Pacific highway, I, 21; II, 20, 34; IV, 18
Pacific Postal and Western Union, V, 28
Pacific Power and Light Co., I, 29
The Pacific Rural Press, V, 39
Pacific University, II, 14, 20
Page, David, III, 20
Palace Hotel, II, 23
Palmer and Stipp druggists, V, 9
Palmer, Fred, II, 37
Palmer, George, III, 36, 37
Palmer, P. D., III, 23
Paris Woolen Mills, I, 28
Park, Dr. Nu Yong, IV, 47
Parker, O. H., V, 42
Parker, Rev. Samuel, II, 25, 37; VI, 30
Parker, Samuel, III, 19
Parker, William, II, 20, 21, 22, 23
Parker, William and Parkersville, II, 20-23
Parkersville, I, 15, 20; II, 20-23; V, 47, 48; VI, 44, 45
Parks Division of State Highway Dept., II, 33
Parmenter and Babcock, III, 29
Parrish, Father, VI, 20, 21
Parrish Gap, IV, 7; VI, 26
Parrish, J. L., II, 15, 44, 50, 51, 54
Parrish, Jesse, IV, 5
Parrish, Josiah, III, 59
Parrish, Mrs. J., III, 25
Parrish, Rev. E. E., IV, 5
Parrish, Rev. J. L., VI, 20, 25
Parrish, J. W., IV, 9
Parrish, Josiah L., IV, 22, 23; V, 18
Parsonage, A Heritage, I, 3-5
Partlow, James, III, 21
Partlow, James M., II, 23
Partsch, Mrs. L., I, 10
Parvin, Z. M., IV, 43
Patterson, VI, 33
Patton block, III, 28, 31
Patton Brothers, IV, 28
Patton, Hal, IV, 28
Patton, T. McF., III, 25
Paulus Cannery, IV, 31
Pawnee Indians, II, 19
Paxson, J. S., II, 4
Payette, Francois, VI, 32
Payne, Edwin R., I, 15-21
Payne, N. B., IV, 50-55
Payton, Daniel, III, 27
Pearce, Dorothy, IV, 43-46
Pearce, George J., VI, 36
Pearne, Rev., IV, 38
Pearne, Rev. Thomas Hall, IV, 25, 26
Pease sawmill, IV, 5
Peebler, David, III, 3, 51
Peebles, J. C., I, 9, 16
Pell, Lavina, III, 20
Pemberton, H. Elmer, VI, 37
Pendleton, III, 36
Penitentiary, II, 6-13, 39; VI, 25
Penland, James, VI, 22
Pennibaker, William, V, 30
Pentland, Robert, III, 21
Perkins, H. K. W., III, 61
Perrault, Jean B., VI, 32
Perry Donation Land Claim, III, 5
Pettyjohn, Jane, III, 36, 37
Peyton, John Howe, V, 61

in childhood. If any descendants can amend or supplement these undocumented accounts, I would be most grateful to hear from them.

Here, then, follows the story of "our mother, Susanne," told in the Gallic tinged words of David LaChance with such waving of arms, crooking of fingers, and twisting of his big body it would appear that he, as well as I, must rely on pantomime to communicate. The story of "our father, Pierre" must wait until another time.

* * *

I see now what you're getting at. Very well, I start at the beginning. My Dad was 18 years old, a blacksmith. Grandpa Guillame Pepin was a blacksmith, too, a good blacksmith at Montreal, and he taught my Dad his trade. Now Dad was 18, and when the brigades left, he was wild to go West with them. The trip took six months. They got to Fort Vancouver the day before Christmas, December 24, 1836.

Everybody was out on the landing place when they came in, so glad to see them and make them welcome. McLocklin—he was the governor of all that country—he parcelled them out, so many to this home, so many to that, to stay. My Dad he sent and two others to the house where my mother lived. She was a young girl, and she lived with her mother, Grandma Goodrich. ("Gadritche," the old church records spell it, which is probably wrong.) Now I go back and tell you about that, so you understand the full story.

Grandma was an Indian woman. She married a Frenchman and they went everywhere trapping, on the headwaters of the Missouri, everywhere. (Subsequent events would place this in the late 1820's.) It was a life of hardships. Then one evening the Blackfeets surrounded them and their party. They pretended to be friends; they stacked their guns in the middle of the camp all right, but each one had a knife under his shirt, under his arm. Then they would move around to sit down by the Frenchmen, two by two, one on each side. One edged up to Grandma and asked for a smoke, that way, but Grandma knew enough about their ways to know what was going on. She pushed him aside—she was a little, quick-tempered woman anyway—pretending to be busy at something. But when he moved away she rolled up her little baby in a blanket and slipped out into the woods. She could hear what went on—stab and slash, cut to pieces! In the morning she saw their bodies all laying around scattered, white, for they even took their clothes, the fur packs, everything.

What to do? No food, those Blackfeets! She knew there was a cache—where they store supplies and furs—a long way down the river, so she start for that. She travel only by night, hide out daytimes because of the Blackfeets. She had nothing to eat, and her milk dried up, so by and by all she could do was dip her finger in water—so—and drip water in the baby's mouth, a drop at a time. She got across the mountains in ten days; her mukluks were all worn out and she was barefoot—Oh, she was just weaving, and her feet all swollen from nettles and rocks. So on the tenth day she was sitting with her feet in the water, soaking them, she heard something "swish-ah, swish-ah" coming through the bushes and she thought the Blackfeets had found her. But it was a Frenchman staggered out—this way and that way—his back all slashed and his arm all cut open, terrible!—and he fell into the water. She knew him; he was one of their own party.

"How did you get away?" she cried. "Our people were all killed!"

"No, not all; I was not killed," he said. "I fell down and lay still. They thought I was dead. After they were gone, I crawled away into the woods, all cut to pieces."

So Grandma told him about the cache, and they kept on to the place. She told him to stand in the water and pull the moss out of a hole in the rock; that was the cache, and there were supplies in there, even some food, dried meat. She always was very handy with sewing things, so she stitched up some clothes for him, and a tent, and she told him

407

where there were several other caches. But they couldn't stay there, they had to get back to Fort Vancouver somehow. They rested for ten days and debated what to do.

While they were wondering what to do, how to manage, along came "Utah" (Peter Skene Ogden) with a train of thirty men to the cache. "Utah" was the boss of the trappers in that part of the country, all around Salt Lake, an important man. He wanted to help the lost ones—"What do we do? Our horses are all loaded, and you cannot walk!"

Now there was with this pack-train an American, named Goodrich, on his way to The Dalles to open up a Hudson's Bay store for McLocklin. He walked by where Grandma was sitting, looking out of the corner of his eye, several times he walked by. Then he said he would take her if she would marry him.

"No," she replied, crying, "My husband has just been killed and I don't want another one."

He talked some more, and she cried, and "Utah" said, "See this rich man! He will make you a fine husband! It is the only thing to do." At last she consented, for it was the only way out, and "Utah" saw to the marriage, an Indian marriage until they could get down to Fort Vancouver and the governor take care of it.

Goodrich had a big brown mare, an American mare, easy riding, not one of these Indian ponies, and she had a three month's old colt with her. Goodrich gave the mare to Grandma, but the colt, he said, the colt is for the baby; it is hers to keep. He made a little tiny pack-saddle out of a forked branch and hung two beaver traps on the colt, one on each side, and the traps went "jing, jing," as they travelled. And when the colt wanted to nurse, he'd put his head down and the traps went "jing, jing," but the mare didn't mind at all.

When they got to The Dalles they left the horses and made the rest of the trip in canoes. After that, Grandma always went with her husband on his trading trips between The Dalles and Fort Vancouver. But when her new baby was born at Fort Vancouver, she said "Not this time; next time," for the baby Susanne was only two weeks old and Grandma was still weak. So Goodrich went alone that time. Just before he got to The Dalles his canoe got caught in a whirlpool and he was drowned.

They sent a messenger on horseback to tell Grandma. She went up to The Dalles on horseback right away. They found his body; they buried him on the bluff just above The Dalles under a big oak tree.

After that Grandma lived at Fort Vancouver. My mother Susanne went to school there; she knew all the people there, and all the children played together. One day they were running and playing on the porch at McLocklin's house—it was a big house with a high porch—and somehow she got pushed off. It threw her hip out of joint, and the rest of her life she walked with a stick, but that didn't keep her from raising a large family. She could do her work just as well as any one else, washing and everything.

That is where they were living when my Dad stayed there and celebrated Christmas in 1836. There was Grandma and this girl, and McLocklin went around to the houses to make everyone welcome.

Pretty soon they sent my Dad to Puyallup because he was a blacksmith and they wanted him to keep things in repair up there. Grandma married Gobin (Jean Baptiste Gobin, sometimes spelled Dobin) and when my Dad came back from Puyallup and Montreal and those places, he asked Grandma if he could marry Susanne. She said it was all right, if that was what they wanted, only, "I live here with this girl (while Gobin was afield). You'll have to keep me, too. I've had a life of hardship and I am getting old." (She was now in her thirties.)

About this time, 1844, both Pepin and his father-in-law, Gobin, retired to French Prairie and took up claims.) It was near Champoeg. The law was, the wife had 160 acres and the husband had 160, but they had to live on it to prove up on it.* So Gobin built a big log house, oh, 20 by 50 feet, right across the line. It stood there a long time; I've seen it

Minto, John, II, 13; III, 28; V, 70; VI, 27
Minto's Island, III, 28; IV, 31, 34, 42, 51, 52
Minto P. O., I, 17
Mission Bottom, II, 32, 35; V, 17; VI, 44
Mission claim, V, 20
Mission Creek, II, 24, 28
Mission House, VI, 31
Mission Mill, I, 24; II, 46
Mission Ridge school house, II, 34
Mission school, VI, 31
Missionary Ridge, II, 34, 35
Missouri Keilites, I, 12
Missouri, Palmyra, V, 61
Mitchell car, VI, 39, 40
Mitchell, Isaac, I, 10
Mitchell, Mary J., V, 37-42, 71
Mitzel, C. L., III, 54
Moffatt, Dr. Joseph and wife, II, 17
Molalla, II, 4; VI, 40
Molalla Electric Light and Power Co., II, 37
Molalla Union High School, VI, 38
Molallas, VI, 33
Monitor, I, 17; II, 4
Monmouth, II, 14; VI, 46
Monroe, J. F., I, 28
Monroe, Jim, IV, 54
Montgomery, Capt. J. B., V, 62
Montgomery, Elias, VI, 3, 4
Montgomery, John, I, 17
Montour, Caroline, V, 55
Montour, Isabelle, V, 55
Montour, Louis Bob, V, 55
Montour, Nicholas, V, 55
Montour, Toussaint, V, 55
Moody, Governor, II, 12
Moore, VI, 33
Moore, Bertha Jones, VI, 45
Moore and Beers Drug Store, V, 26
Moore, E. T., III, 45
Moore, Saundra, V, 13-16, 71
Moores, A. N., III, 26
Moores building, IV, 26
Moores, Charles B., VI, 6, 20, 21, 36
Moores, I. R., III, 24
Moores, J. H., III, 24; VI, 10
Moores, Wiley, III, 38
Morcom, E. P., V, 31
Morehouse, William, I, 16
Morehouse, William D., III, 53
Morgan, W. S., III, 20
Morrell pool hall, Jefferson, IV, 5
Morris, Albert S., III, 54, 69
Morris, J. M., III, 54
Morris, Philemon, III, 51, 54
Morris, S. C., II, 50
Morrison, Homer, V, 42
Morton, Mr., II, 39
Moser, VI, 33
Moses, Jay Turner, IV, 43, 44
Moshberger, Charles, V, 27
Moshberger, O. S., V, 30
Moshberger, R. A., V. 29
Mount Hood, II, 48; III, 36
Mount Rebecca, I, 8
Mount Vernon, II, 18
Mt. Angel, I, 6, 17, 21; II, 14, 40; IV, 11; V, 35; VI, 35, 40, 41
Mt. Angel Abbey, IV, 11, 17, 49
Mt. Angel Academy, IV, 47, 48
Mt. Angel College, IV, 47-49
Mt. Angel Normal School, IV, 48
Mt. Angel Women's College, IV, 47
Mt. Jefferson, III, 56
Mt. Pleasant, II, 16
Moyer, J. M., V, 27
Mozey, IV, 31
Muckley, E. S., IV, 6
Muecke, G., I, 16
Muel, John, III, 54
Mulkey, Claralnda, III, 53
Mulkey, Columbus, III, 53
Mulkey, David, III, 51, 54
Mulkey, William P., III, 53
Multnomah, II, 54; III, 20
Multnomah College, II, 14
Multnomah County, II, 11
Multnomah Library, IV, 24
Munnick, Harriet D., III, 8-13; IV, 35-42; V, 52-56, 71; VI, 27-32, 47
Murphy, John, I, 20
Murphy Lumber Co., I, 29
Murray, Tom, II, 12
Music in Salem: 1900 *to* 1930, IV, 43-46
Myers, Abraham, V, 18
Myers, Fred, I, 21, 27
Myers, H. R., VI, 10, 11
My Fair Lady, IV, 45

N

Nash, Wallis, I, 28
National Automotive Fiber Company, II, 41, 42
National Guard Armory, V, 33
Navajo, V, 41, 42
Neff, Blanche, VI, 46
Neff, Daniel, I, 27
Neil, Cornelius, II, 8
Nelson, Prof. Herbert B., V, 64
Nepisangues, II, 24
Nesbett, Fred, V, 29
Nesmith, James W., III, 19, 20, 22, 34; IV, 55; V, 15, 62
Nesmith's building, IV, 25; V, 15, 16
Newberg, II, 14, 24, 27
Newby, B. F., III, 21
New Caledonia, II, 33
New Edison Theater, Salem, IV, 28
Newell, Robert, I, 16; II, 9, 32, 33; V, 70
Newellsville P. O., I, 16, 17-20
New England, II, 14, 17, 18, 41; VI, 25
Newgent, Guy, IV, 30
Newman, Seling, V, 22
Newport Beach, VI, 36
Nez Perce Chief, II, 52
Niagara, I, 17, 20
Nicholas, Father, IV, 13
Nichols, George, I, 16
Niederprum, Wendell, I, 20
Noble, I, 20; VI, 36
Nonpareil Saloon, V, 9
The Nook, VI, 43
Nordyke, Lewis, VI, 36, 37
North Howell, I, 17; VI, 44
North Salem Mills, III, 22
North Santiam Canyon, I, 28
North Santiam River, I, 24, 25, 29; III, 51, 56, 72
North Santiam Valley, I, 28, 29
North Star Saloon, II, 49; III, 27
Northwest Fur Company, II, 24, 26, 27; III, 8; V, 52
Northwest Iron Works, II, 9
Northwest Ordinance of 1787, II, 29
Northwest Stove Factory, II, 13
Notes on Chemawa Indian School, V, 37-42
Nowlin, Michael, VI, 33

O

Oakdale School, III, 54
Oat Meal Mill, 51, 23
O'Brien, Margaret, IV, 47
Ochisapanisa, Catherine, VI, 29
O'Connor, VI, 21
Odd Fellows, II, 37; IV, 28, 44; V, 27; VI, 38, 39
Odd Fellows Cemetery, II, 17; III, 19, 27
Odermatt, Father Adelhelm, IV, 11, 47
Ogden, Frank, III, 53
Ogden, Julia, IV, 40
Ogden, Peter Skeen, II, 26
Ogle Mountain Mining Co., VI, 41
Oh Joy Theater, Salem, IV, 28
Ohmart, Adam, V, 19
Ohmart, Roy, II, 17, 20; VI, 25, 27, 47
Okanagan, Marie, VI, 32
Okanagan, Nancy, VI, 31
Old Bob, V, 37
Old Colony, I, 11, 15
"Old Historic Temple," II, 17
Old Parsonage, IV, 22
Old Red Mill, I, 28
Olinger, Abraham, III, 52
Orlinger, Rachel Stout, III, 52
Olley, Rev. Jas., II, 44
Olney, Cyrus, III, 19
Olwell, P. W., IV, 12, 13
Olympia, W. T., II, 48
Ong, Dr. Harlan, VI, 39
Ong, Elva, VI, 37
Ong, Shepherd, VI, 37, 39, 40
Ongford Hotel, VI, 39
Onward, V, 10
Opera House, III, 25; V, 30; VI, 15
Oplicker family, IV, 53

Marquam, VI, 33, 34, 35, 39
Mars, H. D., IV, 5
Marshall, VI, 11
Marshall, G. V., III, 24
Martin, Genevieve, VI, 32
Martin, Governor, II, 40
Martin, James M., IV, 29-31, 34
Martin, Joe, IV, 30
Martin, W. B., III, 54
Martin, W. W., VI, 24
Martin and Allens' Trading Store, IV, 30
Marylhurst College, II, 14
Mary's Peak, III, 37
Masent Theater, IV, 28
Masonic Hall, Woodburn, IV, 6; V, 26, 27
Massett, Stephen C., IV, 25
Matheny, Alvira, III, 35
Matheny, Bert, III, 35
Mathews, Oskie, IV, 27
Mathoit, Adolphe, V, 26
Mathoit, Adolphus, I, 21
Mathoit, Peter, V, 26
Matson, Ralph, III, 49; V, 29
Matson, Ray, V, 29
Matthieu, IV, 37
Matthieu, Francois Xavier, III, 12; V, 70
Matthieu, S.C., I, 20
Mattoon, Charles H., IV, 6
Mauer, Peter, III, 54
Maxwell, Ben, I, 9-11; II, 3-5; III, 25-31; IV, 25-29; V, 8-13, 71; VI, 20-25, 47
Mayfield, Mrs. Helen, VI, 46
Mayflower, IV, 39
Mays, S. E., III, 24
Mazeppa, IV, 27
Mazingo, Mrs., VI, 35
McAdam, IV, 37
McArthur, Lewis, VI, 35
McAuley, Andrew, III, 32
McAy, VI, 27
Mcay, Deporty, VI, 30
McBride, George W., VI, 36
McCabe, Freddie, III, 49
McCarther, Robert, II, 8
McCauley, Dr. Samuel D., I, 26
McCauley, Sam, I, 20
McCauley, Samuel D., III, 53
McCauley, Dr. William, I, 27
McCaw, Samuel, V, 38
McClane, Helen, I, 24; IV, 24
McClane, J. B., I, 15, 20; II, 44, 52, 54; V, 8
McClane, John, I, 24
McClane, John B., IV, 24
McCormick, M. J., I, 21
McCraken, John, III, 22
McCully, A. A., VI, 10
McCully, D. M., VI, 10
McDonald, Mr., VI, 30
McDowell, Dr., VI, 10
McDowell, Dr. M. E., VI, 9
McElroy, Alicia, IV, 46
McElroy, Willis, IV, 46
McFern, Sanford, I, 27
McGee, Michael, III, 20
McGilchrist, William, I, 23; V, 19
McGill, T. H., I, 28
McGillivry, Hector, VI, 31
McGregory, James, V, 42
McInnis, D. M., I, 21
McIntyre and Boucher, II, 22
McKay, Governor Douglas, V, 33
McKay, VI, 27-29, 32
McKay, Agatha, VI, 32
McKay, Antoine, VI, 32
McKay, Baptiste, VI, 28, 29
McKay, Batteus de Port, VI, 30
McKay, Francois, VI, 31, 32
McKay, J. B., II, 29; V, 53; VI, 27
McKay, James, VI, 32
McKay, Jean Baptiste, VI, 28, 31
McKay, Jean Baptiste Desportes, VI, 27-32
McKay, John, VI, 32
McKay, Joseph, VI, 31
McKay, Lizette, VI, 31
McKay, Marie, VI, 32
McKay, Nancy, VI, 31
McKay, Nancy Desportes, V, 56
McKay, Thomas, VI, 32, 33
McKay, Tom, V, 55
McKee, David, I, 17
McKee, I, 17; VI, 40
McKeon, M. V., III, 61
McKey, VI, 30
McKinley, Archibald and Sarah Jane, II, 26
McKinney, John, IV, 31
McKinsey, A., I, 27
McKoy, VI, 27, 28
McLane, David, III, 20
McLane, George, III, 71
McLeod, VI, 28, 29
McLeod, Captain, III, 8
McLoughlin, house, I, 4
McLoughlin, Dr. John, I ,9; II, 24, 27, 28; III, 8-12, 60; IV, 38, 39; V, 45, 70; VI, 28, 30, 32
McLoughlin and Old Oregon, IV, 51
McMahan, Bertha Byrd, IV, 45
McMahan, L. H., IV, 30; V, 26
McMahan, Mrs. L. H., I, 10
McMahan, Leonard, III, 48, 49
McMinnville, II, 14
McNary, Ella, IV, 27
McNary, J. H., IV, 27
McNary, Senator, V, 41
McQwen, George H., V, 10
McPatton, T., VI, 10
McRoy, VI, 27
McRoy (McKay), J. B., IV, 35
McRoy, Jean Baptiste Deshortez, VI, 29
M. E. Church, VI, 16
Medicine Bow, VI, 12
Meek, Joe, II, 28, 32, 45, 46, 49, 52, 53; III, 12; V, 16, 62; VI, 31
Meeker, Jerry, V, 38
Mehama, I, 17; III, 51-55
Memoirs of Early Salem, III, 31-41
Merchants' Association of Woodburn, V, 32
Meredith, Jennet, IV, 27
Meridan P. O., I, 27
Merino sheep, VI, 27
Merrill, David, II, 12
Methodist Church, I, 4; VI, 24
Methodist Church, Jefferson, IV, 6
Methodist Church, Salem, IV, 43
Methodist Church, Woodburn, V, 27, 33
Methodist Episcopal Church, I, 4, 5; II, 16, 47, 54
Methodist Episcopal Church, Jefferson, IV, 6, 10
Methodist Episcopal Church in Oregon, IV, 23
Methodist Mission, I, 24; III, 12, 21, 58-61; IV, 41,42; V, 53, 67
Methodist Mission Manual Labor School, I, 4; V, 52
Methodist Mission Board, III, 58
Methodist Mission Record, VI, 32
Methodist Protestant, Jefferson, IV, 5, 6
Metzler, John, I, 20
Michelson, Jessie Bush, IV, 43
Miles, VI, 39
Miles, Thomas E., VI, 37, 39
Miles, Walter, VI, 39
Militia, Hubbard, II, 37
Mill City, I, 17, 28; II, 4, 5, 9, 47, 60; III, 56; IV, 50
Mill Creek, I, 21, 24, 26; III, 22; VI, 26
Mill Creek Church of God, I, 27
Mill Dam, V, 34
Miller, A. R., III, 51
Miller, A. S. and Sons, II, 4
Miller, Burt, IV, 5
Miller cemetery, VI, 41
Miller, Charles, I, 20; V, 34
Miller, Charlie, IV, 3, 5
Miller, David, V, 18
Miller, David A., VI, 10, 11
Miller, James P., III, 20
Miller, John F., II, 45; III, 23, 28
Miller, John K., III, 20
Miller, Lewis, III, 54
Miller, Mary E., III, 41
Miller, Mrs. Richard, VI, 41
Miller, Richard, VI, 33, 41, 44
Miller, Sam E., I, 20
Miller, Samuel S., IV, 3, 10
Millers' Store, IV, 26
Mills, Edna, VI, 36, 37
Mills, Ida, III, 45
Mills, Randall, II, 4
Milton, Willie, V, 38
Mineral Springs Farm, II, 36
Minier, VI, 33
Minta P. O., I, 17
Minthorn, Rev. H. J., I, 5; V, 39, 40, 42; VI, 22, 36, 37

myself years later. Grandma had her bedroom on her side, and nobody could claim she didn't live on her half! Well, Grandma and Grandpa both went to the gold fields in 1849, and they both died there of the plague. But my mother lived till she was 96.

*Note: The territorial land claim was 640 acres but later the United States claims for orphans provided for only 160 acres. The right of a woman to one half of the land was not recognized by the Provisional Government land laws but was recognized in the Federal Donation Land Law of 1850. See Dorothy Johansen, "The Role of Land Laws in the Settlement of Oregon," *Genealogical Material in Oregon Donation Land Claims*, I, 1957.

* * *

ACTS OF FAITH AT FORT VANCOUVER 1839

Married: Jean Baptiste Dobin, in the service of the Honorable Hudson's Bay Company, at Fort Vancouver, and Nancy, a native woman of The Dalles, by consent of James Douglas, Esquire, Commandant of Fort Vancouver. Witnesses, Andre Chalifou and John Simpson. Signed by a cross, Jean Baptiste (X) Dobin and Nancy (X). Modeste Demers, Priest.

* * *

REGISTER OF THE MISSION OF ST. PAUL ON THE WILLAMETTE 1844

Married: Pierre Pepin, called LaChance, son of Guillame Pepin and Catherine Gendron of Maskinonge, Montreal, and Louisa (Susanne) Gadritche, young daughter of deceased — Gadritche and Nancy Dobin. Witnesses, Amable Petit, Paul Guilbran, and Francois Bilodeau. A. Langlois, Priest.

The Chinese In Salem

BEN MAXWELL

For some decades in Oregon, before 1900, John Chinaman was considered expendable. He entered the state under a system of peonage, worked for a pittance at labor the white man did not care to perform, and when he died from disease, abuse or neglect was replaced by another of his kind.

Most Chinese immigration to Oregon in the 1870's and early 1880's was controlled by the Six Companies, organizations handling details of transportation and arranging terms of employment. Coolie labor was largely recruited in Kwong Twong province. The six companies held life and death power over its membership and the individual pledged complete fealty to the organizations. A return tax was exacted above the cost of passage allocated one-third to the central government of China, a third to the immigrant's tong and a third for the ultimate return of his ashes to China.

Oregon's Constitutional Convention, held in the Marion County courthouse at Salem during August, 1857, provided that no Chinaman should be allowed to vote. Nor could the immigrant, after adoption of the constitution, own land or mining claims. Federal legislation embodied in the Chinese Exclusion Act of 1882 accounts for almost a total lack of increase in the state's Chinese population between 1880 and 1890. Thereafter the decline was general.

A first shipment of 430 Chinese to Oregon, consigned under contract to Tong Duck Chung, arrived in Portland aboard the *Jeanne Alice* direct from Hong Kong, August 10, 1868. Leland Chin, president of the Chinese Consolidated Benevolent Society of Portland, mentions that five ships crowded with immigrants arrived in Portland within a few years thereafter. Aboard the *Edward James* were 380, the *Garabaldi*

brought 210, aboard the *Alden Besse* were 180, the *Forward* delivered 330 and the decrepit Spanish bark, *Manila,* came in with 425 aboard.

As early as 1873 opposition to Chinese was voiced by the *Salem Weekly Mercury* for July 11. The editor charged that Republicans constituted the board of county commissioners and that the board had a reputation so foul as to drive carrion crows away from Marion County. "It employs Chinese to work the county roads. White men are plenty and need the work."

Labor statistics indicate that 80 cents was the daily wage paid about this time for a Chinaman's labor in clearing land. In 1885, an Anti-Coolie organization was formed in Portland to replace all Chinese labor by more deserving whites. The story of attacks by armed and masked men upon defenseless Chinese is a sad commentary upon the white man's decency. In Marion County feeling against the Chinese was strong, but overt acts against them were few.

Besides, a large aggregation of coolie Chinese in a community was a social and moral blight. They had small regard for acceptable sanitation and even less regard for the white doctor's treatment for contagious diseases. Certainly they were not assimilable. Many smoked opium (a habit foisted upon the Chinese by British with opium from India to peddle); they were inveterate gamblers and wives were occasionally bought and sold. Their morals brought censure upon them.

Section 12, chapter 4, relating to police regulations, recorded in the Salem city directory for 1880, states that if any person shall set up, open or cause to be opened, or keep a house, room or place as a resort for the purpose of smoking opium, or shall give or sell opium in such a house . . . upon conviction thereof shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and shall be punished by imprisonment in the city jail not less than five nor more than twenty days, or by fine not exceeding $50.

A movement by the First Baptist church at Salem resulted in establishment of a Chinese mission school here during the autumn of 1877. Jeung Gwoon Jeu was made city missionary and up to 40 pupils were enrolled in the school at different times. The mission school was continued through the summer of 1881. But Rev. C. H. Mattoon, editor of the *Baptist Annals of Oregon,* sorrowfully notes: "Doubtless the object of the pupils was to learn the language for personal and pecuniary benefits."

Harvey W. Scott, for 40 years editor of the *Oregonian,* held the Chinese an undesirable infusion into the American population, yet useful for menial labor. But his real objection to them was that they were not assimilable. Scott's *Oregonian* pointed out that every Chinaman leaves the product of his labor, a full equivalent for the wages paid him. He leaves more; he leaves the profit which his employer has made in the cheap labor he has furnished. Scott's *History of the Oregon Country* tells of Sylvester Pennoyer, governor of Oregon between 1887-1895, who had led anti-Chinese legislation in 1885-86. In 1893 President Cleveland suggested means to Governor Pennoyer for dealing with the Chinese question. Governor Pennoyer's reply was: "I will attend to my business; let the President attend to his."

In Marion County, as elsewhere in Oregon, Chinese immigrants worked on railroad construction, at clearing land for farmers, building roads, ditching swamps, building levees and, where they had capability, in kitchens, hotels and laundries. Following completion of the railroads, the Celestials became gardeners in the suburbs and small tradesmen in metropolitan areas. R. J. Hendricks, long editor of the *Oregon Statesman* and a contemporary, remembered Chinatown in Salem during the 1880's as a congestion of about 300 Orientals. Census enumerators did not concern themselves at this time with the Chinese population.

In the 1880's Salem's Chinatown consisted of hovels abandoned by white tenants and located where such housing existed. Rent charged Chinese tenants in downtown Portland was grossly excessive

Lancaster, Columbia, V, 13
Lancing, Minnie, III, 45
Lane, Joseph, II, 53; III, 18; V, 15, 16
Langenberg, Dan, IV, 45
Langlois, Father, VI, 29
Lankton, Orpha, II, 44; III, 59
Laramie Sentinel, VI, 12
Large, Rev., IV, 53
Larkin, Rebecca, VI, 43
Larshapell, II, 32
Laster, J. H., III, 40
Latshaw, Joseph, III, 21
Lauder, Sir Harry, IV, 28
Laurel Hill, III, 36
Lausanne, I, 3; III, 59-61; IV, 22; V, 18
Lavigneur, Hyacinthe, VI, 32
Lawrence, I. M., I, 10
Lawrence, James, I, 20
Lawrence P. O., I, 17
Lawson, G. W., VI, 4
Lebanon, I, 17; III, 29
LeBonte, Louis, III, 8, 9
Le Breton, G. W., II, 46
Le Brun, IV, 42
Lee Cemetery, II, 17; V, 63
Lee, Daniel, III, 60, 61; IV, 39; V, 53; VI, 31
Lee, Henry, IV, 44
Lee, Hop, IV, 25
Lee House, I, 3, 17; IV, 22
Lee, Jason, I, 3-5, 23; II, 14, 15, 25, 44-47; III, 11, 58-61; IV, 4, 21, 22, 24; V, 17, 40, 44, 52, 53, 56, 64; VI, 20, 25, 31
Lee, John, V, 40, 42
Lee, Lela Tarpley, IV, 43, 44
Lee Mission School, V, 55
Lee's National Circus and Roman Amphitheater, V, 12
Lee, Philester, II, 53
Lee, William, N., II, 38-43
Legislature of Oregon, II, 28, 29, 32, 48, 51
Lehman, George, I, 16
Leigh, Neff and Co., I, 25
Leininger's Union Hotel, III, 29, 31
Leise, D. H., IV, 9
Leonard, VI, 43
Leonard, H. R., VI, 11
Lerwill, William, 11, 23
Leslie, David, II, 25, 45, 50; III, 13-18, 19, 24, 32, 61; IV, 22, 31; V, 37, 64, 65, 70
Leslie Junior High School, I, 22
Levi, Etta, III, 45
Lewelling Nursery, IV, 38
Lewis and Clark, VI, 32
Lewis and Clark College, II, 14
Lewis and Clark Exposition, I, 28
Lewis and Clark River, IV, 24
Lewis, Clem, III, 35
Lewis, Jesse, III, 35
Lewis, Reuben, IV, 23
Lewis, Sam, I, 17
Lewisburg P. O., I, 17
Libby, Addie, IV, 7
Liberty P. O., I, 17
Library Square Park, V, 32
Lightner, Ella, I, 17
Lightner P. O., I, 17
Linch, James, I, 25, 27
Lincoln, Abraham, I, 8
Lincoln grade school, V, 26
Linen Thread Company, II, 41, 42
Linfield College, II, 14
Link, George, I, 14
Linn County, I, 16; II, 4, 5, 39, 40, 50, 53; IV, 3
Lipps, Oscar, V, 42
Liquor Commission, II, 13
Literary Life of Claudius Thayer and Estelle Bush Thayer, III, 41-44
Little Red Mill, I, 25
Little Tom, V, 9
Little, W. W., III, 54
Livesay, D. S., V, 32
Livesay Lumber and Manufacturing Co., V, 32
Livesay, Roy, V, 32
Logue, Nancy, V, 61
Lonctain, Andre, II, 27, 28, 32, 33
Londeberry, George, II, 36
Lone Mountain cemetery, III, 34
Lone Pine Farm, III, 5
Long, Celina, V, 12
Longhead, William, I, 16
Longsworth, Rev. B. N., IV, 5, 6, 9
Longtain, Andre, IV, 40; VI, 31
Looney Butte, IV, 10
Looney, D. H., IV, 10
Looney, Jesse, IV, 4, 6, 10
Looney, Mrs. D. H., IV, 4, 10
Looney, N. H., IV, 10
Loos, Emily, III, 52
Loos, Fred, III, 52
Loos, Wesley, III, 52
Lord, Mrs. William, II, 39
Lord, William P., V, 48
Lottick, Kenneth, II, 14-17
Love, Daniel, III, 20
Lovejoy, A. L., III, 19
Lucie, Aiken, IV, 36
Lucier, VI, 27
Lucier, Adrienne, III, 8
Lucier, Etienne, II, 24, 26, 28; III, 8-13; IV, 36-38
Lucier, Felicite, II, 33; III, 9
Lucier, Joseph, V, 56
Lucier, Josephte, II, 10, 11
Lucier, Louison, V, 56
Lucier, Michel, V, 56
Luthy, Peter, III, 5, 6
Lutz, John, III, 54
Lyon, Walter, I, 28
Lyons, Jim, IV, 54
Lyons, I, 25, 28

M

MacDowell Club, IV, 46
Machias, Maine, II, 18
Mackey Creek, IV, 54
Mackey, John C., IV, 50, 52
Macleay cemetery, II, 17
Macleay P. O., I, 17, 20
Mad Creek, III, 72
Madsen, Lillie L., III, 64-66
Magee, Rev. William, IV, 6
Magers, Minnetta, IV, 45
Magone, Margaret, III, 41-44
Mahoney, M. W., I, 11
Mallory, Rufus, III, 28
Mann, Horace, I, 28
Mann, William P., III, 51
Manning, Ellis, VI, 46
Manning, Eugene, VI, 46
Manning, F., VI, 43
Manning School, II, 20
Manning, Ward, VI, 44, 46
Manson, Donald, II, 33; III, 9
Mansion House, III, 24
Map of Marion County post offices, I, 18, 19
Maple Wood cemetery, VI, 41
Margaret J. Bailey, Oregon Pioneer Author, V, 64-70
Maria Rickenbach Sisters, IV, 14
Maricle, Floyd, V, 33
Marie, VI, 29
Marion County, I, 9, 24, 26; II, 24-26, 33-36; III, 21, 23, 50-37, 61, 64; IV, 3; VI, 8, 43
Marion County Before Jason Lee, III, 55-57
Marion County book of deeds, VI, 7
Marion County Circuit Court, VI, 5, 37
Marion County Commissioners, VI, 5
Marion County Historical Society, I, 5
Marion County, Oregon Territory, VI, 43
Marion County Post Offices, I, 15-21
Marion County Ready Mix Concrete Co., I, 29
Marion County Realtor's Association, VI, 25
Marion County Recorder, I, 9
Marion County School Office, VI, 42
Marion County Treasurer, VI, 8
Marion, Francis, III, 51, 61-64; V, 17
Marion, Francis, Hero of the Pioneers, III, 61-64
Marion Hotel, IV, 31; VI, 12
Marion Journal, V, 61
Marion P. O., I, 17
Marion Square, I, 5; III, 30; VI, 26
Markham, Charles Edwin, VI, 41
Markham, Samuel, VI, 41
Marlatt, Mary, III, 55
Marlatt, William, III, 37
Marquam, Alfred, VI, 35
Marquam, James E., VI, 42
Marquam, Mary E., VI, 42

Iralda, III, 48
Ireton, Minnie, IV, 27
Ironstone, IV, 39
Iroquois hunters, VI, 28
Irvine, John W., III, 53
Irwin, Ada, IV, 27
Irwin, G. M., V, 42
Irwin, John, VI, 37
Island mills, II, 3
Ivie, I, 17; III, 53

J

Jack, Gill, III, 67
Jack, Jeremiah J., VI, 35
Jackson home, II, 37
Jackson, Paul, V, 42
Jacksonville, IV, 11, 13; V, 14
James Clinton, V, 10
James, Katie, V, 38
James, Mabel, III, 45
James Mechlin Anderson House 1855, V, 49-51
James, T. F., II, 35, 37
Janes, Bishop, III, 24
Jason Lee House, IV, 24
Jason Lee P. O., I, 15
Jefferson, II, 5, 48; III, 4, 5, 38; IV, 3-10; VI, 26
Jefferson Institute, IV, 6-8
Jefferson News, IV, 5
Jefferson Open Temperance Society, IV, 9
Jefferson P. O., I, 17, 20
Jefferson Review, IV, 5
Jefferson, Thomas, II, 26, 27
Jefferson Women's Club, IV, 7
Jervais House, VI, 29
Jervie, Mr., VI, 30
Jeter-Stayton, Mrs. Anna, I, 27
John Day River, I, 12
John, James, I, 17
Johnson, Edwin, VI, 44
Johnson, Emma, III, 46, 49
Johnson, Frank, V, 48
Johnson, H. A., IV, 5
Johnson, Hiram, IV, 6
Johnson, J. C., V, 29
Johnson, Sgt. J. R., II, 6-13
Johnson, S. T., IV, 9
Johnston, D. H., III, 54
Jones, II, 12
Jones, Bill, IV, 5
Jones, Clara Hicks, VI, 42
Jones, Emma, VI, 43
Jones, Frances Pelton, IV, 45, 46
Jones, George H., III, 24; IV, 45
Jones, Harrison, VI, 43
Jones, Jesse B., IV, 20
Jones, Jessie, VI, 43
Jones, J. M., I, 27
Jones, Joe, VI, 43, 45
Jones, Lizzie, VI, 43
Jones, Mathilda Siegmund, articles, I, 24-29; III, 3-7
Jones, M. L., VI, 43, 45
Jones, Sammie, VI, 43
Jones, Sarah, VI, 43
Jones, Scott, VI, 42, 43, 45
Jones, Silas, VI, 43
Jones, S. W., VI, 46
Jones, S. W. R., VI, 43-45
Jones, Stokley L., II, 26
Jones, Thomas, VI, 45
Josettes, IV, 41
Judd, Frank, IV, 55-57
Judson, Adelia, IV, 21
Judson, Adoniram, IV, 21
Judson, Almira, II, 49
Judson, Ann Hasiltine, IV, 21
Judson, George, I, 24
Judson, Grace, IV, 21
Judson House, III, 36
Judson, Jeremiah, IV, 21
Judson, Joseph, IV, 21
Judson, Joshua, IV, 21
Judson, Leonard, V, 19
Judson, Leonard B., II, 52; IV, 25
Judson, Lewis, V, 71; articles, I, 21-24; III, 13-15; IV, 21-25; V, 17-20
Judson, L. H., I, 3, 4; II, 15, 47, 49, 50, 52, 54; III, 13, 14, 15, 59; V, 8, 20
Judson, Lewis Hubbel, I, 21; II, 44-54; IV, 21-25; article, II, 44-54
Judson, Nathaniel, IV, 21
Judson, Rev. L. H., II, 44; IV, 22, 24
Judson, Robert T., IV, 25; V, 18
Judson, Robert Thomas, I, 21
Judson, Sally Hubbel, IV, 21
Judson, William, IV, 21

K

Kaiser, Chester C., articles, II, 27-33; V, 61-63, 71
Kaiser rapids, I, 10
Kalama, III, 48
Kalama, Emma, V, 38
Kalama, Peter, V, 38
Kamehamehe III, III, 60
Kanter, Clifford, IV, 27
Kanter, W. C., IV, 27
Kaousse, Agatha, VI, 32
Kautz, Augustus, V, 38
Kautz, Migen, V, 38
Kay, Thomas B., V, 19
Kearney, Samuel, III, 52
Keene, Rev. D. M., I, 10
Keil, Dr. William, I, 11-16; VI, 8
Kelley, Ellsworth, II, 12
Kelley, Hall, II, 6
Kelley, Russell, V, 42
Kelly, James K., III, 24
Kelly, Jane, V, 22
Kemp, Nellie, III, 45
Kenney, R. C. & Co., IV, 42
Kent, Archie, IV, 50
Kenyon, Wiley, II, 3; V, 8, 9
Kephart, Ruth Geer, V, 71; article, V, 34-37
Kester's Mill, II, 35
Kill or Love, IV, 26
Kimball, Hortense, IV, 27
Kimball, Milo, V, 12
Kimsey, Benjamin, III, 54
Kimsey, W. L., III, 54
King, Daisey, II, 23
King Grocery, Jefferson, IV, 5
King, Lula Dell, IV, 20
King, William H., I, 17
King, William M., III, 19
King P. O., I, 17
Kingsly, Calvin S., III, 18
Kingston, I, 28
Kinney, R. C., III, 29
Kirkpatrick, David, I, 25
Kirkwood, Mrs. John, II, 38
Kitchen, Dr. J. M., I, 27
Kittridge, Amanda, III, 39
Kittridge, Fanny, III, 39
Klamath Basin, VI, 29
Klamath Falls, I, 26
Klamath Lake, II, 50
Klamatha, VI, 33
Kleppin, Paul, I, 20
Kline, Capt. Peter, I, 12
Klinger Theater, IV, 28
Klumb, I, 17; III, 53
Klumb, Siegmund Jacob, I, 27
Klumb, Siegmund Mary, I, 27
Knapp, VI, 11
Knaust, Charles, III, 20
Knedel, Nee Emma, IV, 47
Knight, D. E., I, 17
Knight, J. A., V, 28
Knight, P. O., I, 17
Knight, Rev. P. S., VI, 22
Knight's bridge, II, 4
Knights of Pythias, V, 27
Know Nothing Party, I, 26
Kohler, Dr. George, I, 27
Kone, Rev. W. W., II, 44; III, 59, 61
Konitz, C. H., III, 54
Korinek Remedy Company, I, 29
Krausse, Otto, VI, 23
Kriesel, Alma, I, 17
Kroneberger, D., III, 24
Kuenzi, Ted, II, 4
Kuhn, Louis, VI, 23
Kumler, Benjamin, V, 19
Kurtz, A. B., V, 30

L

Labare, John W., III, 53, 54
La Biche, V, 47
La Bonte, IV, 37
Labonte, Louis, VI, 32
La Chapelle, Mrs. Andre, IV, 38
La Course, Rose, VI, 32
Lacy's Millinery Store, IV, 5
Ladd and Bush Bank, III, 28, 36; V, 3, 18; VI, 17
Ladd, W. S., VI, 9
Laderoute, F. X., V, 56
Ladies of the Grand Army, III, 47
Ladiraute, Xavier, I, 11
Laferte, VI, 27
La Fore, Josie Delaney, IV, 55
La Frambois, VI, 29, 31
La Framboise, Michel, III, 9
Lake Labish, II, 20, 23; IV, 19; V, 47-49; VI, 44
Lamb, Charity, II, 9
Lambin, Ike, IV, 3

and the same high tariff undoubtedly prevailed here. Property owners were reluctant to raze sagging, out-moded false fronts occupied by Chinese because of the net high return from a very modest investment. In way of improvements and repairs the Chinese demanded little and got less. Bureau of Labor statistics for Oregon in 1911-12 mentions that rooms occupied by Chinese in Portland afforded air space of from 95 to 350 cubic feet per person and that some rooms so densely occupied had no ventilation. There is no reason to suppose that conditions were different in Salem.

Salem's Chinese laundries in the 1880's were housed in at least two buildings with distinguished pioneer heritage. William Rector's building, erected on Commercial Street in 1851 as a town hall, housed the territorial legislature in 1856. On June 3, 1885, it housed Hop Sing and Hop Lee's wash house. On that day a spectacular fire left the landmark a gutted ruin. Some of Salem's starchiest bosoms had been reduced to ashes. Most of the *Statesman* staff lost their extra shirts and underwear in the combustion. What happened to Hop Sing is not known, but Hop Lee remained in the locality to become a wealthy Willamette Valley hop grower. The Rector building at the time of the fire was owned by Ed Hirsch, state treasurer and later Salem post master. There was no insurance.

During the height of this flaming destruction (intimated as a social gain) Chemeketa House (now Marion Hotel), almost directly across the street, was threatened by burning debris and embers. Manager W. H. Leininger held Toy, a wiry, agile Chinaman, by the heels and over the cornice while the little Celestial quenched incipient fires with a wet broom.

At 3 a. m., January 14, 1887, fire flamed from the old Bennett House at the northwest corner of State and High streets. In the 1850's this distinguished hostelry, built by Captain Charles Bennett, housed the elite of Oregon and some territorial officers. After 1865 it deteriorated socially and finally became a Chinese wash house and rookery. But even in the cold dampness of that January morning 74 years ago the deteriorated old structure burned fast and furiously. Chinese swarmed out. Others fought to re-enter and save their possessions. Three suspected of hitting the pipe perished in the conflagration. Came daylight and police roped off an area of ashes. After horrified Chinese had removed charred remains of their compatriots they set



Interior of a Chinese store in Salem about the 1897 Chinese New Year. A State Library item from the Os West collection

409

about seeking lost cash. Between $1500 and $3000 in more or less damaged coins was recovered. Border, unrestricted areas yielded considerable solid cash to white probers.

At the time of the fire Bennett House belonged to G. W. Gray, a wealthy Salem business man. No insurance, of course, covered this loss estimated not to exceed $1200 for the building. Whether the fire originated out of neglect or was incendiary could never be settled with finality.

Salem in the 1880's and 1890's was abundant in hovels sought by Chinese tenants. The east side of Liberty Street, between Court and State, was a Chinese settlement of evil repute. Bell Tower, a bawdy house with a very sinister reputation, was located there as was another place or two with a similar reputation, but catering to Oriental patronage. A Chinese prostitute was stabbed to death here in 1895. Other Chinese occupied rookeries on Ferry Street and tumbledown structures at Commercial and Trade owned by Ed Hirsch. The Verani corner at State and Liberty was also a Chinese den. Complaint about these rookeries, and what went on within them, was frequent and constant. Less was said about their prominent and well-to-do owners.

April 4, 1890, *Capital Journal* published an account of Chinatown that retched the reporter getting it, and, perhaps, even nauseated owners of the rookeries. The headline said "Death from Dirt, Horrible Filth in Chinese Quarters."

The block south of the post office, then located near the southwest corner of Commercial and Ferry streets, was first visited. Taking his life in one hand and holding his nose with the other the reporter punched a stick into the plastic scum that formed a kind of a quaking mass under the Chinese wash house in this vicinity. There was a mass of greenish, decomposing slime, the extracted



Sung Lung's wash house in 1889

III, 18, 19, 34-38
Harding, E. J., III, 23
Hargis, Ethel Poling Phelps, IV, 43
Harper, Areta Jones, VI, 42-47
Harriet, Del, IV, 27
Harris, John Sherrar, III, 64-66
Harrisburg, III, 29
Harrison Institute, V, 37
Harrison, Lizzie, III, 53
Hartleib, Rev. F., IV, 13
Hartman, C. D., VI, 41
Hartman, E. M., VI, 37
Hartman, H. C., VI, 41
Hartman, Harve, VI, 41
Hartman, John, VI, 41
Hartmess, George B., III, 53
Harvest Cycle on the Jacob Siegmund Farm from 1873 *to* 1937, III, 3-17
Hasting, H. G., IV, 30
Hatch, Peter H., VI, 5
Hatfield, Ira, I, 16
Hauxhurst, Webley, II, 28, 48; III, 19; IV, 24, 38
Hawkins, John S., VI, 4
Hawkins, Judge G. L., II, 5
Hayden, John H., II, 3
Hayes, A. F., V, 48, 49
Hayes, Freel, III, 47
Hayes, Julia Dean, IV, 26
Hayes, Taylor, III, 47
Hayes, Wilbert, V, 29
Hayes, Willard, IV, 6
Hayesville, IV, 17-20
Hays, John C., I, 21
Hayt, E. A., V, 38
Headrick, Sam, IV, 57
Heath, I, 17
Heath, Frank, V, 7
Heath, Lucien, III, 23; V, 8, 12
Heath, Martha J., I, 17; III, 53
Hedrick, Mary Talmadge, IV, 46
Held, F. Barnabas, IV, 14
Henderson, J. H. D., III, 24
Henderson, O. D., V, 29
Hendricks, R. J., VI, 5-7, 13, 17, 18, 21, 25
Hendry, Cora, IV, 44
Henline, Frank, I, 27
Henness, Ephriam, III, 52
Henness, Lewis T., III, 52
Henness P. O., I, 16
Henness Store, III, 68
Henness, Thomas J., III, 51, 52
Henry, Alexander, II, 24; VI, 28
Henry, William, II, 24
Herald, J., III, 21
Hereford, R., III, 21
Herman, Ben, IV, 51
Herrer, William, II, 22
Herring, William, II, 50
Hickman, E. M., VI, 37
Hill, Doc., IV, 51, 52
Hill, Victor, V, 42
Hines, Gustavus, I, 3; II, 15, 16, 44, 45, 47; III, 24, 59, 60, 61; IV, 22; V, 18
Hines, Lydia, III, 24
Hinges, Hallie Parrish, IV, 27, 46
Hinkle, J. R., II, 36
Hirsh, Felix, I, 20
Hirsh, J. B., III, 23, 29; V, 12
Hirtzel, Leon, VI, 36
Hirtzel, Lewis, VI, 36
Hisey, Mrs., VI, 12
History of Hubbard, II, 34-38
History of Stayton, I, 24-29
Historical Atlas Map of 1873, VI, 35
History of Pioneer School District 13, *A Centennial School,* 1852-1959, VI, 42-46
History of Sacred Heart Academy, V, 20-24
History of the Sam Brown House, I, 6-9
Hobson, C. B., I, 26
Hobson, Hadley, I, 26, 27
Hobson, William, I, 27
Hodson, J. W., VI, 36
Hoeye, David, I, 27
Hoeye, Hiram, I, 27
Hogg, Col. Egerton, I, 28
Holliday, Ben, II, 34; V, 23
Hollister, Levi, I, 16
Hollingsworth, John M., Reminiscences of Detroit, IV, 50-55
Holm, Martin, V, 42
Holman Building, IV, 26; V, 15, 16
Holman, Frederick V., III, 59
Holman, J. M., II, 12
Holman, Joseph, II, 45, 52, 53; III, 19; V, 15
Holman, Pearl, IV, 46
Holman, Viola Vercler, IV, 46
Holman's brick, III, 24
Holmes, Robert, III, 19
Holt, Jasper, III, 54
Holt, R. S., III, 54
Holt, Thomas, II, 50; IV, 5
Hom, George, V, 30
Hong, Chinese cook, I, 8
Hoover, Herbert, V, 39; VI, 22, 36
Hoover P. O., I, 17
Hoover, R., I, 17
Hoovers, IV, 51
Hopf, Alfred, IV, 27
Hoppas, Michael, III, 54
Horat, Father Bede, IV, 14, 15
Horrigan, VI, 21
Horse cars, VI, 22
Hosier, II, 54
Hot Lake, VI, 36
Hot Springs, VI, 36
Hovenden, George, II, 36
How I Became a Woman Doctor, V, 57-60
How Salem Got Its Water, IV, 29-35
Howard, John, VI, 31
Howell P. O., I, 17
Howell Prairie, I, 17; III, 35
Howell, Thomas, II, 50
Hoyt, Francis S., III, 19; V, 18
Hubbard, A History, II, 34-38
Hubbard, Charles, II, 34, 35, 36
Hubbard, M., III, 21
Hubbard P. O., I, 17
Hubbard, T. H., VI, 21
Hubbard, William, II, 34-36
Hubbel, Carolin, IV, 21
Hudelson, A. B., IV, 9
Hudson's Bay Co., I, 5, 6; II, 24, 25, 27, 28, 33, 45, 51; III, 8, 9, 12, 59; IV, 35, 38, 40, 41; V, 52, 62; VI, 27-29, 32
Huffman, G. W., V, 31
Huffman, Mrs., V, 38
Hughes, Elizabeth M., III, 53
Hughes, John, II, 36
Hull, F. U., III, 54
Hullt, C. J., I, 17
Hullt P. O., I, 17
Humboldt River, II, 50
Humbug Creek, IV, 54
Hume, Dr. E. E., VI, 40
Humphrey, G. W., IV, 5
Humphreys, C. S., V, 29
Hundred Years of Salem Theatrical History, IV, 25-29
Huneker, James, IV, 45
Hunsaker, H. K., VI, 43
Hunt, George, I, 21
Hunt, John H., I, 17
Hunt, Joseph, III, 20
Hunt, Lillian McElroy, IV, 46
Hunt, Thomas, II, 34
Hunt, Wilson Price, III, 8
Hunt's overland expedition, VI, 27
Hutchins, Isaac, II, 50
Hutchins, Joe, III, 28
Hutchings, Isaac, II, 48
Hutchinson, B. C., III, 54
Hutsby, Joseph, III, 54

I

Idanha, I, 17, 28
Imbler, Abraham, III, 54
Immanuel Lutheran Church, Woodburn, V, 31
Immigrations of 1852, I, 25; 1855, I, 12; 1863, I, 12; 1865, I, 14; 1867, I, 14
Imperial Theater, V, 30
Independence, Mo., I, 6
Indian Charley, II, 8
Indian, Elizabeth, VI, 32
Indian Mission, I, 3, 5
Indian Training and Normal School, V, 37-39
Indians, I, 21-24; II, 6, 24, 29, 32, 38, 51, 52, 53; VI, 25
Indians, Clamotte and Rogue River, II, 19
Indians, Klamath, II, 53
Indians, Lower Columbia River, II, 38
Indians, Molallie, II, 53
Insane asylum, VI, 24
Iowa Block, VI, 39
Iowa, Statute, II, 32

French Masters, VI, 15
French Prairie, I, 6, 7, 11; II, 20, 25, 28, 32, 33, 36; III, 8, 9, 47; IV, 13, 35; V, 52; VI, 27, 30
French Prairie Baptist Church, IV, 19
French Prairie Church, I, 9
French Prairie Farm, 1839-1850, V, 42-47
French Prairie, The Transition Decades, 1830-1850, IV, 35-42
Freres Building Supply, I, 29
Frerichs, W. C. A., V, 7
Friede, Lee, II, 35
Friede, Leo, II, 35
Friend Church, VI, 36, 37, 39
Friends Oregon Colony, VI, 36
Frost, J. H., III, 59, 61
Frost, O. W., V, 71, article V, 64-70
Fruer, John, III, 71
Fruit, Enoch, III, 32
Fruit Growers Association, VI, 9
Fruitland P.O., I, 16
Fry, George, II, 36
Fry, Henry, I, 13
Fry, Nathan B., III, 54
Fry, Warehouse, II, 38
Fudge, J. M., III, 20
Fuller, David, III, 20
Fulton College, VI, 10
Fur Posts Unmarked, II, 24-27

G

Gagnion, VI, 30
Gaibler, Henry, IV, 54
Gaiety Hill, V, 20; VI, 23
Gaines, John Pollard, V, 13, 19, 63
Gallow House bridge, II, 4
Gardipie, VI, 27
Gardipie, Casimere, II, 25
Gardipie, Genevieve, II, 26
Gardner, A. D., I, 27, 28
Gardner, Abner, III, 51
Gardner, C. K., III, 21
Gardner, Charles T., III, 20
Gardner, J. C., II, 9, 11
Gardner, Maggie, III, 28
Gardner, Minnie Schneider, III, 53
Garnier, Charles, VI, 15
Garren, the John G.-home, II, 35
Garrison, Joseph M., II, 47
Gary, George, I, 4
Gary, Rev. George, II, 47
Gates, I, 16-17, 28; II, 4
Gates, John, V, 28
Gates, Mary, I, 16, 17
Gatesville, I, 17
Gatke, Robert M., II, 15, 16; V, 54; VI, 3-20, 47
Gay house, IV, 37
Gay, John, V, 65
Gazelle, III, 20
Gearin, Walter J., II, 26
Geer, Grace, IV, 27
Geer, Ralph, III, 33
Geibel, Fred, IV, 27
Geiss, Henry, III, 54
Gem Theater, IV, 28
General Foods Corporation, V, 32
General Marion, Hero of the Pioneers, III, 61-64
Geoffrey, George S., I, 27
George Bebratte, IV, 3
George E. Dow Pump Works, IV, 35
George Fox College, II, 14; VI, 36
Geren, John, IV, 30
Gervais, I, 16, 17, 21; II, 25, 35; III, 9, 10, 45; IV, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16, 42, 47; V, 26; VI, 32, 42, 44
Gervais, Francois, V, 56
Gervais, Isaac, V, 56
Gervais, Joseph, I, 11; II, 28; III, 8-11; IV, 35, 38; V, 52, 53, 56
Gervais, La Bonte McKay, II, 24
Gervais Star, I, 10
Gesner, Rebecca, III, 54
Gibbs, Gov., II, 9; III, 24; VI, 9
Gibson, W., I, 27
Giesy, John, IV; 27; VI, 8, 9
Giesy land claim, I, 12
Gilbert, I. N., V, 8
Gill, Herbert L., V, 29
Gilliam, Col. Cornelius, II, 52
Gilmore, Lucinda, IV, 18
Gilson's Block, VI, 11
Gist, James R., III, 54
Gladden, Clarence, II, 13
Gleason, A. B., I, 17; II, 36
Gleason, A. G., II, 34, 35
Gleason Store, II, 37
Glenn, George, III, 36, 39
Globe Theater, IV, 28
Goens, Rev. Sebastian, IV, 10
Goff, David, V, 61, 62
Glover, James, III, 26, 36
Glover, Ralph, III, 36
Glover, Susan T. Crump, III, 36
Gold Penny Lumber Co., I, 29
Goldsmith and Lowenberg, II, 13
Gordon, Lizzie, IV, 25
Goss and Dor, IV, 34
Goudy school house, II, 36
Gough, Clement, III, 53
Goulet place, VI, 44
Graber, Emile, III, 65
Grafe, Gladys, I, 20
Graham, William W., IV, 46
Grains, or Passages in the Life of Ruth Rover, II, 25; V, 42
Grand Army, Woodburn, V, 27
Grand opera house, IV, 28
Grande Ronde Government School, IV, 14, 47
Grande Ronde Indian Reservation, I, 24
Grand Ronde Valleys, II, 50
Grange, VI, 41
Grant, Laura, IV, 44
Grau Opera Company, IV, 28
Graves Canning Co., V, 32
Graves, C. S., V, 32
Graves, Roy, V, 32
Graves, William, III, 27
Gray, Al., II, 35
Gray, G. W., III, 23
Gray, W. H., II, 45
Gray's Store, II, 35
Gray, W. T., VI, 23
Great Barlow Minstrels, IV, 28
Great Reinforcement, V, 65
Great Reinforcement that Came on the Lausanne Voyage, III, 58-61
Green, Basin, I, 17; IV, 50
Green, John, I, 16, 20
Green River, II, 45
Grier, I, 27
Grier, David, I, 27
Grier, John, I, 27
Grim, John Walker, I, 12
Grim, William, II, 34
Grist mill, VI, 33
Griswold, Bill, V, 9
Griswold's block, III, 24
Griswold Theater, IV, 26
Griswold, William, IV, 25, 31, 34
Griswold's General Store, V, 9
Grover, L. F., II, 11; III, 18, 20, 28; IV, 27
Grubbs, Lucy A. M. Lee, III, 24
Grubbs, Prof., F. H., II, 45
Guerin Bldg., III, 48
Guiss, L. W., V, 27, 29
Guthrie, Geo. B., IV, 28

H

Haas Jewelry Store, VI, 18
Hager, Cordelia Byrd, I, 10
Hager, William, I, 9, 10, 16
Halbert House, IV, 18
Halbert, Lucinda Berrilla, IV, 17, 20
Halbert Memorial Baptist Church, IV, 18, 20
Hale ferry, IV, 3
Hale, Milton, IV, 3
Hales' Ferry at Syracuse, IV, 10
Hall, Benjamin, I, 16
Hall, Bill, III, 45
Hall, C. H., III, 24
Hall, Harwood, V, 42
Halls' Ferry, I, 16
Halsey, J. C., II, 24, 27
Hamilton, IV, 4
Hamilton, Preston, II, 23
Hammer, VI, 37, 39
Hammer, Phoebe, VI, 37
Hammer, Samuel, VI, 37
Hammer, Sarah, VI, 39
Hammond, A. B., I, 28
Hanna, D. B., III, 19
Hanna, Robert, I, 17
Hansen, Nels, V, 19
Hanson Creek, IV, 54
Harbord, Kittie, IV, 27
Hardcastle, Sam E., V, 29
Hardin, John R., III, 20
Harding, Benjamin F.,

filth from thousands of pieces of dirty underclothes, that gave forth a powerful kind of chemical stench. When stirred it sent up millions of little bubbles of mephitic gases, near which no animal life was possible.

A constant stream of grayish-blue water ran out of the rear of the building and leaped into a large cesspool covered with rotted plank and full to the brim with the nauseous mass. There were enough disease germs concealed about the place, the reporters concluded, to spread disease among the whole army under favorable conditions. Wash houses off the alley, on State Street between Liberty and High, were found to be unspeakably foul. The ground on which these structures stood was positively reeking with filth. The trickling streams of wash house slime, the decomposing refuse from Chinese kitchens and the stinking remains of fish and poultry combined to render these places nuisances of a deadly character.

On Ferry Street the investigator found a lake of Chinese soap suds and a lethal accumulation of disease breeding filth over 100 feet in diameter. A mass of grey slime had piled up and contained enough poison, the reporter believed, to spread diseases to 1000 people. A sewer drain emptied into this cesspool of filth. Most noxious odors saluted the nostrils from afar and all over this area.

Elsewhere in the city, with a white population, this newspaper investigator saw backyards of butcher shops with trickling streams of water carrying blood and poultry offal. This organic matter was deposited in the soil where it slowly decayed to generate miasmatic earth gases. But the Chinese filth he found by all odds to be the most offensive and dangerous because it was deposited beneath the houses where it could not be readily seen and would not dry up. Nor could it be got at without tearing down the buildings, even though it necessitated removal of every Chinaman to accomplish the purpose.

The *Capital Journal* followed its investigation by an interview with a number of Salem physicians. Generally they favored a clean-up and sanitation for the city. Some agreed that a local board of health and a health officer should be appointed. A few doctors expressed no interest at all and some were entirely indifferent since they were reported as booking from $500 to $1000 a month off the existing conditions of disease spreading filth.

The *Capital Journal's* expose in 1890 appears to have been futile. On September 2, 1893, the newspaper's reporter ventured forth again to report conditions in Salem's Chinatown. His story was headed "Chinese Fragrance" and said that a sure way to spoil an appetite for several meals ahead was to venture through the alley at the rear of the Chinese dens on the east side of Liberty Street, between State and Court.

In this alley, near the tower of the fire bell, a number of putrid carcasses were seen. Here the reporter viewed two dead cats, one swollen to immense proportions, a decomposing rat, dead and reeking chickens and the stench of discarded bones with more or less flesh still upon them. At one of the dens on Liberty Street no trouble was ever taken to carry slop pails to the back door. Instead, they were emptied out of a side window where stood a pool of filth that was very unsightly as well as deleterious to the surroundings.

White residents in the neighborhood of this Chinatown were complaining. Within an easy stone throw of the rookeries were three Oriental houses of prostitution and one conducted by an American demi-monde (The Bell Tower). Chinatown, the reporter declared, should be renovated, forcing the denizens to conform to sanitary laws as well as moral laws. And if this could not be accomplished, then this area of iniquity should be depopulated.

So it appeared, as Governor Pennoyer had remarked in his inaugural address: "Their presence among us is only corrupting our society and debasing our morals."

Toy Sam, 57, a Chinese resident of Salem for 17 years, died November 22, 1898. He had been a cook in Strong's

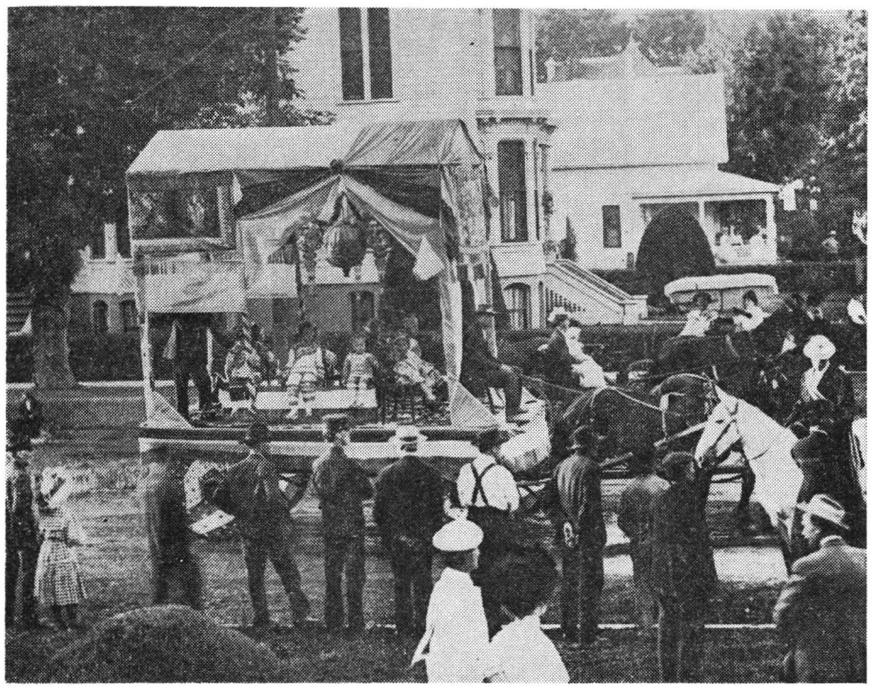
4/0

restaurant. His bank account amounted to $1700. Chinese Free Masons would have charge of the funeral with interment in the local I.O.O.F. cemetery. (About this time, or a little before, some Salem restaurants, cafes and lunch counters, in recognition of the rising tide of animosity against the Chinese, advertised all-white help.)

The *Capital Journal* covered Toy Sam's funeral and published the story on November 25, 1898. All Chinatown had turned out in holiday regalia to celebrate the funeral of this dead Chinese Free Mason and Celestial of high distinction. Chinese gathered in curious silence at the casket and peered at the glowing incense and heaped up piles of provisions. A canopy had been erected in front of Toy Sam's residence on State Street and beneath this the mystic rites of Free Masons were held.

There was an altar filled with provisions and sweetmeats and decorated with flowers. Bundles of punk sent up clouds of smoke and colored candles burned and sputtered in the wind to drive away demon spirits. A long line of carriages, decorated with the red and white colors of the Six Companies and insignia of the Chinese Free Masons, were drawn to the curb awaiting mourners. A high priest of the Masons dispensed small portions of gin to the dead man's friends after genuflexions repeated three times before the altar.

Toy Sam's remains were placed in the hearse and the procession started for the cemetery headed by the Salem Military Band playing dirges. At the cemetery eatables were again spread before the casket. Punk and candles were again lighted and numerous printed prayers were burned along with household effects of the deceased. Chinese mourners journeyed back to the city, each made happy by gift of a good cigar, a dime and a cooky; a dispensation of hospitality by the deceased to assure that his soul might be graciously remembered by his sur-



Chinese float in the Salem Cherry Fair of 1908

Doud, J. F., V, 28
Douglas, David, II, 28; III,8; VI, 28, 29
Douglas, Jessie Steiwer, IV, 8, 10
Douglas, John Henry, VI, 37
Douglas, Stephen A., V, 62
Down, James, VI, 33
Down Station, VI, 33
Downing, IV, 5
Downing, George, I, 27
Downing, Superintendent, II, 13
Downs, Robert, II, 22
Drake, B. F., III, 26, 29
Dreamland Theater, Salem, IV, 28
Drunkard, IV, 26
Dryer, T. J., III, 38
Duncan, Andrew, IV, 46
Duncan, Mary Schultz, IV, 46
Duniway, David, IV, 57; V, 16
Duparty, VI, 27
Dupatti, VI, 27-32
Dupaty, VI, 27
Duportes, VI, 30
Dupuis & Mall stage line, III, 19
Durbin, John, V, 70
DuRelle, B. M., III, 23; V, 10
Du Rette, D. B., I, 9, 10, 11
Du Rette, F. R., I, 9, 10
Dutton, Mrs. Barbara, II, 23

E

Eads, Granville, IV, 5
Eagan, John, III, 45
Eagon, John, I, 17
Earliest Three R's in Oregon, 1830-1840, V, 52-56
Early History of Jefferson, IV, 3-10
Early, J. B., III, 66
East, Bernice Clark, IV, 43
East Lynne, IV, 27
Eastin, Lucian, V, 61
Eaton, Mrs., VI, 39
Eberhard, Barnard, II, 26
Eberhard, George W., II, 26
Ebert, Squire, II, 28
Ebner, Mrs. John, IV, 47
Edisonscope, IV, 28
Edland, VI, 33
Edwards, Arthur, IV, 57
Edwards, Lawrence, IV, 55
Edwards, Phillip, V, 52, 55, 65
El Capitan, IV, 28
Eldridge, Freeman E., II, 22
Eldridge, F. E., I, 20
Elementary Spelling Book, VI, 45
Elgin, Charley, III, 37
Elgin, Sallie, I, 16
Elkhorn, I, 16, 17; III, 53
Elledge, D. W., I, 17
Ells, I, 7
Ellsworth, S., III, 24
Elsinore Theater, Salem, IV, 28
Emerick, Charlie, III, 47
Engelberg, Abbey, IV, 47
Engelberg, Switzerland, IV, 14
Enger P. O., I, 16, 20
England, II, 27, 33, 39
Engle, Joseph, I, 16
Engle, Joe, II, 34
English, Hiram, II, 50
English, Levi, II, 9
Enterprise, III, 23
Eola Hills, V, 70
Episcopal Church, II, 18; III, 30
Erie Canal Co., VI, 25
Eskew, Marshall, III, 54
Essen, home, VI, 45
Essen, Ida, VI, 45
Esson, Mr., II, 23
Ettlin, Anton, VI, 39
Ettlin, Norman, VI, 39
Eugene, II, 14, 40; III, 24, 29
European flax, II, 41
Evangelical Assn., III, 30
Evangelical Church, Jefferson, IV, 6
Evans, Myrthus, V, 42
Ex-Keilites, I, 11-15

F

Fairfield, I, 9-11; II, 22; III, 9, 10; VI, 31
Fairfield blacksmiths, I, 10
Fairfield Cemetery, IV, 41
Fairfield, Church, I, 9, 10
Fairfield Grange Hall, I, 10
Fairfield hotel, I, 10
Fairfield Interesting Spot, I, 9-11
Fairfield P.O., I, 9, 10, 15, 16
Fairfield school, I, 10; V, 53
Fairground P.O., I, 16
Falatin Plains, II, 7
Falk Conrad, V, 19
Falls, the (Willamette), II, 27
Farmers and Mechanics Bank, Woodburn, V, 31
Farmers Cooperative, I, 29
Farrar, Squire, VI, 20
Farrel, VI, 33
Farrier, Frank N., III, 54
Farrow, George, VI, 37
Fash Furniture Store, V, 29
Fawk, Henry, V, 18
Feaster, J. H., VI, 43
Ferguson, Albert W., VI, 3, 4
Fern Ridge, I, 27; III, 51, 53
Fernande, IV, 26
Ferrier Creek, II, 34
Fery, J. F., I, 29
Fillmore Village, IV, 11, 13, 14, 15, 16
Finck, Henry T., IV, 46
Finlandia, IV, 28
Finzer, Ed, III, 49
Finzer, Lulu, III, 49
Finzer, W. E., III, 45; V, 28, 29
First Baptist Church, III, 30; IV, 19
First Baptist Church, Hayesville, IV, 20
First Christian Church, III, 30; IV, 43, 44
First Congregational Church, III, 30
First Methodist Church, III, 24, 30, 32; V, 18
First Methodist Church, Portland, V, 18
First National Bank, I, 28; V, 31, 32, 36
First Presbyterian Church, III, 30; IV, 44
Fish, N., III, 23
Fisher, Rev. I. B., IV, 6
Fisher, Margaret, IV, 44
Fitzgerald, Alfred, III, 52
Fletcher, E. B., I, 17
Fletcher, Francis, II, 45; III, 18
Flett, Eliza, V, 70
Flett, Sarah, V, 70
Flinn, John, III, 18
Flood of 1861, I, 16, 20; II, 4, 25
Flood of 1890, II, 4
Flour and Grist Mills, I, 25, 26, 27
Flyn, Rev. John F., IV, 6
Force, John, II, 47
Ford, D. A., II, 23
Fort, Nat., III, 19
Ford, Stepney, IV, 40
Forest, B., II, 50
Forest, Rev. James, II, 44
Forest Grove, II, 14, 19; IV, 24; V, 38
Forest Home, IV, 25
Forman, Albert, IV, 29
Fort Astoria, II, 24; III, 8
Fort Boise, III, 22
Fort George, II, 24, 27; III, 60; VI, 28
Fort Hall, I, 6; II, 19, 32, 51, 52; III, 32, 36
Fort Nisqually, I, 5; V, 63
Fort Sutter Restored, I, 4-5
Fort Umpqua, VI, 30
Fort Vancouver, I, 5; II, 24, 25, 33, 44; III, 8, 9, 10, 11, 60; IV, 22, 36, 38, 39, 40; VI, 28, 30
Fort Walla Walla, IV, 4
Fort Williams, V, 52
Fort Yamhill, I, 10; V, 10
Foster, John A., I, 21
Foster, Miss, V, 21
Founding of Mt. Angel Abbey, A Letter of 1883, IV, 11-17
Four Square Church, Woodburn, V, 32
Fowler, John, II, 36
Fox Creek, IV, 54
Fox Valley, III, 51-55
Franklin Butte, V, 10
Frazier, Oscar, VI, 37
Frazier, Swain, VI, 37
Freemason's Hall, V, 20
Frei, Father Nicolaus, IV, 12, 14, 47
French Canadian *engages*, IV, 35
French Canadians, I, 11; V, 25; VI, 27, 31

Cook, Mr., claim partner of Francis Fletcher, II, 45; VI, 39, 41
Cook, Alfred, VI, 37
Cook, B. S., VI, 36
Cook, J. W., V, 29
Cooke, E. N., III, 30; VI, 10
Cooke's Book Store, V, 9
Cooley, Chris C., I, 20
Cooley, Dave, IV, 30, 31
Cooley, Davis, VI, 24
Coolidge, Ai, VI, 8, 9
Coolidge and McClaine Bank, V, 36
Coon, Thomas L., V, 34
Cooper, William C., I, 3
Cooperative Switchboard Assn., I, 29
Coos, II, 38
Coover, Santford, VI, 39
Corbett, H. W., VI, 9
Corday, John F., IV, 28
Corduroy Hill, VI, 40
Cornwall, A. L., III, 48
Corvallis, Ore., I, 26; II, 14; III, 19, 22, 41; V, 14
Corvallis and Eastern Railway, I, 28
Cosgrove, Hugh, V, 70
Cottage Farm, II, 60
Cottle, H. W., VI, 20, 21, 39, 41
Coulson, David, VI, 37
Coulson, E. W., VI, 37, 41
Coulson, Jesse, VI, 37, 38
The Country Boy, V, 35
County Clerk Office, VI, 14
County Commissioners, VI, 8, 9
Courthouse and Jail, VI, 5, 6, 13
Courthouse block, VI, 4, 5, 7
Covered Bridges in Marion County, II, 3-5
Cowlitz River, III, 10
Cox, Addie, III, 41
Cox, Anson, VI, 37
Cox, Arthur, III, 39, 40, 41
Cox, Charley, III, 39, 41
Cox, (Mrs.) Chester, III, 31
Cox, Elias, III, 35
Cox, Eliza, III, 35
Cox, Emily, III, 41
Cox, Epsie, III, 41
Cox, Ethel, VI, 36
Cox, George, III, 53
Cox, Gideon, III, 35
Cox, Golden Cling, III, 38
Cox, Horace W., III, 35
Cox, James W., III, 31-41
Cox, Joseph, III, 34, 35, 37, 54
Cox, Martha, III, 34
Cox, Peter, III, 35
Cox, Thomas, I, 3; II, 52; III, 34, 35, 36, 37
Cox, William, V, 12
Cozy Theater, V, 30
Crabtree and Bonham, I, 25
Crabtree, Mrs. Isaiah, I, 27
Craft, Charles, VI, 26, 27
Craft's Sawmill, VI, 26
Craig, David, III, 5
Craul, John, III, 21
Crawford, J. C., II, 35
Crawford, J. G., III, 29
Crooked Finger, VI, 33, 36, 41
Cross, Thomas, V, 18
Croston P.O., I, 16
Crouch, J. A., IV, 8
Crump, Ada, III, 36
Crump, James T., III, 36
Crump, Julia G. Wilson, III, 36
Crump, Lena, III, 36
Crump, Lilburn W., III, 36, 39
Crump, Maria M. Miller, III, 36
Crump, Turner, III, 36, 37
Crump, William R., III, 24, 36
Crystal Saloon, V, 12
Cullman, Matt, IV, 51, 52
Culner, Mr., IV, 5
Cumberland Presbyterian Church, III, 45, 48; V, 27
Cummings, Lucile, IV, 45
Cupola, VI, 13, 14, 17
Curry, George L., III, 20, 22
Curry, Norwood L., III, 53
Curtis, Ida, VI, 37
Cushman, D. C., III, 54
Cushman, John, III, 54
Cusich, Ida, I, 26
Cusick, John, I, 16
Cusie Drug Store, Jefferson, IV, 5

D

Daignault, Simon, V, 21
Daily, John, IV, 51
Daily Journal, V. 23
Dalgleish, Kate, IV, 27
Daly, John, III, 20
Damewood, Mrs. Erna, VI, 46
Danbury, Connecticut, IV, 21
Danforth, V, 1, 16
Danforth, V. G., IV, 52, 53
Darby, Bertha Junk, IV, 43, 44
Darby, Herbert, IV, 44
Darling, Bob, IV, 50
Dartmouth (University), II, 17
Davenport, Florinda Geer, V, 35
Davenport, Homer, V, 35, 36
Davenport, Timothy, V. 35
Davenport ware, IV, 39
David Leslie, III, 13-15
David Leslie's Report on the Oregon Mission, 1843, III, 15-18
Davidson, Green C., I, 10, 20
Davidson, James, IV, 19
Davidson, Thomas L., V, 19
Davidson's Landing, I, 20
Davie Allen, I, 25
Davies Algebra, VI, 45
Davis, Alec, IV, 27
Davis, Cynthia Ann, II, 21
Davis, D. J., III, 21
Davis, Jefferson, V, 62
Davis, John W., III, 20, 21
Dayton, III, 9
Dayton, Mrs. Lewis, II, 37
Dayton, Lou, II, 34
Dead Horse Creek, IV, 54
Deardorff, A. G., IV, 9
Deer Creek, I, 12, 14
Defense Plant Corporation, II, 40
Delaney, Daniel, III, 25; IV, 23, 55, 56, 57
Delaney, Daniel Jr., IV, 55
Delaney, David, IV, 55
Delaney, George, IV, 55
Delaney, James, IV, 55
Delaney, William, IV, 55
Delano, Alice, III, 45
DeLard, Joseph, VI, 32
deLespinasse, Dr. A. F., II, 37
Dellart, Augustine, V, 55
Dellart, Catherine, V, 55, 56
Dellart, Pierre, V, 55
Delorme, Father, II, 25
Demers, Father, III, 10; IV, 41; VI, 31
Democratic Convention at Sublimity, 1855, I, 26
Democratic, Marion County nominations, II, 22
De Mofras, III, 9 ;VI, 31
Dencer, Jacob, I, 16
Dencer P.O., I, 16, 20
Denny, James, I, 20
Denny, James M., III, 53
Denton, Mrs. Walter A., IV, 44
Depati, Jean Baptiste VI, 27
Depaty, Jean Bte., VI, 32
Depatty, VI, 30
De Portes, Liset, VI, 31
De Portes, Mr., VI, 31
Deschutes River, I, 12
Deshortz, VI, 27
Despard, Joseph, VI, 32
Desportes, J B., VI, 30
Desportes, VI, 27
Detroit Dam, I, 24
Detroit, I, 16; VI, 50-55
d'Oreille, Emele Pend, VI, 32
DeVaney, W. D., IV, 9
Diana, VI, 30
Dickey, I. C., IV, 3
Dickson, James, V, 42
Dielman, Rev. Leopold, V, 20 21
Dimick, A. R., II, 36
"Dimick potatoes," II, 36
Dimick, G. W., II, 37
Dimon, C., V, 4
Dinosaur, I, 26
Districts Twality, Yamhill, Clackamas, and Champoeg, of the Oregon Territory, II, 29
Ditmar, Abram, I, 11
Doak, J. S., V, 9
Dobbins, Crawford, III, 21
Doke, J. M., III, 54
Doke, Oskar, III, 54
Donald P.O., I, 16
Donation Land Claims, I, 8, 9, 25, 26; VI, 26
Dorion, Madame, III, 8; V, 56
Doty, Jesse, VI, 37

viving fellow countrymen. As the reporter understood it, all agreed that Toy Sam was "velly much high Flee Mason."

Remains of Lee Seng were handled by Rigdon and Clough, Salem undertakers in 1901. When the body was prepared for burial a 10-cent piece was placed in the mouth and numerous slips of paper covered with Chinese inscriptions placed in the casket. A feast was spread before it. From the undertaking parlor to the cemetery the master of ceremonies, riding on the hearse, distributed thousands of pieces of perforated paper. It was reported that the Chinese believed that the devil would have to pass through every hole in every slip of paper before finding the spirit of the deceased. At the cemetery the feast was spread at the head of the grave and, while the casket was being lowered, personal effects of the deceased were burned.

Street Arabs, who had come to the cemetery to partake of provisions left at the grave, were denied this sacrilege by the sexton. But he did not stop several women, who could not resist adding to their curio collection by appropriating Chinaware containing food. After an interval essential to sanitation, bones of Toy Sam and Lee Seng were disinterred and shipped to China for their final rest.

Reputable statistics indicate that there were 367 Chinese in Marion County in 1890, 235 in 1900, and 288 in 1910. Bureau of Labor statistics show that there were 72 Chinese in Marion County in 1920 and that their average individual yearly income was $800. In 1911-12 the monthly living cost per capita for a Chinese laboring man in Oregon was $7.65. In 1905, when Marion County had a population of 235 Chinese, the Chinaman received from $26 to $35 a month for railroad work, $26 to $30 for farm labor, and $25 to $50 for laundry and restaurant work.

A *Statesman* story for January 21, 1903, bid farewell to old Chinatown. A half block of old, ramshackle buildings on the east side of Liberty Street, between Court and State and the alley through the block, had been condemned to destruction by council approval of a report by the committee on health and police. Also condemned were the old rookeries on Court Street and the old Hirsch building at Commercial and Ferry streets, across from the Willamette Hotel (now the Marion). This property as a whole, said the report, was simply filthy with space between walls filled with decomposed matter of all sorts. Water closets emptied into cesspools and water from sinks flowed into the cesspools or over the open ground.

For the next 20 years the remnants of Chinatown were to be found on High Street on the west side between State and Ferry and spilling over on to State Street. Again the Chinese occupied dilapidated properties rejected by white tenants. But laws and ordinances relating to health and sanitation were more rigidly enforced and complaints about filth were less frequently heard. By now most of the original immigrants were either dead or had departed for the homeland to spend their declining years. For the most part a second generation of Chinese, familiar with the English language and educated in public schools, populated Chinatown in declining numbers. After 1920 Salem's Chinatown was mostly just a memory about a bygone era.

411

Marion County Centennial Markers

Plaque on Salem City Hall

SALEM
FOUNDED IN 1840
BY METHODIST MISSIONARIES,
BECAME TERRITORIAL CAPITAL IN 1852,
AN INCORPORATED CITY IN 1857,
PERMANENT CAPITAL OF OREGON IN 1864,
W. D. PUGH DESIGNED THIS CITY HALL,
UNDER CONSTRUCTION IN 1893

Round bronze marker in sidewalk at 889 Liberty Street, N. E.

SITE OF
THE
JASON LEE MISSION
SAW MILL.
THE BEGINNING OF
SALEM
1840

Wording on large wooden marker on High Street Northeast at the Mill Creek crossing in Salem

OREGON HISTORY
SALEM BEGAN HERE

IN THE FALL OF 1840, THE OREGON METHODIST MISSION UNDER JASON LEE DAMMED MILL CREEK BELOW THIS BRIDGE. WEST OF WHAT IS NOW LIBERTY STREET THEY ERECTED A LUMBER MILL. TWO YEARS LATER A FLOUR MILL WAS ADDED. IN 1856, THE WILLAMETTE WOOLEN MANUFACTURING COMPANY CHANNELED MORE WATER FROM THE SANTIAM RIVER TO MILL CREEK FOR A NEW FACTORY, THE FIRST POWER OPERATED WOOLEN MILL ON THE PACIFIC COAST. THE MILLS BURNED IN 1876.

IN THE SPRING OF 1841, THE MISSIONARIES BUILT THE FIRST HOUSE IN SALEM, WHICH WITH ADDITIONS STANDS AT 960 N.E. BROADWAY. OCCUPIED BY FOUR FAMILIES INCLUDING THAT OF JASON LEE, IT LATER HOUSED SALEM'S SECOND STORE, FIRST POST OFFICE AND THE TREASURY OF THE TERRITORY OF OREGON, LATER MOVED TO THE BRICK BUILDING AT 888 N.E. LIBERTY.

TURNER
PLATTED MARCH 8, 1871 BY H. L. TURNER
WITH THE BUILDING OF THE RAILROAD
TO CALIFORNIA. SITE OF THE TURNER FLOUR-
ING MILLS. FIRST RURAL FREE DELIVERY
IN OREGON MADE FROM THE TURNER
POST OFFICE, OCTOBER 16, 1897, UNDER
GEORGE F. ROBERTSON, POSTMASTER.

Committee for Preservation of Historic Sites, Marion County Historical Society, Lewis Judson, Chairman

Capital Journal, I, 11; II, 5; VI, 23, 24
Capital Lumber Co., III, 29
Capital Saloon, III, 28
Capital Theatre, IV, 28
Capitol National Bank, VI, 20
Caples, Joseph, II, 50
Capps, William, I, 27
Card, Perry, IV, 27
Carfano, Eloa, IV, 27
Carlisle Barracks, V, 38
Carolina, I, 15
Carpenter, Horace, III, 27
Carr, O. J., III, 26
Carroll, Frances, IV, 27
Carroll, M. D., V, 23
Carson, Alex, III, 8
Carter, David, II, 52, 53; III, 59
Carter, H. C., III, 54
Carter, Jessie L., V. 29
Cartwright Sanitarium, III, 41
Cascade College, II, 14
Cascade Range, II, 49; III, 12, 32, 36, 51, 55-57; VI, 33
Case, Joseph P., III, 53
Casper, A. B., VI, 8
Cathey, Collie, III, 49
Cathey, George, III, 49
Catholic Sentinel, V, 23
Caton and Curl, lawyers, IV, 56
Cayuse Indians, VI, 33
Cayuse Indian War, II, 32; V, 56
Cayuse saddle bags, IV, 40
Cedar Camp P. O., I, 16
Cemetery of the Willamette, III, 12
Census, 1880, I, 27
Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia, II, 38, 39
Central Howell, I, 17
Chair Factory, I, 25
Chalcraft, Edwin, V, 42
Chamberlain, P. B., III, 40
Chamberlin, M. C., VI, 23
Champ, Riley H., III, 53
Champoeg, I, 15, 16, 20; II, 2, 7, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30-31, 32, 33, 46; III, 9, 10, 12, 19, 50, 57; IV, 8, 23, 38, 41; V, 10; VI, 29, 30, 31, 32
Champoeg Creek, IV, 36, 38; VI, 30
Champoeg meeting, July 5, 1843, II, 29; IV, 37
Champoeg State Park, VI, 30
Champoeg, The Birth Place of Oregon, II, 27-33
Champooick, III, 50, 51, 61
Chandler, Alvira, IV, 44
Chapman, Wiley, III, 26, 27; VI, 4
Charpentier, Angelica, V, 56
Checkerboard Tavern, VI, 42
Chehalem Creek, III, 11; IV, 37
Chehalem Hills, IV, 42
Chehalem Mountain Trail, VI, 30
Chehalem Valley, II, 44, 45
Chehulpum Grange, V, 51
Chemawa, I, 16; II, 46
Chemawa Indian School, I, 23; V, 37-42, 47
Chemeketa, II, 45, 46, 47, 49, 50; III, 20, 57; IV, 22; VI, 31
Chemeketa Hotel, IV, 34
Chemeketa House, III, 25; IV, 31; VI, 12
"Chemekete," I, 22
Chewawa, III, 9
Chinese, I, 27; IV, 5, 21, 39
Chinook Indians, III, 60
Chittenden, H. M., II, 27
Choquette, Felix, IV, 36
Christian Church, VI, 37
Christian Church, Jefferson, IV, 6
Christian Church, Woodburn, V, 31
Christian Endeavor, II, 37; VI, 38
Chronicles of Willamette, II, 15
Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, II, 16
Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, Woodburn, V, 33
Churchill, Clara, VI, 24
Churchill, Frank, IV, 44
Churchill, Laura Grant, IV, 43
Circuit Court, II, 48; VI, 14
Circuit riders, I, 7, 21
Citizen's Party, IV, 9
City Book Store, Salem, V, 9
City Ordinance No. 183, VI, 22
Civil War, II, 16, 29; VI, 9
Clackamas County, II, 29, 36, 40, 48
Clacks, I, 7
Clark, Bryon, I, 16
Clark, Chloe A., II, 44; III, 21, 59
Clark, Daniel, II, 3
Clark, Grammar, VI, 45
Clark, Robert Carlton, VI, 45
Clark, W. W. Herman, article, III, 55-57
Clark and Brothers, I, 25
Clarke, Harvey, II, 15, 16
Clarke, Sam, II, 4
Clarke, Samuel A., III, 27; V, 19; VI, 18
Clatawad, II, 7
Clatsop, II, 38; IV, 24
Clatsop Indians, I, 23
Clatsop Plains, IV, 24, 39
Clatsoppe, Catherine, VI, 32
Clatsoppe, Marguerite, VI, 32
Claxtar Station, IV, 18
Clear Creek, II, 34
Cleaver, Monroe, I, 17, 20
Clemens, John, III, 20
Clews, IV, 39
Clifford Brown Mohair Warehouse, IV, 29
Cline, Annie, III, 45, 49
Cline, George T., III, 45, 48, 49
Cline, W. M., V, 27
Clymar, I, 16
Clymer, Mary, I, 16
Coboway, Celiast, V, 53, 54, 55
Coboway, David, V, 52
Coboway, Francois Xavier, V, 52
Coboway, Isaac, V, 52
Coboway, Julie, V, 52
Coboway, subchief of Clatsop tribe, V, 52
Coburg, I, 28; II, 4
Cochran, Elizabeth, V, 25
Coe, P. O., IV, 50
Coe, William Robertson, V, 64
Coffin, N. L., II, 36
Coffin, Prof., V, 40
Coffin, Stephen, II, 9; III, 37
Coffin, W. V., V, 42
Cogswell, William, V, 7
Cohen, N., III, 23
Colbath, Sheriff, VI, 37
Colby, Elias, I, 17
Cole, Charles, IV, 21
Coleman bridge, II, 4, 61
Collard, Nancy, VI, 46
College of the Pacific, II, 16
Collins, Warden, II, 12
Columbia River, I, 12-13; II, 19, 27, 32, 45-47, 50, 53; III, 57, 60
Columbus, Christopher, II, 27
Colville, Marguerite, VI, 32
Coming of Angora Goats to Marion County, III, 64-66
Commercial Hotel Co., III, 25
Commercial Street car, VI, 22
Commissioners' Journal, VI, 4, 17, 19
Committee on Fire and Water, IV, 9
Commodity Credit Corporation, II, 40
Commons, Cassie, VI, 37
Commons, Clinton, VI, 37
Commons, I. N., VI, 37
Commons, Newt., VI, 40
Commons, W. H., VI, 37, 39
Compton, Warden L. H., II, 13
Conant, Isabelle Fiske, I, 9
Conception Abbey, IV, 11
Condit, Cy, I, 16
Condit P. O., I, 16
Cone, Gus, I, 16
Cone, Mrs. Charles, V, 19
Congregational Church, II, 18, 37
Congress, II, 28, 47, 51
Conover, Dan, V, 12
Conser Bldg., IV, 10
Conser ferry, IV, 6, 8, 10
Conser, Jacob, I, 17; III, 19; IV, 3, 4, 5, 6, 8, 10
Convent of Maria Rickenbach, IV, 47
Convent Queen of Angels, IV, 11
Convict Record, II, 8
Convoy, IV, 3
Conyne, C. V., V, 32

Bernardine, Mother M., IV, 17
Bernie, James, III, 60
Berry, I, 16
Berry, Emma, I, 16
Berry, M. P., II, 10, 11, 12
Berry, Ulrich, III, 71
Besser, Luzerne, II, 9
Bethlehem-Aurora colonies, I, 11
Bevens, E., II, 36
Bigger, Greed, III, 52
Billingsley, T. L., VI, 25
Binney, Dr., V, 42, 43, 45, 46
Bird, Bertha, IV, 27
Bird troupe, IV, 27
Birnie, Charlotte, IV, 38
Bitney, L. M., V, 31
"Bits for Breakfast," VI, 6, 17
Black, Preston, III, 21
Blackwell, Dr., VI, 40
Blair, John J., I, 17; III, 53, 54
Blake, Michael, II, 7
Blanchard, Bishop, V, 46
Blanchard, J. F., IV, 5
Blanchet, F. X., I, 9; III, 10, 12; IV, 13, 38, 39, 41; V, 52; VI, 31
Bligh, Frank D., IV, 28
Bligh, T. G., IV, 28
Bligh Theatre, IV, 28
Bloomer, John, III, 20
Blue Den, IV, 54
Blue Lake Trail, IV, 51
Blue Mts., I, 13; II, 46; III, 36, 40
Blue Ribbon Club, II, 36; III, 49
Board of Oregon State Agricultural Society, VI, 9
Bodeker Mountain, I, 25
Bodiker, H. F., III, 54
Boise, Reuben P., IV, 8; V, 22; VI, 37
Bonenfant, Antoine, V, 55, VI, 32
Bonham, C. R., III, 54
Bonney, Belle, III, 48
Bonney, W., II, 36
Boon, Henry, III, 28
Boon, J. D., II, 53, 54; III, 19, 32; V, 8
Boon's Island, III, 19
Boot Creek, III, 52
Booth, Jennie, IV, 27
Boothby Miller and Co., VI, 17
Boothby, Wilbur F., IV, 30, 31; VI, 10, 11, 15
Bourjeau, Jean Baptiste, II, 26
Bourjeau, Sylvian, II, 26
Bowman, Joshua, VI, 33
Boyd, John, III, 21
Boynton, Mr., V, 38
Bradley, A. G., V, 27
Bradley, Allie, III, 46
Bradley, Charles, III, 44
Bradley, Eva, III, 44
Bradley, Herb, III, 44
Brallier, Henry, V, 54
Brallier, John, V, 54
Bramlet, Paul, V, 42
Brandrup, Lucile Ross, IV, 44
Breitenbush, I, 16
Brentane, John, I, 20
Brewer, David, V, 38
Brewer, Henry Bridgeman, II, 44, 50; III, 59, 60
Brewery Hill, VI, 42
Breyman Brothers, III, 28
Breyman, E. A., I, 10
Breyman, Jessie, IV, 27
Breyman, Lena, IV, 27
Brick Court House and Jail, VI, 6, 19
Bridge Creek, I, 16
Bridge House, VI, 35, 36, 38, 39
Bridges, covered, II, 3-5
Bridges, J. H., III, 26
Briggs, B. F., III, 54
Brixey, Sylva Jones, VI, 45
Bronkey, Ida, V, 29
Brooks, II, 20; VI, 44
Brooks, William, III, 59
Brougher, A. L., VI, 39, 41
Brougher, John C., VI, 32, 47; article, VI, 32-42
Brown Canning Co., V, 32
Brown House, I, 6-9
Brown, Clark, II, 17, 18
Brown, Elizabeth Allen, I, 6
Brown, Elizabeth Esson, I, 6-9
Brown, Herb, I, 16
Brown, J. Henry, I, 3; article, III, 18-25
Brown, Mrs. James, II, 22
Brown, Lee, I, 28
Brown, Lucinda, III, 35
Brown, Manthano, II, 19
Brown, O. A., VI, 18
Brown, Orus, II, 19
Brown, Pherne, II, 18, 19
Brown, Sam, I, 6; VI, 45
Brown, Tabitha, II, 17-20; V, 19; VI, 26
Brown, Vivian, IV, 43
Brown's Cow Path, II, 20; VI, 44
Brownell and Wight, VI, 21
Brownsville, I, 28; III, 29
Broyles, W. H., V, 28
Bruce Bros., V, 28
Bruckman, Merle, I, 16
Brudie, J., I, 27
Buckeye Bell Foundry, I, 14
Buckingham, A. L., III, 24
Buff, Jim, V, 36
Building the New Courthouse, 1872-1873, VI, 3-20
Bungalow Theatre, V, 30
Bunnell, Irma Keefer, IV, 43
Burch, Samuel F., III, 18, 20
Burch, Superintendent, II, 11
Bureau of Indian Affairs, V, 38
Burford, Kate, III, 45
Burger, W. H., VI, 22
Burghardt, Martha Draper, IV, 44, 45
Burghardt, W. H., IV, 44
Burn, Sandy, III, 27
Burnett, John, IV, 8
Burnett, Peter, II, 6, 7; V, 62
Burns, William, I, 20
Burson, E. S., I, 25
Burton, Elwood M., VI, 12
Bush, Asahel, I, 9; II, 10, 45; III, 19, 33, 34, 38, 41-42; IV, 25; V, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 13; VI, 17
Bush, Asahel N., III, 41, 42
Bush, Estelle, III, 41-44; V, 3, 7
Bush, Eugenia, III, 41; V, 3, 5, 7
Bush House, III, 32; V, 3-8
Bush, Sally, III, 41; V, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7
Bushey, Judge, III, 35
Butcher, Levi, III, 19
Butsch, Mathias, IV, 12, 13
Butter churning, I, 8
Butte Creek, VI, 33, 35, 38
Butte Creek Coal Co., VI, 41
Butte Creek Water Supply Co., VI, 40
Butteville, I, 15; II, 26, 27, 44; III, 51; V, 67
Byrd, Clarence, IV, 45
Byrd, L. A., I, 10, 11
Byrd, Lorenza, II, 21, 22
Byrd, Teresa Holderness, IV, 45
Byrd, W. H., IV, 45
Byrd, Winifred, IV, 27, 45, 46
Byrne, John, III, 23, 27; V, 12
Byrne, Louis, III, 23
Byron, J. Y., III, 54

C

Calapooia Indians, I, 22; VI, 29, 31, 33
Caldwell, C., II, 34
Caldwell, Margaret, IV, 4
Caldwell, O. B., III, 59
Calhoun, John C., V, 62
California, I, 5, 6; II, 14, 19, 21, 22, 25, 26, 29, 35, 39, 42, 45, 46, 52, 53, 54; VI, 10
California Railroad Co., II, 26
California Stage Co., III, 29; IV, 10
California Wesleyan College, II, 16
Calipose, II, 19
Calvert, J. L., II, 36
Cammack, F. M., V, 29
Campbell, D. F., I, 25
Campbell, H., I, 4; II, 44
Campbell, Hamilton, II, 51; III, 59; IV, 23, 24
Campbell, James, II, 51
Camp's Sporting Goods, I, 29
Canada, II, 25, 27, 28, 33, 39; VI, 27, 31
Canby, II, 4, 40
Canemah, II, 54; III, 19, 20
Cannon, William, III, 8
Canyonville, II, 50
Cape Horn, I, 4, 7; II, 14, 44, 45, 47
Capital City Lines, VI, 24, 25
Capital City Railway Co., VI, 22
Capital Engine Co., III, 27
Capital Hotel, III, 25, 27, 29, 31

The Emigration Of 1843

SUBMITTED BY LEWIS JUDSON

Grand Ronde Agency.
Dec. 15th, 1888*

P. B. Whitman
Lewiston I. T.

Dear Sir:

I owe you an apology in not answering your kind letter long before this. In answer to your request, I will state that I crossed the plains from Independence, Missouri in 1843. I was then 23 years old, being born in Philadelphia, on the last day of January 1820. I met Dr. Marcus Whitman between Fort Laramie and Fort Hall, soon after he overtook us. He formed a camp mess, consisting of a gentleman by the name of Record who was an attorney at law and Gen. Lovejoy, Nimrod Ford and P. B. Whitman, for the purpose of going on ahead of the wagons. We left the direct route which the wagons would have to take at Soda Springs and went a much shorter route across the mountains, horseback with pack animals, to Fort Hall. We arrived at Fort Hall several days ahead of the wagons, where we met considerable provisions, which had been sent to Dr. Whitman and brought there by Cayuse Indians from his mission in Wildpoo; where he was afterward massacreed, and we met there Gov. Grant of Fort Hall who was commander of the fort and the head trader for the Hudsons Bay Company at the fort.

And through his kindness and solicitation we sat at his table with him and had rooms appointed to us in the fort, which we occupied for ten days. In the meantime all the emigrants had arrived, or nearly so. Governor Grant said to us and the emigrants generally that it was useless to undertake to go any further with the wagons. we might go to California but not to Oregon." to Oregon we would have to go to work and rig up pack trains but it was impossible to go with wagons", or in other words throw away our wagons as there was no one there that wanted them. But Dr. Whitman interposed and stated to him that he could take their wagons through without any trouble, he (Grant) poopooed it and said "my friend you are certainly mistaken for you will never get through with the wagons to Oregon".

Then the Dr. went around among the emigrants and told them not to leave their wagons for he would insure them safe passage through with them. They appeared to become satisfied with his insurance and said they would take his word for it. He farther promised them, as he had received a dispatch from Walker and Eels that they expected their wives to be sick at a certain date, he would have to go on ahead of the wagons to be there in time. But him and his camp mess would rig up a couple of

*J. B. McClane, writer of the letter appearing here, was United States Indian Agent at Grand Ronde and later became the first Postmaster of Salem. He married Helen C. Judson, aunt of Mr. Lewis Judson, who came to Oregon in the *Lausanne* with her parents at the age of five. J. B. McClane got through to Oregon in the first wagon train of emigrants—that of 1843. The man addressed as P. B. Whitman is possibly a son of a man of the same name who was a member of the 1843 emigrant party. The letter has been left uncorrected in form.

4/v

horses to a light wagon, ...uch would leave a track for them to follow and besides leaving notes by putting up poles and leaving notes on the poles, where it was prairie directing them how to proceed. He then proceeded to divide up all of his provisions among the sick and poor, and then went around and picked up beef bones of beeves that had been killed that morning. In fact I believe that if he hadnt smuggled some of our provisions away we wouldnt have had anything but the bones left. As it was we had very little. I should have stated too that he put a calf (that had been dropped that morning) into the wagon and we started on our Journey leaving the wagons behind. He staying behind with the emigrants, encouraging them to come on. As I had the honor of being the driver and being alone crossing the Prairie, when I arrived at the place to camp, I found my Calf was gone. And just about the time we had our supper made of soup of beef bones thickened with flour, he, the Doctor rode up, "Well" says I "Doctor, get off, supper is ready. He says what you got for supper? "Well" says I "we got soupe thats all. He says "wheres that calf, why didn't you have some of that cooked? "Why, says I "Doctor, That calf must have come to life again, when I arrived at camp it wasnt in the wagon. and you may judge that from the foregoing that we had a very light diet from there on. I hadn't any trouble with my wagon until I got to the Burnt River "there when we struck Burnt River where the brush wasn't on the bank we traveled on the bank and where it was too thick we drove into the water.

There could have been a very good road made but we had neither an ax or men to do it. After leaving Burnt River we had a good way from there to the foot of the Blue Mountains in the east of Grand Round. There we found a number of Cayuses in camp waiting for the Doctor. There he received an invitation from one of the Chiefs for him and his mess to dine with him (the chief) on elk meat, which was the finest dinner I had eaten for many a day. From there the Doctor left us and went to Walkers and Eels across the country, but left instructions with us how to proceed to his mission and for all of us, his mess to stay there until his return, which we did. There I made the aquaintence of my old friend Dr. Gaiger, whom had control of that mission at that time in the Doctors absence; I discovered soon after I arrived there that the Doctor Gaiger was waisting a great many cold potatoes and cold salmon; I remonstrated with him and told him I would show him how to save that much, by mashing up the cold potatoes and boning the salmon, making fish balls of them and frying them at the next meal, that they was better than at the first meal, at all events there was no more cold potatoes and cold salmon thrown away.

I will now state something concerning Dr. Whitmans (deceased) object in going to the states in the winter of 1842 and returning in the spring of 1843, as I learned it from him. He said that he was satisfied the Hudsons Bay Co. was doing all they could to keep the Americans from settling in Oregon and was doing what they could to have it settled up by Canadian Frenchmen English and Scothmen, so as to hold Oregon for England. He was so strongly empressed with the idea and fearful that they might succeed, that he undertook the perilous journey of crossing the plains in the dead of winter, knowing at the same time that he was subjecting himself to the censure of the missions by leaving his post without permission, but believing that the country belonged to the United States and being as fine a country as it is and was in his estimation that he went prepaired even at the sacrifice of his life to save it to the United States; believing that if he did not do so, that Great Britain would succeed in holding it by filling it with emigrants that favored England.

Skipping over the hardships as he stated them to me, landing in the states his first object was to visit Washington D.C. There he had the honor of conversing with Senator Webster, and a number of other leading men; he found quite

INDEX -- Volumes I-VI

A

Abel, George, II, 23
Abele, Judith, V, 13
Abernethy, George, II, 44, 49, 53; III, 18; IV, 23; V, 62
Abiqua, IV, 48
Abiqua Battle, II, 21; VI, 33
Abiqua Creek, I, 6; II, 4, 21, 53, 61
Abiquas, VI, 33
Abiqua Trail, VI, 33
Abrams, Carle, V, 19
Academy of the Sacred Heart, IV, 49
Adams, Thomas, III, 59
Adelhelm, Father, IV, 13
Adkins, Sampson D., VI, 35, 39
Adolph, Mary, IV, 34
Adolph, Samuel, IV, 34
Aeolian Orchestrelle, V, 7
Ainsworth, Clark, II, 36
Albany, II, 33, 39, 51; III, 38; IV, 5
Alberson, Solomon, III, 51
Albert, J. H., VI, 21
Albert, Joseph H., IV, 46
Alder Creek School, III, 54
Alderson, Edith, III, 45
Ale, I, 16, 21
Alert Hook and Ladder Co., III, 27, 33
Allan, McKinley and Company, II, 26
Allen, David, IV, 29, 30, 34
Allen-Martin Co., IV, 34
Allen, Rhoda, II, 35
Allen, Samuel, I, 6
Allen, William, IV, 5
Alley, James, III, 59
Amendatory Act of 14 February 1853, II, 26
American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, II, 45
Anderson, Bill, III, 4, 5
Anderson, Frederick, V, 51
Anderson House, V, 49-51
Anderson, James, V, 49, 50, 51
Anderson, John A., III, 19
Anderson, Levi, V, 49
Anderson, Lucy, V, 49, 50, 51
Anderson, Mary, V, 49
Anderson, Ruth Kress, V, 71; article, 49-51
Anderson, Thomas, V, 49
Anderson, Mrs. William E., IV, 45
Anderson, William W., V, 51
Angora goats, III, 61-64
Ankeny, I, 16, 20
Annals of the S. W. R. Jones Family, VI, 45
Anson, F. R., VI, 24, 25
Aplet, Al, III, 71
Aplin, George, V, 70
Apollo Club, IV, 45
Applegate Cutoff, VI, 26
Applegate, Jesse, II, 51; V, 61
Applegates, IV, 55
Arabian horses, V, 35
Argenti, I, 16
Argus, V, 11
Armstrong, C. W., VI, 37, 39
Ash Island, III, 9
Ashure, Charles, V, 38
Ashure, Samuel, V, 38
Asiatic cholera, II, 25
Association Hall, V, 26, 30
Aster, IV, 39
Astleford, Abram, VI, 37
Astor, John Jacob, II, 27; III, 8, 9; VI, 27
Astoria, I, 15; II, 24, 27, 33, 35, 45, 53
Asylum, VI, 25
Atchison, Fuller, II, 15
Atkinsen, Matilda, VI, 37
Aubichon, Baptiste, VI, 32
Aumsville, I, 16, 21, 25; II, 62; III, 29
Aupperle pool hall, IV, 5
Aurora, I, 11-15, 16; II, 34, 35, 36, 37; IV, 46; VI, 8
Aurora Mills, I, 12, 15, 16
Aurora Park, I, 14, 15
Aurora Pioneer Hotel, I, 14
Aurora Story, I, 11-15
Austin, Grace Jones, VI, 45
Austin, H. M., V, 26
Austin, Helen E., II, 24-26; IV, 41
Austin, J. A., V, 26
Austin, J. K., II, 26
Auterson, A. S., V, 29
Avenue House, III, 18
Avery, J. C., V, 14

B

Babcock, Grace, IV, 27
Babcock, Ira L., II, 44, 46, 48; III, 59; IV, 23
Babcock, W., IV, 27
Bagley, Charles, III, 26
Bailey, Margaret, III, 9; IV, 38, 39, 41; V, 42, 64-70, 71; article, V, 42-47
Bailey, William J., V, 42, 64, 66, 70
Baker, E. D., III, 33, 34, 38
Baker, George, III, 25; IV, 55, 56, 57
Baker, Joseph, IV, 26
Ball, John, V, 53; VI, 30
Ball, Thomas, I, 17
Banffs' Mills, VI, 33
Banick, John, VI, 43
Bank in Silverton, VI, 9
Bank of Woodburn, V, 26
Bank for Cooperatives, II, 40
Baptiste, Jean, IV, 41; VI, 27, 32
Baptiste, Joseph, IV, 41
Baptiste, Louisons, IV, 41
Barger, John, V, 34
Barham, John M., III, 54
Barker, Burt Brown, article, I, 3-5
Barker, T. Orin, III, 31
Barker, William C., I, 3
Barker, W. S., III, 31
Barlow Gate, III, 36, 39
Barlow Trail, II, 48, 52; III, 36
Barlow, William, II, 23, 48
Barnabas, Father, IV, 15
Barnett, Alice Collord, VI, 45
Barnum, E. M., III, 18, 19, 22
Barr, VI, 21
Barron, L. G., V, 27
Barrows, William, IV, 23
Bartmess, Levi, III, 52
Basco, IV, 26
Bashaw, Joseph, III, 37
Bashaw, Mary Marlatt, III, 37
Bates, F. M., IV, 26
Bates, James, IV, 3, 6
Battle Creek, III, 52
Beach, Amos, V, 26, 27
Beach, Charles, III, 54
Beaches' Hall, III, 47
Beadle, William, V, 42
Beale, George, III, 25; IV, 55, 56, 57
Beale, William K., III, 20; V, 70
Beaty, Joan, V, 13
Beaver Hosiery Manufacturing Co., IV, 5
Beaver State News, II, 37
Beck, George N., II, 37
Beck, Homer, II, 37
Bedford, Ruth, IV, 44
Beers, Alanson, II, 45, 47, 54; III, 21; IV, 23
Bejes, Henry, II, 38
Bell, John C., V, 12
Belle Passi Cemetery, III, 48
Belleque, Pierre, III, 9, 10; VI, 29, 32, 36
Bellinger, Ivan, VI, 40
Bellique, Jany, IV, 39, 41
Belmour-Gray Co., IV, 27
Belpasse, I, 16, 17
Benedictines, IV, 11, 13, 47
Benkey-Walker Business College, IV, 53
Ben Lomond Hill, I, 23
Bennett, Bill, IV, 30
Bennett, Charles, II, 50; III, 22
Bennett House, III, 18, 21; V, 10
Benninghoff, Joe, article, IV, 3-10
Bentley, W. L., V, 32
Benton, Thomas Hart, V, 62
Berg, Iva Clare Love, IV, 46
Berkshire hogs, VI, 27

the Doctor was very kind to them in trading them fat cattle for poor ones and letting them have a yoke of oxen. On account of their kindness and gentelness they were great pets of the Doctors. After being killed and dressed they weighed over sixteen hundred pounds.

Yours with Respect.
J. B. McClane
U.S. Indian Agent

Washington Literary Society, Belpassi

(Pacific Christian Advocate, Vol. X, March 5, 1864)

The anniversary of Washington's birthday was celebrated at Belpassi. It was a memorable day, and worthily was it employed. From 10 o'clock A.M., until 12 o'clock at midnight, with an interval of only two hours, five hundred people remained patiently and delightedly, their patriotism finding new inspiration from the passing exercises. The oration of Judge Williams, on George Washington, was solid, instructive, eloquent. Literary exercises, such as essays, debates, declamations, tableux, recitations, etc., followed. It would appear invidious, where all was meritorious, to particularize. We cannot, however, forbear to notice a few things specially interesting. A debate on the question, "Ought slavery to be immediately abolished in the border States?" by Messrs. Samuel Brown and E. M. Engle, affirmative, and Messrs. Jackson and Joseph Engle, negative, had decided spice and interest. The past, present and future of Oregon, by Mr. Zahnhiser, was exceedingly good. Marks of a copperhead, by Mr. Joseph Engle, brought down the house. An essay on Education and Christianity, by Rev. Professor Henderson, was able and eloquent. The address to the ladies, by Mr. Goudy, was in his happiest vein. The Picket Guard, a tableau, by Columbus Brown, was effective. So were tableaux on the Genius of Liberty menaced by secession, and also the Genius of Liberty triumphant over rebellion. Instrumental music by the Aurora Brass Band, and vocal music by a Glee Club, under the lead of Mr. D. H. Smith, chorister, and Mr. Rutjes, organist, enlivened the exercises. A speech on behalf of the Sanitary Commission was made by the writer, and the contributions amounted to nearly $200.

(Rev. T. H. Pearne, Ed.)

In Memoriam

Major contributor to the work of the
Marion County Historical Society

MURRAY WADE

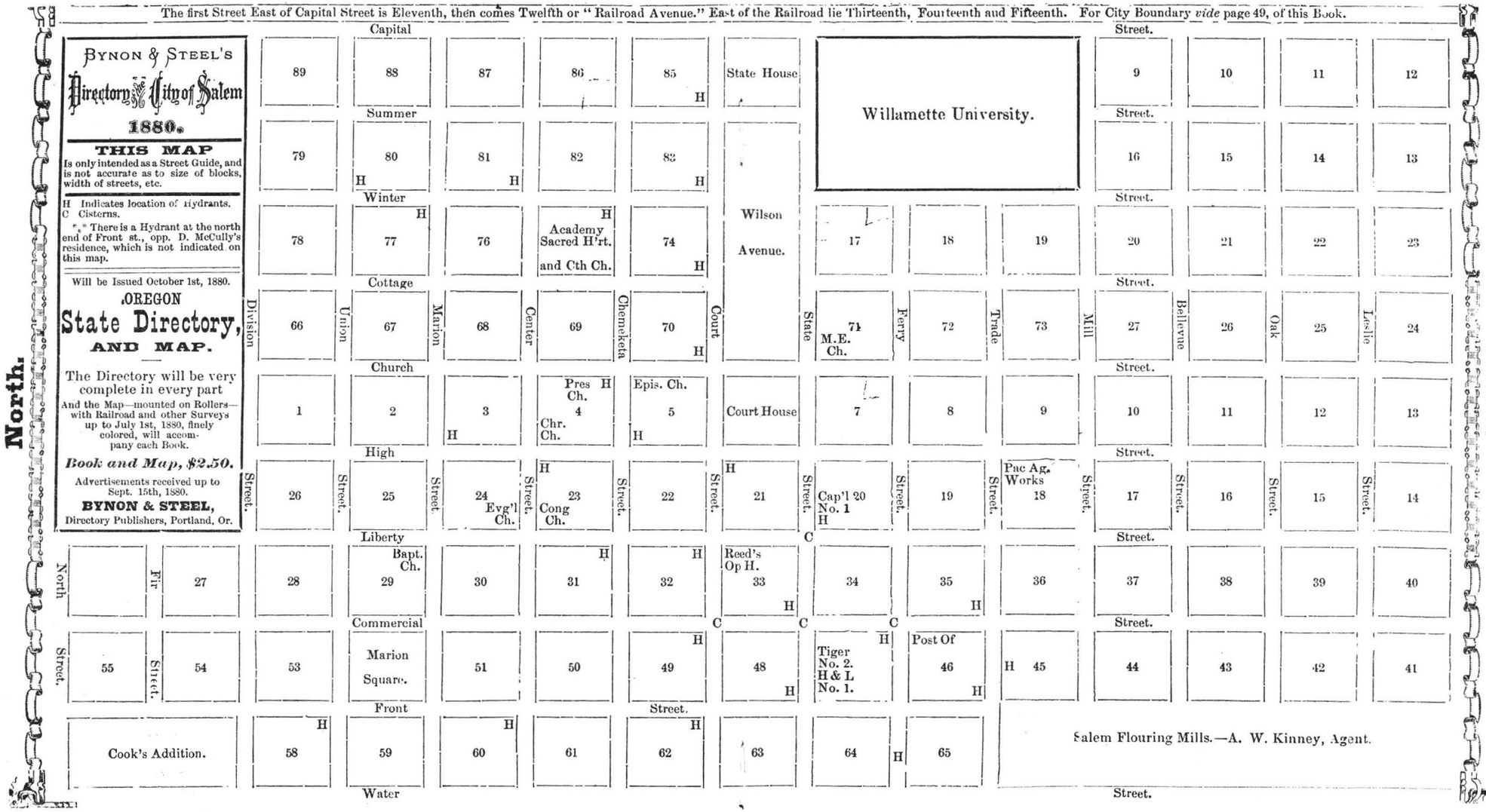
a number favorablely disposed to trade off Oregon for fishing privileges on the Atlantic. Their estomation of Oregon was very poor and it was so far off they thought the U.S. would never have any use for it.

But after visiting the members and talking with them and stating the facts of the case and visiting the then President Tyler, he succeeded as he thought in getting many interested in Oregon and that Linn of Misouri introduced a bill in Congress for the purpose of giving Emmigrants large quantities of land, to induce them to go to Oregon, so that it would be settled by Americans and if it was not already, it would become a part of the domain of the United States. And it was that bill that induced myself and many others to emigrate to Oregon in the spring of 1843, and when we started from Independence Missouri (which was the Rendevous of the emmigration that year) we went ahead without guide or road to guide us excepting we had what was called the Subletts trail, who had gone ahead to some station in the Rocky Mountains, but in going up the South Platt we lost the trail and was satisfied we must have passed it somewhere from the lay of the country, and there was a few of the young men and myself undertook to cross the South Platt and see if we could find the Subletts trail.

(No doubt you know by experience, as well as others, that but few can swim on a trip of that kind and it devolves upon a few to find the fords and lost trails). We went across by pretty hard work by wading and swimming and then we struck the sand hills, apparently nothing but sand piled up in sugar loaf shape. The majority of the party that went over wished to take a straight shoot across to the North Platt or find Subletts trail. One other, and if I am not mistaken his name was Sewal and myself concluded we would go down the river, we thought it would be the most likely place to find the Subletts trail. This brought on a rupture in the party; they thought as they was the majority in the party they had ought to rule and us all go together. We thought it would be folly to take a trip across those sand hills, whuch would take nearly a days travel and being without provisions or blankets only having our amunition and guns. The prospect loked very gloomy going through the desert where there wasnt any prospect of game of any kind to live upon. So we started down the river. They seeing us start they demanded us to halt and come back. We halted but didnt go back. We told them that they could shoot, that we was going on, and immediately torned on our heels and went on. They Immediately started for the North Platt. We didnt travel many miles before we found the Subletts trail. We immediately returned opposite our camp, and went across to camp and reported progress. After dark that evening we saw a little flickering light on the opposite side of the river and was satisfied it was our companions that had left us to go to North Platt that day. About that time there came us one of those rain storms that that country can produce and our comrads had a sorry time of it that night without food or shelter. In the morning after the river had swollen considerably, after the nights rain, they undertook to come across and succeeded in doing so, but do not think they would have done so if it hadnt been for assistence from our side. After waiting some time on the bank of the river, we succeeded in finding a ford by starting in near where we were camped and going quarteringly across stream down it. Some times crossing islands and sometimes channels, by going down the stream that way about three miles we came out all safely on the north shore. I have made this statement merely to show the inconvenience our emmigration encountered for want of a guide or a road. After Dr. Whitman overtook us, on the road we got along without any trouble. Gen. Lovejoy in talking to me about his trip in company with Dr. Whitman in the winter of 1842, stated to me in substance the same that the Doctor had and when the emmigrants had arrived at Dr. Whitmans station, I thought that

(Concluded on Page 22)

413

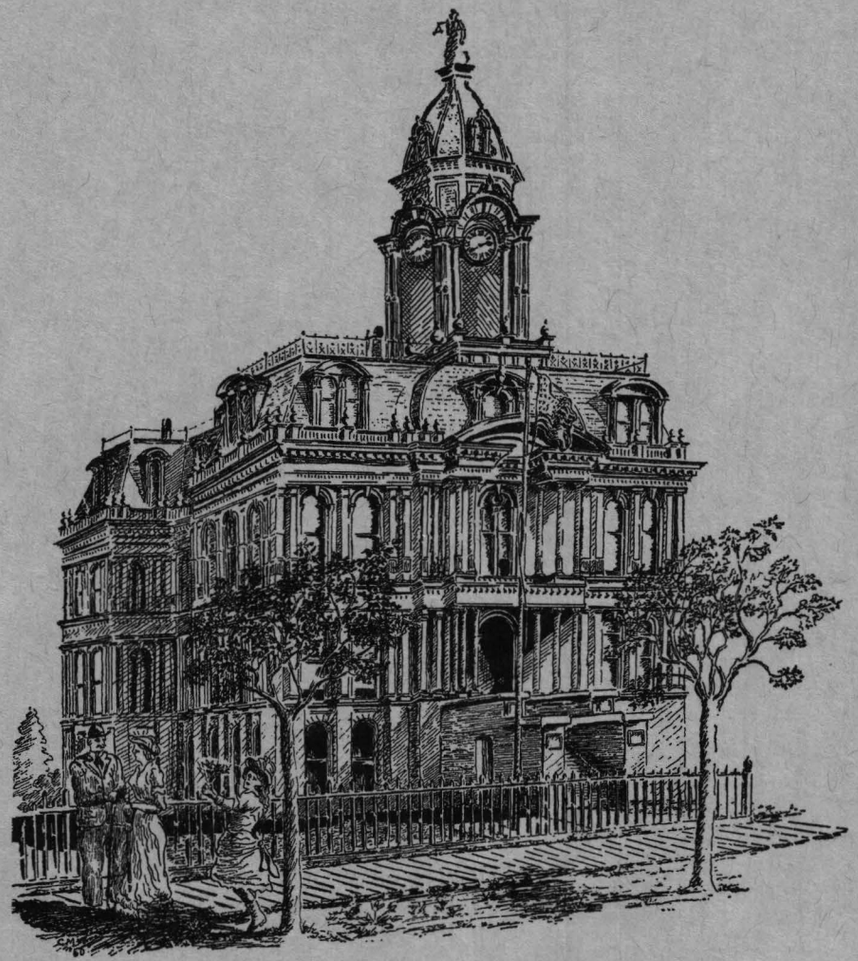


SALEM STREET GUIDE, 1880. FROM ADVERTISEMENT FOR BYNON AND STEEL'S DIRECTORY OF THE CITY OF SALEM.

(Source: Tax Records, Marion County Assessor, in Oregon State Archives)

a) Where is WYETH's map
b) An ancient map of Marion County -
Where is that map?

Marion County
HISTORY



MARION COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Vol. 6 Salem, Oregon 1960

390

29. Dupatti house.
location
Pierre Belleguis
residence

30 Wyeth on the
early French Canadians

30 Slaeuw's info. on
Dupatti's farm 1836

31-32 church register
on marriages - early
1839.

32. new Deporter McKay
property

Vol. 6
MCH

Members - 1959-60

Cecil Abbott
Mrs. Hilda Anderson
James W. Anderson
Ruth M. Anderson
Louise E. Austin
Ronald E. Barnick
J. Neilson Barry
Mrs. Hazel Bartlett
Lola Bellinger
J. C. Benninghoff
Mrs. Sam H. Brown
Mrs. Arthur Burt
Clarence Byrd
James W. Calloway
P. L. Calvert
Pauline R. Cohen
E. D. Culp
Merl E. Dimick
Walter F. Dodge
Richard Dowell
David C. Duniway
Clarence Ellis
Mary E. Eyre
Mrs. Helen S. Fowler
Jack A. Frisbie
C. A. Froen
Katherine Gemunder
Velna Gilliam
Areta V. Harper
Kenneth J. Hunt
Lewis Judson
Chester C. Kaiser
Sylvia E. Kraps
Ben T. Kumler
Fred S. Lamport
Mrs. Fred S. Lamport
Elizabeth Lord
R. C. McCormick
M. V. McKeon
M. F. MacFarland
Howard Mader
Thomas P. Marsh
Mrs. Edward J. Marshall
Mrs. Frank Noravee
Roy V. Ohmart
Adelaide Orange
Dorothy Pearce
Helen Pearce
Winnie Pettyjohn
Mrs. H. W. Platz
W. E. Richardson
Mrs. C. M. Sather
Thomas F. Selles
O. J. Shaw
Mrs. O. J. Shaw
Jessie C. Singleton
Carl F. Smith
Josephine Spaulding
Mr. G. W. Stanberg
Mrs. G. W. Stanberg
Margaret L. Steiner
George Strozut, Jr.
Mrs. George Strozut, Sr.
Hugh Stryker
Camille White
Mrs. David A. Williams
Robert W. Wilson, Jr.
O. P. Yoder
Henry Zorn
Mrs. Henry Zorn

Marion County History

VOL. VI 1960

EDITORS

CHESTER C. KAISER HELEN PEARCE ORCUTT W. FROST

1959-1960 OFFICERS

President, Merl E. Dimick
Vice President, Howard A. Mader
Secretary, Joseph C. Benninghoff
Treasurer, Clark M. Will

Board of Directors: George G. Strozut, Jr., David C. Duniway, William P. McKinney, Edwin R. Payne, Helen Pearce.

Committees: Membership Solicitation, Ed Culp, Chairman, Mrs. James W. Anderson, Clarence Byrd, M. V. McKeon, Edwin R. Payne, Dr. Gerald Smith; Library, Hugh Morrow, Chairman, Loretta Fisher, Roy Ohmart, Carl F. Smith; Museum, David C. Duniway, Chairman, Lewis Judson, Dale Mallicoat, Eugene Stoller; Educational Program, Mary Eyre, Chairman, Ben Maxwell, George G. Strozut, Jr., Mrs. Henry Zorn; Research, Ben Maxwell, Chairman, Helen Austin, Josephine Baumgartner, David C. Duniway; Publication, Chester C. Kaiser, Chairman, Orcutt W. Frost, Helen Pearce; Preservation of Historic Sites, William P. McKinney, Chairman, Ben Maxwell, Winton Hunt, Sylvia Kraps.

The Marion County Historical Society was incorporated July 11, 1950, and is affiliated with the Oregon Historical Society. The society furnishes *Marion County History* to all its members; annual dues are $2.00, payable in October. Application for membership should be sent to the Secretary of the Society at 790 State Street, Salem, Oregon.

The Marion County Historical Society disclaims responsibility for statements of fact or of opinion made by contributors.

COPYRIGHT BY MARION COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY 1960

VOLUME SIX, PRICE $.75

Printed by Statesman Publishing Company, Salem, Oregon

391

Table of Contents

BUILDING THE NEW COURTHOUSE, 1872-1873 3
Robert Moulton Gatke

SALEM'S FIRST STREETCAR LINE 20
Ben Maxwell

FABRITUS SMITH 25
Roy V. Ohmart

"DUPATTI" (JEAN BAPTISTE DESPORTES McKAY) 27
Harriet D. Munnick

SCOTTS MILLS, MARION COUNTY, OREGON 32
John C. Brougher

HISTORY OF PIONEER SCHOOL, DISTRICT 13 A CENTENNIAL SCHOOL, 1852-1959 42
Adelaide Orange and Areta Jones Harper

CONTRIBUTORS 47

MEMBERS 48

The Marion County Courthouse of Salem, Oregon, pictured on the front cover, is featured by the first article. The artist is Clark M. Will, retired from the Salem Water Department.

Contributors

JOHN C. BROUGHER, M.D., head of the Vancouver Clinic, is President of the Fort Vancouver Historical Society, Clark County, Washington.

ROBERT MOULTON GATKE is Professor of Political Science and History at Willamette University, author of the *Chronicles of Willamette* and articles in the *Oregon Historical Quarterly*. The history of the Courthouse and Marion County is a chapter written in 1948 at the request of the late Roy T. Bishop, who was greatly interested in the Courthouse and Salem history. At the time, Mr. Bishop expected to have the book published but his serious illness and death prevented this, and the work has had only restricted manuscript use.

ARETA JONES HARPER, granddaughter of S. W. R. Jones, has lived all her life on the Jones farm. She graduated from Willamette University in 1921, and married Ralph Harper in 1922.

BEN MAXWELL specializes in the writing of historical articles for Salem's *Capital Journal* and is a free lance writer for other newspapers.

HARRIET MUNNICK teaches high school mathematics at Oak Ridge, Oregon.

ROY V. OHMART is the grandson of Fabritus Smith and great-great-grandson of Tabitha Brown. He was bookkeeper and cashier at the Thomas Kay Woolen Mills in Salem.

ADELAIDE TOBIE ORANGE, graduated from Willamette University in 1917, taught six years in Washington state high schools, married in 1923, and returned to teaching in Oregon in 1942. She is now retired and lives near Brooks, Oregon.

of 17. She had had no special training for teaching, but got a one-year, third grade certificate to teach. Later she went to Monmouth. Mrs. Ramage had had four years of schooling at Mt. Angel beyond the grades, equivalent to a high school education. She taught for $45.00 a month. She had eleven pupils, among them Ward Manning and Areta Harper. At that time a teacher could get a third grade certificate to teach one year by taking an examination; a second grade certificate after teaching a year and taking an examination, and a first grade certificate after teaching three years. When twenty-one she could get a state certificate. She had three tries for a certificate—one in February, one in August, and one in November.

Areta Harper recalls that in 1909 when Blandhe Neff was teacher, the pupils were so tired of looking at the old rickety table on the platform where the teacher sat, that the school gave a program for money to buy a teacher's desk. They had a basket social and made enough money to buy the desk, which Mrs. Mayfield is using today, fifty years later, and books for the library and blinds for the school windows. In other words, there had been no blinds on the windows for thirty-seven years.

Three generations of Mannings have gone to school in the second school building. Eugene Manning attended the first school taught in the building. His son, Ward, attended the school in his younger days, and a grandson, Ellis, was of the last generation to attend.

Four generations of the Jones family have gone to school in the district, the first generation going to the Old Waconda school, among them S. W. Jones, a son. All of the children and several grandchildren of S. W. Jones have gone to the second school, and a great granddaughter of S. W. R. Jones, Nancy Collard, has gone to the present school.

Today our school has a registration of thirty pupils and two teachers, Mrs. Erna Damewood and Mrs. Helen Mayfield. There are 85 children from the age of four to nineteen, in the district, 50 boys and 35 girls. The expenditure for the year will be about $12,000. The audio-visual equipment alone is valued at more than the whole value of the first school building, $300.00, a log cabin first built to educate the children of the pioneers over one hundred years ago.

The history of Pioneer School District 13 as an independent school unit is soon to end when the recent plans for school reorganization are carried out. What will happen to the school we do not know.

Building the New Courthouse, 1872-1873

Robert Moulton Gatke

When the citizens of Marion County approached the long-dreamed of day when they could start building their new Courthouse, they had first to dispose of the old Courthouse which occupied the site desired for the new building. This frame building had once been the pride of Salem and had not only housed the County offices but had also served the community as an assembly place for many public meetings. Among the meetings held in the old Courthouse was the Oregon State Constitutional Convention in 1857. But now critical citizens were very conscious of the decrepit condition of the building and how inadequate it was to serve the growing needs of the County offices. The fact that it was a wooden building was a source of concern when it was recalled that it housed documents of incalculable value to the community. A contemporary account mentioned that "a brick vault was built in the County Clerk's room, for the better preservation of the public records. But it is very doubtful whether the vault is fire proof, and if the building were to burn, and an actual trial demonstrate that it is not fire proof, the loss thus occasioned would be irreparable."[1]

The old Courthouse had been built during the years of 1853 and 1854 by Ferguson and Montgomery.[2] The County records fail to give the cost of the building, but the contractors were bonded for eighteen thousand dollars. The County funds were so greatly restricted that an appreciable part of the money was raised by public subscription. A. W. Ferguson, one of the contractors, was authorized to seek contributions and was instructed by the County Court as to methods of issuing receipts and handling the funds. Upon his resignation as collector, C. N. Terry was appointed to take over the task. Apparently the money was sometimes more readily subscribed than paid, for in May 1853 the record says, "This day the court ordered that all money due the County on Court house subscriptions, if not paid by the 20th day of June A. D. 1853, that suit shall be instituted against subscriber."[3] One of the interesting contributions was made by the Oregon Institute (Willamette University) through its agent, William H. Willson, in form of four lots, the proceeds from their sale to be applied on the building.[4]

Rather amazing from the point of view of a later day was an order adopted the same day the lots were accepted, which provided that a prize of thirty dollars should be offered for a "plan or draft" of the new building and twenty dollars offered for the one that "shall be adjudged next in priority to the one accepted." Architect fees were certainly to be no burden to the new building project! The plan submitted by A. W. Ferguson, one of the builders, won the first prize.

In this important meeting of the County Court the Commissioners "proceeded to locate and establish the particular spot on which the Court House for

39

the County of Marion should be built, by fixing upon the center of the public square immediately East of Block No. 21 in the Town plat of Salem Township as recorded in the Clerks office of said County." The block selected, number six, was one marked in the original plat as reserved for public use.[5] We shall have occasion later to note the legal dispute which arose over the question of the legal title of this block.

Interesting light on public financing costs are brought out in connection with building the old Courthouse, interest rates on money borrowed by the County reaching the startling rate of twenty-five per cent. For instance, under date of January 9, 1854, the *Commissioners' Journal* records, "This day it was ordered by the court that a loan of $1100 be negotiated from David Presley to be applied in liquidation of installments due on contracts heretofore entered into for building a court house within and for the County of Marion and the said amount of $1100 is hereby negotiated for until December 9, 1854, at 20% interest."

Another example of the high interest rates is found in settling with Wilie Chapman for plastering the Courthouse where the balance of $951.21 was to be paid by a warrant on the County drawing twenty-five per cent interest. The same was true of the general contractors, as an item in the *Journal* under date of September 8, 1854, provided that the Court accept from Albert W. Ferguson and Elias Montgomery as much of the Courthouse work as they had finished at that date and allow them a warrant for $1000 which was to draw twenty-five per cent interest.

The Courthouse of simple frame structure was given dignity by adding four large wooden columns to the front of the building to stress the public nature of the building. The columns were authorized by the Court in July 1854. From two authorizations of payment to the man who won the job of erecting the four columns it would appear that this ornamentation cost the County of Marion the sum of three hundred and ninety-five dollars.[6]

The old Courthouse did not contain the county jail, which was housed in a small brick structure on the southeast corner of the Courthouse block. An earlier jail, completed in 1852, had been located on the northeast corner of Church and Ferry streets.[7]

To make ready for the new Courthouse, and to house the County officers and court while the new one was being built, arrangements were made in October 1871 to move the old building across Court Street to a location near High Street. The County made a good bargain whereby merely to secure ownership of the building G. W. Lawson and John S. Hawkins agreed not only to move the structure itself but also "the vault and put it up in as good condition as it now is. Also to repair said building and keep it in good repair (accidental fire excepted) during the time said County shall occupy the same and said County hereby reserves the right to use said Court House for holding courts and for sheriffs and clerks offices until the new court house shall be built and fitted up for holding courts and supplying said offices, not to exceed, however the period of two years and two months from this date." The new owners were to have the use of the court room when not in use for court and full use of part of the office space on the first floor.

The building was to be "removed on or before the first of January 1872, and when removal commences, it shall be completed within 30 days. The clerk and sheriff may occupy the same during removal, and if any Court is holding at the house, it shall also have the right to said house. If plaster falls from the court room or clerks or sheriffs offices in moving the party of the second part agrees to repair same."[8]

On February 1, 1872, the *Oregon Statesman* reported to its readers, "For several weeks the old Court House has been undergoing a system of repairs, and when one is on the inside it appears to be brand new, at least it appeared so

room is a good oil furnace, with heat controlled by a thermostat.



Pioneer School - 1938

Robert Carlton Clark, in his book *History of the Willamette Valley*, wrote about the confusion in texts in the 1850's. "Each pupil when he went to school took with him the books which had, for the most part, been hauled across the plains by ox-team. Imagine a school with thirty pupils sitting on hewn benches full of slivers, perusing eighty or one hundred different books from nine in the morning until four in the afternoon. All the teacher had to do in that period was to jump from one pupil to another as it was impossible to hold classes except in a few subjects. And this day and age thinks it discovered "supervised study."

According to the Scott Jones paper, the kind of books used in Pioneer District in the 1860's were: Elementary Spelling Book, National Series Readers, Clark Grammar, Monsuthe Geography, Thomas Arithmetic, and Davies Algebra.

At first, the teachers were paid by subscription, usually $5.00 per pupil taught, which the parents paid. There was no compulsory education. Clark says, "In 1854, the first year for which there are any records, but 76 pupils were in attendance in Marion County out of 254 reported for the year." There were two terms of school, one in the fall and one in the spring. The description of the log schoolhouse with two logs left out of one wall for light, and no windows, and the muddy condition of the roads, explains why there was no school in winter.

In the memoirs of S. W. R. Jones family which Mrs. Grace Austin collected and put into a book called *Annals of the S. W. R. Jones Family*, one of the sons, Jesse, recalls his walk to school at Waconda District 13. "The road had so many bad places, such as mudholes, mire and water, that besides walking a narrow foot-log, the children were forced to climb along the snake fences made of hand split rails." One of his latest memories was of carrying his small sisters over the worst places.

Another son, M. L. Jones, recalled: "When quite small I learned my letters and how to spell at Mother's knee. My oldest brother, Thomas, taught me Mental Arithmetic while I rode one horse and led another on the threshing floor. He stood in the center of the floor and forked the straw from under their feet."

Six of the children of S. W. R. Jones taught school in District 13 and eight grandchildren, among them, Grace Jones Austin, who taught in 1901, Bertha Jones Moore, Sylva Jones Brixey, who taught for ten years, from about 1910, and Alice Collard Barnett, who taught the school year, 1923-24. Another teacher was a sister of Mrs. Sam Brown, Ida Essen, who taught about 1900. She was nineteen years old at the time, and rode a pony from her home in Parkersville, the Essen home, to the school. She had gone to the University of Oregon to school, and had had some training at Monmouth.

One Sunday afternoon in February, 1959, Grace Austin, now 86 years of age, who had gone to school in District 13 as a girl, and later had taught there in 1890, and Laura Hayes Ramage, who had taught part of the seven-month school year in 1907, and one of her pupils, Areta Jones Harper, were talking over old school days at the home of Mrs. Ramage near Woodburn. Grace Austin had taken an examination for a teacher's certificate in the old State House in Salem in February, 1890, at the age

in A. D. 1858 for School District 13.

"March 30, 1858, James D. Taylor, clerk; number of scholars, 63; amount due $74.43, signed for by W. H. Ringo, May 13, 1858. In 1864, there were 38 male and 52 female scholars, and the amount paid the teachers was $300.00; S. W. R. Jones, clerk. In 1865, the district was paid $133.95 in coin and $31.95 in currency."

This is the description of the boundaries of District 13 as established by L. J. Powell, County Superintendent, April 26, 1866, and recorded by W. T. Ramsey, January 11, 1869: "Beginning at the S.E. corner of the N.E. ¼ of Sec. 13, T. 6, S.R. 2W. Thence west leaving S. Ramp in District 31 (Brooks district) to S.W. corner of S.E. ¼ of Sec. 29 T.S.R. 2W. Thence east 3½ miles to the N.E. corner of S.E. ¼ of Sec. 26. Thence S. 1½ mile. Thence S. to the place of beginning."

Translated for us to understand, this district went south about to the Ramp Fruit Stand just north of Brooks, took in a part of Mission Bottom, the present Waconda, Gervais, and Parkersville, and Lake Labish, besides the present school district.

In the 1870's the coming of the railroad made a great change in the boundaries of District 13. When the town of Gervais was formed in 1873, that area withdrew from School District 13 to form School District 76, Gervais. Parkersville withdrew October 10, 1873, the present Waconda school in 1910, and in the 1920's the Lake Labish land and added to the Brooks District 31. This leaves the present boundary as follows: on the south almost to the Goulet place; on the west, across the railroad tracks to the overpass; on the north, to the Scott Jones' farm; and south to Lake Labish. A recent redistribution of voting precincts puts the voters of School District 13 into five voting precincts—126, Brooks; 82, Waconda; 102 and 104, Gervais; and 124, North Howell.

When the town plat of Waconda was included in the Gervais district, S. W. R. Jones gave land near his new home on Highway 99E, at the site of the present home of Edwin Johnson, for a new schoolhouse which was built in 1873. The lumber was sawed at the Parkersville sawmill with an old-fashioned sash saw. It was a one-room frame, box building about 30′ by 50′ with four long narrow windows on each side. The stove was in the center with the blackboard on the end opposite the door. There were two rows of seats, one on each side, some of the seats double. Areta Jones Harper remembers having to share one of these double seats with her very plump cousin, Alpha Simmons, who pushed her off onto the floor. The water was carried from the Manning home in a pail. There was one dipper to drink from. The wraps were hung on nails on the sides of the room, the boys' wraps on one side and the girls' on the other. Sometimes the children did the janitor work for $2.00 a month. At other times, the teacher did it.

Because the schoolhouse at this location was close to the northern boundary and far from the southern boundary of the district, and because Mr. Jones found that the children from the school chased his stock and damaged his hay playing in it, the men of the district moved the building to a piece of land across from the Manning home, about 300 feet back from Highway 99E, on the corner made by 99E and "Brown's Cow Path" or the "Skinny Pavement," as it has been called. Ward Manning says that the building was again moved farther back and thus it was located in three different places.

In 1938, the present building was erected on three acres of land about one-half mile from the old location which was found to be too swampy and wet. It was built during the depression by WPA labor. It is a frame building with a large room upstairs which can be made into two classrooms by folding doors. There is a stage on the south end, and a small kitchen and a library on the north. In the basement are the boys' and girls' rest rooms with indoor toilets and drinking fountains. In the furnace

to us yesterday. The offices of the County clerk and sheriff are elegantly set up and the taste there displayed is creditable to those having charge. Several other rooms are also nicely repaired, thus making them very desirable for office rooms. The vault belonging to the clerks department is now being constructed and will be finished today. The court room up stairs will be put in shape as soon as possible."

"A number of old timers remember that 'Deacon' Peter H. Hatch, famous pioneer house mover, made the transfer without interferring much with the business of the county," wrote R. J. Hendricks a number of years ago. The building itself, after the new Courthouse was finished, served a number of purposes, even falling to the low estate of being used as a livery stable before it was finally wrecked to make way for another building sometime in the nineties.

More than the site of the new Courthouse had to be cleared before building operations could be gotten underway; the question of legal title to the Courthouse block had to be cleared. The *Oregon Statesman* in its issue of February 8, 1872, raised the question by saying: "Attention has lately been called to the title of the Court House Block in this city and how that title is vested. The Block seems to have been dedicated by Dr. Wilson for public uses and the Courthouse was built upon it before the city had an existence.[9] As there is no question as to the proper use of the same by the county for public buildings, the matter can easily be settled by some action of the city council and all citizens will naturally concede that Salem can have no better use for the ground, even if the title did exclusively vest it in the city, than to invite the County authorities to erect a magnificent Court House upon it. A matter in which all hands must naturally be agreed does not need much argument."

In the opinion of the Marion County Commissioners legal action was necessary to clear the title to the Courthouse block, and on June 8, 1871, the county judge was directed to start the necessary court action.[10]

The suit was filed a week later in the Oregon Circuit Court for Marion County and the decision given on the seventh of July. In the suit Marion county was the plaintiff and the City of Salem, the defendant.[11]

The plaintiff alleged, "That the said Plff is now and for a long time to wit: ever since on or about the 1st day of January, A. D. 1851 has been in the possession of that certain piece or parcel of land situated lying and being in the County of Marion in the State of Oregon & known as Block No. 6 & the Public Square in the City of Salem in said County, on which the Court house of said County is situated, the same being bounded on the west by High Street on the north by Court Street on the East by Church Street & on the South by State Street in said City & ever since said date Plff has had & maintained its Court house on or about the Center of said piece or parcel of land as a public Court House for said County & that Plff claims to have & has the right to maintain said Court house on said ground & to use and occupy the same for Court house purposes, & to erect & in the future forever maintain its said Plff's Public Court house & jail upon said ground & to use said ground for all the purposes of said County & the public for the transaction of all the business proper to be transacted at said Court House & jail.

"That said Defendant claims an interest in & to said piece or parcel of ground adverse to said Plff.

"That the claim of the said defendant is without any right whatever and that the said defendant has not any estate, right title or interest whatever in or to said piece or parcel of land or premises which is adverse to or inconsistant with the right & interest of Plff to use & occupy the same forever as above alleged.

"Wherefore the Plaintiff prays: that the defendant may be required to set forth the nature of its Deft's claim and

393

that all adverse claims of the defendant may be determined by the decree of this court.

"That by said decree it be declared and adjudged that the defendant has no estate or interest in or to said land & premises, adverse to or inconsistant with the use thereof by Plff. to have enclosed & maintain its Court House & jail thereon forever & to use the same forever for the transaction by the public of all the business proper to be transacted at said jail & Court House, and that the title of Plaintiff for such purposes is good and valid.

"That the defendant be forever debarred from asserting any claim in or to said land or the use thereof adverse to Plffs. said right.

"And for such other relief as this honorable Court shall seem meet and agreeable to equity & that Plff have & recover from Deft the costs & disbursements of this suit.

John J. Shaw
Attorney for Plff."

On July 7, 1871, the Court gave its decision: "It is therefore Ordered Adjudged and decreed by the Court that the allegations in said Complaint are true that the plaintiff, the County of Marion has the right to occupy use and hold that certain Block of Ground situated in the City of Salem in the County of Marion and State of Oregon known as Block Number Six and bounded as follows, On the North by Court Street, on the East by Church Street, on the South by State Street and on the West by High Street, for the purpose of erecting and maintaining thereon forever a public Court House for the use of said County of Marion and for the transaction of such public business as is necessary and proper to be transacted at a public Court House.

"That the said Plaintiff has also a right to erect and maintain a Jail thereon provided the same shall be constructed under the same roof, and from a part of the same building as the Court House that the said defendant the City of Salem has no Estate or interest in or to the said Block of Land adverse to, or inconsistant with the use thereof by the said Plaintiff the County of Marion to erect & Maintain its Court House and Jail thereon forever for the transaction by the Public of all the business proper to be transacted at said Court House and Jail and that the title of said Plaintiff to the said premises herein before stated, is good and valid and the City of Salem be and hereby is forever barred and estopped from asserting or attempting to assert or exercise any control or power upon or over said premises adverse to or inconsistant with the use thereof by the said Plaintiff for the use aforesaid. Provided however that this decree shall not be binding upon the City of Salem, unless the Plaintiff the County of Marion shall on or before the 1st day of July A. D. 1875 erect or cause to be erected on said block of ground a good and substantial Brick Court House & Jail, remove the Jail now standing on said premises, construct around said Ground a neat and substantial fence proper & appropriate for the place, plant at proper & convenient intervals shade trees of maple or varieties as shall be adapted to the purpose & to improve & adorn said grounds in a manner becomming the use to which the same is approprited & that the plaintiff pay the costs of this suit."

Some years ago R. J. Hendricks conducted a widely read column in the *Oregon Statesman* titled "Bits for Breakfast." The content largely concerned itself with matters of local history, and information from this column was widely accepted by Salem citizens. In one of the scrapbooks of Oregon historical items made by the late Charles B. Moores, I find many of these "Bits for Breakfast," unfortunately often undated. One such correctly quotes the Commissioners' order for Judge C. N. Terry to start the suit to clear the title for the Courthouse square, and then adds, "The judge, C. N. Terry, proceeded against the heirs of Dr. W. H. and Chloe A. Wilson, townsite proprietors, and after a hot action at law, the title was cleared; decreed to be in Marion County." As we have already

nearest sawmill, with squeaky wooden hinges, while the door fastening was made by using a wooden socket and round peg. The rickety benches and rude desks were fastened to the wall. In a few years Rigdon was destined to teach this school, and he said he made it a rule always to carry the door-peg in his pocket for fear someone would lock him out."

From records in the County Office, we find that the value of this schoolhouse was $300.00.

In 1854, S. W. R. Jones built a "commodious log cabin" at The Nook, about the exact spot of the John Banick home today (1959). He built a frame lean-to on this cabin, and there his eldest daughter, Rachel, taught her nine brothers and sisters. Later they went to the Waconda school.

Scott Jones goes on in his paper, in telling about the school at Old Waconda, that "Sister" Rachel taught one term of three months receiving as compensation five dollars per scholar. The second term was taught by H. K. Hunsaker. This must have been in 1863 and the winter of 1864 as the first school meeting that we have a record of was held on April 4, 1864.

Following is a copy of the minutes of that school meeting: "The qualified voters of District 13, Marion County, Oregon, met at the schoolhouse on the 4th day of April, 1864, at 2:00 P. M. according to previous notice and organized by Mr. J. H. Feaster taking the chair and explaining the object of the meeting. On motion proceeded to the election of one director which resulted in the choice of Mr. L. H. Poujade. J. H. Feaster resigned and F. Manning elected to fill the unexpired term. Elected S. W. R. Jones, said directors and clerk were qualified as required by law. Voted to instruct the clerk to post notice to call a special meeting on the 13th day of April to consider the propriety to taxing the district for the support of a school. Adjourned. (Signed) L. H. Poujade, chairman, W. H. Ringo, clerk."

The meeting called by the above order resulted in favor of taxing by one majority, nine voting against and ten in favor of tax. The following order was entered in the minute book at Waconda, July 15, 1864: "Mr. S. W. R. Jones, clerk of District 13, please pay to H. K. Hunsaker the sum of One Hundred and Twenty ($120.00) dollars for his services as teacher ending this day." This order was signed by F. Manning, L. H. Poujade, J. H. Pruett.

On January 16, 1865, we find an order entered on the minute book. The yearly report of School District 13 for the year 1865 shows: legal voters 40; persons over 4 and under 20, 103; male scholars, 56; female scholars, 47; quarters of school taught, 2.

The letter continues, "It was at this school that the younger children of the family received their early education: Silas, Jessie, M. L., Lizzie, Sammie, Emma, Sarah, myself—Scott, and Harrison. — Brother Joe and then H. K. Hunsaker taught this school several years. It was related that seats were arranged facing the wall, the boys occupying one row of seats facing the wall, the girls on the opposite side of the room occupying a similar row facing the wall. Woe betide the girl or boy turning around to glance at the opposite row of seats. Rebecca's father built her a desk. The teacher, Leonard, thinking another girl needed it more than she did, gave it to the other girl. Rebecca never said anything and after a while the teacher gave the desk back to her.

"Exhibitions were given at the close of the school year. — Brother Sammy, as he was called (Mrs. Ralph Harper's father) was invariably late to school, he had so many chores to do. — Miss Rebecca Larkin received the dollar prize for making the greatest improvement in writing."

The first record of any money given to the school by the county was made in 1866 when we find a report of L. J. Powell, County Superintendent, April 26, 1866. "Apportionment of School Fund of Marion County, *Oregon Territory,* made on the 30th day of March

ham (1852-1940), is buried here. On the beautiful granite marker are two inscriptions: "Headed West 1847," and "Of all things beautiful and good, the kingliest is brotherhood." Governor Walter Pierce proclaimed him Oregon's first poet laureate (1923). Also buried here is James E. Marquam, 1850-1925, and Mary E. Marquam, 1855-1938. The first burial in this cemetery was in 1852.

NOTES

1. Robert H. Down, *A History of the Silverton Country*. Portland: The Berncliffe Press, 1926.
2. Mrs. Ingval Edland, "The Scotts Mills Story," *The Molalla Pioneer*, July 16, 1953.
3. Robert H. Down, *op. cit.*
4. Edland, *op. cit.*
5. Down, *op. cit.*
6. Marion County, Superintendent of Schools, Education Exhibit of Marion County Schools of Oregon, Lewis and Clark Exposition, 1905, VIII, 331-339.
7. Edland, *op. cit.*
8. *Ibid.*
9. Down, *op. cit.*
10. *Ibid.*
11. *Portrait and Biographical Record of the Willamette Valley, Oregon.* Chicago: Chapman Publishing Company, 1903.
12. *Historical Atlas Map of Marion and Linn Counties, Oregon.* San Francisco: Edgar Williams and Company, 1878.
13. Lewis A. McArthur, *Oregon Geographic Names.* Portland: Binford and Mort, 1944.
14. *Ibid.*
15. *Ibid.*
16. *Port. and Biog. Record.*
17. Veldon J. Diment, *The First Fifty Years of Pacific College.* Newberg, Oregon: 1941.
18. *Port. and Biog. Record.*
19. *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, XXXI (1930), 393.
20. Edland, *op. cit.*
21. *Port. and Biog. Record.*

History of Pioneer School, District 13
A Centennial School, 1852-1959

ADELAIDE ORANGE AND

ARETA JONES HARPER

At the diagonal turn-off to Gervais on the present 99E Highway, where the present Checkerboard Tavern and Trailer Park are, houses were built, a hotel, and a horse barn. Nearby, in 1852, according to records in the Marion County School office, a schoolhouse was built on the old Rondeau place, on or near the Scott Jones place which is at present (1959) owned by Mrs. Clara Hicks Jones, widow of Scott Jones. Mr. Jones says in a paper he read in 1926 at a Jones Family Reunion: "The schoolhouse was located just north of my north line fence, standing a little way from the highway on the east side and at the edge of an oak grove."

W. T. Rigdon gives a description of the schoolhouse, we believe, while telling of his father Winfield T. Rigdon, a pioneer of 1850 who may have taught in this school. According to Sarah Hunt Steeves' *Book of Remembrance*, this schoolhouse "was built of logs with an opening about ten feet long at one end, where two logs had been left out to give light and a great fireplace made of rough unhewn basalt stone set without mortar, trowel, or plumb-line, built at the other end. The hearth was of the same stone, the flattest of the lot, while the chimney was built of sticks and plastered with mud. There was one door, made of rough boards from the

seen, the action was against the City of Salem, not the Willson heirs, and could scarcely be called "a hot action." Mr. Hendricks doubtless had in mind the effort that the Willson heirs made to recover Marion square from the city of Salem, a case which they lost. Local tradition has persistently insisted on having the legal battle over the Courthouse square a dramatic struggle between the Willson heirs and Marion County. The Willson heirs did greatly disturb Salem titles in a series of legal actions. The Thornton article on Salem titles, previously cited, was written as a result of these efforts to challenge the established titles to much of the older portion of Salem.

That the Courthouse block was included in the land whose title the Willson heirs intended to challenge appears from the fact that some two years after the new Courthouse was built, and four years after the title had been cleared in the suit cited, they started a complicated series of moves which appeared to be intended to lay the foundation for such a suit. Recorded in the Marion County book of deeds is a quitclaim deed to the Courthouse block described in clearly unmistakable terms (the deed even says "sometimes designated and known as the Court House Block") purporting to transfer full title to a party in California" in consideration of One Thousand Dollars."[12] This deed was signed by Willson heirs living in Portland.

As a part of this amazing series of transactions on May 4, 1875, this California resident and his wife gave a mortgage following the correct legal form of the day, to the parties which had just given him the deed, wherein the first party "do grant, bargin, sell, convey and confirm unto the said party of the second part and to his heirs and assigns forever, all that certain piece or parcel of land situate in the County of Marion, State of Oregon, bounded and described as follows . . . . . Known and designated as block number six of said City of Salem, otherwise known as the 'Court House Block' bounded as follows . . . . . Together with all and singular tenements and appurtences there unto belonging or any wise appertaining. This conveyance is intended as a Mortgage to secure payment of One hundred and twenty thousand ($120,000.00) Dollars in Gold coin, ... And these presents shall be void if such payment be made, according to the terms and effect thereof. But in case of default be made in the payment of the principal or interest, as herein provided, then the said party of the second part . . . . . are hereby empowered to sell the said premises with all and every of the appurtenances, or any part thereof, in the manner prescribed by law . . . . ."[13]

One could well raise the question if the county officials of any other county in the United States have ever had the odd task of recording a deed given by private parties purporting to sell the County Courthouse or record a mortgage given by private parties supposedly secured by the County Courthouse! On August 15, 1884, this strange mortgage was legally certified as having been satisfied.[14]

That the County officials, and the men who contracted to build the Courthouse under terms of a contract signed February 9, 1872, were afraid a suit to contest the title faced them is clearly shown by a provision in the contract to the effect that "Any question concerning the right to locate said court house on Block 6 which interferes in the progress of the work, shall not be the responsibility of the party of the second part [contractors], and the party of the second part shall not have to suffer thereby."[15] Inasmuch as the friendly suit with the City of Salem had left no possible legitimate claim against the Courthouse block this provision must have been inserted because it was expected that certain of the Willson heirs were planning an attack against the title, and the above complicated moves indicated such to have been their purpose.[16]

The question of financing a new courthouse, if built in the way the of-

394

ficials wanted, was a very serious undertaking for a county with no greater financial resources than Marion County had in the early seventies of last century. Such a building would be costly. This time no one even seriously suggested private contributions as a way of raising the money. The pioneer days were on their way out. Neither did the sale of bonds have any place in the plan of county financing at that period. So a yearly tax of three and one half mills was levied in 1870 to create a building fund. The next year the Courthouse tax was increased to four mills. While accumulating the fund, the County for a brief period was in position to loan money instead of borrowing it. We find that on May 5, 1871, "It is this day ordered by the court that the treasurer of Marion County be authorized to loan $1200.00 of the court house fund to Ladd and Bush bankers at the best rate per cent he can obtain."[17] Truly a new version of taking coal to Newcastle!

How large the costs of the new building were to loom up in County expenditures once the building was under way can be seen by a brief glimpse at County operating costs for the year ending June 30, 1873. The total amount of money spent by Marion County for all expenses was $97,640.48, out of which the total $59,127.70 was spent on construction of the new Courthouse. A few items selected at random will help get the comparison of the ordinary operating expenses with the building costs. The County Judge received $848, the District Attorney, $819.50, the County School Superintendent, $500, and the County Commissioners, $416. Road and bridge expenses totaled $8,023.31 and "Paupers—care and maintance" required $4,309.96. "Jail and Court House expenses" were only $237.90 and printing and stationery combined were only $228. Interest on county warrants amounted to $2,453.27. The total indebtedness of the County is given as $40,410.78.[18]

Official leadership for the building of a new Courthouse came from the County Court composed of the County Judge, C. N. Terry of Salem, and the two Commissioners, Ai Coolidge of Silverton and John Giesy of Aurora. A. B. Casper was the County Clerk who worked with them in many matters pertaining to planning and supervising the construction of the new building.

The chairman of the County Court was John Giesy of Aurora. This community, as we have noticed in another connection, was an experiment in Christian communism upon the part of a group of Germans. It stands high among such experiments for its economic success and the fine spirit maintained among its members.

John Giesy came to Aurora in 1863 from Willapa Harbor where the colony had made an earlier settlement. He held an important position in Aurora community as chairman of its board of trustees which exercised great powers in determining every aspect of community life. He held this important position through the entire time that communal life was maintained. He was a close friend of Dr. Keil, the founder of the community, and served as administrator of his estate. When the colony decided to dissolve, John Giesy had a major responsibility in the task of distributing the common property among the individual members. So he was by character, skill in leadership, and business experience excellently qualified to give guidance to county business during the important period when the Courthouse was to be built.[19]

The second Commissioner was Ai Coolidge of Silverton. Born in Ohio in 1823, he had a brief period in the common schools and far longer spent in farming, and blacksmithing, not to speak of brief periods spent in trapping, and still later in brick-making.

In 1851, when twenty-eight years of age, he came to Oregon in the hard way of driving a covered wagon drawn by oxen. He took up a land claim near the present town of Silverton and settled down to farming. However, farming was soon supplemented by opening a general merchandising business in the

house, as it was called, is of especial interest, because it had at one time been a furniture factory operated by a Mr. Clark, according to E. Worth Coulson. Coffins were made in this factory, and it was known by some as a coffin factory.

During the picking season, there was work for the entire family as the prunes were shaken from the trees, picked from the ground, dipped in hot water, spread onto trays, dried, sorted and stored. The fruit, after processing, was hauled by team and wagon to the railroad depot in Mt. Angel, Oregon.

Another early industry in this area was lumbering. At one time, the Scott brothers owned two thousand acres of timberland. Logs were hauled to the mill over a skid road by Cook and Cottle using several teams of oxen. These men were also "Land Agents" who sold land to and built houses for the settlers. Lumber continued to be a main source of industry for the town and several sawmills were built and operated in the area.

The discovery of coal in Scotts Mills in 1909 gave promise of a good industry. The mine shaft was constructed on an incline extending down 700 feet. A vein of coal was found, but the Butte Creek Coal Company claimed it was not large enough to mine profitably. Thus dissolved another mining company with the loss of capital that goes with such a venture. This experience was to be repeated again when the Ogle Mountain Mining Company in its search for gold (in an area above Crooked Finger) failed after much digging and exploring.

Farming became the main source of revenue for the community. A good example of success in this field was C. D. Hartman. He was a native of Marion County, having been born November 23, 1863, on the farm which became his home. His father, John Hartman, in 1852 crossed the plains in an emigrant wagon, drawn by an ox team.[21] It took six months for them to make the trip. Arriving in Oregon, he took a donation land claim of 320 acres near Scotts Mills. Mr. Hartman built a log house for his family. This was later replaced by a better and more modern house, which he also built. He was one of the organizers of the Grange and was active in church work. C. D. Hartman, his son, served for one term as Senator in the Oregon State Legislature, and for twelve years was a member of the school board of Scotts Mills. He added to his farm until he owned 350 acres. He was interested in stock raising and made a specialty of Short Horn cattle. He devoted thirty acres to hop culture and produced 38,000 pounds in 1902.

A younger brother, H. C. Hartman, settled on the east half of the donation land claim and had over 100 acres in cultivation. A tract of 15 acres was devoted to the production of hops.

It was always an exciting time when the Indians from the Warm Springs Reservation came to pick hops for Harve Hartman, brother of C. D. Hartman. My father, A. L. Brougher, pioneer merchant of Scotts Mills, extended Indians credit on any supplies they desired. His experience with the Indians was one of satisfaction. Only once did a girl fail to pay her debt when they left for home. After some days, she and the chief returned and the bill was paid. How he found out that she had not paid was not known, but the entire company of Indians camped somewhere along the route home while the chief and the girl returned to the store.

The Maple Wood Cemetery, located on a hill northeast of the town in Clackamas County, was donated to the community by the Scott family. Marble markers stand there in their memory.

Other pioneers in the Scotts Mills area are buried in the very old Miller Cemetery, named after the givers. This plot of ground, adjacent to the road in the Thomas district from Scotts Mills to Silverton, was donated by these early settlers, Mr. and Mrs. Richard Miller. Among the oak trees on a little rise of ground south of their home is a lasting memorial to this family.

Samuel Markham, 1790-1878, the father of the poet Charles Edwin Mark-

talent and artistry and served a large area with his work.

There was no saloon in the town, but there was a pool room where some of the men spent their idle time.

When the first car, a Buick, made its appearance in Scotts Mills about 1908, there was much excitement. This was the property of one of the Hartman boys. The first car salesman was Mr. Brody, the son-in-law of Shepherd Ong. John Scott had an early "Mitchell" car about the year 1909. Newt Commons (I. N.) bought an "Overland" car in 1914.

It took only a few years for the hitching post to give way to the auto, but good roads came slowly and chains had often to be used to get the Ford through the muddy roads to the store.

Clear, cold sparkling water from springs above the town was piped to some of the homes in 1909. The water system was a local cooperative called "Butte Creek Water Supply Company." Before that time, most houses had their own wells from which they hand pumped the water to drink, wash clothes, and use for all the household needs.

The general mercantile store was well stocked with patent medicines designed to cure all illnesses. After the Pure Food and Drug Act, which limited the alcoholic content of patent medicines, customers would sometimes purchase a large amount of lemon extract to satisfy their thirst.

Midwives cared for the woman in labor, but when complications arose, she could be taken to a hospital in adjacent towns of Mt. Angel and Silverton, both seven miles away. Dr. White served the community from 1893 to 1896. I can find no record of other physicians until Dr. Blackwell located there about 1910.

The first physician that I remember in Scotts Mills was Dr. Thoman, about 1913. He wore a long beard, as the early physician often did, and carried a small black bag which contained a great variety of pills.

The next physician was Dr. Orr, who drove a small fast team. He had a very pleasant smile and brought cheer to his patients. He remained in Scotts Mills but a short time, moving on to McKee, Oregon.

Dr. Ivan Bellinger, a graduate of Willamette University Medical School in 1913, came to Scotts Mills soon after graduation, but after a few months, left to take resident hospital training at Salem General Hospital. He enlisted in the Army in the fall of 1917, but soon after reaching Fort Riley, Kansas, contracted pneumonia and died.

Dr. F. E. Hume, a graduate of Michigan's Keokuk College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1898, had the first and only drug store in Scotts Mills. The appearance of the corner drug store marked the end of the patent medicine era for the general store. Dr. Hume moved to Scotts Mills in July 1915 and left in July 1917. He and his wife celebrated their 62nd Wedding Anniversary in Molalla, Oregon, July 18, 1959.

The early roads were built by money received from the poll tax assessment. Men, and men with teams, could work out their tax by crushing rock by hand or hauling gravel to the road under construction. They received $1.00 a day for the individual and a $1.00 for the team.

In 1896, the road running North and South across main street, Grandview Avenue, was very wide and poorly kept. Extending South up the hill, the clay road, so sticky when wet, was covered with poles and named "Corduroy Hill." This hill was the one used for bob sledding in the winter. It was so steep that if the Model T was low in gas, it was necessary to back up the hill in order to keep gas in the carburetor.

Aside from the grist and saw mills and general farming, including stock raising, there were prune orchards scattered over the rolling hills. Driers, with hand-split shakes to cover the roofs, were built to preserve the fruit. For many years, there was a ready market for the fruit and the large packing plant gave employment to many men and women. This large prune processing or packing

Silverton region. He decided the location of his store was not the best, so he had it moved to the present site of Silverton. It required about four months to have the store building moved and during that time he continued to carry on his business as though general stores being moved across country were an every day affair.

In Silverton he built some of the most important business buildings, added to his farm holdings, and in every way demonstrated great skill and initiative in business matters. Some years after his time spent as County Commissioner, he took the lead in establishing a bank in Silverton (1880) and under his leadership it was built into a strong financial institution. It is readily seen that Coolidge, like Giesy, was a man of excellent qualifications to give leadership during the planning and building of the Courthouse.[20]

The third member of the County Court was the County Judge, Chester N. Terry. Terry was an able lawyer, one highly regarded in his profession. He was active in politics, civic and community life, and had important business connections. This writer, in another study, sought to find the usual biographical detail one desires concerning such a man and found it entirely eluded him. Scattered across the pages of Oregon history are many references to what he was doing at various times, but little or no biographical detail was recorded. He had been admitted to practice before the Supreme Court during the days of the Territorial government. During the Civil War he was a military aid to Governor Gibbs who was in command of the State Militia. We find he took an aggressive stand for the Union side in Oregon politics during the war period when there was a strong secession movement in Oregon. He was secretary of the Oregon Constitutional Convention.

We find his community interests numerous and varied. For some eighteen years he was a very active member of the Willamette University board of trustees. He was the first president of the Salem's Young Men's Christian Association. In 1858 he had been elected secretary of the Fruit Growers Association of Oregon, and was an active member of the board of the Oregon State Agricultural Society.

His business connections were numerous, and his name appears frequently in connection with many pioneer business ventures of importance. For instance he was a director of the Oregon Telegraph Company organized in 1862, being associated with such outstanding financial leaders as W. S. Ladd, Simeon G. Reed, and H. W. Corbett.

It is obvious that Marion County was most fortunate to have a man of his ability and character as County Judge and active member of the County Court when it undertook the task of building a Courthouse—an undertaking taxing the resources of the county to the upmost.[21]

By the time of the January meeting of the Marion County Court in 1872, plans for the new Courthouse were sufficiently far advanced so that the Court ordered "sealed proposals be received up to the 7th day of February 1872, at 9 o'clock A.M. for building a Court house. And that the County Court reserve the right to reject all bids and that the clerk give notice by publication in the *Oregon Statesman* and the *Oregonian* of the same."[22]

The opportunity of submitting bids for construction of the Courthouse had wide appeal to builders and the Court received an even dozen bids, most of them from Portland. These bids ranged from $73,000 as the lowest, to $119,000 as the highest. The lowest bid was by "Dr. M. E. McDowell" and had coupled to it the provision that in addition to the $73,000 he was personally to receive 50c per hour for superintending."[23]

For reasons not made a part of the record the Court rejected all bids as it had reserved the right to do. From the contemporary newspaper report of the final award of contract on February 9, 1872, it is not difficult to surmise that one of the reasons for rejection for many of the bids was the fact that the con-

tractors were not local firms. A contemporary *Salem Directory* lists only one of the firms, while one other may be indicated. The *Oregon Statesman* said "Great satisfaction is expressed in relation to the letting of the contract. It is very proper that reasonable preference should be given to our own citizens." The same editorial may possibly suggest why the lowest bidder, who was a local man, did not receive it. It refers to "the price fixed, $89,650, is below any other responsible bid that was made." As the McDowell bid had been some sixteen thousand lower than the one awarded, it must have been that the Court doubted the performance capacity of the lowest bidder.[24]

The contract was awarded on February 9, 1872, to four local business men interested in various phases of building who had met with the Court to present their bid and discuss its terms. They combined in partnership for this special contract. Two of these, W. F. Boothby and H. Stapleton were owners of a Sash and Door factory, as well as building contractors. Boothby was also listed as an Architect. David A. Miller was a carpenter having an interest in the South Salem Mills, and H. R. Myers was a plasterer and brick mason.

The contract called for the erection of the building agreeable to the plan and specifications as drawn by the Architects, Piper and Burton of Portland. The building was to be finished in a substantial and workman-like manner. Certain modifications of the original specifications were agreed upon, the most important being the substitution of cast iron for dressed stone in the steps, water tables and some other specified parts of the building. Many details were specific such as the cost of locks on the vaults, which were to cost not less than twenty-five dollars each. A timetable of work was stated in some detail. The building was to be enclosed by the first of January, 1873, and the structure completed by the first of November, 1873. Marion County agreed to pay the contractors $89,650. A schedule of payments was included in the contract, $12,000 as soon as the contractors filed their bond, and other payments at specified dates until April 1, 1874. The contract was a long one and was carefully drawn to cover any situation which was likely to arise in connection with the building of the Courthouse.[25]

The contractors two days later filed their bond for forty thousand dollars, a bond signed by seven Salem citizens whose names more than satisfied both the officials and the citizens of Marion County. These men were D. M. McCully, J. H. Moores, R. M. Wade, A. A. McCully, T. Mc. Patton, E. N. Cooke, and A. F. Waller.[26]

As indicated, Boothby and Stapleton were established business partners both in the ownership of a Sash and Door factory and in the building trade. The association of Miller and Myers was limited to the Courthouse contract. W. F. Boothby appears to have been the directing personality of the partnership, somewhat overshadowing his partners. This was so true that the local traditions concerning the building of the Courthouse passed on by one generation to another pictured him as both the builder and the architect of the building.

It seems fitting that we briefly sketch the life of this leader of the builders of the Courthouse.

Wilbur F. Boothby was born in Maine, July 12, 1840, to a family of English ancestry which had been long established in Maine. He finished the local schools and then graduated from Fulton College in New York. After a few years in business in Maine he went to California by way of the Isthmus route and there for a brief period tried mining and later worked in a sawmill.

In 1864, while in his early twenties, he moved to Oregon and settled in Salem. It is said that he reached Oregon's little capital city canvassing for a book on the Civil War. He sold a book to Alvan Waller, who became interested in him and helped him obtain employment in a sash and door factory.

From the position as an employee in

in connection with the post office in the "Bridge House."

The second store was built on the northeast corner of the main street, called Grandview Avenue, and its intersection with the road leading from Mt. Angel. This store burned and the owners Miles and White moved to the two-story building west and south of the burned store. This two-story structure, erected by W. H. Commons, had been constructed as an apartment house with a long stairway on the north side. On the front of the building in relief was inscribed "Iowa Block 1893." It was first operated by Miles and White from 1893 to 1903. In connection with these men, it is interesting to know that Thomas E. Miles built the large house that Norma and Anton Ettlin live in. Walter Miles, a son, has been a professor at Yale University. Richard White, father of Charles White, built the house in which my folks lived for over fifty years. The store was sold to Mr. Santford Coover, who in turn sold it to A. L. Brougher in 1907.

In 1892, Cottle and Cook built a store south of the one owned by Miles and White. It was sold to C. W. Armstrong, who in turn sold it in 1895 to Sampson D. Adkins. He operated it successfully for two years until it also burned and the business was discontinued. A second store was later built on the site of the original one and is in operation today.

The stores of those days were truly general and carried a variety of things, including calico, long red flannel underwear, ribbed black stockings for children (boys and girls), homespun woolen sox for men, button shoes for all, as well as groceries. Farm needs included plows, tools, axle grease, candles, lamps and lanterns.

The medium of exchange was gold and silver. The gold coins were largely in five, ten and twenty dollar denominations, although occasionally there would be a one dollar gold piece. However, the first medium of exchange by the farmer was butter and eggs. These were received in exchange for things purchased and later sold to customers at the same price as allowed the farmer. The eggs in the spring were sometimes spoiled, which led to the process of hand candling. The butter at times was very strong and had to be shipped to Portland.

A hotel, "Shepherd House," boasting of fifteen to twenty rooms was built in 1894 by Shepherd Ong and his wife, parents of Dr. Harlan Ong of Portland, Oregon, early members of the Friends Church. In an interview with Dr. Ong at his hotel "The Ongford" in Portland, I learned that his parents went to Scotts Mills in 1891 from Ohio. As he recalls, meals were about twenty-five cents and the price for a room was $1.00 a day. Travelling salesmen (drummers) with their samples, would stay overnight at the hotel, as well as the men working in the coal mine. The hotel was later operated by Mr. and Mrs. Kellis, the latter being a daughter of Wilfred and Sarah Hammer.

Two halls built by the Odd Fellows burned; the third one built stands today.

A red livery stable with carriages and horses, owned and operated by James Shiltz in 1911, furnished excitement for the boys of the town. They had visions of owning a fast team, just as the boys of today want to own a fast car. The first car used for public transportation by Mr. Shiltz was a "Mitchell" purchased from John Scott in 1912.

The first blacksmithing shop was built and operated by W. H. Commons. This was a two-story building located just west of the first store. Men and boys often went to the blacksmith to see the man "with sinewy arms" pound the red hot steel and shape the shoes. Occasionally, a horse or mule had to be placed in a sling before he could be shod.

There was also a butcher shop, paint shop, and part of the time a barber shop. Most children had "a home haircut." I remember walking to Marquam two and a half miles away to get a haircut, which at that time cost twenty-five cents.

The town had a photographer, Mr. Eaton. He was a man of considerable

lower grades on the first floor and the four upper grades on the second floor. This building was moved to the Jesse Coulson property when provision was made for the present building. This new structure, built in 1914-15, housed all 12 grades until the High School became affiliated with the Union High of Molalla, Oregon, about 1945.

The first high school was organized in 1913 and housed in a small building known as the 'Bridge House," near the covered bridge. Social life connected with school functions consisted of spelling bees, debates, and pie and box socials. There were no movies in the town. The church furnished social activities for the young people. Christian Endeavor socials were held monthly, at which time the young people were entertained in different homes. Ice cream socials, taffy pulls, various games, including charades, also furnished their fun. Birthday and public school parties sponsored such old fashioned games as "Skip to My Lou." The community had a skating rink, and dances were held on Saturday nights in the Odd Fellows Hall. Also during the summer months, a trip to Wilhoit Springs, seven miles from town, was a gala event. Some liked the mineral water and would bring home a jug full to drink. In the winter if there were enough snow, bob-sledding was a top attraction for the young and even for some of the older people.

The anticipated day, after school was out, was the Fourth of July celebration. The town sponsored a contest and selected a queen who rode on a float in the parade. Following the parade, there was a patriotic address and then the picnic down in the park along Butte Creek. To add to the fun of the holiday, the W.C.T.U. sold homemade ice cream.

After the picnic dinner was over, there were races, including the sack race, the three-legged race, the relay race, and a tug of war between men and between men and a team of horses.

Firecrackers and hand torpedoes could be heard all day. The day ended with a display of fireworks consisting chiefly of sky rockets, Roman candles, and sparklers.

Thomas Scott operated the first store



Store built in 1893 - Mr. and Mrs. A. L. Brougher and son Ira. School House to the left.

the little factory, Boothby shortly achieved a partnership in another factory. He early branched out into the contracting business, also doing considerable work as an architect.

In addition to his leadership in building the Marion County Courthouse, he was identified with the building of many other important structures in Salem. Besides his contracting work he maintained a number of business and civic interests, including being the first president of the Salem Water Works.[27]

Local tradition has rather persistently ascribed the plan of the Courthouse to Wilbur F. Boothby in addition to leadership among its actual builders. Preparatory explorations for the writing of this historical sketch of Marion County included interviews with a number of elderly Salem citizens credited with possessing treasured stores of knowledge of older Salem days. Without exception these people credited the architectural work of the Courthouse to Boothby. This, however, is merely the result of giving an excellent builder credit for plans which had been prepared by a professional architect, plans from which Boothby and his associates worked.

For instance, on the day the Marion County Court awarded the contract, its Journal recorded the matter saying, "This day came Mess. Boothby and Stapleton, D. A. Miller and H. R. Myers and proposed to the Court to erect a court house according to the plans and specifications on file as prepared by Mess. Piper and Burton of Portland."[28] The contemporary local newspapers recorded little of the detail one would expect to find in such a source. There was no complimentary "write up" of the architect or any personal items given. In May, during the construction of the building, a chance reference made by the *Oregon Statesman* to the architect shows that the citizens of that day knew of his work. The little item says, "Mr. W. W. Piper of Portland, the supervising architect, was in the city yesterday and made an examination of the foundations and pronounced them perfectly safe."[29]

Although reference to the plan in the original contract specifications speaks of it as the work of Piper and Burton, it would appear that this particular plan must have been the work of W. W. Piper rather than a job in which the partners worked together. The county records show four warrants drawn in Piper's name, none in the name of the firm or of Burton. These warrants totaled four thousand five hundred dollars, which is apparently what the County paid for the plan and whatever service Piper gave as supervising architect.[30]

The partnership of Piper and Burton must have been one of brief duration. The *Portland Directory* of 1865 lists Burton as an architect and builder and does not list Piper. The one of 1868 would indicate that Burton was giving his major attention to a book and stationery store under the name of Burton and Harris. Again Piper is not listed. The *Portland City Directory* for 1873 lists Burton as an architect and gives his statement: "Plans and specifications Drawn. Iron Work procured from San Francisco at San Francisco prices, free of charge." The same directory lists W. W. Piper and H. R. Leonard as composing the firm of Piper and Leonard—architects and Bridge Builders with their office in Gilson's Block, First Street, between Pine and Ash streets. So it would appear that the association could not have been a long one and had been dissolved before the Marion County Courthouse was actually under construction. Apparently architectural firms changed rapidly in that period, for by the time the 1874 directory appeared, Burton and Williams were associated and Piper appears alone rather than as a member of Piper and Leonard. In 1878 Piper is listed as a member of the firm Piper and Knapp, architects, and in 1881 he appears as a member of the firm Piper and Marshall.

One seeking to know about the building of the Courthouse might be pardoned if he wished the partners of Piper and Burton had reversed matters and Burton taken on the Courthouse job instead of

396

Piper as it is relatively easy to discover many details about Elwood M. Burton and his career. Burton continued to live and work in Portland until his death in 1887 at the age of seventy years. He was very active during most of those years and was the architect of many buildings important to the Portland of his generation. He acquired substantial means and was a man who maintained many and varied important connections with business and civic affairs in Oregon.[31] So it would be relatively easy to picture both the man and his work. But unfortunately quite the reverse is true about W. W. Piper, the partner who did create the plans for the Marion County Courthouse.

W. W. Piper appears to have been bypassed by the biographers and the writers of memoirs and other materials which aid writers of a later generation to reach back to an earlier day and picture a given individual and his work. If newspapers make no record of a man's life during his active years they not infrequently attempt to make amends at the time of death by giving an obituary item which records some considerable detail about the man's life. But the newspapers did not even do that for this architect in whom we are interested. *The Oregonian* in its issue of September 3, 1886, had a brief item saying: "A Wyoming paper received at the Oregonian office Monday contains the following clipping from the *Laramie Sentinel:* 'W. W. Piper, a man of some 50 years of age who was on his way from Portland, Oregon, to Ohio, after exhibiting signs of insanity, finally rushed to the platform and jumped from the train near Medicine Bow, Monday morning [August 9] and died in a few minutes from the injuries received.'"

The brief article continued by saying that the Portland Postmaster had received a letter from Piper's sister in Ohio seeking information about him. She was "desirous of knowing from someone who saw Mr. Piper just before he left Portland for Ohio, the state of his mind, his feelings, and his means or whether he had money enough for his journey home."

The Oregonian quotes a snatch from the sister's letter saying: "The Coroner writes to me that my brother had one nickle in a little purse and yesterday his effects reached here with one cent in a little purse that looks as if he had had it for many years. Now this is a strange story to tell of a man travelling that distance with one cent in his pocket." *The Oregonian* merely added to the quoted letter, "Mrs. Hisey cannot free her mind from the suspicion that her brother was murdered. Mr. Piper is the well known architect."

We would feel more kindly toward *The Oregonian* if its editor had set a member of his staff to the job of telling the story of "the well known architect," what building he had created, what his life had contributed to the Oregon of his day. But the editor failed us. What we have is the brief bit of stark tragedy, the story of which had been clipped from the columns of the *Laramie Sentinel.* From an even more uninforming "death Notice" in *The Oregonian,* we learn that his wife, Clara Augusta Piper, died in March, 1880, six years before her husband. The only other building in Salem credited to Piper is the Chemeketa House (many years ago renamed the Marion). Built in 1870, it was proudly claimed by Salem citizens that "It is beautiful in its outside appearance, and most agreeable and comfortable in its interior arrangements, and has hardly an equal on the Pacific coast, outside of San Francisco."[32]

It would appear, unless other research proves more fruitful, that W. W. Piper will be known chiefly as the creator of the Monumental Marion County Courthouse which for seventy-five years stood so proudly in the center of the old courthouse square.

At the time the contract was let for building the Courthouse, the *Oregon Statesman* said editorially, "The plans adopted are for a building adapted to the wants of our country for a long time. To construct a building of merely sufficient capacity for present use would be short-sighted policy; not to build for a

room over the blacksmith shop, which was used later for a skating rink and for dances.

Some of the early colonists (before 1900) and members of the Friends Church were: W. H., I. N. and Clinton Commons, Oscar and Swain Frazier, Jesse Coulson, Joseph Taylor, Lorenzo White, Samuel Hammer, C. R. Scott, David Coulson, Anson Cox, Richard White, J. S. Ritchie, Alfred Cook, Lewis Nordyke, Wilfred Hammer, Miles Reese, Aquilla S. Timberlake, Mahlon Smith, John Irwin, Thomas E. Miles, and Jesse Doty.

The first pastor, John Henry Douglas, was a dynamic preacher. He presented the church with a large pulpit Bible soon after its dedication. A record book containing the minutes of the meetings on ministry and oversight is in the church's possession and dates from the eleventh month 14, 1893. The pastor signed his name as clerk of the first meeting of ministry and oversight.

A monthly meeting was organized June 7, 1894, by Salem Quarterly Meeting. The record shows a membership of 56 and the first clerks were Miles Reese and Elva Ong, daughter of Shepherd Ong. The Friends Church, in contrast to many denominations, very early gave women the privilege of preaching. Matilda Atkinsen and Phoebe Hammer were also early pastors of this church. Other ministers who occupied the pulpit were Charles Scott (not related to the owners of the mill), Anson Cox, Dr. H. J. Minthorn, Cassie Commons, Ida Curtis, Jesse E. Coulson, Lorenzo J. White, H. Elmer Pemberton, George Farrow, and Abram Astleford.

The United Brethern Church Conference deeded to C. W. Armstrong a plot of ground April 14, 1897. Recorded also in the Court House at Salem, Oregon, is a deed of C. W. Armstrong to the Trustees of the Christian Church dated August 12, 1897. We may assume that the Christian Church was built soon after the land was secured. This church, like the Friends Church, serves the community today.

"The townsite of Scotts Mills was recorded May 16, 1893, provisions being made for future streetcar lines, tramways or railroads, poles for electricity, pipes for water, and ditches and flumes in the streets for floating logs and wood."[20]

The Oregon Land Company after this auspicious plan for a city had financial reverses and went bankrupt. A lawsuit was filed October 29, 1902, against the Oregon Land Company by the Executor of the Estate of Robert J. Scott to reclaim the title to the land sold to the Oregon Land Company. The suit was heard by Judge Reuben P. Boise, of the Marion County Circuit Court. The order of execution directing Sheriff Colbath to sell the lands affected by this suit was dated February 5, 1903. The Governor of Oregon issued an order of dissolution of the corporation January 20, 1906, because of its failure to make its annual reports. Many people lost their homes. Joseph Taylor, who came to Scotts Mills in 1893, was one of those unfortunate men. He had built a barn, which still stands, in which his family lived until a house could be constructed. According to his son, Lloyd, Joseph worked for the Oregon Land Company and had failed to receive a deed before they became bankrupt. Edna Mills relates that her father, I. N. Commons, had to pay twice for his property in order to get a clear title.

The town grew slowly, and in 1916 with a population of 165 people, obtained a charter. Charles Scott was the first Mayor, and according to E. W. Coulson, Mr. Scott was largely instrumental in the town's incorporation.

The first school was organized over on the Hartman homestead in 1870. On March 28, 1871, E. M. Hartman, the first school clerk of District 73, reported 38 in attendance. In 1888, the school was moved to Scotts Mills which was in the same district, with E. M. Hickman as clerk. There were about 40 pupils.

A two-story school was erected on the present site in 1888. It served the four

extended to the area of Noble and Crooked Finger. Leon Hirtzel, son of Lewis Hirtzel, carried mail for eight years by either horseback or a two-wheel horse-drawn cart. He received $50.00 a month; at the end of eight years, he was receiving $100.00 a month.

The Oregon Land Company was incorporated February 28, 1888, when George W. McBride was Secretary of State, and supplementary Articles of Incorporation were filed August 1, 1890. The original Articles declared the Capital Stock to be $20,000.00 divided into 200 shares of $100.00 each. The original incorporators were as follows: S. T. Richardson, H. J. Minthorn, B. S. Cook, J. W. Hodson, George J. Pearce, and Charles B. Moores. After the original incorporation, the first instrument placed on record at the Court House in Salem was the filing of the map or plat of the operation which they contemplated. Later a list of the deeds to portions of their real estate was listed. (The author is indebted to W. Lloyd Taylor for much of the information above.)

Henry J. Minthorn, a Quaker and a member of the Oregon Land Company, Incorporators, was born in Ontario, Canada, April 26, 1846. During his early years, he lived in the Eastern states, doing religious work for the most part. He[17] was the first Principal of Friends Pacific Academy, Newberg, Oregon (later Pacific College, and now George Fox College), when it opened on September 28, 1885. Among the first students was Herbert Hoover, orphaned nephew of the Minthorns, who was eleven years old and a pupil in the grammar school department.

Dr. Minthorn[18] received the M.D. degree in 1874 from Iowa State University and in 1887 from Jefferson Medical College. He served as the first President of the Oregon Land Company from 1888 to 1894. He then returned to Iowa where he engaged in the practice of medicine. In 1898, he again came to Oregon and purchased a farm on Prune Ridge near Scotts Mills. He lived there for a year, going thence to Hot Lake, Oregon, where he purchased the Hot Springs, erected a new hotel and bath house and conducted a sanitarium. In 1902, he built the Newport Beach ocean water baths.

Dr. Minthorn also served as Postmaster at different times and places but probably his appointment during President Cleveland's first administration as special agent for the allotment of lands to the Indians, is of most interest in Oregon history. It was during these four years that he allotted the lands of the Warm Springs Agency to the Indians.

"In 1890, Charles B. Moores[19] was an officer of the Oregon Land Company where Herbert Hoover was working as an office boy, the two establishing a lasting friendship. In 1895, he was Speaker of the House." He was appointed Register of the United States Land Office at Oregon City and served in that capacity from 1897-1903. He was a trustee of Willamette University for 53 years. He lived to be over 80 years of age, receiving many honors as well as contributing much to education and society.

The Oregon Land Company, after purchasing all the land (approximately 1990 acres, except the mill and his home) from Mr. Thomas Scott, induced members of the Quaker or Friends Church from several states to settle in the town. The land was platted and sold as lots or blocks in the town of Scotts Mills, and as fruit lots in "Friends Oregon Colony." They built a church in 1894, which date still may be seen on the building. One of the charter members, Ethel Cox, in a recent interview at Scotts Mills, Oregon, informed me that church services were first held in the Lewis Nordyke home, and according to Mrs. Edna Mills, another charter member of the church, services were also held in the Bridge House. Her family lived in this house while their barn was being built, and then lived in the barn until their house was built. Church services were also held in a large

year or so to come would cause great inconvenience and insecurity for the transaction of the county business and would show a want of both pride and appearance and of public spirit in a county which wishes to retain the State Capitol in its chief city.

"While the new structure is planned on a fine architectural basis and will certainly be a very handsome edifice, it will only be when completed such a building as we are entitled to and indeed ought to have for present use to represent the wealth and prosperity of one of the foremost counties of our state.

"A very few persons have objected to commencing the construction of the new Court House at the present time. The great majority urge its immediate construction and certainly we cannot complain of any want of general prosperity on the part of our citizens or financial disabilities that would prevent it. When completed, every citizen of our county will feel pride and satisfaction in possessing such a public building and the citizens of Salem who will be so immediately the gainers, will certainly not grudge whatever share of its cost may be assessed against themselves."[33]

Local tradition, as gathered by the late R. J. Hendricks, would make it appear that the *Statesman* was a bit over optimistic in its thought that the tax payers would "not grudge whatever share of its costs may be assessed against themselves," and in fact that "there was a good deal of groaning of the taxpayers, and abusing of the members of the County Court; but in a little while giving away to feelings of pride over the splendid structure." But before the pride in the new Courthouse had swung public opinion back the voters had failed to reelect the two County commissioners who had made the courageous proposal of constructing such a monumental building in the relatively undeveloped Marion County of their day.

A description written of the Courthouse shortly after it was built was introduced with the statement that "The architectural design is a blending of several orders, and the effect is pleasing to the eye, while it carries with it solidity, adaptability and convenience, and would be an ornament to any city, and is far superior to any in the State, if not on the coast."

The description which follows this introduction gives briefly a number of details about the Courthouse, and a picture of the original arrangements of its interior. The building is 85 feet front, including all projections, and the rear, or east end, 95 feet, while the length covers 148 feet. The basement is 12 feet high in the clear, the first story above the basement 16, and the second story 22 feet in the clear, surmounted by a mansard roof 16 feet in the clear, which supports a tower or cupola 51 feet in height, on which stands the Goddess of Justice.[34]

"In the Cupola there has been placed a large town clock of four dials, purchased by the citizens of this city. The entire height of the building is 136 feet.

"The foundation is constructed of trap work procured in the vicinity and cemented together in a very substantial manner. The brick walls are thirty-three inches thick, and of first quality. There are two entrances beneath the main steps; the West front for the Jailor's room, on the right the sitting room and dormitory; across the hall, which leads to the cells, is the dining room and kitchen, all furnished in first class style. There are eight cells, forming a square beneath and in the center of the main building, constructed of heavy boiler iron, firmly riveted together, while around, between, and over them is brickwork from thirteen to twenty-one inches in thickness. Each cell has a six-inch ventilating pipe, which leads into a center air chamber ten feet square, and an inner tube leading from there to the top of the building. Around the cells run a passage-way six feet wide, divided into four compartments by iron gates. In the northeast corner is a room intended for female prisoners.

"From the Jailor's room there is a

397

commodious stairway leading to the first floor above, where, on the left of a spacious hall, is situated the large and well finished office of the County Clerk, which is connected with the Recorder's office by a private passage-way, into which opens the County Vault. This Vault is constructed of iron, covered with brick twenty-eight inches in thickness, and is provided with a four-inch air space; it is finished with appropriate shelves and pigeon-holes, and is considered entirely fire-proof. In the northwest corner is the office of the County Superintendent of Common Schools; across the hall and in the southwest corner is the County Judge's office, leading into the County Court room; next is the County Treasurer's office, which is supplied with a fire and burglar proof vault, secured with the latest improved door and lock; immediately west and in the corner of the building is the Sheriff's office, which is also provided with a vault exactly like only larger than that in the Treasurer's office. The reader will observe that all the offices are on the same floor and can be readily found.

"The stairs to the second floor are on the right and left of the hall. In the north-west corner is the grand jury room; across the corridor, is the Circuit Judge and Witness rooms, while the entire eastern portion of the building, except the projections, are occupied as the Circuit Court room, being fifty by sixty feet, finished in a chaste and magnificent style. The Judge's desk is in the east end and opposite the main entrance, and is raised about eighteen inches above the floor. On each side of the Judge's desk, ample provisions have been made for the juries. The main portion of the room has been provided with comfortable seats.

"From this floor by a flight of stairs is reached the floor of the Mansard roof, from which is reached the cupola. The roof is covered with heavy tin, and surrounded with an ornamental iron railing. The cupola which rests on this roof is 56 feet high, ornamented with lattice work and appropriate columns, all corresponding with the elevation.

"The floors of the halls and rooms have been covered with matting, lighted with gas, and amply supplied with water. Everything has been done to insure convenience and safety, and in as economical manner as possible. The remainder of the block will be cleared off, and a neat and substantial fence and other decorations will be added this summer.

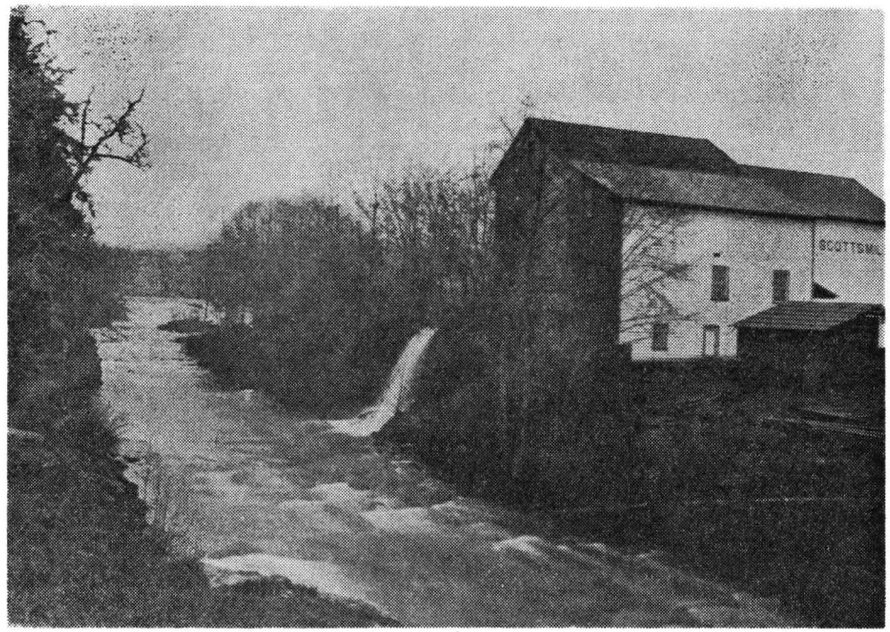
"We are pleased to especially note the completion of this magnificent building, which will stand for long years as an ornament to our city, and a credit to the county."[35]

The two strongest influences upon American architecture between 1850 and 1880 were the revived English Gothic, which has often been called Victorian Gothic, and the later French Renaissance.[36] The latter style was selected by Piper for the new Courthouse.

This type was characterized by the heavy use of pillars and pilasters. Each floor was carefully distinguished from the other floors by strong horizontal cornices and each floor had its own order of pilasters. Windows were large and given an elaborate framing of pilasters and columns so that they usually filled the entire wall between the floors. A fine symmetry of position was achieved in the best examples of this style. The high mansard roof was a marked feature of this style of architecture. This roof was used to achieve space for another floor which was lighted by ornately framed dormer windows. Often chimneys were stressed enough to make them distinctive features of the building.

A cupola was almost sure to fit, or be fitted to any building inspired by this style. It was also characteristic to apply as much decorative material as possible. Capitals and cornices were elaborately carved if of stone. It was during the later portion of the sway of this style that metal was often substituted for stone in ornamental work. No opportunity to put ornamental touches to the building was ever neglected by an architect faithful to this period.[37]

The buildings of the French Renaissance spirit which had the greatest in-



Grist Mill - Scotts Mills, Oregon

owners who formed a company called "Scotts Mills-Marquam Cedar Pole Line System." Expenses were met by assessing the owners whenever necessary. My father was the treasurer at one time.

The Historical Atlas Map of 1873[12] shows an interesting picture of a beautiful little wooded village with a grist and sawmill and a few dwellings. The post office until 1887 was Butte Creek, Clackamas County, Oregon.

The name Scotts Mills was given to the settlement, according to McArthur,[13] about 1866. The settlement may have been called Butte Creek at first, since mail for the area was received at Butte Creek Post Office, Clackamas County, established January 24, 1851, about two miles north of the present Scotts Mills. Jeremiah J. Jack was the first Postmaster.[14] In 1889, Butte Creek was renamed "Marquam" in honor of Alfred Marquam, a pioneer settler.[15] The Scotts Mills post office, located in the "Bridge House," was established November 1, 1887, with Thomas Scott as the first Postmaster; Robert Scott followed his brother as Postmaster.

Sampson D. Adkins[16] received his commission and became the Postmaster in August 1897, and in 1901 was reappointed to the same position. John S. Ritchie followed as Postmaster and served from about 1903 to 1918. Mr. Ritchie also served one term in the State legislature (information from W. Lloyd Taylor).

Mail was brought to Scotts Mills daily from Mt. Angel by carriage, a distance of seven miles. Mr. Phillips was the operator of this mail route known as a "Star Route." His conveyance was also used to transport people to Scotts Mills who had come by train from Portland to Mt. Angel. The road was rough and when wet very muddy. There were two rural routes; one went to Wilhoit Springs. One of its first carriers was Mr. Mazingo. The mail pouch was laid across the saddle and the carrier sat on the strap. The other route started along the west border of Butte Creek and



Thomas Scott in buggy

first year. He came to America in 1866, and at once became identified with the mills operated here by his brother, Robert Hall Scott. Thomas Scott never married. At his death, the mill property was purchased by John Scott, son of Robert Hall Scott, who in turn sold it in 1906 to Charles Scott, a brother.

In connection with the Scott family and their grist mills, I cannot refrain from relating the excitement in our family when one could turn a switch and light the room. Prior to that time, we had used candles, coal oil lamps, and coleman gas lanterns. The Aladdin lamp for study had been good, but now no wick to trim and no light globes to smoke and be cleaned was a miracle.

The dynamo, turned by water power, to generate electricity was installed by the Scott brothers about 1908. When the water power was low, the lights became very dim. The water for this power was taken from above the dam by a flume. The dynamo was stopped at 9:00 P. M. and there were no electric lights after this hour. Blinking of the lights shortly before 9:00 P. M. was the signal that the lights would be off in a few minutes.

In 1924, Arthur Rich put in a power plant which supplied electrical power 24 hours of each day. Later the Portland General Electric Company purchased the plant.

The wall telephone with many families on one line was installed about 1907, only a short time before electric lights were available. The phone used two dry cell batteries. When these became weak, it was difficult to hear well. This country phone system offered much news to the community. With a scarcity of newspapers, the telephone often furnished a medium for news release and sometimes secrets were unwittingly disclosed. The switchboard, or central, was and still is in Marquam, Oregon. The telephone lines and poles were maintained and serviced by the local phone

fluence upon American architects of the period, when this style was in vogue in our country, were the great Opera house designed by Charles Garnier, Labrouete's Library St. Genevieve, and the new wings of the Louvre.

It would be well to recall that when Piper was creating the Courthouse plan the oldest architectural school in the United States had been established less than a decade and the first American professional architectural journal had not been established. Like other men not trained abroad, as we would assume he was not, he must have had many professional handicaps to overcome. Piper, like other men working far from the centers of art and architecture, doubtless studied and treasured such pictures and descriptions of the great works of the French Renaissance architects as he could command; in so doing he would be like other American architects seeking inspiration from the French masters of his art to apply in his own way to his own special problems. As one writer has well stated the matter, "Our architects were much embarrassed by lack of drawings, books, and photographs of these Parisian models. This necessitated strenuous attempts at originality, a subject upon which contributors to the only architectural publication of the time have a great deal to say."[38]

The entire period of American building from about 1860 well into the eighties and beyond, has been subjected to much sharp criticism by many professionally trained students of architecture. It is indeed the exceptional work of this period which escapes sharp criticism. "The Parvenu Period" is the title Thomas E. Tallmadge uses in his *Story of Architecture in America* for the period of 1860-1880. The "General Grant" style has been a name often given the works of this period by its critics.

Whether it is a Courthouse for Marion County or one of the great mansion houses created for an American millionaire of the period, a building of French Renaissance style appears to demand justification for its bold occupation of a dominant place in an American landscape. "Does it belong there?" is a question often raised and perhaps as often answered with a decisive and dogmatic negative. But have these critics the absolute right to be so sure in their criticism? The Marion County Courthouse was created a monumental edifice which indeed appeared to bear little relation to Marion's County seat, the little city of Salem, of the early seventies. Unpaved streets were deep with mud or dust according to the season. The Courthouse suggested the European City and not the undeveloped little pioneer city struggling in an undeveloped Western Country. But the citizens of Oregon were pioneers in building a new and great day, they built in faith and possessed confidence that the poverty of the pioneer day was but a trial period which tested their strength to achieve wealth and security for tomorrow. The land was rich and they were strong and therefore tomorrow was foreordained to be a day of great accomplishments. The Marion Courthouse was built in a grand way, an ornate beautiful symbol to these men of what they could accomplish. Would a structure of simple line have been more fitting? Their answer would have been an emphatic "No!" They wanted something grand in a material way to stand as a symbol of accomplishments already achieved and of the greater ones they were sure they would achieve.

The plan approved by the officials and citizens of Marion County was the work of W. W. Piper, and showed influence of the French Renaissance. His was the plan which guided the workers with brick and other material things as they created the Courthouse which gave the pioneer citizens the proud assurance of past accomplishment and expressed their faith in greater things to come. But his ways of work, of what manner and kind of man he was seems to have slipped away with the generation which worked with him.

When in February, 1872, Wilbur F. Boothby and his associates took Piper's plans to erect the new Courthouse they

398

accepted a close working schedule. By terms of their contract the building was to be enclosed by the first day of January, 1873, and to be completed by November of that year.

On the fifth day of April the *Oregon Statesman* reported to its readers, for the information of what few of them had failed to see with their own eyes, that "workmen are busy in digging trenches for the foundation of our new Court House Building." The editor added the information that the "contractors inform us that they will very soon put on a large force of men and rush matters through in a lively manner. We have seen the plans and can safely say that when the building is completed, Marion County will have as fine a Court House as can be found on the Coast."

Only seven days later the same editor reported to his readers concerning the Courthouse: "We notice that the foundation of this building is only laid about one foot below the surface. From what we can hear, buildings built in this way are very apt to settle and ruin the whole structure. The M.E. Church has settled in one spot already before the walls are only completed a very small way up. The contractors on the Sisters' School have prepared a seven-foot foundation for their building, and we should think a public building which is to stand for years should have equally as solid foundation. Nearly all the brick walls in Salem are cracked, a fact which shows that shallow foundations are unsafe. A building so expensive as the Court House, ought to have solid foundation walls not less than 8 or 10 feet deep. The best and most secure work is the most economical, even if it costs a trifle more."

In its April 23rd issue the *Statesman* swung back to its attack on the shallow foundation being placed for support of the Courthouse. The readers are reminded that "the trenches for mason work, as they remain at present, are not over 16 inches in depth. The trenches should be of sufficient depth to at least penetrate the loose and yielding soil." The editor proceeds to remind his readers once more of the number of cracked brick walls their city was afflicted with because foundations had not been built properly. "The Court House will cost an immense amount of money," the editor pointed out, "and should be constructed with every care and precaution so as to stand through many years. Surely the people from whose hard earnings this temple of justice is to rise, will require this much of those who have the work in charge, and the County Commissioners should, as their agents, see that the foundations are properly laid and that the public money is not wasted upon an insecure and unsubstantial structure."

Apparently the County officials took notice of the editor's criticism, as well they might, because it was a day when editors searched anxiously for subjects which lent themselves to political attack. The editor was reassured, and we trust his readers likewise by an inspection visit made by the architect. In the issue of May fourth the *Statesman* could report that "Mr. W. W. Piper of Portland, the supervising architect, was in the City yesterday and made an examination of the foundations and pronounced them perfectly safe. It seems that the difficulty with these buildings lies more with the quality of the brick than with the depth of the foundations; and the brick in this building will be of such material that there will be no trouble in regard to its settling."

A few days after the editor, and through him any citizens he had disturbed, had been assured about the foundations of their Courthouse, the editor could report the arrival of "The iron cells for the basement of the new Court House." Eight in number "appear to be sufficiently strong to restrain the roving propensities of anybody."[39]

Apparently the editor was particularly interested in the cells, or at least thought it wholesome to keep his readers reminded of them, for he makes frequent reports about them. For instance, in his report on the eighteenth of June, after speaking of general progress on the building, he

later to be known as Scotts Mills.[1] It was a wooded site nestled in the foothills of the Cascades. Adding to its natural beauty was a stream, later called Butte Creek, which had many rapids and one waterfall of about 40 feet. This became the source of power for the first saw and grist mills.

On the sloping hills from the creek level are outcroppings of limestone with fossils of clams, oysters, and other forms of sea life, giving evidence to the fact that this area was at one time the site of an inland sea. In the virgin forests of this area, our forefathers came to settle.

In October 1847, Lauren Thomas started building a log cabin on his 567 acre claim, just one month after arriving in Oregon. Pine tree four corners is located on the north boundary of his claim. The Mitchell Whitlock and Richard Miller claims bordered it on the other two sides. Mr. Thomas in 1851 helped in the construction of the first grist mill in Scotts Mills. He built one of the first frame houses in the district, and the "Thomas School" was named in his honor.

In 1852, Joshua Bowman with his family settled on a donation land claim of 320 acres on Butte Creek.[2] Coming West with Bowman by ox team and wagon was Michael Nowlin, arriving October 1, 1851. On November 2, 1853, he received his papers as an American citizen before the territorial court at Salem, Oregon.[3]

Other pioneer families that homesteaded the country about the mills were: Moser, Farrel, Moore, Whitlock, Patterson, Shepherd, Hartman, Minier and Marquam.

Edland[4] gives an interesting account of the Indians living in this area and of the battles fought. Molallas were to the North, the Abiquas to the Southwest and the Calapooias and Klamaths to the South. Down tells us how the Cayuse Indians came over the Abiqua trail to visit their kinsmen the Molallas. Pioneers of the Scotts Mills area who engaged in the battle of the Abiqua March 5 and 6, 1848, were Richard Miller, Mitchell Whitlock and Lauren Thomas.[5]

The name "Crooked Finger" a settlement south of Scotts Mills bespeaks the Indian history of that area. It is the name of a Molalla Chief who was considered a desperate character.

Thomas McKay,[6] the first white man to visit this area, built a sawmill on Butte Creek in 1847 and a grist mill in 1851. He shortly sold it to Michael Nowlin and his brother-in-law, Joshua Bowman. At that time, farmers came for a distance of 30 miles around to have their grain ground. Flour was $25.00 a barrel and potatoes $5.00 a bushel.[7]

Michael Nowlin[8] applied for a land grant of 316 acres which included the mill site. After four years, the Bowmans moved to Oregon City, where he worked at his old trade of stone cutting. He was also the city jailor for a number of years. The mill property was sold to Robert Hall Scott in 1866. He improved the property and the enterprise was conducted jointly with Thomas Scott till 1892 when the latter became the sole owner, his brother at this time moving to Woodburn.[9] The capacity of the grist mill was sixty barrels per day; the entire wheat crop of the district was consumed in this way by the grist mill.

"The founders of Scotts Mills were natives of Banff's Mills, Roxburyshire, Scotland, where they acquired proficiency as millers. After the railroad came through Marion County, there was an increased market for flour and the Scotts increased the capacity of their mill. The flour was hauled to Down Station, on the Oregon and California Railroad, where Robert H. Scott was for a time, in partnership with James Down."[10]

Thomas Scott[11] was born December 8, 1840. He was educated in the Public Schools, and in his youth saw a great deal of milling in his native land. At the age of fifteen, he started out to make his own living, serving an apprenticeship of three years in a grist mill, receiving in return for long hours and hard work, about $30.00 for the

Joseph Despard to Lisette Tchinouk, Pierre Bellique to Genevieve Martin, Toussaint Poirior to Catherine Clatsoppe, Jean B. Perrault to Angele Tchalis, Louis Labonte (senior) to Marguerite Clatsoppe, Hyacinthe Lavigneur to Marguerite Colville, Andre Picard to Marie Okanagan, Francois Rivet to Therese Tet Platte, Antoine Rivet to Emelie Pend d'Oreille, Joseph Rivet to Rose LaCourse, Joseph DeLard to Lisette Souchanabe, Charles Rondeau to Dupatti's own daughter Agatha.

This Charles Rondeau was the widower whose wife, a daughter of Francois Payette, had died "a beautiful death" a year earlier, according to the Methodist Mission record. The following week Dupatti's small son John was baptised—he, too, was a son of Jane Wanonke—and Dupatti was a witness at the wedding of Charles Plante and Agatha Kaousse.

But still no wedding for J. B. Dupatti himself! Was he obdurate, one wonders, or too tender-hearted to cast off one wife too many? The omission must have cost him some pangs, since he was no clod, as we have seen, but not until 1843 did he finally marry Janie. By this time he was legally "widower of Marie of Canada," and so was free to wed. Janie had given him another son, Antoine; his daughter Francois had been baptised into the church and married Antoine Bonenfant, and a son had been born to Agatha and Charles Rondeau to carry on the name of Jean Baptiste.

Sometime near 1840 Dupatti left the "permanent camp" near Champoeg to take up land near St. Louis in partnership with his son-in-law Rondeau. On August 13, 1846, they filed on 1280 acres "on which McKay has resided for the past nine years." The description of this land is charmingly vague: "Commence at pine tree, thence west 2 miles to stake; thence south one mile to stake; thence east 2 miles to stake; thence north one mile to beginning." It might be no more certain than the site of the "permanent camp"; however, an ancient map of Marion County shows the probable location a little to the south of the present Gervais.

The church record of his later years shifts from St. Paul to St. Louis, which was set up as a separate parish in 1845. More grandsons are born, daughter Agatha has died and Charles Rondeau has married for the fourth time, his latest wife being "Elizabeth Indian, living at the house of Baptiste Aubichon." Dupatti's own wife Janie is dead and presently he marries once more; his new wife is Catherine Saste, and for witness there is old Francois Rivet who had been with Lewis and Clark and is said to be now 94 years old. But our quail's quick steps are growing very slow; his whistle shortly fades in one final note:

"April 6, 1853. Jean Bte. Depaty died last night, aged 60 years."

He was buried in the old cemetery at St. Louis and his faithful son-in-law partner, who by this time was growing old himself, signed the final entry. The old cemetery was closed a few years later, a new church was built and the road in front of it changed, so that now as with Moses of old, "no man knoweth of his sepulcher unto this day."

Scotts Mills, Marion County, Oregon

JOHN C. BROUGHER, M.D.

Thomas McKay, stepson of Dr. John McLoughlin and an employee of the Hudson's Bay Company, was probably the first white man to explore the area

especially speaks of the cells which were being rapidly erected, and that the contractors had "a forge erected on the grounds to facilitate matters to a great extent."

On another day (July 13), the editor in facetious mood wrote: "We notice the workmen on the new Court House are engaged in the construction of some iron cells above those already built. We suppose that they are built for the comfort of some high-toned prisoner; or may it be that they are designed for a bridal chamber? It is a question which will bear argument, and we leave it for older heads than ours."

Day by day the townspeople watched the progress of building the Courthouse. Construction work is always a matter of interest and in this case interest was raised to high pitch by civic pride.

By July 28 the *Statesman* could end the report on the cells as they were completed and at the same time pass on the report that the brick work was making rapid progress. By October 12 the *Salem Weekly Mercury* informed its readers: "We notice that the roof is being raised on the new Court House. This looks like business, and as though the time is not far distant when our Court House will be ready for occupation. The roof is to be mansard and, when finished, will present a fine appearance."

Roofing proceeded rapidly, and by October 26 the *Mercury* reported the roof nearly complete and "the frame of the dome is nearly ready for its covering." The readers who had not been to town in the last few days also learned that "the dormer windows are peeping out on all sides." Naturally the contractors were pushing the roofing as rapidly as possible, for the fall rains refused to hold off even for the new Courthouse. "The public buildings in course of construction received quite a moistening from the late rains," observed the *Mercury* editor in his November 2 issue and added, "But the contractors on the Court House seem determined to make good use of the present fair weather while it lasts, and the change there for the last 2 or 3 days has been almost marginal."

By January 24, 1873, work had proceeded so well that the scaffolding was up for the tower construction. "The workmen will proceed at once with the construction of the tower itself," the *Mercury* reported on that date and added, "the finger of 'Justice' will soon point heavenward."

The *Journal* of the Commissioners during the months the Courthouse was under construction and for some time beyond contains many items concerning the financing. Bills were audited and warrants authorized according to the terms of the contract. County funds were not sufficient to pay all warrants issued, however, and interest payments were authorized from time to time during the building months and long after the building was completed. For instance the *Commissioners' Journal* for January 9, 1874, says, "It is this day ordered that Boothby Miller & Co. be allowed the sum of $1000.00 for interest on Court House warrants as per contract." And the very same meeting allowed the same contractors "the sum of $4583.79 as per a/c filed for interest on Court House warrants, as per contract."[40]

These records of heavy interest charges accumulating from unpaid Courthouse warrants give more than plausibleness to one of the traditional stories recorded by Robert J. Hendricks in his *Bits for Breakfast* column when he tells that Asahel Bush, "of the Ladd & Bush bank, largely financed the operations of the Court House construction. It is related that at one time Mr. Boothby became alarmed over the finances, and that he told Mr. Bush that he was scared, whereupon Mr. Bush replied that if any one ought to be scared it was himself, and for Mr. Boothby to go along with his work and he would see him through, and everything would come out all right."

In its seventy-five years of history the cupola of the Courthouse has housed the "town clock." The story of the clock belongs with the history of the

399

Courthouse. In April just before the foundations were started for the new building, Editor Samuel A. Clarke of the *Oregon Statesman,* which paper in his day proudly proclaimed that it "is now a paper for the people, Independent of Rings and Monopolies,"[41] took up the promotion of securing a town clock for Salem. He wrote, "Our attention was called to the necessity there now exists in this city of a town clock. One can not realize the benefit of such an article until they have lived in a city supplied with something of the kind. A community like this has a standard time and matters run much more smoothly. We see there is a splendid clock at Haas' Jewelry Store that can be purchased by the city and properly set up for the sum of $1500. This seems reasonable enough and we would suggest to some of our popular business men to take hold of the matter and solicit private subscriptions; and the city council will no doubt appropriate a liberal sum when they see that the public demands it. Let us have a standard time to go by."[42]

Editorial suggestion, backed doubtless by personal urging, finally had action under way to secure the clock. On May the ninth Editor Clarke reported "A subscription paper has been placed in the hands of the well-known canvasser, O. A. Brown, who will call upon our citizens to receive their contributions toward purchasing the city clock which has for some time been owned by J. H. Haas of this city. It is proposed to place it in the new Court House building on its completion, where it will prove a public convenience for years to come. The subscriptions need not be paid until the whole amount is raised; and we urge upon our citizens to subscribe liberally to the enterprise.

O. A. Brown apparently took his task of getting subscriptions seriously, for by June twelfth the *Statesman* reported, "Mr. Brown has obtained the sum of nearly $1300 for the town clock. $1500 is all that is required to purchase the clock. Everybody, with the exception of 2 firms whom Mr. Brown has applied, have subscribed to the fund. The necessary balance will probably be raised in a few days. If anybody can do it, Brown can, that is sure."

Eight days later the *Statesman* readers were assured: "That Salem is going to have a town clock is now settled beyond a doubt, for Mr. O. A. Brown has succeeded in raising $1500, the sum required to pay for it. Only one merchant refused to subscribe toward it, but we shall have it without his aid. Mr. Brown is entitled to a great deal of praise for the interest he has taken in the affair, for without his strong solicitations and winning smiles, we would have been without a clock for some time to come. When the Court House is finished toward the dome, Mr. Brown will call upon those who have subscribed, and receive the money."

Local tradition gleaned and reported by Robert J. Hendricks is to the effect that "the fund for the purchase of the clock was almost complete, when, the town and country having been thoroughly canvassed, the remaining amount needed seemed likely to fail of being secured—but some men deemed amply able to contribute had pledged nothing. So it was agreed by the men in charge of the subscription paper to 'strong arm' them, to shame them into a more liberal attitude. The story goes that these early days boosters camped in front of the places of business of the recalcitrant ones and announced to all comers or passers their tight-wad attitude, etc.

"It is said that one of the canvassing committeemen posted himself in front of a prominent store and announced that he intended to fight it out on that line if it took all summer, taking his cue from the famous utterance of General Grant. The sequel, it is said, was the signing on the dotted line."[43]

The *Salem Weekly Mercury* chronicled under date of July 4, 1873, "We have seen the broad faces of the new town clock peeping out through the scaffolding on the Court House, and understand that the works are being put up on the

She had been unwilling to have it out of her sight during the journey, watching by door of the tent throughout the night; did it lie on the floor in the kind-hearted Dupatti's cabin while she rested? Her host's own young son had been buried by the missionaries the previous year.

Dupatti crops up in various other reports of the times. He joined the Temperance Society organized by the missionaries and pledged eight dollars in the petition to Ewing Young to give over his whiskey still project. He guided Jason Lee, his bride, and Cyrus Shepard on a week's "excursion for health" up the Willamette River and its branches. He signed the 1838 petition to Congress, asking that Oregon might have the benefit of United States laws, as well as the 1844 petition that followed the Indian scare at Oregon City. He was mentioned by De Mofras as one of the most influential of the French settlers, "the oldest and richest." He paid to Joe Meek a tax of $1.06 on his livestock in 1844.

The innately devout-minded French Canadians, although nominally Catholic, welcomed the Methodist efforts, offering their homes as meeting places and attending services in numbers. In March, 1837, Jason Lee was called to the Champoeg settlement by the death of young Hector McGillivry. While there he baptized Dupatti's eight-year-old son Joseph, who was ill with tuberculosis. Joseph, along with his brother Jean Baptiste, may have been enrolled in Philip Edwards's school of thirteen boys at Champoeg a year or two earlier, being of school age. The child died the following day and Lee returned to hold a burial service. A week earlier he had enrolled Dupatti's ten-year-old daughter Francois in the Mission school at Chemeketa. On May 1, 1837, Daniel Lee conducted the marriage service for John Hord (Howard) and "Miss Liset DePortes at the house of Mr. DePortes, Willamette Settlement."

When Jason Lee and Cyrus Shepard both took wives in the famous double wedding ceremony "in the pleasure grove in front of the Mission House" in July of the same year, the Indian girl who married Charles Roe to make it a triple wedding was Nancy McKay, Dupatti's daughter by the Callapooya woman. Then followed Dupatti's tour with the missionary newlyweds, upon which he must have become keenly sensible of the new and different social order preached by them. At an emotionally charged service near the close of the following year, he "rose for prayers"—that is, asked that prayer be offered in his behalf, and he might have become a convert to Methodism had not another event intervened.

This event was the arrival of the Catholic priests, so long and ardently hoped for. Three years before, the French Canadians had built a log chapel at Fairfield in expectation that a pastor would be sent them from Canada, but none could be spared until 1838, when Fathers Blanchet and Demers were sent to the West. They reached the Willamette settlement on January 6, 1839. The Canadians at once returned to the fold of their youth and several tremendously busy weeks followed, what with baptisms, marriages, and burials all to be made right in the church, catechisms, prayers, and hymns to be learned, crosses to be blessed and set up in every household—. Qualified witnesses and godparents had to be found, and since Dupatti qualified, he had a busy month ahead. On January 13 his infant Jean Baptiste (Had the earlier J. B. died?) was baptised, the mother of this latest being Janie Wanonke from the tribe at the Falls, but since Catherine Tchalis was by this time deceased, there were still only two wives for Dupatti. His daughter Lizette was also baptised and married all over again to her husband John Howard.

The following Sunday a great wedding was held to bless the union and legitimatize the children of previous native-style alliances. On that day Dupatti signed his X as witness to the marriages of his friends and neighbors: Andre Longtain to Nancy Okanagan,

> "Twenty-two miles from the Falls are three or four Canadians settled as farmers. They have now been there one year, have hogs, horses, cows, have built barns, houses, and raised wheat, barley, potatoes, cabbages, turnips, corn, punkins, mellons. Ten miles by land above the first settlement and thirty by the river is another by a Mr. Jervie. . . . Not suiting myself as to a farm returned to Duportes and went to look at a prairie about three miles below his place and concluded to occupy it. It is about fifteen miles long, seven miles wide, surrounded with fine timber and a good mill stream (Champoeg Creek?) on it. Laid out a farm."

Dupatti did not break off his roving habits abruptly upon leaving the Company but continued to operate as a free trapper for some years between his "permanent camp" at Champoeg and the Umpqua region. On one trip some of his men were killed by hostile Indians, and Dr. McLoughlin promptly dispatched LaFrambois to retrieve his lost furs and to punish the slayers if they could be caught. In May 1833 we catch a glimpse of the rover at Fort Vancouver, where Dr. Tolmie noted in his journal:

> "After breakfast showed rifle to McDonald, who got Depote, a noted marksman, to try it, but he, after three shots, declared the barrel poor and the sights improperly constructed, and it is now in the hands of the carpenter, who understands the thing and is to make the necessary alterations."

That same spring John Ball gave up teaching school at Fort Vancouver to try his hand at farming. He went to the Willamette Valley and "stopped with one of the settlers, a half-breed, with two wives, his name J. B. Desportes. Yes, two wives, seven children, and cats and dogs numberless." One season of farming was enough for Ball. He was shortly followed by Nathaniel Wyeth, whose second attempt at fur trading was now under way on Sauvie's Island. Perhaps to augment his supplies there, he cast about for a farm in the Valley. He "crossed the Wallamut at Duportes House and from him got fresh horses . . ." It is quite probable that he took up the same land recently abandoned by Ball, which local legend places on the Zorn farm, just below Champoeg State Park.

John Work, on his way to the Umpqua in 1834, detoured some miles through French Prairie "to get some information from Depatty relative to trade with the Umquah Indians." He was disappointed when the hunter disclaimed much knowledge, saying Gagnion, in charge of Fort Umpqua, was the man to see.

Slacum reported of him in 1836 that Dupatti had a farm with 69 acres enclosed by fence, 35 acres under cultivation, had raised 556 bushels of wheat the past season, had 33 horses and 22 hogs, three houses (farm buildings), and that his farm looked "good."

When Ewing Young died in 1841, "Deporty Mcay" was recorded as buying three head of cattle from the estate and paying for them.

With the arrival of the Methodist missionaries, Dupatti's establishment had become the usual port of entry to the Prairie. Should a party come over the Chehalem Mountain Trail from Fort Vancouver, they were ferried across the river at Dupatti's. Their horses swam across or were replaced with fresh mounts from his herds. A party arriving by way of the river disembarked at his house, where they ate and rested, sometimes overnight, before continuing on borrowed horses the twelve miles across the plain to the Mission. The Reverend Samuel Parker mentioned arriving at "McKey's" at half-past one on November 25, 1835, and remaining until the next day. Elijah White wrote of the "noble, warm-hearted hospitality, truly pioneer-like," offered him by "Batteus dePort McKay." Margaret Smith, who came on the ship *Diana* to be a teacher at the Mission, rested there. So did Elijah White's wife on her tragic return from Wascopam with her drowned baby.

inside. Watches will soon be at a discount in Salem. The question now is, Will the clock be lighted at night for the benefit of belated lovers and such?"

The new Courthouse was moved into "piece meal," so to speak, rather than being taken over at any one time. About the first of November, 1873, the first office space was occupied while finishing work continued for some time after. The *Commissioners' Journal* continues to record payments made on the building on into 1875; but except for interest charges the items were relatively small, and mostly for furnishings and other items not correctly to be charged to the cost of the building. The final charge which might in a sense be thought of as belonging to the original construction was for the fence erected around the Courthouse grounds in the summer of 1876. A. W. Waller won the contract to build the iron fence, his bid being $997.[44]

This fence was required by terms of the court agreement with the City of Salem over the settlement of title for the Courthouse block. "Provided however that this decree shall not be binding upon the City of Salem, unless the Plaintiff the County of Marion shall on or before the 1st day of July A. D. 1875 erect or cause to be erected on said block of ground a good and substantial Brick Court House and Jail, remove the Jail now standing on said premises, construct around said Ground a neat and substantial fence proper & appropriate for the place and plant at proper & convenient intervals shade trees of maple or varieties as shall be adapted to the purpose & to improve & adorn said grounds in a manner becoming the use to which the same is appropriated. . . ."

With the building of the fence, — and the old pictures would indicate it to have been a "neat and substantial fence proper & appropriate for the place", — the Courthouse was complete.

It was a monumental structure for the day of its building and the limited resources of a pioneer county just beginning its economic development. It was built in a grand and proud fashion because its builders were justly proud of what they had accomplished in the conquest of the wilderness and had a confident faith that still greater accomplishments belonged in the years just ahead of them.

NOTES

1. *Salem Directory, 1871,* p. 61
2. Wilie Chapman had the contract to plaster the building and by error has often been credited with being the builder, as for instance, in Robert C. Clark, *Willamette Valley, Oregon,* I, 558. The County records leave no doubt concerning the fact that Albert W. Ferguson and Elias Montgomery were the builders. *Marion County Commissioners' Journal,* I, 209.
3. *Commissioners' Journal,* I, 250.
4. In the *Commissioners' Journal* the record says, "Court by order this day accepted the donation from William H. Wilson, of lots Nos. 3, 4, 5, and 6 in Block 71 in the Town of Salem afore said, for the purpose of assisting in the erection of County buildings of said County." As all business was carried on in the name of the agent, it is not surprising that the gift appeared as though it were made personally by Willson. Willson's work as agent for the Willamette Trustees (Oregon Institute before 1853) continued until November 1, 1854. J. Quinn Thornton, *History of the Title to Real Estate in Salem* (bound with *Salem Directory,* 1874), pp. 21-22, G. Hines, *Oregon and Its Institutions,* pp. 170-172.
5. In the Northwest history collection of Willamette University is the copy of the town plat which Willson used for making his records, and this block, which ever since 1853 has been known as the "Court house block" was clearly marked as reserved for public use, but there was no specific indication as to what such use was to be.
6. Material concerning the Courthouse drawn from the *Marion County Commissioners' Journal,* the original records will be cited as Journal with volume and page reference.
7. R. J. Hendricks, "Bits for Breakfast," *Oregon Statesman,* June 21, 1941.
8. *Journal,* IV, 478.
9. Salem was incorporated by act of the State Legislature in 1862.
10. *Journal,* IV, 521.
11. No. 2015, Circuit Court of the State of Oregon for the County of Marion.
12. Vol. 18, p. 189.
13. Marion County *Record of Mortgages,* VII, 541.
14. *Record of Mortgages,* XV, 578.
15. *Journal,* IV, 619.
16. See references cited for the entire land title dispute, which grew out of Willson's relation to the Oregon Institute (Willamette) and its land claim and City development plan.
17. *Journal, IV,* 513.
18. County finances, Report of Clerk, as reprinted in *Salem Directory,* 1874, p. 49.

19. Robert J. Hendricks, *Bethel and Aurora, an Experiment in Communism as Practical Christianity* . . . (N. Y. 1933), pp. 102, 117-8, 222.
20. *Portrait and Biographical Record of the Willamette Valley, Oregon* (Chicago 1903), p. 387. Robert H. Down, *History of the Silverton Country* (Portland, 1926), p. 94.
21. The references to Terry are too scattered to be listed in full—among them are: Walter C. Woodward, *Political Parties in Oregon*, pp. 16, 21, 197-8, 206-7, 219.
22. *Journal, IV,* 606.
23. *Oregon Statesman,* February 8, 1872.
24. The directories of the day do not list any McDowell among the contractors and builders. In the one for 1871 S. W. McDowell is listed as a physician living at the Opera House Hotel, and in the 1874 directory a man of the same name is listed as a carpenter living at the Chemeketa Hotel. The fact that the newspaper account used the title of "Dr." in reference to a person submitting a bid to build the court house suggests that the physician and carpenter are one and the same person with confusion of initials in either the newspaper account or the directory.
25. *Journal,* IV, 619.
26. *Oregon Statesman,* February 11, 1873.
27. Joseph Gaston, *Centennial History of Oregon,* IV, 1059-60.
28. *Journal,* IV, 619.
29. May 4, 1873.
30. *Journal,* IV, 625; V, 73, 134, 245.
31. Joseph Gaston, *Portland, Its History and Builders,* II, 772. *Oregonian,* June 10, 1887. Obituary notice.
32. *Salem Directory,* 1871, p. 89. R. J. Hendricks, in his *Bits for Breakfast* column in *The Oregon Statesman,* identified Piper as the architect of the Chemeketa House. The clipping in the Moores' scrapbook is not dated.
33. February 10, 1872.
34. In this brief description any one familiar with the Courthouse in past years will miss a floor of the structure as they know it. This extra floor was made by placing a false ceiling between the second and third floors so as to make room for much needed additional office space. The contract for the work was signed February 14, 1922, *Journal,* XXIII, 54.
35. *Salem Directory, 1874,* pp. 16-17.
36. Thomas E. Tallmadge: *Story of Architecture in America* (N. Y., 1927), p. 144.
37. Banister Fletcher, *History of Architecture* (N. Y., 1943), pp. 683-716; Talbot Hamlin, *Architecture Through the Ages* (N. Y., 1940), pp. 355-63.
38. Tallmadge, p. 152. For the problems faced by the architects of the period, pp. 151-54.
39. May 11, 1872.
40. V, 299-300.
41. *Salem Directory 1874,* p. 76.
42. April 3, 1872.
43. *Oregon Statesman,* April 7, 1933.
44. *Journal,* V, 548.

Salem's First Streetcar Line

BEN MAXWELL

On January 1, 1889, the Rev. J. L. "Father" Parrish, last survivor of Salem's missionary founders, seized a broadaxe that had known the hand of Jason Lee, wound himself up and hammered home the first spike for Salem's first streetcar line. On April 16, 1868, Father Parrish had driven, in East Portland, the first spike for the Oregon & California Railroad.

Streetcars for Salem were not a new thought. The City Directory for 1871 states that a company had been incorporated for conveying people from one part of the city to another with safety and dispatch.

Seventeen years later on October 31, 1888, a number of prominent Salem business men met in parlors of the Capitol National Bank to discuss realistically proposals for building a streetcar line in Salem. H. W. Cottle was named president, C. B. Moores, secretary, and J. J. Shaw, Squire Farrar, and C. B. Moores, committeemen, to prepare articles of incorporation. Capital stock was authorized to the amount of $20,000 for building a horse car line.

Oregon's legislative session convened in mid-January of 1889. The state capitol under construction for nearly twenty years was yet incomplete; a

his specimens even if he has to go to the Klamath Basin himself for them.) Oct. 14. "Morning foggy, dull, and raw. Mr. McLeod and I took the lead and were followed by Batiste McKay and the hunters, hewing down the branches that obstructed the horses from passing. Marched seventeen miles. Mr. McLeod and McKay went out in the hopes of killing a deer. (They had no luck, though wounding one, and went to bed hungry. The next morning they found the wounded deer and Dupatti shot another.) McKay made a fine shot at the distance of two hundred yards, his ball passing through the chest, upon which the deer took to the water and was swimming to the opposite side when he passed a second shot in at one ear and out at the other. The deer floated downstream and was dragged ashore by an Indian boy. (Douglas measured it in every possible fashion before they had a chance to cut it up.) Baptiste McKay has given me one of his Indian hunters, a young man about eighteen years old, as a guide. (Douglas is now starting out after the cones himself.) Of what nation he is he does not know, but tells me he was brought from the south by a war party and kept as a slave until McKay took him; he is very fond of this sort of life and has no wish of returning to his Indian relations."

Oct. 22. (Douglas did not get along very well by himself, so went back to McLeod's party for a few days before setting out once more for the pine cones.) "About noon a very large black-tailed deer came very close to the camp and was quietly feeding among the horses when Mr. McLeod and Baptiste McKay laid him down with their rifles at a distance of two hundred yards."

Nov. 1. (Douglas and his "boy" are on their own again, and hungry, as usual.) "In the afternoon Baptiste McKay returned from the coast, who tells me he hardly ever experienced such bad weather; he had not a dry day. We felt a little relieved to think our small party getting strong, especially such a one as McKay, as he will soon procure us fresh food. . . . Baptiste McKay went out in the morning and very fortunately killed a fine large doe long-tailed deer, which he brought home on his horse at noon. I was glad to stand cook."

During the 1820's Dupatti traversed the trails as a trapper for the Hudson's Bay Company with the Willamette Valley-California region as his usual field. He acquired two wives, or, like LaFrambois, may have had "a wife in every tribe," a practice common and not particularly blameworthy in the eyes of the natives, even a diplomatic move. These two helpmates were probably Marie, of Canada ("supposed to be Catherine Ochisapanisa," in the words of the puzzled Father Langlois, who later tried to straighten out Dupatti's confused marital status) and "a native Calapooya woman." There were children also by "Catherine Tchalis," who may have been the same mother as the Catherine with the unpronounceable name above.

By the end of the decade he retired from the Company to settle on the Willamette River near Champoeg. The exact site is not identified. Wyeth's map shows "Dupatty's House" on a direct line with the "Jervais House" and "Wallis House and Island." (Wallace House, below the present Salem.) He also places it clearly above the southward swing which the river makes toward Champoeg. This would place Dupatti near the old Willamette Fur Post built by Henry in 1812. He may even have occupied one of the outbuildings at the Post—Pierre Bellique took up residence in the Post itself about 1831—or he may have built a cabin between the Post and Champoeg. Wherever it was, we may assume Slacum spoke figuratively in saying "Jean Baptiste Deshortez McRoy . . . pitched his tent permanently at this place, six years since." Dupatti could scarcely have entertained habitually in a tepee, and he was a famous host. Wyeth, who visited the valley in 1832, wrote:

the route, an unimportant youth acquainted with wilderness work and able to endure great fatigue. Elijah White states that "McKoy crossed the Rocky Mountains" with Hunt. He was mentioned at Fort George by Alexander Henry, where he was in charge of building canoes, and may possibly have served also as baker for the fort, since Henry made note of a quarrel between "Mr. McKay" and one of the men over distribution of bread.

He followed the usual pattern of employes in transferring from one company to the next, so that when the Hudson's Bay Company was at length in control of the region, operating from Fort Vancouver, Dupatti is listed as a trapper. Here, in 1826, he first begins to emerge as a personality, for David Douglas, a young botanist for the Royal Horticultural Society of London, came to depend upon Dupatti for information and help in collecting his specimens. Dr. McLoughlin had welcomed the botanist, given him the hospitality of the Fort, and recommended the hunter Dupatti as an aid. Douglas had seen some remarkable pine seeds in an Indian's shot pouch, and nothing would do but he must learn more of this prize specimen, a tree we now call the sugar pine. Dupatti showed him a cone he had brought from the Umpqua country measuring 16½" long and 10" in girth. The seeds from the fall crop were all gone when he was there, the hunter reported, but he would try to get some of the new crop when next in that region.

Dr. McLoughlin explained the nature of the botanist's search in this region rich in species hitherto unknown to science. Dupatti, although illiterate, may have sensed for the first time the satisfaction of ideas beyond daily necessity, the life as well as the meat, in his association with the ardent young scientist. In later years he tried to get his children educated, one way or another, as we shall see, but first let David Douglas have his say regarding his man:

"From the same person I obtained an elk snare—a netted purse made of a desirable sort of grass. . . . This being also a plant worthy of inquiry, I am to receive a quantity of seeds and grass of the plant; I have furnished him with a few paper bags, a little paper, and some fine shots to procure me some small birds which will be sent to me in the course of the summer. I was much indebted to Mr. McLoughlin for the trouble he took to explain to him what I wanted, and at the same time enjoined him to obtain them for me by some means or other."

In October Douglas got permission to accompany McLeod, a Company man going to the Umpqua and beyond, since it was dangerous for him to travel alone. The party would sometimes scatter about for several days, then rejoin, and Douglas scrambled all over looking for his specimens.

"At noon (October 6) we were joined by Jean Baptiste McKay and two Iroquois hunters on their way to the Umpqua River. McKay informs me that he had five days ago sent one of his people on to collect the cones I spoke of to him last spring lest the season should be past before he should be there, he not knowing of our projected journey."

Oct. 7. "I bargained with Baptiste McKay for a skin of a very large female grizzley bear he had killed seven days before. I gave him an old small blanket and a little tobacco. McKay is to endeavor to kill me male and female, so that I might have it in my power to measure them if not to skin them."

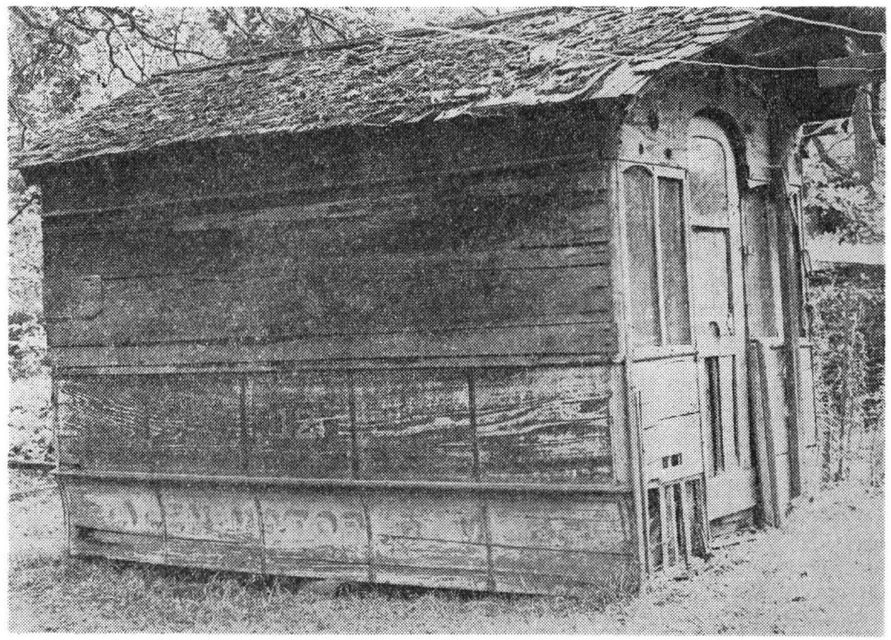
Oct. 13. "Here I found Batiste McKay (Douglas is still on the Umpqua) who had gone on before yesterday for the purpose of hunting. They brought two small deer, a male and female, entire, so I had an opportunity of measuring them. McKay's hunter returned this evening from the Umpqua River, but in consequence of some misunderstanding he only brought a few seeds baked in the embers." (Douglas is still determined to get

stately dome that would give the structure distinction had not been built. Promoters of the horse car line were disposed to believe that legislators, soon to arrive, should be duly impressed by the capital city's progressiveness in way of transportation from the depot to the capitol and downtown streets. Then, surely, they would favor appropriations for building a dome and completing the State House. (Construction of the dome did not begin until 1892.)

November 3, 1888, saw articles of incorporation filed and on November 5, stock books were opened. Within four days an amount necessary for the company to organize had been pledged. On November 8, T. H. Hubbard, J. H. Albert, C. B. Moores, H. W. Cottle, and R. J. Hendricks were named directors. On that same evening R. J. Hendricks was chosen president for Salem Street Railway Company, T. H. Hubbard, vice-president, C. B. Moores, secretary, and J. H. Albert, treasurer.

New officials authorized construction without delay. On November 22, a contract for building the carline was let to O'Connor, Barr, and Horrigan. They agreed to build nearly 1½ miles of track and furnish all materials for $6,595. On December 27, two horse cars manufactured by Brownell & Wight, St. Louis car founders and builders, arrived in Salem. Contractors said, on December 28, that they were expecting railroad iron in a day or two and then work would be pushed. Next, in a more or less impromptu ceremony, elated citizens saw Father Parrish spike the first rail to the first tie on January 1, 1889.

Came January 10, 1889, and construction crews working around the clock were grading and placing track at State and Commercial streets. Work, however, had started in front of the State Insurance Building, now the Star Exchange at 311 Commercial Street, N.E. This was the downtown terminal for the horse car line.



This relic of Salem's horse car days was discovered behind a Chemeketa Street home where it served as a chicken house. A faded sign identified it as a Salem Motor Railway car that once operated on Commercial Street.

401

The first regular trips over a half mile of track started during the afternoon of January 16, and reached the State House. Delays in delivery of certain supplies retarded progress, and regular trips to the Oregon & California depot (site of today's Espee station), set for January 15, were not made until January 26. Few incoming legislators remained to be impressed.

City ordinance No. 183 granted Salem Street Railway Company a thirty-year franchise to operate on Center Street, Commercial northward to the city limits, on State Street from Liberty to Eighteenth, on Twelfth from State to the city limits, on Winter from Court to the city limits and on State west of Liberty. Fare was not to exceed five cents a person, and 15-minute schedules were set from 6 a. m. to 7 p. m. and 20-minute intervals from 7 p. m. to 11 p. m.

Horse cars were double-ended, closed and broad guage but mounted on narrow guage trucks. Seating capacity was sixteen passengers. Each car bore a name that was its destination: Depot, State House, and Commercial Street. The total cost was $7,500. Two additional summer cars were ordered on May 27, 1889.

Salem's horse car line reached the fairgrounds via Commercial Street during the summer of 1889, and in the autumn of that year an extension was laid up Center Street to the East School (now the site of Safeway's store at Twelfth and Center streets).

J. J. Tichenor, who lived at 2833 N.E. Flanders Street, Portland, in 1950, informed this writer that he was the third driver employed by Salem Street Railway Company. Henry "Frosty" Price was the first and James Penland the second. Drivers were paid $2 for a day that started at 6 a. m. and ended at 9 p. m. Each driver worked his horses in three-hour shifts and, all in all, the animals got the breaks.

Each car was equipped with a built-in fare box into which the passenger dropped his fare. Honesty of drivers was not questioned: it was simply too much to expect a man handling the lines, watching out for passengers and movement of the car to accept or make change.

Tichenor recalled that Herbert Hoover, then a ward of his uncle, Dr. Henry J. Minthorn, line official, never regularly drove a horse car. Rather, he was engaged in office work to earn money to finance his studies in mining engineering at Stanford University.

Twenty years ago this writer was directed to an old Salem horse car in use as a chicken house at the rear of the W. H. Burger residence, 1745 Chemeketa Street. Faded letters identified it as the Commercial Street car. The coach measured ten feet in length and six wide. A well-preserved sign admonished "No Smoking."

A report published on January 3, 1890, states that the Salem Street Railway Company was operating over five miles of track, had five cars and seventeen head of horses. Between eight and nine men were regularly employed. The total investment amounted to $40,000.

A little more than a year after its inception, when Dr. Henry J. Minthorn, president, was the Oregon Land Company principal stockholder, the horse car line was in financial distress. Generous financial assistance, ten more horses, and three new cars were deemed essential to keep the line in operation. Reorganization followed, giving the line a new name: Salem Motor Railway Company. On August 6, 1892, the company was allowed a thirty-day interval of suspension to complete electrification of its system.

In 1897, the Salem Motor Railway Company passed to the Salem Suburban Railway Company at a receiver's sale. But before the line lost its identity, tracks had been extended into Highland Addition where Dr. Minthorn was promoting a real estate development and a polytechnic school.

Capital City Railway Company, the electric line that outmoded and embarrassed the horse car system, was organized on November 19, 1889. Sponsors were Rev. P. S. Knight, David Simpson,

In 1875 Virgilia Pringle Smith passed away after a long illness. Two years later Fabritus Smith was married to Mrs. Sarah Watt, a daughter of Charles Craft, his first employer in Salem.

Fabritus was a progressive and careful farmer and stock breeder, always alert to the latest methods and improved machinery. Together with the late John Minto he imported and bred the first pure bred Merino sheep. He also kept Jersey cattle, Berkshire hogs, and many fine horses. That he was successful was attested by the fact that during his lifetime the farm was never mortgaged.

Fabritus Smith was characterized by great generosity, high integrity, devotion to his church, the cause of education and public affairs. He served two terms as State Representative, several years on the Salem School Board, and nearly fifty years as a trustee of Willamette University. He was also a vigorous and liberal supporter of many early business enterprises.

He passed away on October 3, 1898, loved and respected by a host of friends and relatives. The influence of his high character affected the lives of all who were privileged to know him.

"Dupatti"

(Jean Baptiste Desportes McKay)

HARRIET D. MUNNICK

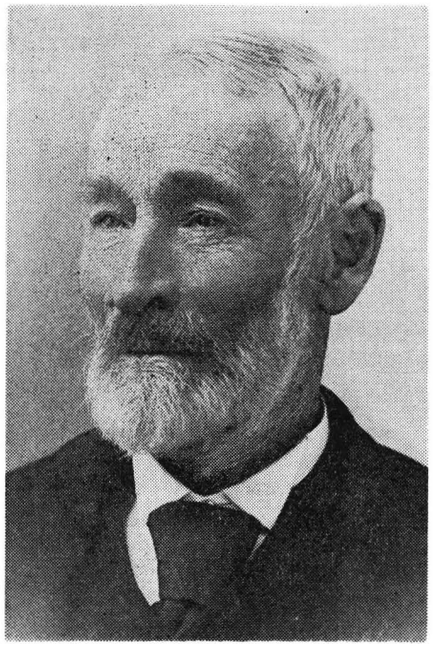
Like a bob-white quail in a fence row, Dupatti slips in and out the pages of early Oregon history, no sooner mentioned than gone again, puzzling and provocative. Everyone seems to have known him, but had so much difficulty with his name that only by reconciling its ten or twelve variants do we finally perceive that these are all the same man. He appears as Dupatti, Dupaty, Duparty, Desportes, Deshortz, J. B. Desportes McKay,, McKoy, McRoy, and McAy. By fitting together the glimpses of our elusive quail, an entire bird begins at last to take shape for us. He is the unique product of the times that founded Marion County, a "company man" retired from the Hudson's Bay Company to farming upon French Prairie. Except for his mixed blood, he was quite fairly representative of the thirteen French Canadians reported by Lt. Slacum upon his visit to the Willamette Valley in 1836-37.

Dupatti was born about 1793 in eastern Canada, "the eldest son of Jean Baptiste Depati and an infidel woman." He was apparently baptised in the Catholic Church, also with the name Jean Baptiste, a name which he in turn bestowed upon his own son, according to custom. The name Dupatti and other variants of Desportes came as a result of illiteracy; few of the French Canadians could write their own names and the priests in later times spelled the best they could the names their parishoners remembered. The McKay part probably entered when the mother, widowed or deserted in the casual relationship that prevailed between white men and native women, joined with some Scotch employee of the Company. The McKays were legion; there is no evidence to connect this stepfather with any other known McKays in Oregon history. Such double names crop up repeatedly in the records: "Laferte, known as Plassee," "Lucier, called Gardipie," and so on.

Sometime in 1810 or 1811 Dupatti joined Hunt's overland expedition for Astor's fur trading venture. Search of the records does not turn up his name, and he may have been picked up along

experience enabled them to make good time and they arrived in Oregon City on September 3, 1846.

Smith came on to Salem and secured work from Charles Craft, hauling logs with ox teams to Craft's sawmill on the bank of Mill Creek about where Liberty Street now crosses. He spent the winter logging the area now occupied by Marion Square. He boarded with the Craft family, sleeping in a nearby log cabin.



Fabritus Smith

Standing in his door on Christmas Day, 1846, he watched the arrival of the party of Tabitha Brown and the Pringle family, who had left Missouri in April but had taken the Southern or so-called Applegate Cutoff. They had suffered incredible hardships and delays in the mountains of Southern Oregon, losing nearly all their belongings and barely surviving. However, the accomplishments of Mrs. Brown and the Pringles loom large in the later history of Oregon.

The year 1847 was an important one for Smith. Early in the year at an outdoor camp meeting he came under deep religious conviction, an event which largely shaped his life. In September he was married to Virgilia Pringle, the oldest of the Pringle girls, whose arrival he had witnessed the previous Christmas Day.

Shortly afterwards they purchased the squatter's rights to a claim just south of Salem containing 626 acres which they proved up later as Donation Land Claim No. 47. This was almost a square mile, the north line being the present McGilchrist Street and the east line the present 12th Street, which was at that time a short distance west of the route of the stage road to the South via Parrish Gap and Jefferson.

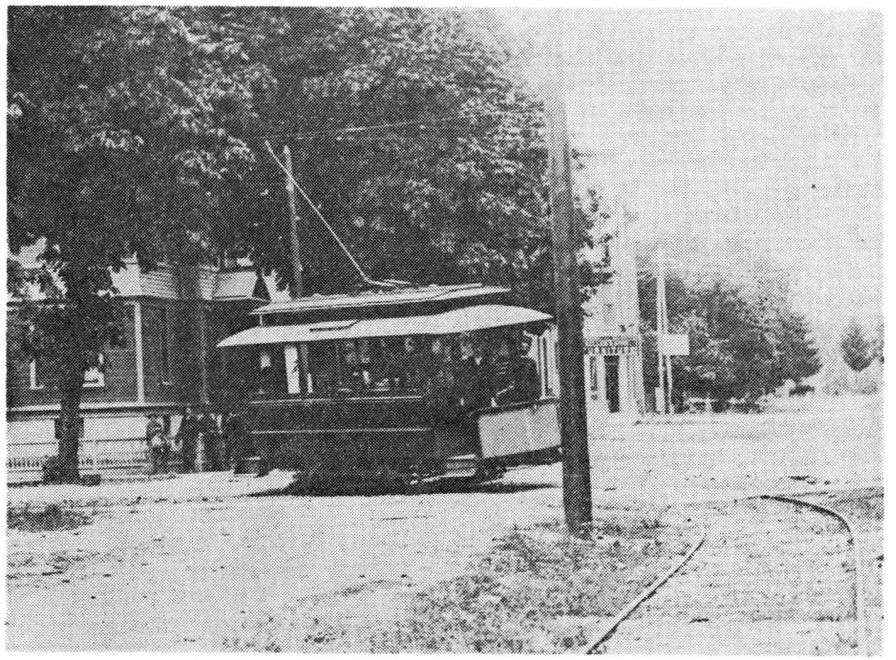
The first residence was a log house just west of this old road at the foot of the hill, near the present Gerleon Street. Here three children, a son and two daughters were born, but all died while still children from an epidemic of diphtheria.

When gold was discovered in California many men from Salem joined the rush, Smith among them. He returned in a few months having made about a thousand dollars, quite a sum in those days.

When the stage road was changed to the present route of South Commercial Street and 99E, a new frame house was built near it in 1854. This house was east of the new road on the present line of Waldo Avenue.

Here three children, Velleda (Ohmart), Hamlin F., and Clara E. were born, all surviving to old age. This house with all contents burned in August, 1870. A new house was begun at once and completed in 1872. It still stands in excellent condition in the grove just east of the American Legion Hall.

In 1870, his widowed mother, then 84, came to Oregon and made her home with him until her death in 1889 at the age of nearly 103 years. The occasion of her 100th birthday in 1886 was celebrated by a party attended by nearly all of Salem and four generations of her family.



About 1895 this Capital City Railway Co. car creaked around the sharp turn that took the car from Liberty into Chemeketa Street.

George W. Webb, Otto Krausse, W. T. Gray, M. C. Chamberlin, and Louis Kuhn. Ordinance No. 188 granted the electric company authority to build its lines on Liberty Street, Chemeketa, State to the penitentiary, on Eighteenth between Chemeketa and State, on Capitol and on Court Street. The purpose of this line, with a thirty-year franchise, was to bring property in East Salem into closer contact with the downtown area. An initial stock subscription amounted to $25,000, but the amount was later increased to $50,000.

A power house provided with a steam and water-powered dynamo was built on State Street near the site of the old oat meal mill (at the junction with North Mill Creek). Later a car barn was built nearby.

On May 27, 1890, a *Capital Journal* reporter was invited to ride on an initial, shake-down run over about 2½ miles of track extending up Chemeketa Street to Eighteenth, thence to State and eastward to the penitentiary. He reported the cars as moving off smoothly, a characteristic not associated with the horse cars. A motor of 15-horsepower operated the car at a rate of about twelve miles an hour. But when it came to explaining just how electricity made the car run the reporter was baffled.

A few days later the reporter was invited to ride the electric car from downtown Salem to Rural Cemetery. He was gratified the way the car walked right up Gaiety Hill with a full load and then made the 1600-foot grade beyond with a rise of 60 feet, in two minutes. May 31, 1892, was excursion day for the electric system with cars running from the penitentiary to Rural Cemetery, a distance computed as five miles, for a fare of three cents.

Early in the 1890's Salem was embarrassed by an excess of street rail transportation. The Motor Railway was laying track up State Street and on grade as ordered by the Council. On

402

the lower end it was two feet above the street surface and two feet below on the upper end. Capital City's new track, being laid on the same street, was on actual grade. One track was in the center of the street, the other on the north side. Street car tracks had taken half of this important street for their own use.

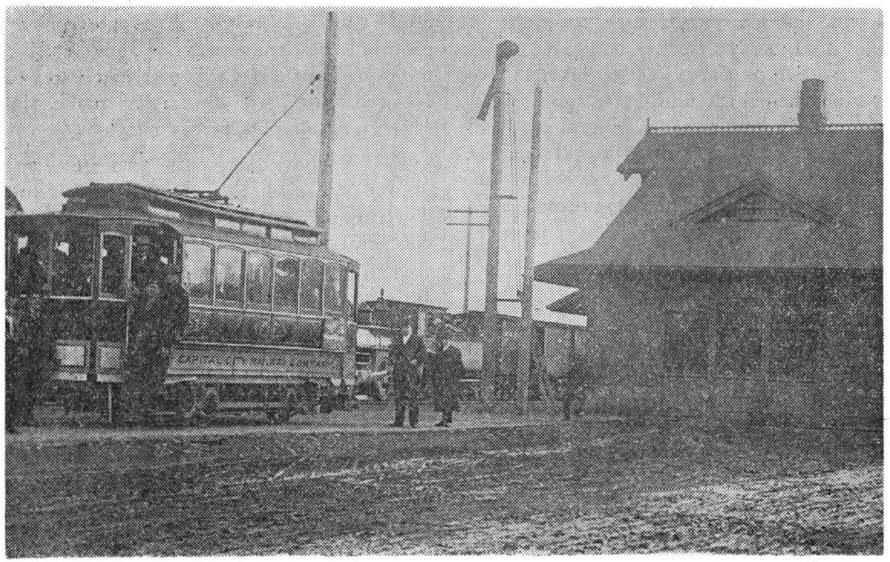
At best, the *Capital Journal* reported, this street was poor enough when wagons could pick the easy part of it to travel over. Now it was in horrible condition, to say the least. Business interests and the good name of our city should demand that State Street be made passable.

Extension of Capital City lines into various sections of the city went on apace during early years of the Company's existence. A Seventeenth Street extension to the Fairgrounds began operating during June of 1891. (Through service to the Fairgrounds via this street was discontinued in 1894 with the terminal at Garden Road. Then, in 1899, this extension from Asylum Avenue to Garden Road was discontinued and operations were not resumed until October 6, 1904).

On September 8, 1890, a Salem newspaper told of a new trailing car under construction by Salem Iron Works for the electric company. The Company offered the first woman who obtained a seat in the new car on its first run a gold medal. John G. Wright, Salem pioneer merchant, nudged shy, thirteen-year-old Clara Churchill into making a run for it. She won the handsome medal made by W. W. Martin, Salem leading jeweler in 1890.

On November 29, 1897, F. R. Anson, receiver for the Salem Electric Railway, notified the public that the cars would leave Willamette Hotel (now the Marion) for the Southern Pacific depot via the State House, for the Insane Asylum with a transfer to Garden Road available and to South Salem. Cars left the Methodist Church on State Street for Morningside and the Fairgrounds. Cars operated on twenty- and thirty-minute schedules.

Davis Cooley, Salem nonagenarian now residing at 1175 Capitol Street, told the writer that a funeral in the early 1890's used a summer car on the Capital City line as a hearse. The casket was placed crosswise on a seat and pallbearers accompanied the casket to Rural Cemetery. From the car they carried the casket uphill to the grave site.



Capital City Railway Co. electric car at Salem's Southern Pacific depot in the late 1890s. A wood burning, mainline locomotive appears in the background.

About this same time a young lady new in Salem wrote her dear mama to say that the city's streetcars took people to the Asylum, Penitentiary, and the Cemetery.

Depression times in the 1890's brought consolidations, receiverships, and a labyrinth of litigation for Salem's streetcar systems. After 1895 there was little or no extension of lines for a decade to come. In 1900 about twelve miles were in operation.

In 1896, F. R. Anson and associates acquired control, if not ownership of the city's rail transportation system. In 1903, Joseph J. Henry of Denver had a controlling interest, in 1907 Portland General Electric Company, and in 1912 Portland Electric Power Company. Last known owner was Southern Pacific.

In 1905 a contract was signed for construction of a carline from the South Commercial Street terminal to Liberty. Service was promised after January 1, 1906. Early in 1910, Portland, Eugene & Eastern had extended their carline over six blocks on Center and Summer streets. This line was projected to the Fairgrounds but deadended in a field before reaching that destination.

A newspaper story published on May 19, 1921, credits T. L. Billingsley, superintendent of Salem's streetcar system, with telling the Marion County Realtors' Association that "the city's street railways have not paid in 30 years." He went on to say that he had been associated with the city's carlines since 1912 and that since that time the Company had not received even operating expenses. He pointed out that the investment in Salem's street rail transportation was $458,000 and that total loss to the operating company in 1920 was $43,000.

Street busses replaced carline service on the Seventeenth Street extension on November 24, 1924. On July 29, 1927, Salem newspapers told of busses operating on State Street. On August 4, 1927, Superintendent Billingsley reported that there had been no hitch at all in Salem's complete switch-over from streetcars to busses.

Fabritus Smith

Roy V. Ohmart

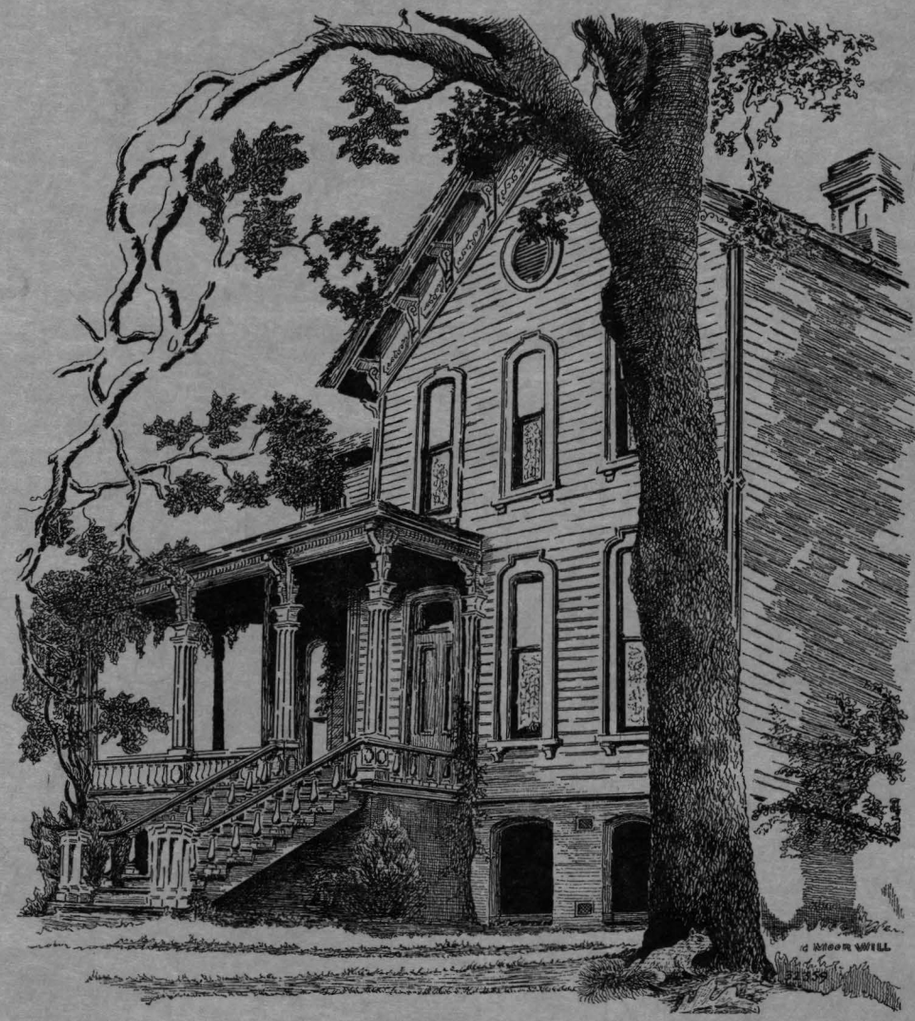
Fabritus Reynolds Smith was born in Rochester, New York, on May 25, 1819, son of John and Elizabeth Johnson Smith. The father was a butcher and meat dealer and the son learned the same trade. Educated in the schools of Rochester, he was later employed by the recently completed Erie Canal Company.

When Jason Lee, J. L. Parrish, and others lectured in New England, seeking support for the mission to the Indians of the Oregon Country, young Smith heard them and decided to go to the Pacific Northwest.

Leaving Rochester in the fall of 1845, he proceeded to Illinois and the following spring to Missouri. Here he met Joseph Waldo, who was outfitting for the trip to Oregon, and secured a job as driver of one of the ox wagons. The outfit included three wagons and one light horse-drawn vehicle. As Waldo had been associated with his brother Daniel Waldo in freighting on the Santa Fe route, his

Marion County
HISTORY

CENTENNIAL EDITION



MARION COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

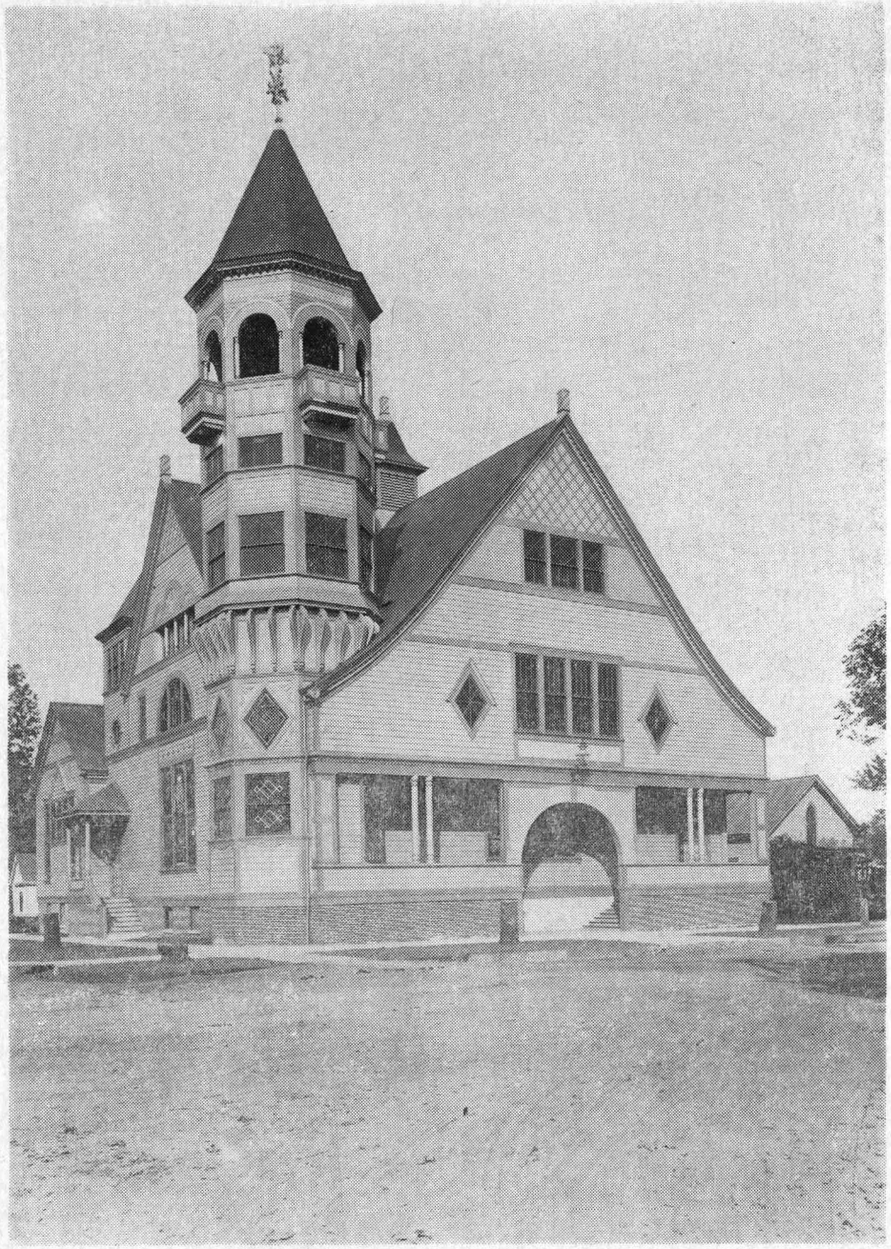
Vol. 5 Salem, Oregon 1959

371

55. Summer 1834
children known to
Gervais. RP.
55. F.C. Illiterate
55. Depati RP
C 55 56 education of
Metis girls & boys.
56 F.C. R/P
and Gervais R/P
and loss of farm.

Vol. 5.
MCH

43 early h[illegible] conditions
1839-42 PS.
44. a French neighbor
says he will never
bend his back ... PS
44. cruelty of PS
mothers to their children
44. burial and
looking at wheat PS
45. Weather Summer
1844 PS
45 Ladérouté's
Comments - PS
1844
45. Apple crop - PS
also French doctors PS
(unpaid) PS
45. Drinking PS
45. 1844 wheat
crop
46 F.C. half
breeds kill cattle
PS
46. F.C. return
from gold field PS
52. Joseph Gervais
RP.
52-53 description of
Gervais' farm.
53. Poirier SRP



In tribute to the First Baptist Church of Salem which celebrates its centennial in 1959

Marion County History

VOL. V JUNE, 1959

EDITORS

CHESTER C. KAISER HELEN PEARCE ORCUTT W. FROST

1958-1959 OFFICERS

President, George Strozut, Jr. *Vice President,* Merl Dimick

Secretary, Joseph Benninghoff *Treasurer,* Clark M. Will

Board Members: Carl F. Smith, E. D. Culp, Lewis Judson, Howard A. Mader, Helen Pearce.

Committees: Membership Solicitation, Ed Culp, Edwin Payne, James Callaway, Theodore Olson; Library, Hugh Morrow, Mirpah Blair, Loretta Fisher, Hazel Mills; Museum, Howard Mader, Josephine Baumgartner, Sylvia Kraps, Renska Swart; Educational Program, Carl Smith, Merl Dimick, David Duniway, Howard Mader; Research and Publication, Chester C. Kaiser, Helen Pearce, O. W. Frost; Preservation of Historic Sites, Lewis Judson, Helen Austin, M. V. McKeon, William McKinney, Roy Ohmart; Preservation of Parsonage, Murray Wade, Merl Dimick, Roy Ohmart, Edith Strozut; Publicity, Edith Strozut, Ben Maxwell; Centennial, David Duniway, Ed Culp, Ben Maxwell, Theodore W. Olson, Helen Pearce; Distribution and Sales of *Marion County History,* Lewis Judson, Helen Pearce.

The Marion County Historical Society was incorporated July 11, 1950, and is affiliated with the Oregon Historical Society. The society furnishes *Marion County History* to all its members; annual dues are $1.50, payable in October. Members are entitled to affiliate membership in the Oregon Historical Society for an additional $2.50. Application for membership should be sent to the Secretary of the Society at 790 State Street, Salem, Oregon.

The Marion County Historical Society disclaims responsibility for statements of fact or of opinion made by contributors.

COPYRIGHT 1959

VOLUME FIVE, PRICE $1.00

Printed by Statesman Publishing Company, Salem, Oregon

372

Table of Contents

THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE BUSH HOUSE 3
Susan Snyder

SALEM IN 1859 8
Ben Maxwell

OREGON'S FIRST CAPITOLS, 1853-1876 13
Saundra Moore

STREET NAMES IN SALEM 17
Lewis Judson

HISTORY OF SACRED HEART ACADEMY 20
Sisters of the Holy Names

A HISTORY OF WOODBURN 25
Eugene Stoller

THE SILVERTON STORY 34
Ruth Geer Kephart

HISTORICAL NOTES ON CHEMAWA INDIAN SCHOOL 37
Mary J. Mitchell

FRENCH PRAIRIE FARM, 1839-1850 42
Margaret J. Bailey

BLACK GOLD: THE STORY OF LAKE LABISH 47
George Strozut, Jr.

THE JAMES MECHLIN ANDERSON HOUSE, 1855 49
Ruth Kress Anderson

THE EARLIEST THREE R's IN OREGON, 1830-1840 52
Harriet Munnick

HOW I BECAME A WOMAN DOCTOR 57
Mary Bowerman Purvine

JESSE QUINN THORNTON 61
Chester C. Kaiser

MARGARET J. BAILEY: OREGON PIONEER AUTHOR 64
Orcutt W. Frost

The Asahel Bush home of Salem, Oregon, pictured on our front cover, is featured by our first article. It is now the Salem Art Museum. The artist is our Treasurer, Clark M. Will, just retired from the Salem Water Department.

Contributors

RUTH KRESS ANDERSON is a housewife living at Jefferson, Oregon.

MARGARET J. BAILEY was born at Saugus, Mass., in 1812, and died at Seattle in May, 1882. See p. 64 ff. for further particulars.

O. W. FROST, a member of the English Department at Willamette University, is the author of a biography on Lafcadio Hearn. He is currently compiling an anthology of Oregon pioneer literature.

LEWIS JUDSON, a retired dairyman and farmer, is the grandson of Lewis Hubbel Judson.

CHESTER C. KAISER, of the Willamette University History Department, is preparing biographical sketches of Oregon's governors, secretaries of state, state treasurers, and chief justices of the Supreme Court of the Provisional and Territorial governments.

RUTH GEER KEPHART, a Silverton housewife, is related to both Governor T. T. Geer and Homer Davenport.

BEN MAXWELL specializes in the writing of historical articles for Salem's *Capital Journal* and is a free lance writer for other newspapers.

MARY J. MITCHELL is Department Head, Girls' Guidance, at the Chemawa Indian School.

SAUNDRA MOORE is a Senior Scholar in English at Willamette.

HARRIET MUNNICK teaches high school mathematics at Oak Ridge, Oregon.

MARY BOWERMAN PURVINE, a graduate of Willamette University's Medical School, is a physician now practicing in Salem.

SISTERS OF THE HOLY NAMES collaborated in editing selections from the chronicles of Sacred Heart Academy.

SUSAN SNYDER is a Senior Scholar in Spanish at Willamette.

EUGENE STOLLER is publisher of the *Woodburn Independent.*

GEORGE STROZUT, JR. teaches Social Studies at North Salem High School.

a new and valuable one, was destroyed by fire on Tuesday morning last, with all the furniture etc. The Doctor's stock of medicines only were taken out, and they were soon afterwards completely destroyed by a runaway horse, which found his way into the yard where they were lying upon the ground. The house is supposed to have taken fire from a cigar."

On October 18, 1853, the doctor's name was again in the *Statesman:* at Champoeg he and one William K. Beale had drunk wine in excess, quarreled, and fought. Beale clubbed Dr. Bailey on the head and knifed him near the shoulder. Dr. Bailey fired a pistol at Beale, but missed.

Beale's having been acquitted of assault with intent to kill suggests that the court did not find Dr. Bailey blameless. It suggests further that Margaret Bailey now had good prospects of securing a divorce, if not on charges of adultery, at least on charges of harsh and cruel treatment.

Two teenage girls, Sarah and Eliza Flett, who during 1845-47 had lived with the Baileys, testified on April 11, 1854, that Dr. Bailey had threatened to shoot his wife, that he had once ordered her from the house and kept her without food in a log structure nearby. Other witnesses for Mrs. Bailey included Robert Newell, John Durbin, Hugh Cosgrove, David Lersley, George Aplin, and F. X. Matthieu. Although Dr. Bailey denied the truth of every charge in his wife's petition, the divorce was granted. She was given her clothing, a piano, and one hundred dollars—no more. She felt that Scripture spoke for her: "Thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling and wrung them out." But she would speak for herself, too: she bitterly commenced compiling her autobiography, paid Carter and Austin of Portland to print it, and advertised it herself in the *Oregon Statesman.*

On September 4, 1855, she married Francis Waddle, a widower who had settled in the Eola Hills of Polk County. The marriage was an utter failure. Waddle was often away in California mines or in San Francisco. Margaret left him and returned to Salem after she had convinced herself that he had committed incest with his teenage daughter. During 1857 husband and wife placed advertisements in the *Statesman,* disputing publicly the scandalous charge by which Margaret now sought her second divorce. The marriage was dissolved September 6, 1858.

Meanwhile, Dr. Bailey married Mrs. Julia M. Sheil on November 2, 1855, at St. Paul's Mission. He built a new house for her on the hill opposite the entrance of present-day Champoeg State Park. Converted to the Catholic faith in 1870, he died February 5, 1876, and was buried in the old St. Paul cemetery. One of the leaders of pioneer government in Oregon, he had been elected in 1841 as chairman of a committee to confer with Commodore Wilkes and Dr. McLoughlin with the intention of forming a constitution and code of laws for the Willamette Valley community; in 1844 as one of an Executive Committee of three to head the Provisional Government; and in 1848 as a member of the Territorial legislature. A Democrat, he had twice been an unsuccessful gubernatorial nominee—in 1844 and in 1855.

His first wife, who had shared his success as a farmer, doctor, and statesman, was unaware of his death when in May, 1882, she visited W. F. Tolmie at Victoria, B. C. Tolmie promised her that he would inquire about Dr. Bailey, and in a letter to John Minto, dated May 9, 1882, he wrote: "Did you know in days of yore a Dr. Bailey of Shampoeg? His wife for 13 years ("Ruth Rover") originally a Miss Smith of the *original* Methodist mission called on me the other day. She has been twice unhappily married since leaving Bailey, and now aged 70 lives at Seattle in destitute circumstances." A second letter from Tolmie to Minto, dated August 6, 1882, closed the inquiry: "Ex Mrs. Bailey (Ruth Rover) died of lung fever a few days after her return to Seattle."

The Development Of the Bush House

Susan Snyder

In the heart of Salem stands a fascinating old house, managed now as a gallery for the Salem Art Association. The Bush House, as it is called in honor of the old Bush family, dates from 1877 when it was built for Asahel Bush and his four children. Today, it remains much as it was when the family lived there, and it holds much of the romance of earlier days in Salem.

Asahel Bush first came to Salem in 1853 when he transferred his newspaper, *The Oregon Statesman,* from Oregon City where the paper was born in 1851. Bush married Eugenia Zieber in 1854, and the two had a family of four: Estelle, Asahel N., Sally, and Eugenia. When Eugenia, the mother, died in 1863, Asahel raised his family alone. The house he built in 1877 was especially for his children, and each of the bedrooms was planned with a particular child in mind.

Bush himself was born in Massachusetts in 1824. He came to Oregon in 1850 and was admitted to the Oregon Bar, although he never practiced law. He acted as clerk of Oregon's lower house in 1850 and 1851. Asahel Bush's prominence in Oregon's political scene began when he became the State Printer. He quickly set about obtaining machines for a print shop, and started his newspaper at about the same time. Bush was an avid Democrat, and *The Statesman* of those days reflects his party feeling to a great degree. It was regarded as the mouthpiece of the Democratic Party in Oregon. Bush soon became a leading figure in Oregon politics and controlled for a time the destinies of Oregon. After he quit public affairs, he became a partner in the Ladd and Bush Bank. Well known as an outstanding citizen, Bush was a respected, well-to-do Salemite. He died, after a long, full life, in 1913.

Years of planning, both before and after construction of the new house, were spent in determining architecture and furnishings. The architect was probably W. W. Piper, the architect for the Court House. Asahel Bush recorded much of the progress of the house in his letters to his children, especially to Sally, who was at school in the East.

Asabel Bush had owned this property since July 6, 1860, when he had bought it from David Leslie. The yellowed old hand-written bill of sale is preserved in a plaque in the library of the Bush house (bill of sale from David Leslie to Asahel Bush, dated July 6, 1860).

In a letter to Sally dated July 10, 1877, Bush noted some of the building progress in the area. Although not a great deal of construction seems to have been going on at this time, he noted that "a few little houses are going up around town," and that the Methodist church was about finished.

On July 27, 1877, Bush announced to Sally that he had made his decision to commence building a house almost immediately. In his own words, "I expect to commence building a house next month—next week. Expect to commence moving the old house next Monday, down on to the block in front of the house. I have let the contract for the building of a new house to be commenced next week—a contract for most of the work—some of it I am to do myself. It is let to a firm in Portland,—if they do not fail in this engagement, as I suppose they will not, will try and get it inclosed this fall, before the rains, and finish it during the winter and spring.

373

It will be the plan, substantially, you saw at Bethlehem. The contractors may fail now, in which case I shall not build. But I see no reason why they are not likely to keep their contract, and go on with the house. Next week will determine, anyway" (Asahel Bush to Sally Bush, July 27, 1877).

By August, Bush was ready to have the old house moved. He realized that Sally would object to the building of a new structure, but there were too many uncomfortable old memories in the old house. He wanted to build the new house more for his children than for himself, and felt that the new home could be a little more comfortable than the first.

Not only the house itself concerned him, but he always had observations to make about the other buildings and the orchard. At the time that the old house was being moved, Bush commented, "The early pear trees bore full this year, and every morning the yard is covered with them. Peter picks up five or six bushels a day and gives them to the cows. The little peach tree on the hill side bears full this year, and they are just getting ripe. The plum trees are all full, and we have fruit in abundance very little of it is eaten and the rest goes to waste. [*sic*] . . . Everything on the place looks about as it did when you left. The old barn is still standing. I have had a new fence made between the yard and orchard, and shall paint it white" (Asahel Bush to Sally Bush, August 7, 1877).

Evidently sad as well as happy memories were connected with the old house. Bush expressed the thought that he hoped they would enjoy themselves better in the new house than in the old, even though he doubted this.

Rain plagued the first stages of construction of the new house. In the middle of September it was raining so much that the builders were unable to put on the roof. At this time, the heater was installed and the gas and water pipes were going in. Gas was to be supplied to each story by separate systems. Pipes in the plumbing system carried water from the reservoir on top of the house to the sinks in the pantry and kitchen, to the boiler, to the two bath tubs, the two wash bowls, and the two water closets.

In mid-October, a rainless week afforded an opportunity for progress on the house, but the rain started in again during the last week of the month. Bush discouragedly noted that it looked like winter, and that the house was progressing slowly.

Progress looked brighter within two days of the last comment, even though the bad weather persisted. On October 25, 1877, Bush noted, "They are putting on the second coat of plaster, and have got the stairs up in the new house. It promises to be a stormy night, and I must hurry home so as to see that the windows and doors on the house are closed up as much as possible before the workmen leave" (Asahel Bush to Sally Bush, October 25, 1877).

About two weeks later, all of the outside work was done except for the roof on the greenhouse and the small porch roof over the woodshed door. Plasterers were about finished with their duties. Bush commented that the house would probably not be done until sometime in the winter, and not fit to occupy before spring or summer. The greenhouse was enlarged from its original plan, and was finally quite a large one. The rains came again before the greenhouse roof could be put on, and it filled up with water.

However, Bush went ahead and started to order furnishings for the house in the hope that it soon would be occupied. An invoice from C. Dimon in New York, dated November 3, 1877, shows that Bush bought a boiler and that it was shipped by rail to Salem. Crockery for the new home was shipped two weeks later from the same agent. The next shipment from New York brought quite an assortment of varied household articles: bedding, knocked-down furniture, glass goods, paper, and—most important of all—a "gas machine" and fixtures (C. Dimon to A. Bush, notice dated December 1, 1877). Later, records show that crockery and a cider mill were to

1852 at the town of Portland defendant without any provocation on the part of complainant seized a stick of wood and drawing it over complainants head said to complainant "God dam you I'll kill you."

That sometime in the month of February 1852 complainant detected defendant taking indecent liberties with another female and making proposals of criminal intercourse, and when complainant spoke about it, he defendant struck complainant with his fist and knocked her down and otherwise cruelly abused complainant.

That in the month of March 1852 defendant while drunk, came up stairs (where complainant had fled for secrecy through fear of said defendant) and pointing a pistol at complainant said that if complainant would not get him, defendant, some pistol balls God dam her he would lay her flat on the floor.

That defendant from the date last aforesaid has continued his drunkenness and brutality towards complainant until about the twelfth of May 1852, when defendant declared he would proceed to Portland and convert the merchandise aforesaid into money and leave the country and abandon complainant to poverty. That complainant on the thirteenth of May 1852 left the house of defendant where she was unable longer to remain by reason of defendants cruel treatment and threats of personal violence to complainant.

And complainant states and avers that at all time since her marriage with defendant as aforesaid she has been faithful to her marriage vows, and used her best endeavors to live with said defendant as his wife in peace and quietness.

And said complainant avers that she had good reason to believe from the acts and declarations of said defendant that said defendant is about to, and will convert his property into money or otherwise dispose of it, so that whatever amount of alimony may be decreed to complainant out of defendants estate upon the final hearing of this bill, cannot be collected and satisfied.

Your complainant therefore prays that the bonds of matrimony may be dissolved between your complainant and defendant, that upon the final hearing of this bill your complainant may be decreed out of the estate of the defendant such an amount of alimony for her future maintainance and support as your Honor may deem proper and right, that until said final hearing said defendant may be compelled to pay or secure to complainant a sufficient amount of means to maintain your complainant according to her rank and condition in life and to defray the necessary expenses of this proceeding, and that defendant be compelled to deliver to complainant her wearing apparel. That a writ of injunction issue out of this court directed to said defendant restraining him from disposing or transferring any of his property aforesaid. That a receiver be appointed with power to take possession of defendants merchandise in the town of Portland with all papers monies and books belonging to the store, and sell and dispose of the same to the best advantage and retain the proceeds in the hands of said receiver to await the final order and decree of this court . . .

MARGARET J. BAILEY

Incredible as it may seem, Mrs. Bailey withdrew her petition for divorce in July, 1852, when her husband joined the Sons of Temperance and promised to give her $1,000 for her own use. In a second petition for divorce, dated September 20, 1853, she asserts that on the first day of her return to him, he became "grossly intoxicated," that he never paid her the money promised, that he repeatedly abused her by throwing hot coffee in her face, by tearing out a handful of her hair, and by swearing once that she would be "in heaven or hell before morning."

On July 17, 1853, she left him again. Two months later he sent her a pathetic note: "My dear [Margaret]: I have suffered yesterday from fire! Both houses are burnt to the ground, and very little of anything saved." Under the headline "Fire at Champoeg," the *Oregon Statesman* of September 13, 1853, reported: "The dwelling of Dr. Bailey, Champoeg,

to the person of your complainant as to render her situation intolerable. That defendant since sometime in the summer of 1839 has been and still continues to be habitually addicted to intemperance. That sometime in the summer of 1844 defendant without any considerable provocation on the part of complainant, whilst sitting at the table in the presence of third persons, he the defendant struck your complainant a violent blow with his fist upon complainants nose, and otherwise seriously injuring her head for some considerable time.

That sometime in the summer of 1842 defendant requested complainant to give him some spiritous liquor, which he the defendant said he wanted to drink, and that upon complainants refusing so to do, and urging him not to drink, defendant seized a whip and struck complainant several violent blows upon her naked arms, with said whip in the presence of a third person, and then drove her out of the house.

That sometime about the month of January 1846 in the night season defendant got drunk and ordered complainant to come to bed. Complainant through fear of personal harm refused to go, whereupon defendant got up and swearing he defendant would "make complainant come to bed" rushed towards a musket that then stood in the corner of the room, when complainant fled to the house of a neighbor. The next day complainant went to the Wallamett Falls where she remained several days when defendant came after her, and begged her to return home, and upon defendants solemn promise that he would conduct himself towards complainant properly hereafter, complainant returned home with defendant.

That sometime in the spring of 1850, defendant [*sic*] overheard defendant and his brother, James Bailey, making arrangements to take what money there was in the house and go to the gold mines and abandon your complainant without the means of subsistence, whereupon your complainant removed the money to another part of the house. Defendant demanded the money of complainant, and ran her out of the house. Defendant then followed complainant out of doors, and whilst threatening to take her life, caught complainant by the hair of the head and dragged her into the house, and abused her brutally. Defendant injured complainants hip at this time so that complainant was for a long time unable to walk upon it, and to this time has not wholly recovered from the effects of said treatment.

That sometime in the summer of 1850, whilst on the passage with defendant by sea from San Francisco to Panama, complainant became very ill with the diahrea, and so continued until her arrival at Panama. That after the arrival of complainant and defendant at the place last aforesaid, and whilst complainant was still unable to walk from the effects of the aforesaid sickness defendant abandoned her among strangers and spent his time in drunkenness and debauch.

That in the summer of 1851 whilst complainant and defendant were on the visit to New York last aforesaid, complainant went to the state of Massachusetts to visit her mother, while defendant remained in the city of New York. That during this time (about seven weeks) defendant squandered in dissipation and licentiousness about three thousand dollars, and as complainant has good reason to believe, contracted a venereal disease.

That defendant afterwards by fair promises for the future, and a pretended repentance for the past, induced complainant to return to Oregon with him, the defendant, as aforesaid.

That on the trip home, and when defendant was about to leave San Francisco for Oregon sometime in the month of October AD 1851, defendant tried to abandon complainant without means of subsistence, and when complainant went on board the vessel where defendant was to come to Oregon with defendant, defendant in the presence of the passengers declared he did not know her, and would have nothing to do with her: that she was his mistress and other abusive language of a similar character.

That in the month of January AD

be shipped from New York via San Francisco to Salem.

Reports of finishing the house were more encouraging by December 8. Bush wrote that "the new house is progressing slowly. The carpenters are finishing up, and the painters are at work on the inside. It will possibly be done during the month of January. Eugenia's green house is on the south east corner of the house, and covers the well—the old well, which is just outside the wall of the house. It is a good large one, large enough for all the plants she will want. I got her 50 new flower pots. Perhaps when the house is done I will photographed, [*sic*] and send you and Asahel one so that you may know how it looks. . . . None of the steps are up at the house yet, and the inside stairs are not finished. The registers are in, and the heater works finely" (Asahel Bush to Sally Bush, December 8, 1877).



Sally Bush

By the end of January, 1878, the house was nearly done. The home was "good and pleasant" and "very comfortable" in Asahel Bush's words. He set to work improving the grounds as well as the house, and planted more fruit trees in the orchard. By April of 1878, the curtains and carpets were in the house, and the gas machine was installed. Bush's letter of April 21 offers the expectation that they will be moving in within two weeks. He also was making plans to take down the old barn and to enlarge the new one. Asahel Bush was no lazy man!

An abundant, comfortable life was provided in the new house. The pear trees were most productive, giving many bushels more pears than could be used by the family. Turkeys and chickens were also raised, and the Bushes seemed almost self-sufficient on their little estate.

Work continued in making the new home comfortable and productive. Bush's letter to Sally of October 18 gives us an idea of the busy daily life of the family. "I got up early this morning, and sowed grass seed in the pasture where I had burned brush. And the rain will make it grow. I have had all the woods cut off on the top of the hill, except the grove near the barn. . . . Eugenia gathered mushrooms this morning, and I suppose we shall have them for dinner today. . . . I will try and get a photograph of our house, and send you. There is no one living in the old house yet. . . . Peter is getting the winter apples. I have taken down Eugenia's swing" (Asahel Bush to Sally Bush, October 18, 1878).

In order to show his children away from home the grand new house, Bush decided to send them a photograph. He was dissatisfied with the first few pictures taken because they did not show the grounds well. He finally despaired of getting a really good picture, and so sent an inferior one with a great deal of supplementary description. "I have waited a long time to get a picture of the house which would show the grounds and trees, but despairing of getting it soon, I send you and Asahel the two we have of the house. It does not show that well—makes it look smaller than it is. It is a northeast view—a little east of north. The front room, over the longest porch, is yours and Eugenia's. It is a very large room, with five large windows.

374

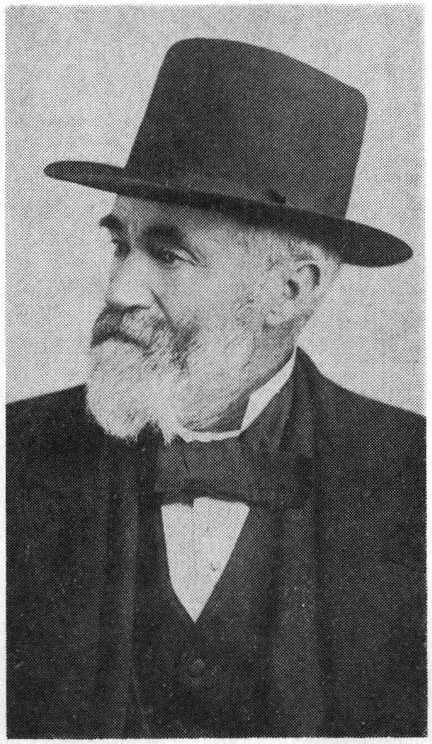
Estelle's room is over the east bay window and porch, and just beyond that is Asahel's. You can see the top of one window of Asahel's room over the east porch behind the tree. That part of the house does not show well from where the picture was taken. My room is under Asahel's. The room at right of front porch is parlor, behind that dining room. Over parlor and dining rooms are guest rooms; under yours and Eugenia's room is sitting room; under Estelle's, library, over and under front porch, halls, and upstairs and down, in back part both rooms and closets, and in the rear, not seen, kitchen and servants' room. On the porch you will notice two chairs; they are two of the old rustic chairs we had. We have four nicer ones, but they were in the halls, as it was winter when this was taken. The openings you see near the left hand tree are window and door to the basement, which stands under the whole house. Eugenia's green house is not shown—is in the rear of my room. You will see where we had to cut one limb off the oak tree near the house, to move the old one out. We live mostly in the library" (Asahel Bush to Sally Bush, February 12, 1879).

Several years after the house was built, Bush continued to delight in furnishing it. In January, 1880, a new picture arrived for the sitting room, "Winter and Skating Scene on Staten Island." Books for the library were due to arrive in April. In May, 1880, he ordered a picket fence to be built around the orchard in order to keep the dogs out.

Scribbled on little bits of Ladd and Bush stationery are many notes from Asahel Bush to his daughter. One such note dashed off hastily on ledger paper and dated August 18, 1880, informs Sally that the plums, pears, walnuts, apples, and butternuts were most prolific this season. The orchard seemed to thrive in Oregon's mild, wet climate. The vegetable garden did well, too, and Bush mentions his asparagus crop with special pride. June, 1881, brought a fine crop of cherries—more than the family knew what to do with.

In October, 1881, Bush noted to Sally that he had ordered two large mantel mirrors for the parlor and sitting rooms. Their total cost, as recorded by Whittemore Brothers in New York, amounted to $235.00 (Whittemore Brothers, receipt to Asahel Bush, December 17, 1881).

The greenhouse for Eugenia seemed to be one of Asahel Bush's pet projects. It was an elaborate affair, as he described it in his own words: "I have not yet got the heating aparatus [*sic*] into our greenhouse, but expect to have it in in a few days. I am going to heat it with hot water. We have got quite a large one—40x16 feet. It will cost between $600 and $800, nearer the last sum than the first. It is where Eugenia used to have her flower bed—between the oak tree and the California walnut tree—and just east of the old green house. I suppose this should be called a conservatory (Asahel Bush to Sally Bush, November 30, 1882).



Asahel Bush

cept when temporarily absent, on a visit or visits with her said husband, as hereinafter stated. That at the time of the marriage aforesaid, your complainant was engaged as a teacher in the employ of the Methodist Mission in Oregon. That defendant came into said Territory from what was then called Alta Calafornia, a few years previous to said marriage, and about a month previous to said marriage professed religion, and became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Said Territory. That at the time of defendants intermarriage with complainant, defendant was very poor. That defendant had taken a land claim near Champooic in said county, where complainant and defendant continued to reside until about the month of October A.D. 1842 when complainant and defendant went to the State of New York, from whence they returned to said Territory about the month of April A.D. 1844 from which time complainant and defendant continued to reside upon the land claim aforesaid, in the county aforesaid until about the month of April 1850. That sometime in the month April 1850 complainant and defendant again went to New York aforesaid on a visit, from whence they returned to the Territory aforesaid about the month of December AD 1851. That complainant and defendant remained a few weeks in the town of Portland after their arrival in Said Territory, from whence they removed to Buteville in the county of Marion and Territory aforesaid sometime in the month of February AD 1851, at which place complainant still continues to reside. That complainant has never had any issue by said defendant. That about the time of complainants intermarriage with defendant, defendant purchased three milch cows. That complainant by her personal labor and attention to said cows raised from said cows a large increase, which about the month of April, 1850, were sold by defendant to one Durban for about the sum of two thousand dollars in cash. That at the time last aforesaid defendant sold a band of horses for about seven hundred dollars in cash. That five or six of the band of horses aforesaid were the increase of a mare purchased at the time of complainants intermarriage with defendant with money due complainant from the Methodist Mission aforesaid, for services as teacher before the time of said marriage. That about the month of April 1850 defendant sold the land claim or farm aforesaid for the sum of twelve hundred and seventy five dollars. That complainant during all the time since her marriage with defendant has constantly labored by industry and economy to increase and preserve the property and means of defendant. That at this time the defendant has belonging to him and in his possession and control valuable merchandise or the proceeds thereof in Portland, that cost in New York in the month of June 1851, at wholesale, about the sum of seven thousand dollars, and in the town of Buteville one house and four lots, that defendant in the month of January 1852 was to give one thousand dollars for; six hundred of which was paid at the time, also two other lots in the town of Buteville that were given to defendant by the proprietor of said place. That defendant has at the town of Buteville aforesaid in his the defendants possession and control about the sum of seven hundred dollars in money. And complainant states and avers that she is and always has been familiarly acquainted with the fiscal affairs of said defendant, and that she believes defendant is at this time worth about the sum of ten thousand dollars, consisting of town lots, houses, merchandise, money, and household furniture, all of which complainant's continued industry and economy since her intermarriage with defendant, has largely contributed to accumulate. And your complainant states and avers that in a short time after complainants marriage with defendant as aforesaid defendant abandoned his profession of religion so made as aforesaid, and has ever since, with short intervals, continued to treat your complainant so cruelly and barbarously as often to endanger your complainants life. That defendant has and still continues to offer such indignities

ary 5, 1846; the second in the issue of March 4, 1846; and the third in that of July 22, 1847.

LOVE

My heart it is burdened and sad,
What can I perform for relief?
Conversation where can it be had?
And comfort for internal grief?
The birds they are joyous in air,
The beasts in the field find delight;
All insects in liveliness share,
And flowers are smiling and bright.

But me — ah! my heart is the seat
Of sorrow intense and forlorn;
Love's saplings lie dead at my feet!
Her tendrils are parted and torn!
Blest Gardener! in mercy draw near;
Ingraft me anew into Thee,
Lest, blasted too soon I appear,
Nor fruit to perfection can see.

AFFLICTION

Behind some logs an iris grew,
A roof withheld the falling dew,
And once I wondered much to see
A drop as pure as drop can be,
Sit laughingly upon each leaf
Like joy upon the eye of grief.

Whence they had come I could not tell,
Till I the storm remembered well
Which late had swept the teeming earth
Of bud and flower just in their birth,
And towering pine of many a bough
Which lay, like fallen tyrants—low.

I've known a form as iris—fair,
Defenceless as the iris there;
Begirt with foes, like logs, as dead
To kindness, pleasant most in need,
Who as a roof shut out Fame's sun,
And Friendship's dew so few have won.

And in that form a mind serene
And equal as the iris green,
From woe—cull rapture—pain—relief,
And flourish in the midst of grief,
And blessings gain from every harm
Like dew drops gathered from the storm.

IT CHARMS ME THAT I HOPE TO LIVE

It charms me that I hope to live
In other state than this,
And that this hope assurance gives
That it will be in bliss.

I would not that this world of pain,
And toil and care, and sin,
Should all my being's joy receive
Or all my love should win.

I would not this immortal mind
Which yields me such delight,
Should be dissolved and bear no part
With saints in realms of light.

I would not that the powers of song,
Or speech, or love's caress,
Or beauty's charm, or eloquence,
This earth alone should bless.

Too great these pleasures which we taste
To be expended here,
On this poor, puny toy of earth;
They better scenes should cheer.

I would not when brought low with pain,
And grief and care I lie,
Be burdened with the dreadful thought
I like a *beast* shall die.

No—bless the hope, and bless the Lord
Who such a hope has given
That I shall live in happier place,
That I shall live in Heaven.

That Mrs. Bailey had good reason to hope for heavenly respite becomes clear when we read the testimony she gave on May 15, 1852, in her first bill of divorce against Dr. Bailey (Marion County Courthouse, Bailey vs. Bailey, No. 180, Book 1, page 355). Some of the details in this document are enlarged upon in *The Grains;* others are omitted altogether.

To the Honorable O. C. Pratt, Judge of the Second Judicial district in and for the Territory, sitting as a court of Equity.

Your complainant, Margaret J. Bailey of the county of Marion and Territory of Oregon, complaining, respectfully, shews unto your Honor that on or about the fourth of March 1839, your complainant was lawfully married in the Territory aforesaid to William J. Bailey of the county and Territory aforesaid, (whom your complainant prays may be made a party defendant to this bill.) That your complainant has ever since continued to reside in Said Territory, ex-

Obviously, by the time several years had been spent on its furnishing and completion, the Bush home was a very comfortable, perhaps even pretentious dwelling. The author will attempt to summarize the layout of the house with a description of each of the rooms. As mentioned previously, the house has been restored so that the first floor is now much as it was when first built and occupied.

The front hall is papered with an elaborate gold and white embossed wallpaper. There are wide, sturdy stairs leading to the upstairs bedrooms, and doors to the right and left leading to the parlor and sitting room. By the left wall stands a heavy rectangular full-length mirror with hooks for hats and curved arms for holding umbrellas.

The parlor, a formal receiving room, is papered in the original silver, gold, pink and blue floral print by Leissner and Louis. This room contains the Staten Island scene painted by W. C. A. Frerichs in 1879. It hangs over a large Emerson piano which was one of the family's prized possessions. Ornate red velvet chairs and sofa add to the stiff, formal atmosphere in the room. A massive white marble fireplace, one of ten in the house, commands attention, as do other pieces of marble furniture in the house.

The sitting room is also done in an embossed floral print, this one in gold and blue. The floral gray and orange rug, now very worn, is said to be the original. Over the marble fireplace here is one of the two huge, elaborate mirrors ordered by Bush in December, 1881, from New York. The other one now hangs in the dining room. The Steinway grand piano once in this room has been replaced by an Aeolian Orchestrelle acquired during the lifetime of Bush. Over this instrument is a large gold-framed picture, "The Storm at North Head or the Wreck of Ship Elizabeth," done by Frank Heath, son of Lucien Heath, who was once a partner of Asahel Bush. The sitting room has a door leading to the front porch, a favorite "sitting spot" during summer months.

From the sitting room one goes to the library, in Asahel Bush's day the center of family life. It has a door leading to the side porch and carriage entrance. Portraits in the room include a large painting over the fireplace done in 1880 by William Cogswell, as well as two lovely oval pictures of Asahel and his wife Eugenia. These matching portraits are copies of originals.

The master bedroom behind the library was first used by Asahel and then much later by his son, Asahel N. Bush, during the last years of his life. The furniture presently in the room is from the green, or guest, bedroom above the parlor. The other bedrooms upstairs were for the children: the pink (over the sitting room) for Eugenia and Sally but later occupied only by Eugenia, the blue (over the library) for Estelle, the gray for Asahel N. but which Sally later occupied. The folding chair in the room is one of the first that came out, and was acquired at the Philadelphia Exposition of 1875. An old sewing machine, patented in 1854, is in the room. About this time, Asahel Bush wrote an editorial in *The Statesman* praising this wonderful new machine.

More marble is seen in the bathroom, in the wash bowl enclosed in a wood cabinet. The water supply was furnished from a reservoir on top of the roof over the bathrooms. It was three feet, eight inches high and five feet in diameter.

The heavy old black stove in the kitchen was built for the house at the State Penitentiary Stove Factory, where Asahel Bush was Superintendent at the time. It was designed to heat water for the house as well as to do the cooking and baking. A wooden safe for storage of foods is the original.

A woodshed on the back of the house was used to store the wood necessary to keep ten fireplaces and the stove going during the year. Outbuildings included the greenhouse, chicken house, barn built by David Leslie before 1866, and an ice house which much later became a fuchsia house.

The Bush House and its development are typical of many in the Salem area. Its growth, slow and thoughtful, was the

375

result of devotion and hard work. Much recent history is seen in it, and many old memories are to be found in the literature which concerns it. The Bush House stands as a monument in Salem's history, and its preservation is truly an asset to the area.

Salem in 1859

BEN MAXWELL

When a herald bearing news of statehood reached Salem on horseback, probably on the first day of spring in 1859, the town was already a platted entity and corporate but illegally conceived. W. H. Willson's plat of Salem had been filed with I. N. Gilbert, Recorder for the Probate Court of Marion County, on March 22, 1850.

An earlier plat of North Salem had been filed by L. H. Judson on February 15, 1850, covering 24 blocks. A long and expensive legal contest between J. B. McClane and J. D. Boone clouded property titles in this area and retarded its development. Finally, on April 20, 1867, this long controversy was settled by compromise.

Salem was incorporated by a legislative act during January 1857, and a first common council meeting was summoned by Mayor Wiley Kenyon in the council room of Marion County Courthouse on Thursday, February 19, 1857. At a meeting on April 10, 1858, Alderman Westacott moved that the question about legality of the city's charter be submitted to his honor, the judge of the district court, for his decision thereon. The motion carried. In 1859, the year of statehood, Salem had no legal government. Charter defects were corrected by legislative enactment and Salem's legal government became effective in 1860 with Lucien Heath as first mayor.

What was Salem like in the year of statehood for Oregon? Topographically, the town was no different in 1859 than it had been when Willson filed his plat nine years earlier. His plat showed 89 numbered blocks bounded by the Willamette River on the west, a county road, Trade and State streets on the south, Capitol Street on the east, and Mill Creek forming an approximate boundary on the north.

With the dawn of January 1, 1859, Salem was faced with a depression year. Gold-rush inflation had subsided and depression was upon the land. California was not eagerly buying Oregon's farm and forest products at fantastic prices. Script, issued by the government for goods and services in the Indian wars, had an uncertain value and was a dubious asset with those who held it.

The total expended by Oregon and Washington territories to wage Indian wars was calculated to be $6,011,457.36. Federal auditors cut this to $2,714,-808.55, a reduction of 55 percent. This heavy loss imposed upon a people in a sparsely settled land was to a large degree responsible for business failures and assumed proportions of a commercial and financial tragedy.

In 1859, Marion County had a population of approximately 7,088 and an estimated property tax revenue, based on a seven-mill levy, of $2300. For 1860 the population of North Salem was given as 600 and that of South Salem as 800 for civil divisions of uncertain boundaries. The total vote cast in Salem precinct for 1859 was 513.

Asahel Bush's *Oregon Statesman,* then a weekly newspaper concerned more with outside interests than local news, is a major source for history about Salem in the year Oregon attained statehood. Council minutes do not exist because Salem then had no legal government. Other historical sources are either unknown to this writer or, if discovered, are casual.

History about Salem a century ago

alyze *The Grains* or to psychoanalyze Mrs. Bailey. Nor do I intend to pass judgment upon the woman's grievances against David Leslie, Cyrus Shepard, and W. H. Willson (thinly disguised as "Leland," "S---," and "Wiley"). Rather, I propose to present the tragedy of Mrs. Bailey's first marriage, not so much as it appears in her autobiography, but primarily as it is seen in some of her poetry and in a lengthy bill of divorce. Few lines of her poetry have ever been reprinted from newspaper sources, and the bill of divorce, filed in the Marion County Courthouse, has never been published. The sorrow and suffering suggested by the poems become explicit in the divorce document.

The unfortunate marriage took place March 4, 1839, at the Willamette station, with David Leslie officiating. The new Mrs. Bailey nourished the delusion that marriage would end her missionary service only temporarily, even though she must have known that Jason Lee, upon his return from the East, would not be inclined to employ her husband as a mission doctor.

Too much ill feeling had passed between Lee and Bailey. It started when Bailey and John Gay, two of eight wounded survivors of a Rogue Indian ambush of 1835, arrived at the mission after fifteen days of deprivation in the wilderness only to learn that their comrade John Turner, who with his squaw had arrived at the mission the evening before, had not been offered any food. Bailey, sarcastic and profane, called Lee a pious hypocrite for not attending to the needs of fellow human beings.

Lee's opinion of Bailey was not improved when, two years later, Philip Edwards, the mission's representative in Ewing Young's cattle drive from California, reported Bailey's mutinous conduct and his part in the wanton, vengeful, and unprovoked killing of two defenseless Indians far short of the site of the earlier ambush. As a consequence, Young's company was attacked and pursued for scores of miles through Rogue and Umpqua river valleys, and it was only through exceptionally good fortune that cattle drivers and some six hundred cattle were not lost.

Edwards, however, soon left the mission to return overland to the East, and Dr. Elijah White, the only trained physician at the mission in 1837, invited Bailey to live in his home, to review the study of medicine which Bailey had started in his native Britain, and to assist him at the mission. Bailey accepted the invitation, spent six months with the doctor, and seemed to reform as his host had hoped. In February, 1839, Bailey was converted in a religious revival and became a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

Lee had seem him only at his worst. His bride had seen him only at his best. Lee brought back medical assistance in the Great Reinforcement of 1840; White, who might have been Bailey's advocate, was expelled from the church and the mission on a charge that he had embezzled mission money.

According to Mrs. Bailey, her wedding was dismal as a funeral. The mission family did not wholly approve of their sister's choice. Only one of them chose to witness the ceremony. There was no wedding dress, no wedding supper. The bride wore "a *green merino* dress and a black and green handkerchief about her neck." The groom's facial wounds still gave him a ghastly appearance; one terrible tomahawk scar extended from his upper lip through his chin and neck, leaving one side of his face lower than the other.

Afterwards Dr. Bailey led his new wife on horseback through mud and rain twelve miles down the Willamette where she, for the first time, saw his claim and the two-room log cabin that he had purchased for one hundred dollars. After two days, the doctor's reading of the Bible "in family" ceased. He refused to pray, and disclaimed any future connection with the church. Margaret Bailey began to ask in unbelief, "*What* have I married?"

The three poems that follow reflect the mood of her fourteen years of marriage to Dr. Bailey. The first was published in the *Oregon Spectator* of Febru-

Margaret J. Bailey: Oregon Pioneer Author

O. W. Frost

Margaret Jewett Bailey, for twenty years (1837-55, 1857-58) a resident within what is now Marion County, was a truly amazing woman. She was the first white woman to settle on a French Prairie farm, the first local poet to be published in the *Oregon Spectator,* and the author of the first autobiography published in Oregon. Twenty-five years old and as yet unmarried, she sailed to Oregon in 1837 with David Leslie and family, soon proved to be highly successful as a teacher of Indian girls, and showed considerable promise as a writer of both poetry and prose. Yet her Oregon years were unhappy years. She quarreled openly and repeatedly with most of her fellow workers in the Oregon Mission. While in Oregon, she was twice married and twice divorced. She was earnest and devout, captious and hypersensitive.

Bailey was her first married name. To members of the Mission she was simply Miss Smith until, in 1839, she married Dr. William J. Bailey, physician, and thus acquired the initials "M.J.B." by which her poetry in the *Oregon Spectator* is identified. To all Oregon in 1854, she was the disreputable Ruth Rover, her nom de plume in *The Grains, or Passages in the Life of Ruth Rover, with Occasional Pictures of Oregon, Natural and Moral* (Portland: Carter & Austin, 1854), a two-volume autobiography she published in defense of her life, or, more particularly, in defense of her divorce from Dr. Bailey. Even during her second marriage she was known as Margaret J. Waddle "alias Ruth Rover."

Today, the woman is becoming deservingly well known. She was virtually rediscovered by Alfred Powers, who in his *History of Oregon Literature* (1935) reprinted a hostile review of *The Grains* and reported his failure to turn up a single copy of the work. However, the Oregon State Library, unaware of its prize, had a copy of Volume II, the nature of which was publicized by Prof. Herbert B. Nelson of Oregon State College in the June, 1944, issue of the *Oregon Historical Quarterly.* Nelson's later account of Mrs. Bailey in his monograph, *The Literary Impulse in Pioneer Oregon* (Corvallis: Oregon State College, 1948), led to the rediscovery of the only known extant copy of Volume I, once believed lost from the library of the Oregon Historical Society but now in the William Robertson Coe Collection of Yale University Library. Today, photostatic copies of both volumes may be used in the Oregon State Library.

The Grains must be read with more than the proverbial single grain: Mrs. Bailey is, above all, impelled to justify herself and in so doing she bitterly deprecates all those who seem to stand against her. She has, as she sees it, "drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling and wrung them out." But *The Grains* is invaluable for its pictures of attempts to teach Calapooya children in the Oregon Mission, for its fairly dispassionate view of shortcomings of Jason Lee's leadership, and for its quiet scenes of daily life on a pioneer French Prairie farm. The work is largely a compilation of letters, documents, and diary entries. It occasionally lacks coherence and unity. But it is always very personal, often very uninhibited, and, at its best, delightfully picturesque.

I do not intend, in this paper, to analyze *The Grains* as literature. Rather, I shall use it as a source book for the history of Salem and the Willamette Valley in the 1850's. Mrs. Bailey's observations are those of a keen, intelligent, and sensitive woman. Her comments on the people she knew are frequently caustic, but they are usually accurate. Her descriptions of the Willamette Valley are vivid and colorful. Her reports of events are generally reliable. Her interpretations of events are always interesting.

Mrs. Bailey arrived in Salem on October 1, 1853, and left for the Yamhill country on March 1, 1855. She returned to Salem on October 1, 1857, and left for California on May 1, 1858. Her observations of Salem, therefore, cover a period of about two years and seven months. Her first impressions of Salem were not favorable. She found the town "a miserable, dirty, straggling place, with a few decent houses, and a great many shanties, and Indian huts." Her first impressions of the people were not favorable either. She found them "a rough, uncouth, and unsocial set, who seem to have left all the refinements of life behind them, and to have adopted the habits of the Indians around them."

Mrs. Bailey's first winter in Salem was a hard one. Her husband was ill with fever and ague, and she was ill herself. Her first spring was a wet one. Her first summer was a hot one. Her first fall was a busy one. Her first Christmas was a lonely one. Her first New Year's was a dismal one. Her first year in Salem was a disappointing one.

Salem's first year, 1853, was a year of boom and bust. Mrs. Bailey's first year in Salem was a year of bust and boom. Salem's first year was a year of prosperity and promise. Mrs. Bailey's first year in Salem was a year of poverty and despair. Salem's first year was a year of hope and expectation. Mrs. Bailey's first year in Salem was a year of disillusionment and disappointment.

Salem's first year was a year of progress and development. Mrs. Bailey's first year in Salem was a year of stagnation and decay. Salem's first year was a year of growth and expansion. Mrs. Bailey's first year in Salem was a year of contraction and retrenchment. Salem's first year was a year of optimism and confidence. Mrs. Bailey's first year in Salem was a year of pessimism and despair.

Salem's first year

mill was destroyed by fire, May 3, 1876.) A *Statesman* news item for February 1, 1859, confirmed the prevailing hard times: Steamer *Onward,* plying the Upper Willamette, had been laid up because of depression times. At that time 20- to 36-inch logs delivered to B. M. Du Relle's floating sawmill at Salem had a price of only $6.00 per thousand. For ash, oak, and maple the price was $8.00.

But some investors with money to spend regarded the depression as temporary. Editor Bush learned that between six and eight new brick store buildings would be built in Salem during the summer at an estimated cost of $100,000. No money to be used in construction, he pointed out, would be borrowed and not a dollar unpaid when the structures were completed.

Salem had a daily stage to Portland as early as 1855. On February 15, 1859, George H. McQwen announced that he would operate a weekly line of mail coaches between Salem and Eugene leaving Salem on Tuesday morning and arriving in Eugene on Wednesday evening. The fare was $6.00 each way. Late in the summer a stage line from Salem to Champoeg enabled mail to be placed aboard the steamer *James Clinton,* then unable to reach Salem because of low water in the Willamette. At this time the neglect of mail service between Salem, Sublimity, and Silverton was a matter of strong protest. Indeed, there was no mail route at all and what mail got transported was gratuitously carried by citizens. However, proposals for mail service between Franklin Butte in Linn County, Santiam City, Salem, Fort Yamhill, Astoria, and Tillamook were advertised in the *Statesman.*

On March 15, Editor Bush was complaining about the weather. Cold rain, accompanied by snow and sleet had fallen every day for the past six weeks. Fatalities among cattle were unprecedented. But the summer of 1859 was just as dry as the winter had been wet. Road dust became so deep that travel was unpleasant. Then, perhaps, Editor Bush again congratulated Wash Stimson upon the quality of lager beer served in the Gem Saloon.

Salem's letter to the *Oregonian,* published on March 21, 1859, relates that "the state arrived here last night on horseback from Oregon City and, of course, caused some commotion though I think there was more mortification than joy on account of the result. The clique were positively mad and cursed."

Frank H. Swartz's mural in the Senate chamber of the Statehouse depicts the arrival as a daytime episode. Faces of figures, some said to be painted from old daguerreotypes, reflect solemnity but not much joy. Near the center, and in the background almost beneath the porch of the Bennett House, appears Sam Senter holding his horse. It is he, who twenty-five years later, was recognized as the herald who brought the news of statehood from Oregon City to the politicians at Salem.

The role of Sam Senter in Oregon's history before and after statehood is obscure. Bush's *Statesman* makes no mention either of Senter or the ride made from Oregon City to Salem. The *Oregonian's* Salem letter mentions the ride but not the rider. Not until an *Oregonian* editorial for November 27, 1885, named Senter as the rider does his name enter the drama of statehood.

That the rider was wet when he arrived in Salem is not unlikely. Rain in Portland during the first week in March in 1859 had totalled 2.25 inches. Willamette Valley streams were doubtless overflowing and what roads existed had become loblolly. But if the herald was damp when he arrived here he was, perhaps, no damper than the reception his news received in Salem. Editor Bush reported that "the intelligence of the admission of the State of Oregon into the Union was greeted at this place by the firing of cannon and the lighting of bonfires—or a bonfire to be exact. But no general demonstration was witnessed . . . We are confident that a majority would not now vote for state government."

The *Oregonian* expressed even stronger sentiments. "The facts are that faces of all our citizens reflect too plainly the index of their souls . . . the evidence of mourning rather than rejoicing when the

In New York in 1848, he arranged for the publication of *Oregon and California in 1848.* It was published in two volumes by Harper and Brothers in 1849, and a second edition appeared in 1855.

While in New York, Thornton noticed a shop of engravings and seals, and the thought occurred to him to have a seal made for Oregon as it was about to be organized as a territory. He stated his wishes to the engraver who then asked him a number of questions about the Oregon Country. The engraver suggested the beaver since it was a source of wealth and an industrious animal. He also suggested two ships, one going out to represent England, and one coming in showing that the Americans were now in possession of the land. Since the people had maintained an independent government for some years, a Latin motto was chosen. Thornton, who was a good Latin scholar, decided on *alis volat propus* (I fly my own wings). He brought the seal to Oregon and offered it to Governor Joseph Lane in 1849. Lane declined to accept it. In 1850, Thornton offered it to Governor Gaines, who accepted it. It was used as the seal of the territory, but was not officially approved by the legislature until January 18, 1854.

Upon his return to Oregon, Thornton was appointed as an Indian sub-agent by the War Department to serve north of the Columbia. On May 1, 1849, a band of Snoqualmies surrounded Fort Nisqually in an attempt to capture ammunition kept there. The attempt failed but they murdered Leander C. Wallace, an American settler. Thornton offered these Indians a reward of eighty blankets for the surrender of the murderers. Governor Lane disapproved Thornton's offer, but the promise having been made was subsequently kept. Lane felt the Indians should be taught that they would be punished, not bribed, if they did wrong. Two of the Indians were executed and four were acquitted. The dispute between Lane and Thornton led to the latter's resignation.

He moved to Oregon City and practiced law, but because of his health moved to his farm near Albany in 1851.



Jesse Quinn Thornton

In 1870 he moved to Portland. About a year later he moved to Salem where he lived until his death.

The charter for Willamette University, granted on January 12, 1853, by the legislature, was largely drawn for the committee by Thornton. He was a member of the Board of Trustees of the Institute, and in 1872 he became a trustee of Willamette. He was a very useful and active member until his death.

He spent his later years in Salem in poverty. Old friends who knew him used to slip money in his big overcoat pockets, and he would then "shuffle along" down State Street. He died in Salem on February 5, 1888, and is buried in the Jason Lee Cemetery.

A voluminous writer, lawyer, and politician, Jesse Quinn Thornton was a leading figure in early Oregon.

Upon the resignation of Peter Burnett, Governor Abernethy appointed Jesse Thornton Judge of the Supreme Court of the Provisional Government on February 9, 1847, and he held his first term of court at Oregon City on June 7, 1847.

In this same year the Indians seemed belligerent and the people wanted government aid and protection. In this emergency Governor Abernethy appointed Thornton to go to Washington to plead the cause. He accepted and resigned his position as judge.

He departed on October 19, 1847, on the bark *Whiton*. There was no money in the Oregon treasury to finance this trip and the people subscribed a large quantity of flour to be sold to support the trip. In California he boarded the U. S. Sloop *Portsmouth*. Even though he had no money, the commander, Captain J. B. Montgomery, gave him free passage to Boston as he considered him an executive agent or delegate.

The legislature met early in December, and James W. Nesmith, who hated Thornton, introduced a resolution to urge the President of the United States not to appoint Thornton to any office in the Oregon Territory. After a heated debate the resolution failed by a tie vote. Nesmith was prompted in this move because Thornton had published letters in the *Spectator*, condemning David Goff, Nesmith's father-in-law, for leading the party over the difficult Southern Route in 1846.

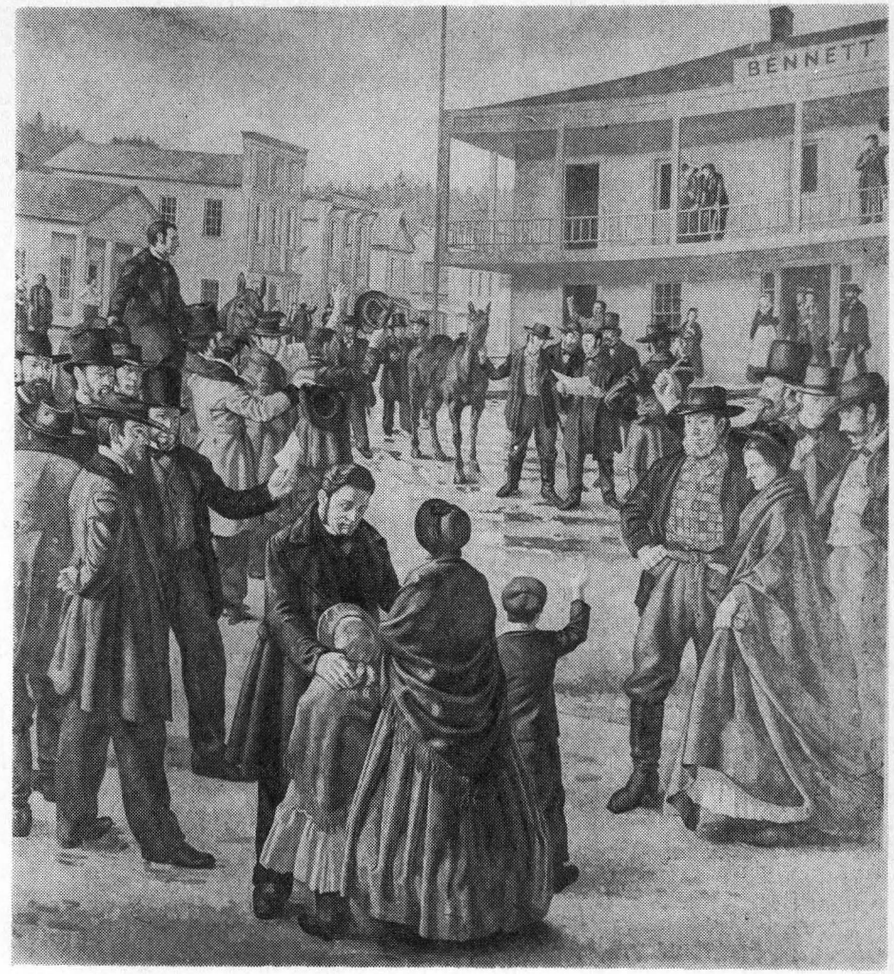
While Thornton was on his way east the Whitman Massacre occurred and military protection became imperative. The legislature sent Sheriff Joe Meek to Washington to ask for help. Arriving soon after Thornton, he reported the Whitman Massacre.

Thornton prepared a memorial to Congress relative to the Oregon Country and urged organization and protection under the national government. This memorial was presented by Senator Thomas Hart Benton from Missouri. Stephen A. Douglas introduced Thornton to President Polk, who listened to the Oregon news, but the Congress was either hostile or indifferent.

Thornton battled through Congress the bill that created the Oregon Territory. It contained a provision prohibiting the holding of slaves. This was bitterly opposed by Jefferson Davis, John C. Calhoun, and others who had offered him all the votes of the solid South if he omitted this provision. He refused because this clause was incorporated in the constitution of the Oregon Provisional Government. He also drafted into the bill a provision which would give a section of land to the head of each family settling in Oregon as well as setting aside two sections of every township for public education. The Provisional Government's having excluded slavery prompted Stephen A. Douglas to act on his popular sovereignty theory of territorial option on the slavery issue. The bill passed the last day of the session on August 14, 1848.

Knox Walker, Private Secretary of President Polk, introduced George N. Saunders to Thornton. Saunders tried to work out a business deal with Thornton. He said the Hudson's Bay Company was willing to sell their possessions in Oregon for $3,000,000, and if Thornton would favor and advocate the sale he would be paid $25,000. Thornton refused, ordered Saunders out of the house, and wrote President Polk a vehement letter denouncing such a sale. Walker then asked Thornton to withdraw the letter but he refused.

Polk had promised to appoint Thornton territorial judge of Oregon. Congress allowed $10,000 for incidental expenses in organizing the territorial government of Oregon. Thornton felt he should be compensated for his expenses to Washington and back. President Polk refused to appoint him judge and to grant the expenses because of the letter Thornton had written him in regard to Saunders. Senator Stephen A. Douglas tried to persuade Polk to grant the expenses, and when he refused, Douglas gave Thornton money and told Polk he would introduce a bill in Congress. Polk came to terms and allowed Thornton $2750.



Senate Chamber Mural

news arrived of our admission . . . Why don't you rejoice? That is the question." The editorial went on to say that not an ounce of powder was burnt on the occasion and no more than the usual amount of whiskey guzzled by the unwashed.

"Why don't you rejoice?" There were a number of reasons for lack of jubilation. An earlier clamor for statehood had been chilled by persistent hard times. Cost of state government might become excessive for a sparse population in an interval of economic depression. It was generally acknowledged that Oregon did not have population sufficient to justify admission. Statehood brought no promise for settlement of war debts. Settlers who had furnished goods and services essential to the government for waging Indian warfare had received script, estimated by the Oregon *Argus* to amount to $500 for each voter in the new state and $100 for each man, woman, and child living in Oregon.

Glad tidings about statehood were conveyed to Charles I. Roe, about to be hanged for the murder of his wife, Angelica, by his keeper. Roe was told that his name would become immortal in state annals as being the first man hanged in

377

the new commonwealth. He was executed on April 2, 1859, at the edge of Salem in a public hanging witnessed by no less than 800 persons, 200 of whom were women and children.

Early in May, Rhoda White's new and commodious ferry boat powered by two horses started a service between Salem and the Polk County shore. A charge of 75 cents was made for a wagon and a yoke of oxen, or horses, crossing from Marion to Polk County. The return trip, however, cost but 40 cents. W. H. Willson had operated a ferry here at an earlier date and the designation Ferry Street indicates that his boat landed there.

No one can now discover who from Polk County crossed Rhoda White's ferry on June 3-4, 1859, to attend Milo Kimball's circus showing in Salem. Miss Celina Long was billed as a graceful equestrienne and Senor Monte Verdo was proclaimed as the world's greatest contortionist. A box seat sold for $1.50 and a seat in the pit for $1.00. Later in the year Lee's National Circus and Roman Amphitheater came to town to feature male and female equestrians and Dan Conover, the inimitable clown.

Late in June races were held on Salem's new track, rated best in the state and built at a cost of $3500.

A sport event for Independence was a dog fight waged between John Byrne's Champion, a bull terrier, and C. Pascal's Trivoli, a bull. Each dog was assured a participating purse of $100. John Byrne was "Patcheye" Byrne, proprietor of the infamous Crystal Saloon. Salem's Fourth in 1859 was greeted by firing a cannon and during the day entertainment was furnished by a local band. "Otherwise," said the *Statesman,* "the day was just ordinary."

Marion County's total revenue for 1859 amounted to $11,638.45. Fines, forfeitures, and courthouse rents provided $2142.80, tax collections provided by a seven-mill levy brought in $2263.45 (just $37 less than Bush's original estimate) and $7232.30 was received from the sheriff from undisclosed sources. Among expenditures was $240 for care of paupers, $1000 for a new county jail, and $801.80 for the arrest and keep of criminals.

These autumn prices prevailed in Salem 100 years ago: fall apples, 3c and 4c a pound; winter apples, 5c and 6c; potatoes, 75c a bushel; onions, $2; cabbage, 12c to 20c a head; turkeys, $12 a dozen; chickens, $2.50 a dozen; cheese, 25c a pound; butter, 20c and 30c a pound; eggs, 25c a dozen; wheat, $1 a bushel; oats, 75c and Timothy hay, $20 a ton. Toward winter the price of turkeys had advanced to $18 a dozen; eggs to 35c, Oregon dried apples were 15c a pound, hogs 6c a pound, white beans, $1.50 a bushel, and chickens $3 a dozen.

William Cox, a pioneer horticulturalist of distinction, had 400 bushels of his celebrated Golden Cling peaches fermenting in a vat. He was awaiting arrival of a "worm" to convert the ferment into brandy.

On November 29, it was reported that State Secretary Lucian Heath, who would soon become Salem's first mayor, had rented the second story of Holman's brick block (then nearing completion at the northwest corner of Commercial and Ferry streets) for use by the legislature. The area consisted of two spacious halls for use by the two houses, a committee room, library room, secretary's office and the governor's office. These rooms were all furnished in finest style for a rental of $750 a year; "a very cheap rent," according to Bush. (This structure served as Oregon's Capitol until 1876).

Street level floors in the Holman block immediately had as tenants J. B. and M. Hirsch, dry goods merchants, and L. Westacott's general store as tenants. John C. Bell continued his general store in the "old brick store" built by Griswold in the mid-1850s.

Governor John Whiteaker at Eugene City had set Thursday, December 29, 1859, as a day to be kept for public Thanksgiving and observed throughout the state in such a manner as the good people may deem most appropriate. In Salem 100 years ago the event of Christmas was no occasion for commercial exploitation. Stereotyped advertising was

Jesse Quinn Thornton

Chester C. Kaiser

Jesse Quinn Thornton was born on August 24, 1810, near Point Pleasant, Mason County, Virginia (now West Virginia). He was a descendant of an English immigrant who came to Virginia in 1633. In the fall of 1810 the family removed to Urbana, Champaign County, Ohio.

Jesse was a studious lad and read widely. In his reading was Sully's *Memoirs,* from which he drew his favorite *nom de plume,* Achilles de Harley, used in later years as a signature to political articles in the *New York Tribune.*

On July 25, 1825, when his left hand was terribly torn by a rifle shot, he decided to prepare himself for a profession. His parents wanted him to study for the ministry, but he chose law instead.

At the age of nineteen he became the confidential financial agent of a large mercantile house. But law held his interest and he left to study in London for three years at one of the Inns of Court, digging up the roots of the common law in England.

Upon his return he studied law under a Mr. Taylor in Washington, Kentucky. In August, 1832, he went to Staunton, Virginia, and entered the office of John Howe Peyton as a deputy clerk. Peyton was eminent in his profession and he took great interest in Jesse. He studied hard and during a portion of his time worked in the clerk's office of the circuit supreme court of Law and Chancery. On May 29, 1833, he was examined by three judges of the Virginia courts and was admitted to the bar.

Desiring additional legal training, he entered the University of Virginia in 1833. His health became so impaired that his doctor advised him to go South. But he said he was a candidate for honors in his law classes and could not leave. He remained, took his final examination in July, 1835, and passed with distinction, but there is no record of his graduation. After he had bathed at Warm Springs and had drunk the water at Sulphur Springs, West Virginia, his health was restored.

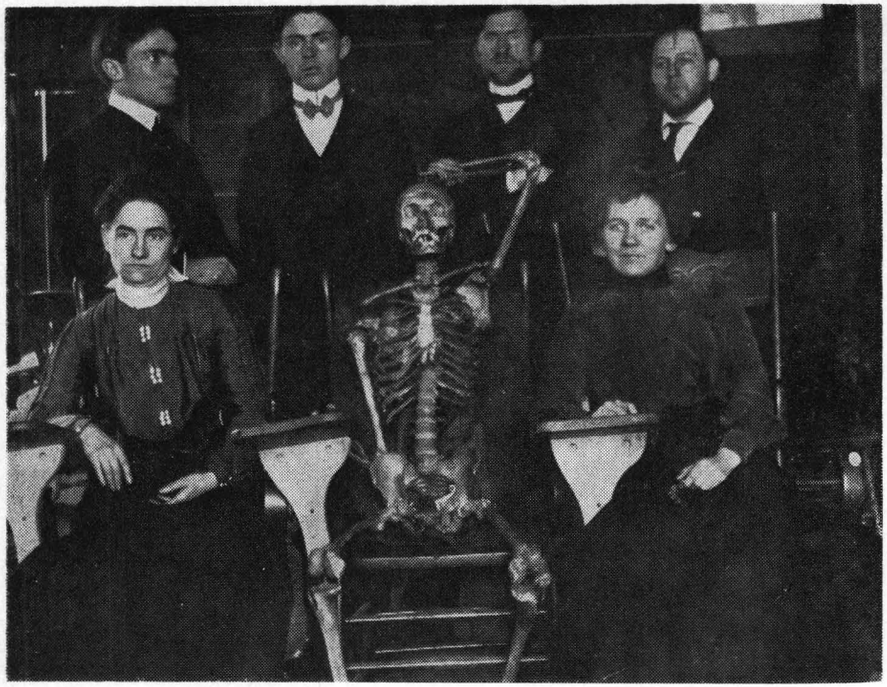
With his legal training he opened a law office at Palmyra, Marion County, Missouri, in 1835. In February, 1836, he was appointed as counselor for the Marion County Court gratuitously.

Frederick Wise of St. Louis and Lucian J. Eastin of Palmyra began the publication of the *Marion Journal,* a Democratic paper. In the spring of 1836 they pursuaded Thornton to take editorial charge and he edited the paper until Martin Van Buren was elected President of the United States in 1836, thus combining law, newspaper work, and politics.

On February 8, 1838, he married Mrs. Nancy Logue of Hannibal, Missouri. Then in 1841 they removed to Quincy, Illinois, and at a special election on January 22, 1842, he was elected justice of the peace but was defeated in the election of 1843.

About this time the Oregon question was a popular subject of discussion. Two motives brought Thornton and his wife to the Oregon Country. Being a lawyer, he felt he could aid in the American claim to the area, and because of their ill health, they felt the climate would restore them.

They left Quincy, Illinois, on April 18, 1846, in a caravan and suffered many hardships en route. They were among the first emigrants over the southern route by way of the Applegate cutoff, and for many years Thornton was bitter toward Jesse Applegate and David Goff, who led the party over the new route.



Class of 1903, Willamette Medical School: George Russell, Clayton Ransom, John Patterson, Edward Parker, Belle Wilson, Mary Bowerman (Purvine).

ed and then puts "it is" after it; for instance, bronchitis is "bronch,-it-is" and appendicitis is only "appendix-it-is"; and the regret that the former University president did not confer the degrees in his usual sonorous voice instead of the commonplace manner of the then-acting president.

The dreaded State Board examination came a few days after graduation and was all that it was supposed to be. Being a modest female and never expecting to practice where men were concerned, I had blithely skipped as much of the male anatomy as I could, only to find the question "How long is the male urethra?" Having no slide rule, I made a quick guess and only missed it three inches. Other questions seemed to find a blank where the answer was supposed to be, and after three days I went sadly home, sure that I had tried in vain.

Then began the dreaded time of waiting, but after three weeks came a letter with the license entitling me to practice anywhere in the state of Oregon. As my younger brother was now located in a little village of eight hundred inhabitants east of the Cascades and had a successful practice in law already established, it seemed best to go there.

A New Remedy / Dr. W. D. Hutchins' / Balsam of Wild Cherry / For Consumption, Bronchitis, Pleurisy, Colds, Coughs, Whooping Cough, and Asthma. . . . / Rheumatic Liniment / or, Instant Pain Extractor / For the Cure of Rheumatism, Toothache, Pain in the Side, and all Painful Afflictions.
Oregon Statesman, March 1, 1859

not then written to attract holiday shoppers. Exchange of yuletide gifts was undeveloped as a pioneer custom. If the few churches then in Salem offered special Christmas services Editor Bush gave them slight attention. He was not regarded as being a particularly pious citizen.

Oregon's First Capitols, 1853-1876

SAUNDRA MOORE

[*Note:* The paper that follows owes a heavy debt to Gladys Turley's radio script, "Oregon's First State Houses," and to the research assistance of Judith Abele, Joan Beaty, Caroline Prince, Ramona Salminen, Judy Sehon, and Dick White.]

Since territorial days, Oregon has had almost a dozen capitols. Most were used only for a few months—some merely for days.

The most important early capitol was the second—the Holman Building, torn down some years ago to make way for a hotel parking ramp. This building, which stood on the northwest corner of Commercial and Ferry streets, across from the present Marion Hotel, was condemned during World War II. When torn down in 1951, the rats on the upper floors were numerous and a beer parlor and fortune-telling stand occupied the street level. However, a certain dignity prevailed even under the gray paint and layers of dust and filth which had accumulated through the years.

During Oregon's provisional government, the seat of government was established at Oregon City. Here the first legislators did not convene in any type of permanent building; they met at different times in private homes, in a hotel, and even in a Methodist church.

In 1850, the legislature began bickering over the apportionment of public buildings to various Oregon cities. A location bill, giving the territorial penitentiary to Portland, the university to Corvallis, and the permanent capital to Salem, was finally passed on February 1, 1851. Salem was selected as the capital largely because of the backing of missionary interests. The bill resulted in a split in the territorial government. Governor Gaines and several legislators refused to recognize the relocation law. Two Supreme Court judges endorsed their stand. When the legislature assembled at Salem, these die-hards, refusing to give in, met for seventeen days in Oregon City.

Columbia Lancaster, a councilman (the equivalent of today's senator), was alone in the council or senate. He made motions, seconded them, and spoke in favor of them. He made many resounding speeches to empty seats. One example is a speech advocating the development of the Columbia River. In bombastic style he described Oregon's great river, and, speaking of its mighty power in geologic ages past, he said: "The Columbia River, like the principles of civil and religious equality, with wild and uncontrollable fury has burst asunder the Cascade and Coast ranges of the mountains and shattered into fragments the basaltic formations." Immediately the Salem legislature bestowed upon him the nickname "Basaltic Formations."

When Congress approved the relocations act, the die-hards moved to Salem.

In Salem, the legislature met temporarily in two basement rooms of the Oregon Institute (later to become Willamette University) and in downtown stores and office buildings. By two appropriations, one in 1849 and the other the year following, Congress had appropriated $25,000 to the Oregon Territory for the erection of a capitol.

The foundation of the first capitol was laid early in 1853 at a cost of $9,608.87. It was intended to support a stone edifice. The *Oregon Statesman* of December 18, 1855, explains why wood

378

was used instead of stone: "The legislature of 1854, conceiving that the superstructure of stone, in accordance with the plans and specifications furnished by the commissioners, would exceed, in expense, the amount of all funds at that time appropriated . . . ordered . . . on January 30, 1855, the commissioners to complete the erection of the building in the manner specified in the diagram and drawings . . . with the exception of using wood instead of stone for the outer walls . . . and that the architecture should be that of Grecian Doric instead of Ionic, as proposed by the commissioners." The contract for completing the first capitol was awarded to William H. Rector for the sum of $14,940.

Four large Doric columns, the height of the building, stood majestically across the front of the edifice, giving it the appearance of a Greek temple.

According to the *Statesman* of December 12, 1854, the legislature commenced its sixth annual session on December 4, "two rooms in the new and commodious 'State-house' lately built here having been finished in advance of the other apartments of the building for the purpose. The hall appropriated to 'the House of Representatives' is on the ground floor facing the north—'the Council Chamber' directly over it." A convenience for the legislators of which few state capitols could boast had been provided: each man was supplied with a desk and writing materials.

Soon, however, it became apparent that the capital controversy was not settled. Corvallis was unhappy with its allocation of the university, and Southern Oregon felt left out because it had received no public buildings. J. C. Avery, a Benton County representative, influenced the legislature to pass, on January 16, 1855, another relocation bill, giving the state capital to Corvallis and the state university to Jacksonville. A store building in Corvallis was readied immediately for the legislature.

The legislature met in Corvallis for the first and only time in December, 1855. Discontent arose when it became generally known that the money which was to be spent in Jacksonville for the university was more to benefit Jackson County than education. The *Statesman* reported that in a bargain made between Avery and a representative of Jackson County, the Jackson County man had admitted that he did not expect the university to remain long in Jacksonville, but that by the time it would be moved, chances were that a building would have been built which could be used by Jackson County as a courthouse.

On December 8, 1855, by a vote of 16 to 10, the indignant legislature "clewed up, tacked-ship, and steered for Salem," to use the eloquent words of one of its members. In Salem, the same session reopened on December 18, 1855.

But disaster struck. Early on a Sunday morning, December 30, 1855, fire was discovered in the northwest corner of the capitol, a section both unfinished and unoccupied. The *Statesman* of January 1, 1856, reported that the loss from the fire included the territorial library, all laws and archives of the Oregon Territory, furniture of both the House and Senate chambers, and almost all the papers and journals of the present assembly. There was some evidence of arson, as the men who discovered the blaze found it before it had reached the stoves in the front area. Many Salem residents believed that someone from Corvallis had lighted the blaze. The two foremost newspapers in the territory took opposing sides on this matter, with the *Statesman* calling it "the work of an incendiary" and the *Oregonian* replying that the intimation was "base slander, unless the incendiary's torch was applied by some party crumb pickers who hang around the *Statesman* office after spoils and favors" (quoted in the *Statesman*, January 29, 1856). Arson was never proved.

After the burning of the capitol, a very prolonged and fruitless election was held to determine the next location of Oregon's capital. The legislature passed a bill putting the decision into the hands of the people. The people voted for Eugene, with Corvallis a close second. In a run-off election held in October,

of an eye glued to a hole. No gloves being worn, each student fortified himself with a bottle of collodion to seal any hangnails or abrasions, donned an all-over gown of black muslin, and gritting his teeth started in.

Having done nothing more serious than cutting off the head of a chicken, I thought it impossible to make the first incision, but a kindly upper-classman held my hand in the proper position while he furnished the force to make the cut. After that it wasn't so bad. Having had no experience in removing skin, I encountered some trouble until the loquacious freshman next said, "Didn't you ever skin a beef? Cut close to the skin, and it will go all right."

The state insane hospital was at the edge of the town, so there was no dearth of material for dissection; the subjects, having been brought in soon after death, were in a good state of preservation after three weeks of work by the students. The anatomy demonstrator forced a preservative fluid, colored red with madder, into the large arteries for the twofold purpose of preservation and making the dissection of arteries easier because of the red color. One time my bottle of collodion happened to have been set on some spilled coloring matter, so that when I applied the collodion, the madder was nicely sealed onto my fingers. We were supposed to remove everything with alcohol, but carelessly a little stuck; and when I took my first mouthful of supper I discovered my hands were spotted with what appeared to be the blood of the cadaver. No food that night!

When the dissection was finished, I took the remains of the skull, the top having been sawed off, brains and practically all meat removed, home to the farm to cleanse and make it fit to put up in my future office. Since I had been intimately associated with it for three weeks, I thought nothing of putting it in the iron kettle in which the chicken mash was cooked and setting it on the kitchen range to boil.

All went well until my sister smelled it, when she called wildly, "Ma, make Mary take this thing out of the kitchen, or I won't stay in the house." I then dug a hole in the ground, put a grate over it, built a fire, and finished the boiling. After drying and polishing, I had a skull which would have been an ornament to any anthropological collection.

As the preliminary work began to make a foundation for the different diseases and treatment, school became intensely interesting. Having access to the clinical material in the state hospital, we were able to see anything from scabies to typhoid fever and "jiggers" in the skin of feeble-minded to the general paresis of third-degree syphilis.

After three years in medical college I was allowed to work in the local hospital as assistant to the night nurse or general helper at any time. My first hour's job was to sit in the death chamber to watch an old lady breathe her last. When I was sure she had left this earthly sphere, I called the night nurse, who, almost as ignorant as I, agreed with me that we should put pennies over the dead woman's eyes and tie her jaw in place that she might make a beautiful corpse before rigor mortis began. Let any inexperienced person place two sets of artificial teeth in, then tie the jaw shut, and he will know what we did. When all was in place the son and daughter-in-law arrived, which made it necessary to take off the pennies and jaw strap. By the time we had replaced all our paraphernalia, the undertaker came and told us that our efforts were in vain and that he would assume the responsibility for the good looks of the dead.

Three years were gone with passing grades, and a fourth seemed possible, when the shadow of the State Board of Medical Examiners began to loom in the coming spring. The year was finally finished, gowns and mortar boards ordered, graduation invitations out, and at last, in 1903, we were given the coveted degree of Doctor of Medicine. My only memories of the occasion were the story of one Irishman telling another that there wasn't too much to this business of diagnosis and names in diseases, as the doctor only names the part affect-

dreds. (My sister and I sadly felt the need of warlike ancestors when we went through the intense desire to join the D.A.R., only to find our line of Bowermans had gone to jail as good Quakers rather than fight during the Revolution.)

It seemed clear that only one member of the family could be away at school at one time, so after finishing the 8th grade I was home for one year until my sister had finished her Normal course and had been hired as a rural teacher.

The rainy Sunday afternoons in November always stand out as a real hardship. By the time the dinner dishes were put away, it was necessary to fill up the box of eatables for Sister's next week of "batching," hitch up the team, and start to town with her that we might get back before dark. "To be home before dark" was an expression of Father's that was heard more often than any other —unless it was "Don't set the house on fire," whenever he and Mother left us for a few hours.

When my time came to leave the family roof, surely no one ever started with less assurance or more fear of the city ways of my anticipated classmates. As I was to go to medical college later, the idea was supposed to be fixed firmly in my mind that I was never to marry, consequently never to have a boy friend. According to Mother's ideas, going out with a boy twice was equivalent to being engaged; and as far as steady "going together," it just wasn't done.

In 1898, after starting into the academy in lieu of high school, the raw country girl found most of the fellow students were also from the country or else the daughters of small-town Methodist ministers, whose clothes were no better or worse than hers, and whose contact with the world was no greater. The social life consisted of the equivalent to a student body get-together and the party given by the literary society once a semester. As our prospective medical woman was expected to go home Friday night and did not return till Sunday night or Monday morning, she did not belong to any Philadorian or Philadosian group (have forgotten the gender; anyway one was male and the other female) so had no need for party clothes.

The idea of a "formal" was unheard of, and if one were so indiscreet as to attend a dance given by the town socialites, she was gently but firmly asked to leave school.

The intricacies of algebra are still hazy. I've always supposed I was passed through it and geometry because the other members of the family had mastered them, and so I went on their reputation. Latin was easier, also English. A girl who could do her algebra with apparently no effort but sank hopelessly in the third conjugation in Latin used to change exercise sheets with me, so that we both got fairly good grades in class. I can still see my hay-colored head bent over the examination in algebra or geometry with a look of confusion which never cleared from my face.

When some chemistry and Latin had filtered into the young head, the rudiments of medical college were started. Imagine memorizing the length of a bone, its points of contact with another bone, muscles fastened to it, names of arteries and nerves which supplied it and also passed over it, and the name of each surface, tuberosity, etc., without ever seeing the bone or holding it in one's hand. As a special treat, we did have one bone of the forearm to take home for study that night. It stands out as the highlight of osteology.

Being the only girl in a class of four men was truly a terrible experience. (Another girl with us already had her degree.) Two of these men were older, married, and with children; they thought a young and ignorant girl had nothing in common with them. To be the butt of their rather vulgar jokes was the only attention she rated.

Dissection was done in a small, one-room building on the bank of the mill-race, at the rear of the campus. A path which was the short cut for the townspeople living near passed by the door. As there were plenty of knotholes in the walls, it was not uncommon to hear a murmur of voices and see the white

1855, Corvallis dropped behind Salem as a result of the late returns of some counties (notably Jackson County) that had voted heavily for Corvallis. Another election was held between Eugene and Salem, but the voters, disgusted with this "capital contest," did not turn out at the polls in great numbers. Eugene received 2,539 votes and Salem only 444. When authorities in Washington, D.C., declared Salem to be the capital, these election results were ignored.

In Salem in December, 1856, the legislators convened in a two-story building by the steamboat landing while plans were made for renting permanent rooms in the Nesmith Building, owned by James W. Nesmith and located directly across the street from the Marion Hotel on Commercial and Ferry streets. (It was later the home of the *Statesman* until the erection of its modern plant in 1953.) In the 1857-1862 Ledger of the State Treasurer is record of payment of $344.72 to J. W. Nesmith for rental of the "Legislative Hall" from February 14, 1859 to September 12, 1859.

During 1858 and 1859, years of transition from territorial to state government, many significant legislative meetings took place in the Nesmith Building. In 1858, after the general election, newly elected members of "the state legislature" (as the people believed them to be) met there to select two senators for Congress and made other provisions necessary for the change to statehood. Joseph Lane and Delazon Smith were chosen as Oregon's first United States senators. However, Congress delayed admission of Oregon to the Union so that the legislature had to meet for its tenth and last session as a territorial government.

Since the new state constitution prohibited the granting of divorces by the state legislature, many bills for divorce swamped the last territorial legislature. Thirty were granted. When this legislature adjourned on December 22, 1858, Oregonians did not know whether they had become a part of the Union. Sixty people, held in suspense over the validity of their newly-obtained divorces, must have wondered if they were, in another way, a part of a union.

News of Oregon's statehood arrived in Salem on March 20, 1859. Governor John Whiteaker immediately summoned the state legislators. They convened in the Nesmith Building on May 16, 1859, and were in special session until June. This legislature completed organization and regulation of the courts of the state, passed acts providing for a state seal and special election of presidential electors, and formally approved the Act for Admission of Oregon into the Union of the United States.

Joseph Holman, Salem manufacturer and immigrant of 1840, had started building across from the Nesmith Building about the time the wooden capitol burned. Apparently, he had planned the structure to be a hotel, but it is now assumed, because of the offices and large assembly rooms of the completed structure, that Holman changed his plans after the territorial capitol burned and finished the building so that it could be used for meetings of the legislature. The Holman Building was completed in 1859 in time for the first state legislative session. It was rented to the new state for $187.50 per quarter. An entry in the treasury ledger on March 9, 1861, shows rent of the "State House" raised to $200 per quarter.

It can be said that the State of Oregon was actually born in the Nesmith Building and spent its adolescence in the Holman Building. All of Oregon's basic laws were passed inside the walls of the Holman Building. Among them were bills creating the two schools of higher learning, the public school system of Oregon, the Oregon City locks, and the Oregon counties. The duties of the secretary of state and state treasurer were set forth and the governor's term set.

An intimate look at the Holman Building itself would undoubtedly prove most interesting and revealing. The building was three stories high with two-feet-thick brick walls. The interior was well lighted with beautiful deep-set windows, each with its own heavy iron shutter. The street level was occupied by

stores. A wide stairway led from the street to the second floor where the executive offices and senate chamber were located. The representatives' hall and additional offices were on the third floor. The second and third floors were connected by a graceful curved stairway. Between some of the offices were lovely arched passageways.

A certain dignity was ever-present in this building, even after it had been left to deteriorate. Mr. David Duniway, State Archivist, visited the old capitol building just before it was wrecked, noted the pieces of hardware and decoration that could be stored, and then approached the owners of the building to ask if the county historical society might have the articles as mementos. The owners instructed the wrecking crew to put aside the articles as they tore down the old building.

The representatives' hall has sometimes been called "a story-book place." The room was approximately forty-five feet long, twenty-five feet wide, and had an arched ceiling eighteen feet high. Windows ran the length of the chambers on the west side toward the Willamette River. The original wallpaper was still on the walls the day the building was handed over to the wreckers. It was a deep maroon with a pattern of white roses set in arabesques. There was a maroon wainscoting and panelling in the chamber to match, and on either end of the arched ceiling were two maroon plaster rosettes from which chandeliers must have hung. Pieces of the wallpaper as well as one of the rosettes have been preserved. The rosette was boxed for exhibit by Hugh Stryker, a Salem carpenter and a member of the Marion County Historical Society.

Among other articles salvaged from the old Holman Building is a large door-lock taken from the senate chamber. The lock looks extremely old-fashioned. As the Holman Building was being demolished, many photographs were taken of the interior so that some record of its total appearance could be kept.

Offices of the secretary of state, state treasurer, adjutant general, and the school land department were located in the Holman Building. Strangely enough, however, the governor's office and the Supreme Court were across the street in the Nesmith Building.

As soon as an appropriation of $100,000 was made in 1876 for the erection of a new state capitol, the Holman Building was on its way to oblivion, for all eyes were turned to plans for the beautiful new state house. (This was the building that burned in 1935.) After the legislators moved into the new capitol, the Holman Building was left to deteriorate.

Why is it that this historic old building was not preserved? Some citizens did try to save the building as a memorial to the pioneers, but enough money could not be raised to buy it from its private owners and then to renovate it.

As we today look across the green parapet of the capitol mall, bordered by the white marble buildings of the state, we realize that a capitol is much more than a building in which to conduct the business of the state. It is a symbol for the truth, for the good that people stand for. And as a symbol, it should have dignity and beauty. From the descriptions we have of the old wooden capitol and of the Holman Building, we can piece together the splendid picture of Oregon's first capitols as they must have appeared in the years of Oregon's infancy. The Holman Building particularly seems to be the dignified and beautiful symbol that a capitol should be.

Oregon's first taxes were collected in 1844 by Joseph L. Meek, sheriff of the Provisional Government. The sum came to $383.81. In addition to a poll tax of 50c for each adult male, a levy of 1/8 of 1% was collected on a total property valuation of $218,004. (From WPA, Oregon Writers' Project, "Oregon Firsts," Series 2, No. 6.)

How I Became a Woman Doctor

MARY BOWERMAN PURVINE
(Taken from *Mary B. Purvine, Pioneer Doctor*)

After years of practice and of rearing a family, I am taking a night out to remember some of the ridiculous happenings of my early life as a female, or more commonly called, woman doctor.

Of course, a woman was not supposed to know as much as a man; how could she, when all she had done for centuries was to sit quietly (not sit, but work most of the time) while the man of the house told her what to do—and while she was doing it, expounded the theories of why things were thus and so.

Imagine, then, a girl of twenty-two, the youngest of four, reared in a home where the chronic heart condition of the father was a shadow never lifted. The mother's worried face at the window looking for the plodding team to come bringing the possible fatally sick or slumped figure of the already dead husband left an imprint hard to erase. The elder brother, a student along scientific lines, impractical but delightful to know, who considered the young medical student hardly out of her baby clothes, was killed driving in front of a passenger train in 1900. This brother, unmarried at 30, was thought to be the one to care for the parents in their later days, so that his death shook the family foundations and left no prop for the ailing father or robust mother.

The next member of the family, after finishing the county grade school, was started in the local academy, equivalent to tenth grade high school, but without mentioning his desire to the parents, changed to the law school and settled himself as office boy and general handyman in the leading attorney's office; he soon finished law school and was admitted to the bar as soon as his age permitted.

Both sons now being away from home, it was necessary for the women of the family to take on both inside and outside work on this twenty-six acres of intensified farming.

My sister, two years older, had been told from the time of my birth that she would be a school teacher. Her talents ran in this direction, but not mine. I was rather diffident, and not until I was through medical college did I assert myself, and say that I would do as I pleased about some minor affair.

In this group of hard-headed descendants of generations of New England Quakers, imagine one tow-headed girl, with non-descript features, thin and straight, who knew nothing of the world except that one worked for a living, that it was a sin to lie, and that the worst thing in the world was a drunkard.

A woman physician was called when a fall on a slippery board caused a Collis' fracture of Mother's right arm. Since at that time I had never seen or scarcely heard of a woman doctor, I can still feel the thrill of watching her deft manipulation reduce the dislocated bones and put on the splint. After watching this process and the dressing, I announced to the surprised family that I was going to be a doctor. No one seemed at all shocked; Mother suggested that I would have to take Latin if I were to take up medicine—and so the die was cast.

Nothing could have been more incongruous; a raw country girl, wanting to be a doctor because she had seen the reduction of a simple fracture, and taking Latin as the only preparation for a scientific career.

There were no physicians on either side of the family tree. Farmer and teachers as far back as the sixteen hun-

and even to write a bit. For example, the elder sons of Etienne Lucier — Louison, Michel, and Joseph — all signed their names, and Louison wrote business notes in both French and English. Their cousin Paul, however, could do no more than trace his name haltingly. Louis Poirior, a cousin to Celiast's boys, essayed a letter that is in the Pension files, written in his old age. It is forthright and earnest in content, but so badly written that the trader at the reservation wrote another letter to interpret it, "for as you see, he is no *schollar*."

The complexities of written symbols were baffling to no one more than to poor Joseph Pin, whose name came out also as Pah, Pain, Pion, Parr, and Peean. "Is this all one man?" the government wanted to know. "And if so, what IS his name?" The trader must have drawn a long breath as he began to write: "His name is Pin. His father was French and his mother Indian. He learned to speak both languages, but he is not now and never has been able to pronounce the English language in a proper manner, and in giving his name his pronunciation of it is so imperfect that it is more often spelled incorrectly than correctly, and not being able to read or write he is compelled to have others do this for him, and it has been for the above named reasons that his name appears . . ."

To round out the story of these earliest schools, we might trace the later lives of pupils and teacher so far as is known. The Gervais brothers, Isaac and Francois, fought in both the Cayuse and Yakima Indian wars, later becoming farmers and miners. David married a daughter of Madame Dorion and died at the age of 40. His full sister Julie married the man who could keep records, "Ledger" Laderoute, and died — probably of tuberculosis — at the age of 29. Catherine Dellart married J. B. Lucier, "called Gardipe," lived in St. Louis, and died at about 40, leaving five sons, one of whom was the gentle-hearted old Paul who could barely write his name for the Pension files. Her brothers married neighbor girls and they lived uneventful lives on the Prairie. Angelique Rondeau married and died early, probably of tuberculosis; her mother's history had been repeated. Of the Shangaratti trio, two died at the Mission of tuberculosis; the third, Joseph, lived to extreme old age (90) on the Grand Ronde Reserve. Nancy Desportes McKay married Charles Roe, carpenter, at the same ceremony that united Jason Lee and Anna Maria Pittman, Nancy dying within a few years. His second wife was Angelica Charpentier, one of schoolmaster Shepard's "half-breed sisters, with sparkling black eyes and long curling hair," for whose murder poor Roe was later hanged. As for the Indian lad "reared in the home of F. X. Laderoute," he married an orphan like himself and lived out his brief life on the Prairie.

Genial Joseph Gervais lived on as a respected citizen, a general favorite throughout the valley for his generosity, good sense, and fund of stories. In his last years he lost his fine farm through mortgage and perhaps too great simplicity of heart, and went to live in the home of one of his descendants. He died in July, 1861, aged 84. His grave is one of the unidentified in the old cemetery at St. Paul. In December of the same year the big flood swept his old farmstead clean of house, barn, and mill, leaving only the apple trees.

Solomon Smith farmed a little, worked with Ewing Young a few years at their saw mill on Chehalem Creek, and in 1840 established himself on Clatsop Plains. The rest of his life is a record of success, both in good living and public esteem. He died of pneumonia while serving in the state legislature of 1876. It seems rather a pity that his grave in Clatsop Plains Pioneer Cemetery should be marked only by an illegible plywood slab and the worn stub of an ancient wooden marker.

Street Names of Salem

Lewis Judson

Salem, the capital city of Oregon, was founded by members of the Oregon Methodist Mission in 1841. The Mission had been moved south about six miles from its original site on Mission Bottom. This move was made after the completion in the northern part of the new village of a sawmill which started late in 1840. The real date of the founding of Salem should be recognized as the day on which the Mission mill was started. Three years later, in 1844, the material assets of the Mission were disposed of, with the school building going to the trustees of the Oregon Institute. Shortly thereafter the trustees entered into a contract with William H. Willson, whereby Willson and his wife, Chloe Clarke Willson, were to gain title as claimants to the Institute claim, which was to be platted as a townsite and sold, the Willsons to get a percentage of the proceeds.

When the platting was done, streets for the town were laid out magnetic north and south, to conform with the general course of the Willamette River. North and south streets did not, then, run on diagonal lines "deadending" into the river. The streets laid out at that early time are of generous width and do not appear to have been named until shortly before the plat was filed with the Marion County Recorder of Conveyances on March 22, 1850. Blocks and lots were numbered, and early records show that streets were referred to by their relation to the blocks.

Some of the names, such as *Trade* and *Market*, given to streets seem to reflect the hopes of the platters. *Commercial* had more on which to base its name, as the first buildings designed for store purposes were on that street. Doctor Willson and the trustees of the Oregon Institute must have consulted a "crystal ball" or made good use of a horoscope when they named *State* and *Capitol* streets, as Salem was not the capital of Oregon when those names were chosen. *Electric* Avenue was a real estate promoter's dream in which was envisioned an electric car line on that east-west street, connecting a line on *Commercial* Street with one on *Twelfth* Street and thus forming a loop road.

The street named *Chemeketa* perpetuated the Indians' name for their village, which was located on the edge of a forested area, extending from the present *Liberty* Street on the east and Mill Creek and the Willamette River on the north and narrowing to a point at Pringle Creek on the south. *Marion* and *Union* were names suggested by the stress of the times preceding the war between the States. The name of the county had recently been changed from *Champoeg* to *Marion,* in deference to Southerners among the early settlers who wished to honor Brigadier-General Francis Marion of the Continental Army during the American Revolution; and agitation for the abolition of slavery and the preservation of "The Union" made the name *Union* appropriate.

The Oregon Methodist Mission introduced civilization as we know it in the Pacific Northwest, founded the city of Salem and Willamette University, and grew into the First Methodist Church of Salem and the Oregon Methodist Conference. Names of members of that Mission have been given to Salem Streets. The Superintendent of the Mission, Jason Lee, crossed the continent by pack train and on October 6, 1834, established the Oregon Methodist Mission. His name is remembered in two streets, *Lee* Street and *Jason* Street. David Leslie, with his wife and three oldest daughters, arrived at Fort Vancouver September 7, 1837.

He succeeded Jason Lee as President of the Board of Trustees of the Oregon Institute, a position he held through the school's transition to Willamette University and until his death in 1869. He was a magistrate of the provisional government and as such, conducted the first trial at law in the region west of the Rocky Mountains. His name is honored by its use for *Leslie* Street. Gustavus Hines, a native of New York, came to Oregon with the Great Reenforcement of the Mission, arriving on June 1, 1840, in the ship *Lausanne*. Preacher, teacher, civic worker, and author, his name is perpetuated in *Hines* Street. Alvin F. Waller, also of the *Lausanne* party, preacher and financial agent, could find money where apparently none existed to build the first permanent building on the Willamette campus, Waller Hall. He also collected funds to erect to the point of enclosure the First Methodist Church of Salem. His name is preserved in *Waller* Street and was at one time used elsewhere, for *State* Street is called, in at least one early document, "Waller's Lane" because the Waller home was on the north side of that street, west of the Mill Creek crossing.

Josiah L. Parrish, like Hines, a native of New York, was one of the 1840 reenforcement of the Mission; circuit rider, Indian Agent, Willamette Trustee, and financier, he is commemorated by *Parrish* Street. Robert T. Judson, son of Lewis H. Judson of the *Lausanne* party, with his father spent much time in aiding the Indians to adjust themselves to life on the Reservation as government wards. Such labors, joined with those of others of the Missionaries, helped to prevent war with the Indians in this part of Oregon. The Judson name is preserved in the name of one of Salem's streets. *Wilbur* Street commemorates the name of James H. Wilbur, who came to Oregon by way of Cape Horn in 1847 and upon his arrival at Salem became principal of the Oregon Institute, a position he held until 1850. He built the first Methodist Church in Portland and established the Portland Academy and the Umpqua Academy in Douglas County. He was for a long time an Indian Agent and an itinerant preacher.

Mission Street was not near any of the Mission buildings, but the homes of David Leslie and Francis S. Hoyt were on that street. Leslie's house was on the hill near where the Bush house now stands, and the Hoyt house was east of that point between *Capitol* Street and *Twelfth* Street. In *Hoyt* Street is remembered the name of Francis S. Hoyt, principal of the Oregon Institute from 1850 to 1853 and President of Willamette University for its first seven years as a university.

Some early businessmen left their names for Salem streets. Thomas Cross, an Englishman, a livestock-raiser, meat-dealer and packer, whose imported purebred Berkshire swine were probably the first purebred swine brought into the Oregon country and whose business was conducted east of Bush Pasture park, gave his name to *Cross* Street. *Howard* Street is named for another livestock man and meat dealer, and *Lewis* Street for a Portland wholesale grocery dealer who owned a large piece of land in southeast Salem. Henry Fawk, a native of Polk County, a farmer and sheep breeder, built a home on what became *Fawk* Street. *Kearney* Street bears the name of E. S. Kearney, who in 1864 bought property and built a home on the south side of *Mission* Street west of *Commercial* Street. *Owens* Street is named for Hugh Owens, a blacksmith, who platted the Owens' addition and built a house on that street. *Miller* Street bears the name of David Miller, who platted the Southwest Addition and operated flour and saw mills near the west end of *Owens* Street.

Bush Street is named for Asahel Bush, founder of the *Oregon Statesman* and the Ladd and Bush Bank. James G. Wilson came to Salem before 1850. He was a real estate operator, secretary of the first Fair, which grew into the Oregon State Fair, a member of the City Council and an all-around public citizen. *Wilson* Street bears his name. Abraham Myers, a local money-lender, left his name to *Myers* Street.

brated in the state in 1934 by teachers and friends of education. It was not brought out how connubially erratic he had been — only the great and lasting good he had done."

How great and how lasting the good? Since the Frenchmen, almost to a man, had their children baptized upon the arrival of the Catholic Fathers in 1839, it is possible to make a tentative roll of the pupils, at least of those who MIGHT have attended. Celiast had three small sons, but these had been returned to their father. Of the Gervais children there were Julie, aged 15, Isaac, aged 8, David, 12, and Xavier, 4. The near neighbors may have contributed Catherine Dellart (Delore, Delard), aged 13, Pierre, 11, and Augustine, 8. Angelique Rondeau, aged 5, lived near. The Montours, if living on the Prairie at the moment, had Caroline, 12, Isabelle, 10, Toussaint, 9, and Louis Bob, 4. We have no record of any Laderoute children at the time; Francois Xavier was married to our Julie Gervais by Jason Lee in 1838, and again by Father Blanchet the following year. An Indian boy "reared in the home of F. X. Laderoute" may possibly be counted. The other known settlers lived at a distance and it is not likely their children attended.

We can easily imagine these young children of nature snaring fish in the creek about the mill. We may pick up shards of pottery and wonder what little brown hand smashed the crock while foraging for preserved ginger. We may pluck an apple from the second-generation trees that have sprung up from the great stump of one planted by Joseph Gervais, and wonder if it was large enough to bear even one apple for the little Indians who "were crazy for apples." But we find it hard to imagine a book or pen in their hands held willingly or purposefully.

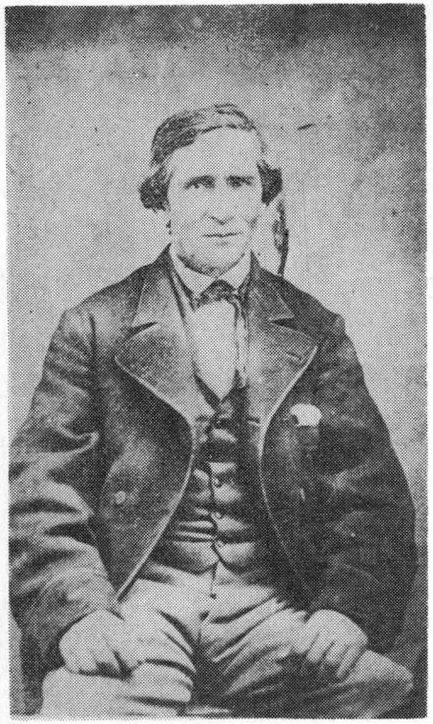
With the exception of Nicholas Montour, none of the parents, it is safe to say, could read or write. As late as 1853 we have them signing (X) to such documents as petitions and wills. Laderoute (who was not a parent as yet) was literate, and because he could write kept a record of all land transactions in the neighborhood and was known as "Ledger" Laderoute ever after. An examination of legal papers in the Marion County Courthouse, pension files, of the Indian Wars, and other available sources of various sorts shows that the Gervais sons, at least in later years, could not sign their names. Isabelle Montour "does not know how to sign and has made her mark" at the time of her marriage to Tom McKay in 1838. Alex Poirior, Celiast's son who was repossessed by his father, could not sign his name. Since no one thought to have attended Smith's school has come to light who did write his name, it is doubtful that his brief tutoring produced much "great and lasting good."

Some of these same families may have been represented in the school "of thirteen pupils" conducted by Philip Edwards near Champoeg in 1835, and later in the Lee Mission School. At least one child of Jean Baptiste Desportes McKay was on the Mission rolls, though whether she ever learned to read is not stated. She returned to the Catholic fold of her father when the priests came, and presently married Antoine Bonenfant. Three of the mixed blood children of Charpentier and three of Shangaratti, all orphans, were enrolled at the Mission. We have no report on their progress.

Education of the metis became more general with the founding of the Catholic schools at St. Paul, particularly of the girls. There they learned housekeeping and sewing as well as academic subjects, many becoming expert housewives. The Wagner, Lucier, and Vandale daughters were trained there, as well as the Longtain sisters, well known in later years for their dashing style and high spirits, their "riding skirts of green velvet whipping in the wind," as local stories will relate. Girls educated by the Sisters usually became the wives of white men and the mothers of still more eligible daughters.

The boys seem to have profited less, perhaps because of the shorter life of the boys' school, which was not reopened after closing its doors during the California gold rush. The younger sons, nevertheless, began to sign their names,

soiled, but the later pages on such astonishing topics as "alligation alternate" and "duodecimal system" and "tare and tret" quite whole and clean, unexplored territory. Perhaps no child ever got very far in such a text, nor was expected to.



Joseph Gervais

Several writers, among them Robert Gatke, assert that Smith's Indian wife Celiast had learned to read and write easy material and was able to help in teaching the Indian children at the Mission, and might well be supposed to have done the same the year before at the Gervais school. How much she was able to help in academic instruction is open to some question. The writer was fortunate enough in July, 1958, to spend an afternoon with John Brallier, now 84, of Seaside. He was a step-grandson of Celiast, her daughter, Charlotte Smith, having married Henry Brallier, widower. "Grandma Smith" lived in the home with the five-year-old John in 1881, and he, with mind and tongue still alert, related delightfully his personal recollections of her. Their combined memories covered a span of a century and a half, and may the writer be forgiven if all included below is not entirely pertinent to the education of the Prairie children!

"I was Grandma's favorite, a great pet, for I was the youngest. All the other boys (for there were nine in the combined sets) ignored or teased her; they pushed her aside. She tried to get hold of me (crooking a finger), for we would sit talking jargon by the hour. She made little moccasins for me; she told me all the old Chinook stories endlessly. She was a great spiritualist; she would rap with her cane on the floor and call out — (here he let fly with a volley of Chinook, repeating her version of the Necarny treasure, for her mother, she said, had seen it buried, and she herself had often seen the "cave" from afar. But it would never be found now, she said, for a slide had covered the mouth of the cave and it was lost forever, and just as well, perhaps).

"The older boys would pretend to thread her needle, for she had almost lost her eyesight, but they gave it back to her sharp end first so that she would draw through an empty needle, just to tease her. Grandma had a room to herself at the back of the house, but she always came in to call the boys down to breakfast. One brother, chasing another downstairs, boot in hand, caught her full in the chest with the boot and knocked her flat as she opened the stair door, and how the Indian talk flew then! She spoke very little English. Chinook was the language in the home, though the children knew both.

"Celiast (the family accent the final syllable) was short and heavy. Her hair was not much gray, even though she was about ninety at the time of her death. Grandpa Smith had been dead five years when we came up here, but I've heard them say he was tall, well whiskered."

Powers, in his *History of Oregon Literature*, had this to say of the Gervais school: "Solomon Smith . . . during the next year conducted the first school in what is now Oregon. The hundredth anniversary of this event was widely cele-

Other names preserve the memory of early families. *Ohmart* Street bears the name of the Adam Ohmart family, long-time residents, descendants on the mother's side of Tabitha Brown and the Pringle family, who came to Oregon in 1846. They were prominent in civic and church affairs. *Waldo* Avenue was named for Joseph Waldo, brother of Daniel and William Waldo, who came to Oregon in 1846. Joseph never married but made his home with the Fabritus R. Smith family. Liberal with his funds, he helped many young people to gain an education. He was known as "Uncle Joe" to those he befriended, and he occupied a position of highest respect.

Davidson Street bears the name of the James Davidson family who crossed the plains in 1846 and proved up on a claim south of Salem and east of *Twelfth* Street. The youngest son, Thomas L. Davidson, became a prominent purebred sheep breeder and also served as County Judge.

Major John Pollard Gaines was taken prisoner during the war with Mexico, but escaped to General Scott's army and fought in his army until the war ended. He was appointed Territorial Governor of Oregon by President Zachary Taylor and arrived here in 1850. He proved up on 320 acres of land in the Prospect Hill Section of the Red Hills and imported some of the first, if not the first, purebred cattle brought to the Northwest. He died in 1857, and is the only Governor of Oregon to have a Salem street named for him.

The Nels Hansen family came to Salem from Denmark in 1872 and purchased a small farm south of Salem which is now the Hansen Addition. He was a plasterer and brick mason. *Hansen* Avenue is named for the family. William McGilchrist, a native of Scotland, became a prune grower in the Rosedale section of the Red Hills in 1892. After he had increased his holdings to 120 acres, he bought into the restaurant business in Salem. *McGilchrist* Street, where he built a substantial home in 1908, still bears his name.

Kumler Street is named for Benjamin T. Kumler, long-time letter carrier and church man. *Alice* Avenue was named by the Conrad Falk family for their daughter, Alice, now Mrs. J. Lee Stewart. *Kay* Street bears the name of Thomas B. Kay, woolen manufacturer, legislator, State Treasurer, and all-around public citizen. *Abrams* Avenue was named for Brigadier-General Carle Abrams, a veteran of the Spanish-American and First World Wars, newspaper publisher, real estate dealer and businessman. *Duncan* Avenue honors Mrs. Abrams, whose maiden name was Duncan.

Tilman was the maiden name of Mrs. Charles Cone, whose husband built the first house on *Tilman* Street. *Gerleon* Street was named by Mr. and Mrs. Leonard B. Judson as a combination of parts of their given names, Gertrude and Leonard. *Candelaria* as a name was first used in Salem by Samuel A. Clarke, editor of the *Willamette Farmer,* as the name of his fruit farm. When the farm was platted, the name continued as the name of the subdivision and the name of the main street leading into that subdivision.

Fairgrounds Road was not only the main road from Salem to the Fairgrounds, but included a straight, level stretch where many an argument as to whose horse was the best was settled. The younger generation, and some not so young, had a measured quarter-mile, which could be counted on to be free of traffic. If the race were important enough, the road would be smoothed and dragged.

North Salem, before it was drained, was flat and extremely wet during the winter, and therefore poor residential property. Further north, natural drainage made the land more desirable as a residential section. To give the impression that North Salem was itself higher land, the platters thereof named an addition Highland Addition and its main east and west street *Highland Avenue.*

Many street names are pleasing names with no particular significance. A number are names of states. Trees, shrubs, and plants account for many more names. Several streets bear the names of

381

presidents, and one, *Norway,* the name of a foreign country.

The locations of many streets suggest their names, such as *Water* Street and *Front* Street, and a street in north Salem called *South* Street because it is the southmost street of a subdivision. Such, too, is *Division* Street, long ago laid off to divide the original Mission Claim into the Mill Claim, which was finally proved up by L. H. Judson, and the Oregon Institute Claim, which became the property of Dr. and Mrs. W. H. Willson. *Division* Street is, then, a line of separation made by common agreement.

High Street passed over the highest point in the original platting, an eminence referred to in early day accounts as *Rattlesnake Hill,* later known as *Gayety Hill.* Descriptive naming continues, as witness the recently developed streets *Mountain View, Crestview, Winding Way.*

Pioneer Drive, a recently settled street, perhaps memoralizes all of the earlier street-naming years of Salem's history.

History of Sacred Heart Academy

This article is a contribution of the Sisters of the Holy Names of Jesus and Mary at Sacred Heart Academy, Salem, Oregon.

Sacred Heart Academy was founded in August, 1863, by the Sisters of the Holy Names of Jesus and Mary. Salem at this time, like all cities of Oregon, was in its infancy, and those who undertook any large task such as the establishment of a school were pioneers in every sense of the word.

The following excerpts are taken directly from the chronicles of the Academy. These chronicles, which are kept in every school staffed by the Sisters of the Holy Names, contain a daily history of events which may be of importance to future seekers of information. It will be noticed that the style of the 1860's is less journalistic than a modern diary.

August 6, 1863. Reverend Mother Theresa of Jesus, General Superior of the Sisters of the Holy Names, accompanied by the Reverend Mother Alphonse, Superior of St. Mary's Academy, Portland, visited the city of Salem. After this visit Mother spoke very favorably of Salem, the Capital of Oregon; of the friendliness of some of its people; of its large and quiet streets, its lovely plains, its beautiful oak trees, and of the zealous and kind Belgian Priest, Reverend Leopold Dielman, who is Pastor of a small but faithful flock.

August 15, 1863. It was made known that negotiations had been pending regarding the purchase of the Freemasons' Hall in Salem, but owing to the absence of the Grand Master from the city, nothing definite could be arrived at. Later, however, two lots of block 69, corner of Church and Chemeketa Streets, and the two story Masonic building thereon, had been purchased from Mr. Roark at a cost of thirteen hundred dollars.

August 18, 1863. We are in Salem since morning and as our future dwelling is not yet habitable, we stay at the home of one of the first citizens of the city, Mr. Bell, who offered us a most cordial hospitality. This gentleman belongs to the Episcopalian sect and his estimable wife is a Methodist. Both sincerely respect the Catholic Faith and express themselves highly delighted at the opening of a convent school in which they wish to place their two charming young daughters.

August 22, 1863. Not wishing to abuse the kindness of Mr. Bell and his family, we have today taken possession of our new dwelling. As we are not pleasing to all the neighbors and as our



Solomon H. Smith

to consist of thirty acres of apple trees, spread to the north and east of the gentle rise on which the house stood, and somewhere nearby was the garden patch with its "mellon bed" in which Jason Lee camped so handily. Down in the slough among the cottonwoods was a bateau landing, rarely empty of craft, for the river was the highway of travel and Gervais was a hospitable man. A horseback trail led up to the prairie, running almost due north and south from "Dupatty's" (J. B. Desportes McKay) near Champoeg to the Wallace House near the present Salem.

There had been a school at Fort Vancouver for the half-breed sons of the employees, established in 1832 and taught successively, about one year each, by two of Wyeth's men who might otherwise have been stranded when Wyeth's venture failed — John Ball and Solomon Smith. The latter, a man of good education and adventurous nature, became romantically involved with Celiast, another daughter of subchief Coboway. Celiast had been married to an employee of the Company, Basile Poirior, and had three young sons, but upon McLoughlin's discovery that Poirior had an earlier wife still living in Canada, she was advised to leave him and go to live with her sister at Chemaway. She followed this advice, taking her youngest son with her; pioneer reports say that she later had to relinquish him also to his father. Smith accompanied her, or followed, for there was always room for another in the Gervais home. The stage was now set for the first Oregon school.

Who attended that long ago school taught by Solomon Smith at the Gervais home for the Frenchman's half-breed children and those of the neighbors? And what, if anything, did they learn? "In the summer of 1834," wrote Smith's son, Silas, in 1895, "after ending his engagement with Dr. McLoughlin in teaching the school at Fort Vancouver, my father, Solomon H. Smith, removed to the Willamette Valley and opened a school at Joseph Gervais's, now known as Fairfield, the first school in the valley. The pupils were native and half-native children. He was teaching there when Rev. Jason and Daniel Lee of the Methodist Mission arrived. They located their Mission not far from there. My parents assisted in establishing the new mission."

Since Solomon Smith himself was the only one present who could speak English, with the possible exception of Gervais, who may have managed it after a fashion, the use of books written in that language, such as Ball and Smith had used at Fort Vancouver — Murray's Grammar and Daboll's Arithmetic — may almost certainly be ruled out. Books written in Chinook jargon, the language spoken in the home when French was not used, had not yet been printed. Perhaps Smith began at the very beginning, setting his own copy and teaching his pupils to speak English. The "Arithmetick" might have been used, of course, for figures are figures. An old copy of 1809 lies on the desk as this is written, the first easy pages worn through and

The Earliest Three R's In Oregon, 1830-1840

HARRIET MUNNICK

The history of education at public expense in Oregon dates from 1851, only a little more than the century of statehood. There were numerous church, private, or subscription schools during the forties, spurred by the influx of covered wagon Americans, but the earliest, most tentative roots were put forth in the thirties, and these first roots may well be remembered in a Centennial Year of remembrances.

The Methodist Mission Manual Labor School was established in 1835 and its story is familiar to all Oregonians. Less well known, perhaps, is the school of thirteen pupils taught by Philip Edwards "near Champoeg" for a few months in 1835-1836. Yet when these missionaries arrived they had found a school of sorts in progress, the earliest of all Oregon schools, in the farmhouse of one of their neighbors. No records of it were kept; all we know of it comes from casual references in contemporary writings and in the reminiscences of descendants. Here is its story, pieced together from such fragments, sketchy and tantalizing after the lapse of one hundred and twenty-five years.

Joseph Gervais was a French Canadian who had come west with Astor's overland party in 1811, served under the North West Fur Company as well, and when that was absorbed by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1821, transferred to the latter. He had worked as middle-man in express canoes to Fort William on Lake Superior, as trapper, trader, and guide. Early in the 1830's he had retired to a farm on French Prairie, one of the earliest of a large number of his countrymen to settle in that region. He was then about forty-five years old.

During his years in service he had taken as his wife an un-named "Tchinouk woman" and in the 1830's had two surviving children. The Tchinouk woman had died and he had taken Yi-a-must, daughter of subchief Coboway of the Clatsop tribe, as his wife, after the custom of the country. (The situation was amply remedied at the arrival of the missionaries, for Gervais and Yi-a-must, now christened Marguerite, were twice married in the church—first by Jason Lee in 1838 and again by Father Blanchet the following year.) In addition to Julie and David, children by his earlier wife, there were now Isaac, aged about seven, and Francois Xavier, an infant. Others were to follow.

The Gervais land claim was not at the town of Gervais, as might be inferred, but farther to the west, above Fairfield and not far from the present Wheatland Ferry, occupying parts of Sections, 25, 26, 35, and 36, Township 5S, Range 3 West, Willamette Meridian. The land is mainly a level bench between the Willamette River and a terrace or bluff, once the river bank. It is a sheltered cove of much natural beauty, but subject to overflow, and in those days but illy drained by the outlet to Hubbard Lake. No pictures of the farmstead exist, and the buildings were swept away in the great flood of 1861, but from the words of young Labonte and Lee and Minto we can see in the mind's eye the setting for that first Oregon school. There was a "substantial" hewed log house of a story and a half with an adobe fireplace and "roomy" hearth. Three windows on either side were covered with dressed skins. There was a log barn of similar post-in-sill construction, a shed or two and pole corrals for the stock, and a small grist mill near the mouth of the creek.

A young orchard, that was eventually

house is not very safe on account of the actual repairs going on, Reverend Father Dielman has thought it prudent to give us a guardian, for some time at least, to protect us and our property during the night.

August 29, 1863. It has certainly not been a quiet week. On one side the noise of the carpenters' hammers, on the other a crowd of curious spectators. The day was not sufficiently long to answer the demands of parents who came to place their children at school, and the night was not long enough to do all the work, cleaning, papering the house, making mattresses and other articles most necessary. [Note: The pecuniary resources of the mission were more than limited. As an instance of this extreme poverty we have only to mention that they had for beds a few blankets, and a single towel had to serve for the use of the three foundresses, Sister Mary of the Sacred Heart, Superior and her companions, Sister Mary of Calvary and Sister Mary Florence.]

September 7, 1863. Entry of pupils. We have received over eighty day pupils. We were far from expecting such a grand opening. Our good friends also are agreeably surprised and share our satisfaction. We thank God Who has already blessed our weak efforts, and we hope to do good to these young girls.

September 13, 1863. Scarcely had we been here three weeks when the people begged us to teach a boys' school. It is to satisfy their urgent demands that we ask for more help which we receive in the person of Sister M. Angel Guardian. She came as the companion of Mother Theresa. They left Portland on the eleventh, but having missed the boat took a carriage with Mr. Simon Daignault as driver, and reached St. Paul the same night. The following day, wishing to continue their journey, they started, but being unacquainted with the country they lost their way in the woods, traveled several miles out of their way, and reached us so late last night that we had almost given up hope of their arrival.

We yield to the entreaties of several families in the vicinity of Salem who are very anxious that we open a boarding school for young ladies. Though our house is not, at present, fitted with the necessary conveniences, having no dormitory, we make small berths all around our large recreation room.

September 20, 1863. Description of our convent. Now that all the repairs are over, we will describe our convent. It is a frame structure of two stories, 60 feet long by 45 feet wide and 20 feet high. The first floor is divided into six rooms; the parlor is at the right of the entry and at the left is the kitchen; near it is a second entry for the pupils; the remaining part of this story is divided into two classrooms; the one nearest the kitchen is used for a dining room. On the second floor we have the Community room which also serves as a music room; the little Chapel where we have the happiness of having the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass offered every morning and which we open to the public on Sunday; a wardrobe, and finally a large recreation room where we arranged our berths and those of our boarders. The berths are two tiers high, and to screen them during the day we made curtains. The room is nicely carpeted and large windows on three sides of the room make it cheerful and well lighted. This room we also use as a boarding school room. The first boarders we received were the Misses Boyle, daughters of Dr. Boyle, the two Misses Foster, and Miss Phoebe Skinner, daughter of Captain Skinner of Eugene City.

Before Mother General left, she decided that the Sisters would teach the boys' school at the Academy in a separate room from the girls; consequently, a small half-partition is made in the second classroom. This apartment, so partitioned off, serves a double purpose; a boys' classroom and the boarders' dining room.

November 15, 1863. End of the first term. We have today finished ten weeks of the scholastic year. Our pupils have given perfect satisfaction in every department, and thanks be to God, they give evident signs that they have not spent these weeks in fruitless labor. Up to this time we have had only eight

boarders but the number of day pupils is very encouraging.

December 24, 1863. Closing of the boys' school. The number of our pupils and especially those for music rapidly increasing all the time, we are obliged to discontinue the boys' school. We had, nevertheless, accepted them for a short time only.

July 5, 1864. Closing exercises. The closing exercises of this first scholastic year consisted of a public exhibition and distribution of premiums. The room in the convent being too small as an auditorium to accommodate the friends of the Academy, the exercises took place in a large tent constructed in the yard for the purpose. This tent or pavilion was erected by the employees of Mr. Hoyt who closed his large factory just to place his men at the Sisters' disposal.

October 28, 1864. Professor Powell of the Willamette University calls and expresses his desire to visit our classes. The senior students answer his interrogations with such aptitude that he gives them unstinted praise.

March 17, 1865. We purchase six lots of land of Judge Boise of Salem. Judge Boise was at first unwilling to sell the property, but upon hearing that the Sisters wished to erect a school on it, he generously said: "For an institution of learning we must be ready to make any sacrifice." The price of this property is four thousand dollars. The locality is exceptionally fine; its name, too, is appropriate, it being known as "Piety Hill." Four of the adjoining lots belong to the Catholic Church and there is question of its purchasing the two others. On this property we propose erecting our new academy as soon as our means will permit, and then let us hope that the praises of Jesus and Mary that will resound throughout its halls will make the beautiful spot "Piety Hill" not only in name, but in reality.

The number of our pupils being on the increase, and not being ready to commence our large school on the recently purchased lots, it has been thought advisable to build an addition to our present home. This decision was hailed with delight for since the notable increase of our pupils, several of us sleep on the floor in one of the classrooms. In the morning we roll up our bedding, there being no available corner in any part of our humble home in which to store it during the day, and we carry it to the woodshed at the rear of the building. At night after the pupils have gone to bed, a procession of us, headed by one carrying a lantern, may be seen wending its way to the same woodshed to bring back the bedding to spread it out for the night.

July 5, 1865. Public examinations. Our new building, yet undivided, provides us with a magnificent hall in which to hold our closing exercises. At the examinations which took place there today, the pupils all acquitted themselves very creditably in the different branches, and thus the trying ordeal of a public examination proved to parents and friends that the Academy, though in its infantile career, possesses a teaching faculty equal to that of any institution in the State.

February 6, 1868. Some Western ladies challenge our admiration by their love of learning. Their motto must be "never too old to learn." In proof, Mrs. G. L. Woods, wife of Governor Woods of Oregon, and Mrs. Berry, wife of Major Berry, came and wished to be taught music.

July 2, 1868. Commencement: For days and weeks we all have been busy, and most anxious too, about the success of our closing exercises. This year we send out our first graduates, Misses Jane Kelly, Seling Newman, and Julia Wilson. At the close of the exercises, his excellency, Governor George L. Woods, who presided at them, arose and addressed the young lady graduates in as fine a discourse as ever was heard in a hall of learning. The impression made by our closing can be better understood by the following account written for the *Oregon Daily Unionist* by a Mr. Huntington:

The annual examinations of the "Sisters" have been in continuance for three days past. Tuesday was devoted to the younger girls, Wednesday to the older,

ing of Georgian Colonial design was used extensively, some of the panels measuring nearly two feet in width. The house was heated by three fireplaces downstairs, one in the dining room and a double one in the parlor serving both the parlor and the large bedroom. The fireplace in the parlor was flanked on either side by tall cupboards with beautiful, paneled nine-foot doors. Each cupboard had three big shelves of heavy one-by-eighteen-inch shelving at the top, while the lower part was used as a clothes closet.

In the dining room, a long narrow two-compartment cupboard was built between the fireplace and the west wall. This was used as a gun cabinet and still serves in that capacity. Above one end of the mantel was another cupboard with two long narrow doors.

As the family grew, the upstairs was finished, adding three more bedrooms with a long narrow hallway the length of the house.

Later, a summer kitchen, woodshed, and brick milk cellar were built. The cellar, adjacent to the summer kitchen, was an eight-and-a-half by nine-foot brick-lined room with a beamed wood ceiling, with a screened ventilator in the center which extended up into the attic. Screened ventilators were in the walls next to the floor also. The floor was covered with a ten-inch layer of sand overlaid with bricks, and during the hot summer months was periodically wet down with cold water from the well. As the water soaked between the bricks into the sand, an efficient cooling system was maintained.

The belfry atop the woodshed housed a large bell that called the men to dinner from the fields.

Some of the flowers planted in that far away time still bloom and cast their fragrance on the air. Herbs that were so important to the pioneer for medicine and for seasoning keep growing in neglected spots from the original seeds sown by the young wife Lucy.

The old orchard still yields fruit from trees whose names are seldom heard in today's orchards: the Rambos, Blue and Yellow Permaine, Gloria Mundi, Russet, and the Smith Cider, the finest cider apple ever grown.

Five generations of Andersons have enjoyed the hospitality of this old house. William W., son of James and Lucy, was born there September 18, 1859, and farmed the land until his death in 1907. James W., his son, also was born there. With the exception of a few years he has lived there and called it home. His sons, James, William, and Frederick, were reared to manhood there. Their children romp and play where once curious Indians came to peer through windows at the strange ways of the white man.

The first James, in addition to his Donation Land Claim, added more land as the years went by, until by 1879 he owned more than twelve hundred acres. (Of the original Donation Land Claim, two hundred and seventy acres are still in the family.) He was a successful stockman and farmer, and took an active part in the community affairs of Jefferson and his neighborhood. In politics he was a member of the Republican Party. He was a devout Methodist, being confirmed and joining the church when he was sixteen years old. He was a charter member of Chehulpum Grange 68 and served as first chaplain of that organization continuously for fourteen years, from December 18, 1873, until December 10, 1887. Although blind for the last few years of his active life, he still retained his zest for living and always stood ready to lend a helping hand.

"Uncle Jimmie," as he was affectionately called by his many friends and neighbors, left a rich heritage of integrity and unselfish devotion to the needs of others. He died December 6, 1899, in Jefferson, Oregon. His wife passed away December 26, 1914. Both are buried in the Jefferson Methodist Cemetery.

family migrated from New York to Michigan, and in March, 1846, Lucy accompanied her uncle and aunt on the long trek to Oregon Territory via the Plains Route. They arrived in Salem in September of that same year. Not long after her father brought young James to his brother's house in Salem to visit, Lucy and James became engaged. They were married May 18, 1848, in Salem by Rev. James H. Wilbur, a Methodist minister, and James brought his bride to live in the little house on his Donation Land Claim.

Later, along with many other Willamette Valley men, on hearing of the rich gold strike in California, he left to seek his fortune in the gold fields, leaving his bride to prove up and hold their claim. Many were the trials and hardships of this pioneer wife, with no near neighbors, the fear of hostile Indians, and the threat of claim-jumpers ever present.

In such isolation her first child was born with only a neighbor woman to attend her. Her fortitude and courage held out when Indians came to her cabin to beg for sugar. Having only a limited supply, she made them hold out their hands; then she spooned some sugar into them. One day five or six appeared at the same time, and after the usual request for the coveted sugar which she granted, one old Indian demanded more. Not wanting to antagonize them, she gave the Indian who seemed to be the leader of the group another spoonful, saying only the chief could have more. They appeared satisfied and left peaceably. Another time, two claim-jumpers appeared and demanded that she leave since her husband was not there to prove up on his claim. This time, taking the old Kentucky rifle, she pointed it through the door at the spokesman and ordered them to leave. When they found that they could not intimidate her, they left.

Upon James Anderson's return from California with a goodly amount of gold dust, the present house was planned and built. The house, a modified Georgian Colonial, was modeled after Anderson's old home in Lancaster, Ohio. He sent East for the architect's plans, and the house was built accordingly. The lumber used in building the house was yellow and white fir, whipped-sawed and planed by hand at nearby Santiam City. The hand-hewn timbers used in the framework of the house were mortised and pinned together with wooden pegs. Cut nails were used to nail on the lap siding, and all other construction throughout the house. With the exception of the south side of the building, the original siding is still intact.

The foundation was of native stone, quarried about a mile from the home site. Hair plaster over split laths was applied to the interior, and the ceilings of the outside porches also received the same plaster finish. Hand split and shaved cedar shingles roofed the house for over fifty years before they were replaced. The floors were of random-width, edge grain fir flooring. The seven-and-a-half foot cedar doors, each topped by a two-paned transom of frosted glass, were brought around the Horn as were the windows and frames, the glass showing flaws, bubbles, and faint discolorations. Many of these old panes are still in the windows. The doors were grained in French walnut, with porcelain door knobs and quaint brass-covered key holes. Most of these doors still retain the beautiful graining done more than a century ago.

The original house contained ten rooms, a parlor, a dining room, five bedrooms, kitchen, and two end rooms, with large recessed porches front and back. Side doors on the north end of the two porches led to what were called the overnight rooms for any wayfarer who chanced to spend the night, and also housed the hired men. These rooms were sealed off from the main family rooms; they had only outside entrances and thereby allowed the chance visitor to arrive or depart without access to the main house. The side doors on the south opened into the parlor in front and into the large bedroom at the rear of the house.

The parlor and dining room were both sixteen by sixteen feet with eleven foot high ceilings. In these two rooms panel-

and Thursday to the general exhibition. The whole exhibition was creditable alike to teachers and pupils, and it is a just cause of pride to the State that it can turn out such well cultivated classes. Some of the musical performances yesterday were very fine, and the declamations were most excellent, but we think that the conductors of the school have most reason to be proud of the examination of their pupils in the elementary branches. It is easy to get up a display of superficial knowledge in any class of young girls, which will at first be thought to eclipse older and more profound heads. But it is not possible to so "cram" pupils that they can undergo the examinations of Tuesday and Wednesday without filling them with valuable knowledge that they can never forget.

The school is a great success. It has wrought out its own high standards in spite of prejudice and opposition, and it now stands as the first female Academy in the State . . .

October 10, 1869. An Item of Interest. The completion of the Oregon and California Railroad to and from the city has given an impetus to all the different branches of commerce and manufacture, and opened up a market for the agricultural products of the State, which in a great measure was dormant. Railroads have been an absolute necessity, and without them Oregon would remain inactive, and it would be impossible to be keeping step with the progress of the age. Although several railroads have been projected within our State, it was not until the present year that any of them assumed a definite shape. Through the marvelous energy and abundant means of Mr. Ben Holliday, the road was begun in East Portland in 1866, and although men worked night and day in the drenching rain, it was not until this day that a through train came to Salem. An old settler can hardly believe his eyes when he sees the magnificent cars roll into Salem loaded with passengers from Portland, now but three hours distant.

May 5, 1872. Laying of the corner-stone of the new school. The *Catholic Sentinel* of Portland thus describes this ceremony:

Tuesday May 5, the day of the solemn blessing and laying of the corner-stone of the new convent in course of erection for the Sisters of the Holy Names of Jesus and Mary in Salem, will long be remembered by the people of our prosperous Capital . . . The building of which the corner-stone was thus auspiciously laid, will be 120 feet long and 52 feet wide, with three stories and basement. The foundation is of stone, the remainder will be of brick, iron, and wood. Mr. Smith of Salem laid the foundation walls and fulfilled his contract in a first class and satisfactory manner. Mr. M. D. Carroll, builder of the city, has the supervision of the whole structure and, we know, will do his part well. The bricks are already engaged and will be furnished by the Superintendent of the Oregon State Penitentiary, Mr. Watkins. The whole will, when completed, reflect the highest credit upon all concerned.

August 31, 1896. Boys admitted. The presence of boys in our spacious halls, forms a new feature for the occasion of the new scholastic year. Although the Community is short of teachers and cannot send us help, we are sufficiently courageous to make such arrangements among ourselves as will enable us to open a class for little boys.

February 22, 1900. Orchestra. The *Daily Journal* published the following account of a public entertainment: "The scheme of amusement comprehended a light, three act drama, the intermissions being filled in with musical numbers, solos, duets, and orchestra numbers. The musical element of the school is equipped with a splendid orchestra of many young people, involving the use of piano, violin, clarinet, ten mandolins, and a bank of guitars. The major strength of this orchestra was in evidence on this occasion."

June 9, 1913. Golden Jubilee Banquet. "Reminiscences of Fifty Years" by Sister Rose of Lima, '67.

Great was my astonishment fifty years ago when, glancing out the window, my gaze fell upon these ladies

383

dressed in deep mourning without crinoline or bustle, which were then considered a necessity. Instead of hats or bonnets they wore a novel covering composed of white gauze and a long black veil. I soon learned that these ladies were Sisters who were coming to Salem to open a school for girls . . .

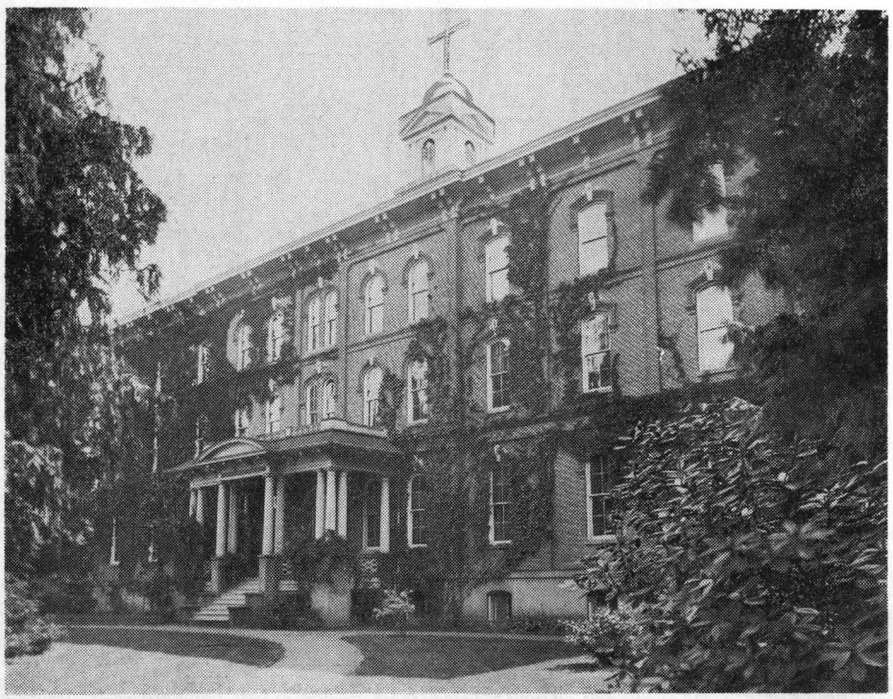
I have been trying to recall some school-girl escapades, but on that point, strange to say, memory fails me. Once only did a girl forget herself so far as to tip back in her chair during Sister's absence. The result was a desk overturned, books and inkwell scattered on the floor, and a frightened class of girls forgetting sympathy for the culprit in their efforts to remove all traces of the disaster before Sister Calvary's return.

In our contentment and happiness we little dreamed of the daily sacrifices made by those Sister foundresses, many of them known to God alone, but each of us can truly say that the lives of our cherished teachers have been an inspiration to us.

January 18, 1918. Junior Red Cross formed. Today we have the honor of inaugurating the first Junior Red Cross Auxiliary in Salem. Our pupils bring their enrollment fee and offer themselves for charitable war relief work.

And so through the years until today Sacred Heart Academy draws near to the close of its ninety-sixth scholastic year. Since 1863 there has been great growth. In 1925 it was found necessary to expand, and a daughter-school, St. Vincent de Paul Grade School, was opened on Myrtle Avenue in North Salem. Again in 1941 expansion was necessary and St. Joseph's Grade School was opened on the same block as the Academy. Today, after ninety-six years, the influence of those first three foundresses reaches out to more than sixteen hundred present students in three schools, and hundreds of alumni and alumnae.

Salem is a growing city and Catholic education must grow with it. Though a new building will soon replace the eighty-five year old structure, the spirit of the pioneer Sisters who founded it will continue.



even a wide track caterpillar tractor will sink in over its tracks and have to be pried out with planks and pulleys.

In 1945 the remaining seven hundred acres of A. F. Hayes' Lake Labish acreage were sold to a group of Portland men by an agreement which provided that the acreage should be subdivided and sold in tracts of approximately ten acres each, with the provision that the men who had worked the land should receive priority as purchasers. Since 1914 it has been estimated that the gross income to Labish landowners has exceeded twenty-eight million dollars. The main crops of onions and celery are shipped all over the world. On the east side of the Portland highway onions are grown to "strengthen the breath," but on the west side of the highway acres of mint are grown to "sweeten the breath"!

The James Mechlin Anderson House (1855)

Ruth Kress Anderson

Not far from busy U. S. Highway 99E stands an old, one-and-a-half story white frame house, sheltered from the storms of winter and the summer heat by stately shade trees. This is the house built by James and Lucy Anderson in 1855. But the occupancy of the land goes back to 1847, when James, newly arrived in the Oregon Territory, filed for a Donation Land Claim, and built a small house not far from the present dwelling.

James Mechlin Anderson was born September 3, 1812, in Lancaster, Fairfield County, Ohio, of Pennsylvania Dutch ancestry. He was the second of nine children born to Thomas and Mary Magdaline Mechlin Anderson. His mother came from Hannastown, Pennsylvania, her family dating back to Revolutionary times.

James was the first of four brothers who migrated from Ohio to Oregon Territory, traveling by the Plains Route, and arriving in Salem, Oregon Territory, in the fall of 1847.

Levi, the eldest of the brothers, did not come to the Oregon Country until 1851, settling in Portland. He soon became interested in the development of early Portland and acquired large holdings of real estate in the business section of the city and adjoining vicinity, in addition to farms in the Willamette Valley. He was active in the politics of the day, working in the Union League, serving as a delegate from Washington County to the Constitutional Convention in 1857, besides holding minor civic offices in Portland, being one of the first Justices of Peace in that city. He died in 1889 and is buried in Riverview Cemetery.

Of Elijah and Simion, immigrants of 1851 also, little is known as they died soon after coming to the West. They too are buried in Riverview Cemetery.

James, the subject of this sketch, turned his eyes towards the vast farming lands south of Salem in the lush and fertile Chehulpum Valley, and following his arrival filed for a Donation Land Claim. He secured Claim 50 for land about five miles northwest of the present town of Jefferson. His claim was duly settled April 15, 1850, but it was not until November 27, 1865, that he received the Donation Land Claim deed 777, signed by President Andrew Johnson.

Among the men who traveled west with James was a man named Savage, whose daughter Lucy had arrived in Oregon Territory with her uncle and aunt, Towner and Matilda Purdy Savage.

Lucy Savage was born May 12, 1828, in Clyde, Lysander County, New York, of Irish and English ancestry. Her father was William Savage and her mother's maiden name was Knapp. In 1844 the

house to the north of the Drive-in Theatre, located on the north edge of the lake and on the east side of the Portland highway. The present highway bisects their land claims, but no road was built through the lake until the middle or late 1850's. Frank Johnson, Marion County District Road Supervisor for twenty years, and now living on a farm in Hazel Green, says the two brothers built a corduroy footpath of brush, debris, and logs across the lake bottom in order to visit with one another. This was the first road which crossed Lake Labish.

About 1875 a ditch was excavated, as authorized by the Marion County Court, for a distance of two miles through the center of the lake. About 1890, the surrounding landowners began to take an interest in the lake, and attempts were made to drain it into the Pudding River on the east. But because of a dam for a grist mill and a log mill at Parkersville on the Pudding River, the lake could not be drained, and it lay idle until 1913. In that year a millionaire from California, A. F. Hayes, viewed the lake and, realizing the agricultural potentialities of the swamp, bought a large acreage in it and began negotiations to have the acreage drained. The Parkersville dam, however, was still holding back the drainage project. Hayes and the other landowners engaged William P. Lord to handle the legal work. An assessment was made on each landowner holding lake property which would benefit by the drainage. The Wattier family, who owned and operated the Parkersville mills, was paid a goodly sum with the agreement that they destroy their own dam within a specified time. As Hayes owned the most land, he naturally paid the highest assessment, and he was given credit for the drainage. By the spring of 1914 the lake bottom was under cultivation, and this acreage which had formerly sold for one dollar an acre was worth $1,000 an acre; today it is worth up to $3,000 an acre.

The lake's source of water came from numerous springs which bubbled up in various places. Near the center, where the principal springs were, the water flowed in two directions from a slight elevation about a mile and a half east of the Portland highway. By means of the long drainage ditch which extends the full length of the lake, the waters empty into the Pudding River on the east and into Clear Lake, then on into the Willamette River on the west. Even today, one may go down to the Lake Labish dike and walk beside it to watch the water divide itself and flow in two directions. This ditch by means of laterals furnishes the lake's own water for irrigation.

Lake Labish soil is classified as peat, but it certainly is not like peat on the surface. When a man walks over it in the summer time, very fine powder-like black soil rises in dust resembling black gunpowder. Measuring on an average from four to eight feet deep, the black dirt consists of decayed vegetation: shrubbery, swamp plants, and trees. Lake Labish soil is sometimes referred to as "beaverdam" because the beavers had cut down and dragged into the lake many of the ingredients of peat. The beavers, with their valuable hides, furnished many of the early settlers with a living while they cleared their land nearby. The beavers furnished food in the form of "baked beaver tail," which was considered a great delicacy. So one can see that the beaver played an important part in the pioneer days of Oregon—so much so that the first money coined here carried a likeness of the beaver on its face, and Oregon is well known by its nickname of the "Beaver State." Evidence of the beaver has been found in the peat as deep as thirty feet in some places. Hedda Swart, former Marion County Engineer, said that as early as 1914 he drove a sixteen-foot two-by-six into the soil with only his hands and never touched bottom. One can easily tell that it is deep because the ground shakes with every step taken, and if a person jumps up and down with the intention of giving the earth a jolt, the earth quavers for ten feet around! Men must take care when they are using heavy machinery on soft areas because

A History of Woodburn

Eugene F. Stoller

Although 1871 is the founding date of Woodburn, the history of the community starts somewhat earlier. Frank Settlemier, who died in 1952, related the following family history relevant to Woodburn history:

"My grandfather left Illinois with a wagon train. He had eight children who accompanied him but there were two that didn't come because they had 'sweeties' back there and didn't want to leave them. After reaching Wyoming word came of the (California) gold strike and a great many members of the train wanted to go there. My grandfather didn't care anything about that but for safety's sake accompanied the rest of the train to California.

"After reaching California they disposed of the rest of their equipment and got passage on a sailing ship bound for the Columbia river. They had provisions enough to last approximately two weeks which was the average sailing time, but they were becalmed for six weeks.

"My father and Uncle Henry foraged around and found some mealy sea biscuits. He says he never did taste anything so good as those mealy biscuits as they were just about starved.

"Arriving in Oregon, they spent the winter of '49 in Oregon City. Looking around for a donation land claim, Grandfather finally selected one where Mt. Angel is now located. Most of the city of Mt. Angel is on my grandfather's land claim.

"In 1859, my father (Jesse H. Settlemier) and two brothers got a land claim near Tangent, six miles south of Albany, and started a nursery there. He met my mother, Elizabeth Cochran, there. On Christmas Day of 1862 they were married, my mother being 16 and father 22.

"Leaving Tangent they came to what is now Woodburn and bought what is now my home. My father was here seven years before the railroad came in 1870. During that time he had to haul his provisions from Portland. It took three days for a round trip. The first dress my father bought my mother after they were married was a calico dress and it took a bushel of wheat to buy a yard of calico.

"All this country was very heavily timbered east, but west there were patches of prairie. Here donation land claims were taken up by French Canadians who were hired by the Hudson's Bay Co. to do their trapping for all kinds of fur-bearing animals.

"On the east side of town at the present location of Woodburn Feed and Supply and clear down to the slough was one big field where the cows were pastured. I used to get the cows after school and on those dark winter nights there would be a clap of thunder or something—t h e r e ' s something funny about a cougar or panther, they're like a China pheasant—when a clap of thunder comes, they scream. I've run my legs off many times bringing up the cows when I would run into bears and jump up deer most anywhere."

The history of Woodburn and the Willamette Valley is linked very closely with the development of transportation. Rapid and economical transportation was one of the great problems of the early days. True, the valley had a river, but aside from that the only transportation was by a few wagon roads, dusty in summer and hub deep in mud in the winter. The obvious answer to the problem was a railroad and in 1869 a start was made. Two companies were formed, one on the west side of the Willamette River and the other on the east side. The east side company, the Oregon Central, started building track in 1869 at a point near

384

Brooklyn Yard in Portland and extended the line to Aurora.

The next year, in 1870, track was built through the site of Woodburn and to Waconda.

In telling of the founding of the community, Mr. Settlemier said, "After the railroad came through, my father laid out four blocks of Woodburn. Block No. 1 was where Moore & Beers drug store is located (the block across from the Southern Pacific depot), No. 2 was the one which has the Association building (now housing the Ben Franklin store), No. 3 was the block with the Masonic Hall, and No. 4, the Bank of Woodburn (now Irving Brown's law office).

"My father would give anyone a lot who would put up a building. This included the churches and schools. The whole block of the Lincoln grade school was given by my father."

By 1878 Woodburn had a population of 145. The village boasted a union church, blacksmith shop, Templars' lodge and a grain storage building and merchandise store. The latter was operated by Adolphe Mathoit, one of the first settlers and first storekeeper and postmaster at Woodburn. Mathoit was associated with his brother, Peter Mathoit. Nearby, J. H. Settlemier operated his nursery.

In 1880 the Oregonian Railway Co. built a narrow gauge line from the Willamette River east. Original plans were to go through Gervais but right-of-way difficulties were encountered. Settlemier offered the railroad free right-of-way across his land plus an additional 20 acres if the company would build the line through Woodburn. This, plus the fact that William Reed, one of the builders of the line, held a mortgage on Settlemier's land, influenced the road to come through Woodburn.

"That was the beginning of Woodburn getting out of its swaddling clothes," reminisced the son of the founder, "because the narrow gauge made this its headquarters for the shops and employees, which made 25 or 30 families dependent on this locality, which meant a great deal in those days. There was a passenger train each day beside the freight. Eventually the Southern Pacific bought the narrow gauge which was widened to standard gauge and torn up between here and Ray's landing."

The first regular schoolhouse was erected in Woodburn in 1885. In 1888 the *Woodburn Independent* was published for the first time with L. H. McMahan as founder and editor.

February, 1889, witnessed Woodburn's incorporation as a city. Amos Beach was the first marshall. He had to furnish his own six-shooter, but one of his friends turned out a "billy club" on his lathe and another had a brilliant six-pointed star made.

On the site of the first schoolhouse, there was erected in 1891 an eight-room, hot-air furnace-heated education plant. This was the former "west-side" school which served as grade and high school and later as grade school until the building of the present Lincoln school in 1933.

In 1891, J. A. Austin moved with his family to Woodburn and opened his grocery store. Some member of the Austin family was in business in Woodburn continuously until the retirement of his youngest son, H. M. Austin, September 1, 1957. In addition to conducting his business affairs, H. M. "Buck" Austin found time during his long career of community service to serve as mayor of Woodburn for five consecutive terms, thus establishing a record. He was selected as Woodburn's senior first citizen in 1954 and, although retired, is still an active member of the recreation and park board.

On October 23, 1890, the Bank of Woodburn was organized, incorporated, and opened for business with a capital stock of $40,000. A $7000 brick building was erected for banking purposes on the corner of Front and Arthur streets. The building is still standing. This was one of the soundest financial institutions in the state, passing successfully through the financial panic of 1893 without losing any of its depositors or making forced collections, but forced to dissolve

able to look after them, and he is constantly saying they are more trouble than they are worth."

Sabbath [1850]. "I have felt much this morning of the consecrating influences of the Holy Spirit, instigating, accepting and sanctifying this resolution made from these considerations. This life is of but little use but to prepare for the next. After this life is ended I have to live forever in happiness or woe. My bliss hereafter will be proportioned to my capacity for enjoyment, or, in other words, to the amount of favor I shall receive of God for the way in which I have served him here."

Black Gold: The Story of Lake Labish

George Strozut, Jr.

How many farmers in this modern era of inflation would consent to pay $3,000 for an acre of farm land? Strange as it seems, this is what is paid for the rich, highly productive black soil of a former lake, known now as Lake Labish, located five miles north of Salem, Oregon. Geologists state that this area was formerly a portion of the bed of the Willamette River, and through a long period of time the river receded to its present course, leaving in its wake this isolated lake. The lake did not dry up, but remained a swamp because of numerous springs which constantly fed the lake. This was the lake's condition when it was found about 1848 by some unknown French Canadian family that settled on French Prairie north of the lake. The water depth varied from one foot to eight feet, but it was constantly draining to the east and to the west. In the shallow areas, which were somewhat dry in summer, grew willows, alder, ash, and vine maple, along with cattails, "skunk cabbage," and young cottonwood trees. Surrounding the lake were the groves of fir, pine, and the natural tree of the Willamette Valley—oak—where could be found an abundance of wild life. Deer drank at the lake's edge where the tail-slapping of beavers could be heard day and night. Ducks were prolific on this quiet, sheltered water which harbored insects, tadpoles, and frogs. Undoubtedly the evening bullfrog chorus must have lessened occasionally when the French Canadian family decided to have frog legs for supper. But the deer must have impressed this family as being worthy of remembrance in some way, for they named the lake for "La Biche"—the doe. Or perhaps it reminded them of their far-off home in Alberta, Canada, where there is another "Lake La Biche." Indeed, the doe is something to be remembered for its delicate beauty, and now the beauty is brought forth in the lake's production of the most delicious, tender, and crisp celery, lettuce, and onions in the state of Oregon.

Lake Labish is not round, oblong, or oval in shape as one thinks of a lake, but instead it is long and narrow—nearly ten miles in length and only about one-half mile in width at its widest point. The lake extends from Parkersville, about twelve miles northeast of Salem, in a southwesterly direction for about seven miles, thence westerly about three miles. Because of its swampiness the early stage coaches used to bypass the lake and to go around its western end, about a half mile northwest of the Chemawa Indian School. During the early 1850's when the donation land claims were being staked out, no one cared about Lake Labish, and no one wanted any part of it. The lake remained Federal property for some time before it became State property; then it sold for one dollar an acre. But two brothers, Sanford and William B. Stephens, settled on the edges of the lake, Sanford on the north and William on the south. Today Sanford's old home stands as a newly remodeled

night to eat it all the time, and feel it going down his throat, and all he wants more in this world is *sugar*. I furnished him with everything I thought could be of benefit to him in the way of provisions, and gave him pantaloons and a shirt, and needles and patches to mend those he had on, when he told me 'twould be better for me to mend them myself, and pulled them off for the purpose, sitting naked while I did so. He then said he should not work any more till his sugar was all gone."

February [1845]. "Dr. Binney has been again for his cattle, and finds twenty-two head missing. We have been told that half-breeds and whites frequently kill them for beef. They have a good opportunity, as they range in winter about twenty-five miles away and no one takes care of them.

Two English ladies make a call; one asks me, "How long is it since you came from England, ma'am?'

"I told her I was not from England, but from the State of Massachusetts — I was a yankee.

" 'O,' said she, '*I* am almost a yankee, for I have lived several years in the State of *Indiana!* How far is Massachusetts from Boston?' she enquired.

"Being unable to inform her, I was glad to change the subject."

[1849]. "The French are returning from California, mostly in poor health. They say they have made but little—lost their summer's work—lost their horses and cattle, and have got no crops, etc. Such is the result of an undue love for gold.

"Rev. Bishop Blanchard called and invited me very kindly to visit him at the falls, and spend a week with his niece.

"Whatever the catholic religion may be this people have ever treated me with great kindness."

January, 1850. ". . . Dr. Binney has resolved to go again to the States. He is tired of his practice and of the people, especially of this neighborhood. He is much annoyed by the people killing his cattle, hogs, etc., and lately, after having lost some fine colts, he finds a mare on the prairie with her neck broken, which could never have been occasioned but by some individual.

"Dr. Binney gone away for two days; self alone on the place except an old Indian, who wraps himself in his blanket and goes to sleep at an early hour. Reflecting on my position thus alone with an Indian. I have no fears—the dogs give no alarm—all the animals on the place are well housed and full fed—the rain patters on the roof— have good lodgings, and peace and pleasure in my heart—and thus I close my eyes for the night, thanks and praise to a blessed God who doeth all things well and never slumbers or sleeps.

"A Frenchman coming for medicine for his wife, says, 'My gal sick—much sick; I sorry for my gal; I can't leave my house with nobody to look after my gal; I go to get one Frenchman's gal to look after my woman—pauvre woman! Suppose you go see Doctor—me very glad.'

"Next time he came, he asked the doctor: 'How is your gal this morning? Very well? Suppose my gal all the same, me very glad.'

March [1850]. ". . . Doctor sold his band of mares and colts at twenty-five dollars per head, and this spring's colts given in; the sum amounting to five hundred dollars. About twelve or fourteen of them were my own.

"This is a great relief to me of the anxiety I have felt when they have suffered without food in winter, and from the envy of neighbors.

"He has also sold the band of cattle at twenty-five dollars per head, excepting this spring's calves, amounting to two thousand and four hundred dollars —one hundred being thrown off for the risk of some which may not be found.

"These animals have all come from three cows, being all that were ever purchased of the stock. The balance I have taken care of when calves, milking the cows and attending the calves, so that the whole band are as tame as any ever seen in the United States.

"This is also a great relief, as what we lose by men and wolves is about equal to the increase; and Dr. Binney is un-



Front Street in 1892

during the depression of 1929. The officers of the bank were J. H. Settlemier as president; J. M. Moyer, vice-president; and Col. J. M. Poorman, cashier.

In 1892 Robert H. Scott and his son, Charles, erected the Woodburn Milling Co., one of the landmarks of the town. This building was a milestone in the development of the town, for it introduced electricity. Curious Woodburnites visited the mill at frequent intervals to see the incandescent lighting system, while many hopes were entertained that the town would be lighted by this same means.

The following description of Woodburn appeared in R. L. Polk & Company's *Salem City* and *Marion County Directory* for 1893:

"Woodburn. This prosperous and rapidly growing city is situated in the central northern part of Marion county, at the junction of the Woodburn-Springfield branch of the Southern Pacific company with its main line. Salem is 17 miles south and Portland is 35 miles north. Woodburn is in the midst and is the commercial mart of a region famous for the fertility of its soil and the variety of its products. One of the results of this great advantage in the matter of soil, has been the establishment of numerous nurseries, among which are the Woodburn, City View and Valley nurseries. This city, but a short time ago a mere village, now has a population of 1,200 and is steadily increasing in size and in importance, being already the second largest in Marion county. The city officers are as follows: J. M. Poorman, mayor; L. W. Guiss, L. G. Barron, M. Young and Charles Moshberger, councilmen; W. M. Cline, recorder; A. G. Bradley, treasurer, and Amos Beach, marshall. Woodburn contains Cumberland Presbyterian, Methodist, Presbyterian, Seventh Day Adventist and United Brethren churches, two of the above being $5000 structures, representations of the Masons, United Workmen, Grand Army, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Macabees, Sons of Veterans and Women's Relief Corps, a well-trained band, a commodious hall, and a thoroughly appointed school, erected at a cost of $10,000, which is attended by 400 pupils.

"The manufacturing establishments in Woodburn are a saw mill, a planing

385

mill, a flour mill, a brick factory and an iron factory. The place also contains several grain warehouses, a bank, a comfortable hotel and two reliable weekly newspapers, the *Woodburn World,* weekly, and the *Woodburn Independent,* semi-weekly. Lumber, machinery and farm products of every kind are shipped. Telephone to Portland, Salem and way points. Express, Wells, Fargo & Co. Telegraph, Pacific Postal and Western Union. Mails, daily. Wm. E. Finzer, postmaster."

Tragedy struck the little town on Christmas eve, 1893, when the entire block of business buildings on Front Street between Grant and Hayes streets was destroyed by fire. The *Independent* in the December 29 issue, under the heading "Block Opposite the Depot in This City, Burned to the Ground" described the disaster:

"On Sunday night soon after seven o'clock a light was seen in the back part of Bruce Bros.' store, upstairs, by several different parties. About the same time L. Prevost's daughter was clearing away the supper table and went out to scatter the crumbs and discovered a light through the window at the back of the store which was evidently from a fire. She then gave the alarm. City Marshall T. M. Watkinds had passed the store about 7 o'clock and testified to seeing a light upstairs through the rear window on the side of the building next to the street, which he took to be the lamp of Mr. Bruce, supposing he was retiring for the night, not knowing that he had left on the afternoon train for Portland. Mr. Watkinds then went to the depot and stayed there about 20 minutes when he heard the alarm of fire. He started immediately for the place and saw smoke issuing from the windows and fire burning within. About the same time the fire was seen by other parties who gave the alarm and very soon a large crowd was on the scene. The congregation of the M. E., Presbyterian and C. P. churches were informed of the fire and hastily dismissed and left the scenes of devotion for the scenes of activity and preachers and people were soon at work trying to save what they could from the remaining buildings.

"The buildings were all frame and with the exception of Bruce Bros.' store were mostly small buildings, some of the relics of Woodburn's village days. The buildings were all totally destroyed and the block entirely consumed with the exception of the C. P. church and parsonage which were on the northwest corner of the block. These were saved through Herculean effort by parties who carried buckets of water up and poured on the roof. Two or three times the shingles were on fire and the buildings barely escaped destruction. A bucket brigade did excellent service in keeping water poured on the buildings on the corner of the next block north of the burned block and it is undoubtedly through their heroic efforts that the buildings on the two blocks north of the fire were saved."

The 1893 disaster pointed out the necessity for fireproof buildings in the business district, and when the buildings were rebuilt the following year, they were all of brick construction. The first government was a council form of government with four councilmen, a recorder, treasurer and marshall. There was no provision made for election of a mayor and the chief executive was the president of the council, one of the council members elected by his fellow councilmen. Although the president of the council was popularly referred to as the "mayor," the post did not actually exist until the new city charter was adopted on January 8, 1895, at a public meeting in Remington's Hall.

In April of that year the first mayor of Woodburn, J. H. Settlemier, was elected. Councilmen were J. F. Doud and H. E. Spencer for two-year terms and John Gates and S. Tomlinson for one-year terms. J. A. Knight was elected recorder, W. E. Finzer treasurer, and W. H. Broyles marshal.

On the evening of October 19, 1896, Woodburn was visited by the second serious conflagration in its history. This fire destroyed the entire business block between Garfield and Arthur streets. The report given by the *Independent* showed

Sabbath [1844]. "Doctor turned out the calves today, twenty-one in number, the mothers of which I have milked mostly alone through the summer. No more luxury of milk this year. Grass being scarce, and the cows poor, it is important the calves have all the milk by this time to prepare them for winter. They ran away in every direction, throwing their heels in the air, bleating and chasing each other. Our band of cattle numbers at this time eight-six head, horses thirty.

October 1 [1844]. "Only two days of rain since spring; the weather is as fine as summer; flies numerous and annoying. Sent peaches to friends in Oregon City; given many to neighbors — preserved many, and still have many left.

"Dr. McLaughlin sent a request for Dr. Binney to visit his son, sick with the consumption. The bearer of the message says Mr. McLaughlin requested his father to visit him, for he could not live long, and the old gentlemen exclaimed: 'send for me! send for me! tut, tut, 'tis all nonsense — so much business; tut, tut, 'tis all nonsense — can't do it — can't do it — tut, tut, can't do it, tut; send for Dr. Binney!'

"La de Roote says he always speaks well of me to every one — says he came to my house great many times — see always tidy — every thing in place — very clean myself — very pretty —(O! what a mistake!) — and work hard, *very* hard — my work all same as man. Also he was 'here fifteen days sick, and I treated him all same like sister!' This will do very well for a simple but kindhearted Frenchman.

"Abundantly blessed with all the necessaries and some of the luxuries of life. Our Heavenly and Good Parent be praised. Husband gathered today the winter apples. One tree has yielded about six bushels, and we have probably gathered this fall six bushels of peaches. Dr. Binney's practice has always been extensive. No physician coming into the country has been able to compete with him. The French doctor complains that not only do the people refuse to pay him their bills but they give him bad talk when he asks them."

Sabbath [October, 1844]. ". . . This morning the blackbirds, (to my fancy the sweetest and prettiest birds of Oregon,) alighted in great numbers in the yard, and the chickens, probably jealous of their intentions, tried to drive them out by running them through the fence, but to little purpose, for they would quickly return again.

"A heavy shower yesterday and summer today. A few very frosty nights of late. The forest trees are changing their summer green dresses for colors more suitable to the season — orange, brown, grey and darker green. Reading and pondering in the woods which are pleasant now. The leaves from the underbrush have fallen sufficiently to enable one to look about and feel safe from wolves, bears and panthers, and the majestic, full-foliaged, forest trees protect one from the rain and wind. In groves of my own choosing I have passed many an hour in meditation, prayer and praise, and the reflection afforded me that in them I was quite alone with nature, and with God, was an irresistible charm.

"A half-breed young woman whom I much love came here this morning with her husband. He was much intoxicated, and 'tis the first time I have ever seen him thus. His amiable wife tried to hide his shame, and when he attempted to light his pipe she passed him a coal of fire, having blown it to make it light; he still finding difficulty, she lighted it for him — while I admired her for it. She says her husband never was intoxicated till he went to the infamous John Hord's at Champoeg."

November [1844]. "Much wheat in the country — people's barns full. The Hudson Bay Company refuse to take any more; their granaries are full and bursting from the wet weather. Husband has eleven hundred bushels in the fort — sold them for sixty cents per bushel.

"An old blind Indian to beg; says he'll work for *sugar;* that all his friends are dead; his wife and children all gone, and he has no pleasure left now but in eating *sugar;* says he lies awake oftentimes at

use for the sick and afflicted, for 'tis in vain to look for anything in the form of comfort or convenience in a Frenchman's house. I had not even a towel to use, nor a pair of shoes, and they could not be obtained in the country . . ."

January 1st, 1840. "Mr. Shepherd of the mission died from abscess in the knee. During his sickness he gave abundant evidence of a mind at peace with God — attachment to his Master's cause — and happiness in the expectation of dissolution. Mr. Shepherd has without doubt been principally instrumental in gathering together the children of the mission school and taking the care of them — never shrinking from any employment, however debasing it might appear, which would promote *their* or the mission's good — at once washing, baking, scouring, mending, making, or teaching, as occasion might require. He had many infirmities or failings, without doubt increased or wholly brought upon him by his many cares and great labors.

"Yesterday took a *circuitous* ride of twenty-four miles (the bridges having been carried away) to the mission, to attend the Lord's Supper, and although much fatigued in consequence, was well repaid by the delightful impressions I received in its observance. There is no duty in the church which I perform with so much pleasure or advantage as that of receiving the symbols of the Saviour's death. To feel forcibly impressed upon the mind the conviction that His blood washes us white from sin, and covers with a spotless robe these vile hearts of ours — 'tis holy and heavenly delight.

"Doctor and myself been on a visit to the mission and took tea with several members of the late reinforcement; was sorry to perceive that Dr. White had succeeded in very much prejudicing this company against Rev. J. Lee. Dr. White and Mr. Lee have lately had a serious contention in which, 'tis reported, they gave each other the lie! and it has resulted in Dr. White's saying he will go to the States and have Mr. Lee deposed from being any longer the superintendent of the mission, and he is now making preparations to leave in the brig Maryland."

January, 1841. "Time flies and 'tis but little good I do in the world. Have been for some months mostly confined to my room by ill health, when my husband has been my only attendant, and then only what little he can wait on me in the morning and late at evening, when returned from the sick. Poor man! He has a hard task riding in the rain and mud, cooking for himself when at home, and waiting on me. He fastens the doors when he leaves, to prevent any one from coming in, and thus I spend the day, alone upon my bed, till late at night, when he returns for fear he'll find me dead. And we have to bear it, for help cannot be obtained, and I prefer he should go to the sick to staying here with me.

"A French neighbor says he will never bend his back to a hoe while he keeps so many womans! My mind is pained for the want of christian society."

Sabbath [1841]. "Went to the mission to attend the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and was so ill while travelling as to be obliged to lie down twice upon the ground to recover strength, and was after all disappointed, the meeting having been postponed on account of Rev. J. Lee's absence. Was greatly disappointed, as I have not for fifteen months enjoyed that privilege.

"Received into our house a little French girl who has suffered such ill treatment from her aunt, that there is scarcely hope that she will recover. Her collar bone is broken, there is a dreadful contusion on her head and forehead, her finger and toe nails are nearly all torn off — her flesh is covered with wounds, and her hair has been entirely cut from her head, to remove vermin! She is indeed an object of pity . . .

"An Indian woman, wife of a neighbor, buried today — her corpse being carried to the grave on a cart, and followed by six men on horseback. When passing the wheat field, two of the men left the procession to look at the wheat! an evidence of what is the ruling passion."

the dread of fire which existed in the minds of the residents of that time.

"Since Christmas eve, 1893, our citizens have rested with comparative security of alarm from the devouring element, fire, with the exception of a $1,500 fire some 30 days since, but when the alarm was given at 20 minutes before 9 o'clock last Monday evening, October 19, 1896, fear blanched the face of all, for within fifteen minutes from [the time] the alarm was given, the postoffice building and drug store of Dr. L. W. Guiss were a roaring furnace, which sounded the doom to all structures within its grasp or close proximity.

"From within 10 minutes after the alarm was given out citizens were aware, with our inadequate fire protection, that the whole block and perhaps a large portion of the city was in danger. The fire started in the drug store of Dr. L. W. Guiss, whose son had just drawn a small vial of benzine, and was in the act of turning the spigot, when the fluid spurted out striking the lamp. Every effort was made to subdue, that which was an impossibility, for as soon as the inflammable stuff struck the floor or sides of the room it immediately began to blaze; then the alarm was given.

"Within a few minutes the building was a roaring mass of flames, which communicated to W. A. Fash's furniture store and residence on the west. This building was over 100 feet in length, two stories in height, only about 40 feet from the postoffice building, owned by J. H. Settlemier. Every effort was made to stay the flames from Fash's building, but like all others it was dry as tinder and soon succumbed to the flames.

"On the east or within 10 feet from the drug store was the Woodburn Hotel building, a two-story frame, well known to the traveling public, which immediately took fire. From the hotel the flames communicated to the two-story buildings owned by Major Leonard and Louis Waldmann, the latter having only purchased the building and stock of hardware a short time since.

"The flames from these two buildings communicated to a two-story frame occupied by Prevost Bros., dealers in groceries, which immediately succumbed to the flames. West of this stood the one-story residence of Miss Ida Bronkey, which owing to its distance from the last named building and being favored by a northwest wind and the almost super-human efforts of our citizens, was saved." The burned block was rebuilt in 1899.

In 1898, A. S. Auterson sold first one-half interest, and then the balance of the Woodburn *Independent* to Herbert L. Gill, who served as editor almost continuously from that date until his retirement in 1930. Even after retirement he furnished a weekly column to the *Independent* until shortly before his death in 1936.

Twenty officers and men from Woodburn's Company H volunteered their services at the beginning of the Spanish American War and left June 30, 1898, on the Roseburg local to be mustered into Company M, first regiment of Oregon volunteers, and "go wherever their services are required to help protect and defend the honor of their country and its flag." This group saw service in the Philippine Islands and included the following local men: Lieut. W. E. Finzer, Lieut. O. D. Henderson, Corp. J. C. Johnson, Corp. F. M. Cammack, Pvts. Chas. A. Whitney, C. S. Humphreys, Ralph and Ray Matson, Eugene and R. A. Moshberger, Tracy C. Poorman, Sam E. Hardcastle, Jessie L. Carter, Jas. H. Tooze, Fred Nesbett, Peter Thompson, Grover Todd, D. E. Walker, Wilbert Hayes and Chas. Smith. Lt. Col. J. M. Poorman took command of Company M.

It is believed that the first exhibition of motion pictures in an auditorium in Woodburn occurred in 1898. The May 5, 1898, issue of the *Independent* reported that "on Thursday last, J. W. Cook of this city, received from New York one of Edison's latest projecting kinetoscopes and a hundred latest scenes, including thirty scenes of the wreck of the battleship *Maine*. He will give an exhibition in this place soon." The exhibition took place Saturday, June 4, 1898, in the armory. Films were shown

386

by traveling exhibitors from time to time in Association Hall and the armory (Remington's Hall). In 1908 the first motion picture theatre, the Nickelodian, was started by Geo. I. Hom. Running every evening with matinees on Saturday and Sunday, the new theatre advertised "A clean, moral show for women and children. Change of films every Sunday, Tuesday and Friday." Other theatres included the Vaudette, which advertised dancing and skating with movies thrown in for good measure, the Star theatre, the Imperial, the Woodburn theatre, Opera House, Cozy (formerly the Nickelodian), Bungalow, and Pix. Of all these Woodburn show places, the Pix alone survives.

Laying of the foundation of the new Catholic church of Woodburn was begun November 1, 1899. Prior to the establishing of the parish, the Woodburn area had been included in the Gervais parish.

Woodburn people were quick to see the advantage of electric lighting, and in 1896 voted bonds in the sum of $10,000 to put in an electric light and water plant. However, the municipal plant did not materialize, and in 1899, A. B. Kurtz negotiated a franchise with the city and began construction of an electric light plant.

In its December 21 issue, the *Independent* told of the new development: "A. B. Kurtz, manager of the electric works, is gradually getting things in shape to give the people of Woodburn first-class service. While everything is not as yet in running order, he has nevertheless given a demonstration with street arc and other lights that in a short time his plant will be a great blessing to the community and an industry worthy of liberal patronage. The street arc lights are of the latest improved pattern. The cost of the plant is about $8000 and it has a capacity of 2500 lights of 16-candle power each." The rates of the new company were 16-candlepower incandescent, 50c per month; 8-candlepower, 35c per month; 4-candlepower, 20c, with special rates for churches and public schools.

Later the Woodburn system was connected by power line to the water power installation at Silverton and the local steam plant discontinued. In 1906, announcement was made that all of the electric power, light and trolley systems in Portland and the lower Willamette Valley had been consolidated and would be operated by one management. The deal involved $30,000,000 and took in Woodburn.

As a result of the rapid growth of the city of Woodburn, a group of leading citizens decided that something had to be done to protect them against conflagration and loss by fire. On September 20, 1901, the Woodburn fire department was organized with the following officers: William Pennibaker, chief; O. S. Moshberger, assistant chief. Chemical engine No. 1 was purchased during the summer of 1902, also a hose cart and some 2½-inch fire hose.

The first fire alarm was installed on the Hurst building on October 13, 1902. This was a steel tire, which proved to be inadequate, and in April 1903, the first fire bell was purchased and installed at a cost of $100. In 1908 funds were secured for the erection of a bell tower. This tower was erected on the corner of First and Grant streets.

In 1914 the department was reorganized with J. J. Stangel as chief and 15 men. This was the first official Woodburn fire department organization.

The early 1900's were great days for the railroad builders. By that time another railroad had threaded its way up the valley, the Oregon Electric line. This road missed Woodburn by some three miles, passing through West Woodburn. In 1908, Frank Robertson, who had helped promote the building of the Oregon Electric, appeared in Woodburn with a proposal. He desired to build a spur line from West Woodburn to Woodburn, thus giving the community two railroads. All that was necessary was for the people of the area to raise $3,500, needed for grading and fencing the right-of-way, which had formerly been used by the old narrow gauge railroad.

Robertson deposited a $5,000 bond in

ding party, that day, as Ruth Rover plodded her way through the mud and rain, sometimes a quarter of a mile behind her husband, who occasionally would halt and tell her to "come along!" And Ruth went along behind her lord till they had arrived within a mile of their home, when the husband requested her to "go ahead" and he'd go into a neighbor's and see if his *table* was made. He overtook her, however, before they reached the house, and very politely said to her, as he assisted her from the saddle, "This is our home."

"I'm very glad to reach it," she replied, "for I'm very tired."

The doctor soon made some tea in a tin kettle — fried some bacon and eggs — had some good bread, made by an Indian woman — and set the whole, with some white sugar, on the shelf beneath his few vials of medicine, which, as his table had not come, served them very well. Ruth enjoyed the meal very much, as she had not eaten since morning, and we presume the doctor did also, for he amused her afterwards till half past nine with reading aloud in an old English magazine, and laughing heartily at the jokes. But we had forgotten he was religious! He did not, however, commence family prayers till morning.

The bridal bed, as prepared by him, we had better describe somewhat, as 'twill show what bachelors had to bear in those days. The bedstead, made with high posts and board floor, by a farmer, was really stylish for Oregon. The doctor had borrowed a straw bed and one pillow, the latter covered in part with borrowed blankets. This was very well, however, for a bachelor, inasmuch as he had evidently provided the best he could . . .

He had taken a claim and erected a log house for which, with the chimney, he was to pay one hundred dollars; he had two horses, a few articles of clothing, a few dishes, two chairs, two blankets, and a kettle and frying pan for cooking, which were all the possessions he could boast.

He told Ruth one day he thought he had done very well since he came into the country two years before entirely destitute, for he had maintained himself, accumulated a little property and only owed a few dollars at the fort and seventy to Dr. White of the mission, which was due mostly for board . . .

Dr. Binney was an excellent surgeon and physician and was already very popular with the French settlers, and there being no physician in the settlement but himself and Dr. White of the mission, he soon had enough to do. But wages were very low, and we have heard some persons complain because he charged one dollar a day for himself and horse when travelling. He liked the practice of his profession and to be out among the people, while Ruth, wishing nothing to be neglected which would tend to improve their circumstances, built the first pen for a pig, and laid the first rails for a garden.

A few scraps from Ruth's letters and diary will denote the circumstances surrounding her, to some extent:

"MY DEAR MOTHER:

". . . We live in a squared log house of two rooms on the ground floor, one fire-place, four windows, one piazza, one flight of stairs and a garret. We have a little patch of a garden with onions, turnips, cucumbers, cabbage and corn, all growing heterogeniously together in as much confusion as if they had blown from the skies in a gale of wind. This has been occasioned by my inserting a new plant or seed where the chickens had picked up the first.

"The last spring there arrived here from Canada two catholic priests. One of them has a church in this settlement, the other itinerates from one place to another, teaching the people and Indians the catechism . . ."

"To let you know how destitute we sometimes are, and how hard we find it to get our wants supplied, I will tell you that for some time back there could not be bought nor borrowed a sheet of paper in the whole settlement, and in the house not even a piece of waste paper large enough to wrap a vial, or a piece of cloth for a bandage. Husband keeps the house stripped of every thing he can

dents arrived, and the Special Five-Year Navajo Program was initiated.

From the first this program was a success, because of the cultural advantages offered by Salem and other Northwest cities and the tolerant social attitudes and work opportunities. Little by little the Navajo enrollment grew as enthusiastic students returned to spread word of Chemawa. Graduates were placed in productive work and readily assimilated into the Northwest communities.

In 1956, it was decided to drop the regular Northwest enrollment on the twelve-year program since only 150 students were enrolled. It was possible to place them in public schools or other Indian boarding schools which could meet their special needs. Thus the school became all Navajo. The enrollment for the year 1958-59 reached 756 students of whom 115 were graduated and placed on jobs or relocation.

Here follow the superintendents of the Chemawa Indian School: 1. M. C. Wilkinson (Feb. 1880 to Feb. 1883); 2. H. J. Minthorn (Feb. 1883 to Nov. 1884); 3. W. V. Coffin (Nov. 1884 to Sept. 1885); 4. John Lee (Oct. 1885 to Mar. 1889); 5. William Beadle (Mar. 1889 to Aug. 1889); 6. G. M. Irwin (Aug. 1889 to Mar. 1892); 7. C. W. Wasson (Apr. 1892 to Feb. 1894; 8. James Dickson (Feb. 1894 to Jun. 1894); 9. O. H. Parker (Jun. 1894 to Sept. 1894); 10. Charles Rakestraw (Sept. 1894 to Nov. 1894); 11. Edwin Chalcraft (Nov. 1894 to Mar. 1895); 12. Charles Rakestraw (Apr. 1895 to Nov. 1895); 13. Thomas Potter (Nov. 1895 to Sept. 1904); 14. Edwin Chalcraft (Oct. 1904 to Jun. 1912); 15. H. E. Wadsworth (Jun. 1912 to Jun. 1916; 16. Harwood Hall (Jul. 1916 to Mar. 1926); 17. James McGregory (Apr. 1926 to Sept. 1927); 18. Oscar Lipps (Oct. 1927 to Apr. 1931); 19. James Ryan (May 1931 to Aug. 1935); 20. Homer Morrison (Sept. 1935 to Dec. 1935); 21. Paul Jackson (Jan. 1936 to Mar. 1941); 22. Myrthus Evans (Mar. 1941 to Jun. 1943); 23. Russell Kelley (Jul. 1943 to Sept. 1951); 24. Martin Holm (Jan. 1952 to Mar. 1953); 25. Paul Bramlet (Mar. 1953 to Jul. 1954); and 26. Victor Hill (Sept. 1954 to date).

As the oldest federal boarding school in continuous operation and one of the largest, Chemawa Indian School has had a unique place in Oregon history. Through her doors have passed some 15,000 Indian youth. Her unique training program has provided Oregon with a reservoir of skilled workers and a stable group of citizens. The mutual respect, tolerance, cooperation, and progress of Indian and white in Oregon stand as a shining symbol of democratic achievement.

French Prairie Farm, 1839-1850

MARGARET J. BAILEY

[The following excerpts are from Mrs. Bailey's autobiographical *Grains, or Passages in the Life of Ruth Rover,* published by Carter and Austin of Portland in 1854, and now extremely rare. Ruth Rover is Mrs. Bailey herself; Dr. Binney is her husband, Dr. William J. Bailey.]

It must be considered that Oregon was not in those days as now. There were not at hand those magazines of goods which can be found in many towns in Oregon, where a bride may array herself "in style." Or if there had been, we know not if Ruth would have availed herself of any of these temptations, for she did not even dress as well as her limited wardrobe would have enabled her to do, for we see her standing at the altar in a *green merino* dress and a black and green handkerchief about her neck.

The only witness to the ceremony, besides the parson's family, declared he thought he was at a funeral . . .

'Twas an interesting sight, that wed-

a Woodburn bank, guaranteeing that if the subscription were raised promptly the electrics would be in Woodburn by January 1, 1910. The money was finally raised and construction began in October, 1909. Work progressed rapidly and the first electric car into Woodburn got as far as Cleveland Street on Tuesday morning, December 28.

Track was laid on Front Street, and it was promised that the first electric train would roll down Front Street the following Saturday.

The *Independent* gave the following account of the event: "On New Year's morning the first car, a large and handsome coach, made its first run from Portland to Woodburn and arrived here at a little past 10 o'clock.

"The car was greeted by a large delegation of citizens . . . everyone felt jolly and thought it about the finest New Year's gift that could be conceived.

"The passengers on the Southern Pacific Roseburg local, which stopped here at the auspicious moment on its way south, were much interested over the incident, the sight of an Oregon Electric car alongside making them look with wonder and with the thought that they were passing through a town of some consequence." With the coming of the automobile, railroad traffic dwindled and eventually the line was discontinued.

The Farmers and Mechanics Bank was incorporated in 1906, the capital stock being $25,000. Officers were E. C. Price president, E. P. Morcom vice president, O. E. Price cashier, J. C. Price assistant cashier. Later L. M. Bitney became president and G. W. Huffman cashier. In 1911 the bank was taken over by the Security State Bank, and on January 3, 1921, the institution was rechartered as the First National Bank of Woodburn.

Voters of Woodburn passed a $25,000 bond issue in September 1911, to be used to purchase and improve the water system. The purchase price of the existing plant was set at $9,650, and the balance of the money raised by the bond issue was used to extend water mains and install new hydrants as well as for the construction of a new water tower. The new tower, built of steel and reaching 122 feet above the ground, provided storage for 60,000 gallons of water.

The Woodburn Public Library, founded by the Woodburn Woman's Club, is recognized as one of the outstanding accomplishments of that organization. On April 26, 1906, announcement was made that "The Woman's Club of Woodburn, with the assistance of the business men, has established a free traveling library in the room over the Bank of Woodburn. Any responsible person, whether from town or country, is free to use the books. They have been selected with great care by the state library commission and will interest both old and young alike. It is hoped that young people in particular will avail themselves of the opportunity. The room will be open once a week beginning Friday, April 27, from 3 to 5 p. m. The May issue of the *Independent* carried the announcement that an Oregon traveling library, No. 28, had been opened in Woodburn and also gave a list of sixty-one books which were available. The following year the new library was moved from the Bank of Woodburn building to a little building on Front Street, which had been used previously as a shoe shop. The Woman's club turned the library over to the city in 1912. This was a step in securing a Carnegie library here. The new library was completed and opened to the public in 1914 and was, as it still is, one of the finest public libraries in Marion County.

The year 1912 was an active one in Woodburn. In that year the new Christian church was dedicated, Woodburn postoffice was moved into a new brick building on Grant Street, the national guard armory on the corner of Cleveland and First streets was dedicated, and bonds for construction of a new city hall were sold by the council. The city hall was completed in 1914.

Plans were made in February of 1915 for the erection of a building on the corner of Doud and Oswald streets for the Immanuel Lutheran church. This structure was used until the new church was built on East Lincoln Street in 1956.

387

A loganberry juice factory was started in 1916, organized by W. L. Bentley. Results were satisfactory and the company was pleased with the prospects. The new Woodburn high school was completed in August of that year and ready for use in the fall. This building is still in use as the Washington grade school.

Plans for incorporating the Livesay Lumber and Manufacturing Co. in January, 1917, gave a promising outlook for Woodburn. It was incorporated with a capital stock of $25,000 and the following officers were elected: D. S. Livesay president, C. V. Conyne secretary, and Roy R. Livesay treasurer.

Woodburn's Company I, third Oregon infantry, responded quickly upon the outbreak of World War I and the Company, one hundred strong, under the command of Captain Grover Todd, left for Vancouver barracks.

In 1919 plans were made to open a cannery in Woodburn to be operated by Roy and C. S. Graves, with the guarantee of the Merchants' Association that they would be furnished with a switch and drainage. In 1923 the Graves Canning Co. started a box factory in the Southern Pacific warehouse. This cannery operated until 1927.

By December, 1923, Woodburn had nearly all its streets paved. The population had reached 2,000 and ten churches were represented. Woodburn was becoming known as the "World's Berry Center." This statement was proclaimed to the world on a huge arch which spanned Highway 99E just north of the Young Street junction. The "Woodburn arch" was erected in 1923 and survived for ten years, being removed when the highway was widened.

Ray-Brown Canning Co. purchased land south of the Woodburn-Silverton road in 1927 and constructed a cannery building which was completed by June 1. This plant is still in operation, now being a part of the Birds Eye division of General Foods Corporation. It is now a freezing plant, the canning operations having been discontinued some years ago.

Announcement was made in January, 1932, of the merger of the First National Bank of Woodburn with the Bank of Woodburn. The new ball park, constructed by the Woodburn American Legion post, was dedicated on May 8, 1932.

Cornerstone for the new St. Luke's Catholic church was laid in June of 1933. The First National Bank of Portland established a branch office on August 7, using the former quarters of the Bank of Woodburn, which went out of business when the new bank opened.

It was a good year as far as the Junior Legion baseball team was concerned. Taking the Oregon state championship, they came out first with the Northwest title. Woodburn's new city park, between First and Second streets, directly behind the library, was given the name of Library Square in 1933.

The Junior Legion nine were again state champions in 1934, and the new St. Luke's Catholic church was dedicated on September 23. A new building was being constructed by the Four Square church, to be ready by the end of the year. This structure was replaced by the new building built in 1953.

For the second time in the history of a Woodburn Legion Junior baseball club, the team took the Northwest title in 1939, trouncing Miles City, Montana, 7-2, but lost to Los Angeles in the Western playoff, 6-3. Appraised value of the municipal water plant was placed at $120,000. Since that time two new wells have been drilled and new mains have been added to the system.

As in previous years, Woodburn responded promptly at the outbreak of World War II. The local national guard company was called into service shortly after war was declared.

Frank Settlemier, son of the founder of Woodburn, offered a tract of land to the city in 1945 for the establishment of a park, which would be near the center of the city. This was the beginning of Settlemier Park, which was developed largely by a group of volunteer workers. This park is unique in that it contains about forty different varieties of shade trees, all set out years ago by the Settlemier nursery. Settlemier Park was

report of this period follows: "Parties under the direction of the superintendent or a responsible person appointed by him are held regularly. The demeanor of the students on these occasions reflects credit on themselves and the school. A more civil and well-behaved group of young people would not be found anywhere."

The athletic teams had gained renown throughout the whole of the Pacific coast. The Chemawa teams played such teams as Stanford University, Multnomah College, University of Oregon, and Oregon State College. Ruben Sanders was known for his athletic prowess all over the United States. The athletic skill of Chemawa students has continued throughout the years to the present.

By 1922 the Chemawa Indian School had made such strides that it was advisable to expand the program. In this year the curriculum was enlarged, and fully accredited school grades 1-10 were set up for the enrollment of 1,100 students. Many of these were second and third generation, daughters, grandsons of the original enrollees. Likewise the plant had been expanded; there were 450 acres of rich farm land, 40 acres of campus beautifully landscaped, 70 buildings, all lighted with electricity and heated by steam heat. Two new brick dormitories had been added. The staff had been enlarged to 70 and the enrollees were from 14 tribes and Alaska. In 1927, Chemawa became a fully accredited four-year high school with an enrollment of 1,100 students. The high school program was an incentive for an increasing number of young Indian men and women to continue their studies in colleges or vocational courses. The tribes of the Northwest had a deep feeling for their school. To many, orphaned when young, Chemawa was indeed their Happy Home.

The depth of this school loyalty and love was manifest in 1932 when the celebration of Chemawa's birthday each February 25 became an institution continuing to the present. Families came from all parts of the Northwest to participate in dances, handicrafts, and programs which drew audiences from the whole Northwest. This has continued to be an event of cultural interest in Salem.

In the spring of 1933, in an economy move, the Congress cut the Indian Service budget to such extent that it was necessary to close the Chemawa Indian School. This blow appalled not only the Indians of the Northwest but citizens of Oregon who had watched its progress in the training of Indian youth and felt a deep attachment to the school. Because of the efforts of journalists of the state and Oregon Congressmen, especially Senators McNary and Cordon, the school was reopened in the fall of 1933 with an enrollment limited to 300 students, only a third of its former enrollment and one-fourth its potential capacity. Although the enrollment has grown slightly, it has never regained its potential of former years.

During World War II, the young men and women of Chemawa contributed their share in the national effort in the armed services and industry. The vocational skills acquired in the program now revealed the value of the school and its contribution not only to Indian life but also to national life. By now the third generation of the first Indians trained at Chemawa were enrolled, graduating and taking their places in the general current of American life. Because of the progress made by the Northwest Indians many of the children also were enrolling in public schools. Hence, the program again adjusted to fill the needs of Indian youth with special needs. Students from broken homes or those who had no educational facilities in the areas where they lived were admitted.

Early in 1950, the Indian Bureau reevaluated the use of the school. Chemawa had served the youth of the Northwest well. From the Southwest came the clamor for more educational facilities for the Navajo children. At this time there were some 16,000 students of school age on the Navajo reservation with no school facilities. It was decided to set up a Special Navajo Program at Chemawa in addition to the regular twelve-year academic program. A teacher with interpreter and small group of stu-

president, Rev. Mr. Minthorn and Prof. Coffin, principal teacher. The school has now been in successful operation at its present location for three years, with Prof. John Lee as superintendent. There are now 180 Indians in attendance from various tribes, representing in all 29 different tribes from all along our coast, from Alaska to California, and from Montana to Oregon. There are 72 girls and 108 boys. The school is limited to 200, and much difficulty is encountered in keeping up this standard of attendance. The pupils are taught in four grades, boys and girls together, as in the public schools. The studies of the fourth grade or highest grade are arithmetic, grammar, physical geography, Child's Book of Nature, and History of the United States. They are constantly going and coming. They are a prey to homesickness. The restraints of the school, its surroundings and all, are most burdensome and overwhelmingly oppressive to the Indian, and in desperation he seeks relief and freedom in 'running away.'

"The boys are instructed in trades and labor, many of them showing no little skill in the use of tools. They are taught shoemaking, cabinet making, blacksmithing and wagon making.

"The girls are taught housework and needlework, and by the supervision of superintendents do the sewing, cooking, washing and ironing and mending for all the little children of the school.

"When first brought from their native woods and wilds, they show a decided dislike for all rules, regulations and usages of the school. They stand around and maintain a stolid quiet, refuse to talk or answer questions, are sullen and stubborn, show indifference to all things. By observation and force of example they are led little by little to 'fall in line.' They take most readily to the military drill and fall in at the call of a bugle.

"Persons are admitted to the school from 7-30 years of age, and are kept in school six years or more if necessary. At present the youngest child is six years old and among the adults the oldest is 40." Seventeen students graduated in the class of 1886 from Chemawa.

As more buildings were built, the number of students increased. New shops were added and new trades taught such as tailoring, home nursing, metal shops. Additional land was purchased for the farm, and the school became almost self-supporting in producing its own food. Students spent one half day in academic work and the other half in job training. So successful was this program and so skilled the workers who left the school, that great interest was attracted in Salem. A newspaper article of 1906 cites the splendid progress being made in the training of Indian youth for useful work. It continues that the success of the program and increased number of students enrolled seems to justify the Jason Lee philosophy of education.

In 1907, the Oregon Attorney General ruled that Chemawa Indian School and all lands pertaining thereto were exclusively under the jurisdiction of the Federal Government, thus making the school a federal area. A cannery had been added to the school as well as a harness making shop and dress making.

Despite the fact that Indians were not drafted in World War I, many of the Chemawa students volunteered. The roster of those serving in the armed forces is a long one and their record brilliant. Their military drill at Chemawa stood them in good stead. Old hatreds and suspicions vanished in the combat for a common cause.

By 1922 the land area of the school had increased to 426 acres. Some of the land was purchased by the students and donated to the school as a token of their gratitude. Most of the money was earned picking hops. Orchards were set out. Sixty-five buildings had been erected, mostly white frame, two story structures, and the ground had been landscaped. The enrollment had grown to nearly a thousand students from six states and Alaska.

However, all was not work and study. There were varied social activities. There was a band, numerous literary societies, drill teams, honor societies "for young ladies and gentlemen of the most circumspect conduct and character." A

opened in 1946, and in 1948 the new war memorial swimming pool was dedicated.

Governor Douglas McKay officially opened the first North Marion County Fair to be held since World War II on September 24 and 25, 1948.

Joe P. Sowa, Woodburn fire chief, led the drive to organize the Woodburn rural fire district in 1945. The first board of directors of that organization was elected in 1946. The new fire district purchased fire fighting equipment and entered into a contract with the city of Woodburn to supply the personnel and to man the equipment. Floyd Maricle became fire chief in 1953.

The new high school, located on Boone's Ferry Road just north of the St. Paul road intersection, opened its doors to students in 1950. The new St. Luke's parochial grade school on Harrison Street just west of St. Luke's Catholic church, was also completed and opened in that year. It replaced the old St. Benedict's school, which had been in operation since 1903.

Terminal Ice & Cold Storage Co. erected a cold storage plant with 610,000 cubic feet capacity in 1952 on a site which the company had acquired some time earlier. The new plant was built near the Birds Eye operation. Capacity of the cold storage plant was doubled by an addition constructed in 1956.

The Legion ball park was lighted in 1952 and arrangements were made with the public school to use the field for night games during the school year. Dial telephones made their debut in Woodburn in 1952.

Construction of a $150,000 sewage disposal plant was completed and the first sewage collection district was formed in 1953.

Woodburn Jaycees held their first "chuck wagon breakfast" at Settlemier Park on July 4, 1954. The Portland-Salem freeway was opened in the fall of that year. The new highway was constructed a short distance west of Woodburn and an access was constructed where it was crossed by the St. Paul highway. The Woodburn postoffice moved into a new building on the south side of Grant Street between First and Second streets after forty-three years in the former location.

In October of 1954, the last regular run of a steam locomotive on the Southern Pacific railroad through Woodburn was made. In the previous summer the old water tank, which had been a familiar sight in the railroad yards for about seventy years, was pulled down.

Dedication of Woodburn's new Methodist church took place in 1956. The new building replaced the historic structure built in 1891, which burned in 1948.

Woodburn's new $141,000 national guard armory on Park Avenue, near the Legion ball park, was completed in 1957, and residents of the area flocked to see it at the North Marion County Fair, which was held in the new structure in September. The national guard company occupied the new quarters at the year's end. The same year saw the dedication of the new chapel of the Woodburn branch of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints.

A new Woodburn Chamber of Commerce was formed in 1958, and one of the first tasks was preparation of plans for participation of the north county area in the state centennial observance and celebration.

The period of time covered by this history has seen Woodburn grow from a tiny village of but a few houses, into a small city which boasts a number of advantages. In addition to its many modern buildings, churches, schools and beautiful residential districts, it offers a fine Carnegie library, a modern outdoor swimming pool, and a recreation program which is outstanding for a city of its size. Woodburn, as it was in its beginning, is largely dependent upon agriculture, and its economy is affected by that of the rural area which it serves. Although Woodburn has not experienced any "boom" periods, it has enjoyed a steady growth which, if predictions of economists are correct, will continue as the population of the entire Willamette Valley increases.

388

The Silverton Story

RUTH GEER KEPHART

Nestled in a little valley between two protective, sentinel hills, Silverton lies along the banks of a lively little stream, Silver Creek, which winds through Marion County, about fifteen miles northeast of Salem. Situated thus, Silverton made strong appeal to early settlers.

That Silverton still has appeal for the "settler" is attested by the influx of new residents who come, year after year, to make their homes here. Because of the town's easy accessibility to Salem, Portland, and other educational and cultural centers of the state and its proximity to vast year-around recreational areas, Silverton has strong attraction as a residential community. A large portion of these newcomers are retired folk from the Midwest and many of these are of Scandinavian descent.

Good schools, an excellent hospital, churches of numerous faiths, and the city park on the banks of the creek within walking distance of the shopping center make a background for comfortable living. These physical attractions, together with the friendly, neighborly atmosphere found in small towns, invite many people to live in Silverton.

The history of Silverton goes back to about the middle of the 19th century, but full credit—as with most community beginnings—cannot entirely be given to any one individual. Many pioneers had a part in the founding of the city, which began with the erection of the James Smith and John Barger flouring mill on the banks of the creek in 1854. These men were among the first to establish a permanent business here. In November, the following year, a post office was set up with Charles Miller as postmaster. The town was first named Silver Creek, but subsequently changed to Silverton to conform with the plat of a township which was laid out by Polly Crandall Coon Price, widow of Thomas L. Coon, who had filed on a strip of land in the locality.

Occupying a place of prominence in early Silverton was a huge and beautifully shaped oak tree which stood in the center of Main Street. Its exact age was never determined, but before the town came into being it was shelter for migrating bands of Indians as they rested on their journeys from one council to another. It served the citizens faithfully as a community meeting place, even surviving a fire started when a candle accidentally ignited a townsman's luxuriant growth of beard, spreading from it to lace curtains to set off a fire which destroyed a full city block adjacent to the tree. The noble old tree stood for years until the march of time and progress caused its doom. It was a sad group that remained around the stump of it after the branches had been distributed among the "mourners," but those who would have defended its right to remain where it was as long as the forces of nature allowed had long since made their final trek through the shadow of its branches.

Another landmark in the memories of old timers in Silverton is the picturesque Mill Dam, located in Silver Creek not too far from the city center. Many a local romance blossomed, inspired by the music of the cataract and the spell cast by the rainbow-like hues of the mists from its falls. The old Mill Dam brings forth still another picture with the recollections of the "ol' swimmin' hole" behind it where the youth of the community defied the summer's heat by diving and splashing in the cool water there entrapped.

Silverton grew by leaps and bounds as each year new families came to make their homes there. To serve the com-

the spring of 1885 the first class had been graduated from a five-year course of study. Commencement exercises were held at Forest Grove, Oregon. At this time Rev. H. J. Minthorn was the superintendent; he was later to become known as the uncle with whom, in Salem, Herbert Hoover spent some of his formative years.

By the fall of 1885 the new buildings at Chemawa were ready and classes started October 1, 1885. The buildings were comfortable two-story structures. Water had to be carried and the buildings were lighted with kerosene lamps and lanterns and heated by wood stoves.

In 1886 the enrollment had grown to 200, and the first class at the new school at Chemawa graduated in the spring of 1886. Evidently the school was gaining considerable interest in the Northwest.

The program of education offered the Indians was popular with Indians and Whites. The Indian was being fitted to live a better life while industries in the Northwest were finding a supply of well-trained workers. It is worthwhile quoting here an article which appeared in *The Pacific Rural Press,* December 15, 1888.



Class of 1886

"Our engraving affords material for interesting studies in physiognomy. It represents a recent graduating class at an Oregon institution for the improvement of the Indian, known as the Indian Training School which is located in Marion County four miles north of Salem.

"It was organized by Capt. Wilkinson, a philanthropic gentleman belonging to the army, who was detailed from that body for this purpose. The old school buildings were destroyed by fire in 1885, and thus nearly 200 children, big, little and old, were homeless. Just where to go or what to do, none knew.

"It was finally decided to locate the school at Chemawa, and equip the undertaking more elaborately and in keeping with the name and position of a Government like ours. The school grew and flourished abundantly under its first

structure. We shall not dwell on the years of misunderstanding and bloodshed which followed the coming of the first settlers.

By the last quarter of the nineteenth century, a semblance of peace had been established. The Army, following procedure used in other areas, detailed an officer to establish a training school for Indians. At this time the Bureau of Indian Affairs was closely associated with the military. Evidently there was much correspondence during the year 1879 concerning a school in Oregon. Several mission schools had been established but could not fill the need. To this end Lt. M. C. Wilkinson, an officer of the Third Infantry, was detailed to set up such a school. He was able to lease land at Forest Grove for the purpose. The first correspondence we have of this transaction is a telegram to Lt. Wilkinson from E. A. Hayt, Commissioner of Indian Affairs, Washington, D. C., dated November 11, 1879: "Office grants you $5,000 for first year, but 25 children must be educated instead of 12."

This short communication would indicate that prior to this time funds had been requested. On February 25, 1880, Lt. Wilkinson sent the following telegram to the Secretary of Interior: "School under way 18 boys and girls more ready to come need balance appropriation this fiscal year."

An early report records that a Mr. Boynton was the principal teacher and a Mrs. Huffman was the matron. Four days after the start of classes, February 29, 1880, Lt. Wilkinson sent the following report to the Indian Commissioner in Washington, D. C., concerning the project: "Concerning Indian vocational and normal school, Forest Grove, Oregon. This school was opened February 25 with 18 scholars 14 boys and 4 girls. The first session of school was February 26. Much is to be done in preparing the ground about the school but this will give manual labor for the boys until shops are built and the season for making gardens comes. The girls will assist the matron in preparing the home. It is understood that this school when finally organized will be of the same nature of Carlisle Barracks. The children are from the Puyallup reservation, Puget Sound all excepting one Nesqually boy. The winter has been so severe that it has been impossible to gather a large number of Indians. Twelve weeks covers the time from the commencement of building until the school was opened. The main building is 32x60 two stories with kitchen and woodshed. Altogether the school opened encouragingly: children happy and contented working and studying heartily."

The names of the first eighteen students to enroll were: David Brewer, Nugen Kautz, Charles Ashure, Katie James, Edmund Richard, Henry Sicade, Augustus Kautz, Samuel Ashure, Annie Porter, Jerry Meeker, Willie Milton, Samuel McCaw, Emma Kalama, Andrew Richard, Peter Starrup, Harry Taylor, Julia Taylor, and Peter Kalama.

Lt. Wilkinson, now promoted to Captain, continued in charge of the school until 1883. At this time he rejoined his regiment and was killed near Ft. Snelling during a Chippewa uprising. It is paradoxical that he should die at the hands of one of a race he had spent so much effort in helping.

The school continued to grow and much progress was made. A newspaper of 1885 stated that during the spring the buildings at Forest Grove had burned and a new location was being sought to establish the school. After a careful survey the school was moved to the Willamette Valley, five miles north of Salem, on a plot of ground above old Lake Labish. In 1885 the Oregon Legislature approved the purchase of 375 acres of land by the Federal Government to be used as the site of the Indian Training School. Chemawa is supposedly a Chemeketa word meaning "Happy Home."

On March 17, 1885, Mr. David Brewer with a group of forty-six boys left Forest Grove and came to Chemawa by way of Portland. They cleared the land and put up buildings. As soon as possible gardens were started. All through the summer work progressed. Meanwhile in

mercial needs of the community which was the trading center for a large and prosperous surrounding farm area, a railroad became necessary. Eventually this link with the main line of the Southern Pacific was completed in a loop which served the countryside from Salem through Pratum to Silverton and thence through Mt. Angel on to Woodburn. Extensions were built into the hills surrounding Silverton to tap the vast timber resources for the lumber mills built in 1906 and 1918. These mills gave the town an industry which was its lifeblood for many years. Later when depletion of suitable timber forced the mills to close, many feared for the future of the city. However, soon after the big mills closed it was discovered that various types of grasses (which had heretofore been considered nuisances to the grain farmers in the Waldo Hills) were profitable seed crops. This, coupled with the rapidly growing berry industry in the adjacent farmlands, soon took the place of the lost mill payroll in supporting the business firms of the community.

Today Silver Creek is spanned by two modern bridges, one on Main Street in the heart of the business district and the other to the west on James Street. During the early days of Silverton the creek was forded in two places near the shopping center and at another location near the present James Street bridge. This latter ford was in use as late as 1911, when the bridge was built, and for some time after as a crossing for heavy machinery during harvest season. With the mechanization of farms, with each farmer owning his own harvesting equipment, these old "behemoths" of "threshin' time" were relegated to retirement. They have since been collectors' items to those known as "Steam Fiends," who rebuild and operate the old timers to keep alive the nostalgia of another era.

Wherever there is a group of people banded together you will find a great deal to enjoy when recalling the "characters" of the community. Silverton was not without them in her early days, and still boasts quite a number, although their personalities will probably never reach the status of those of the founding fathers.

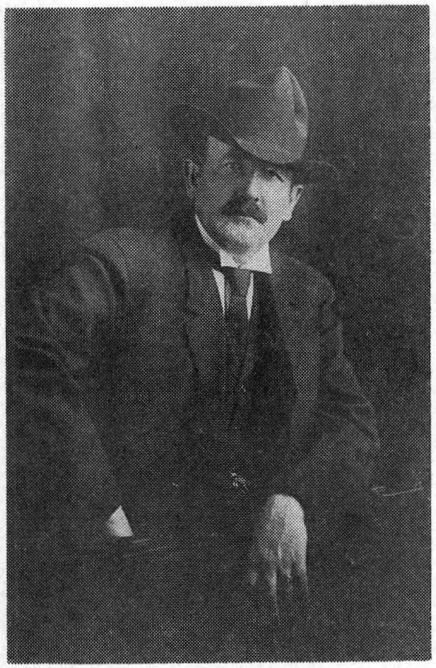
Easily classifying as a "character" but nevertheless achieving great success in his chosen field was Homer Davenport, world-famed cartoonist in the early 1900s. In his book *The Country Boy* based on his boyhood in Silverton, Davenport paints a picture of the life and growing pains of Silverton such as could not be found elsewhere. No history of Silverton would be complete without a more than casual reference to Davenport, who remains to this day the town's only "famous son." He was born on a donation land claim about five miles south of Silverton, the son of Timothy and Florinda Geer Davenport. At an early age his parents discovered his natural talent for art, and while he was still a young lad they gave up their farm, moving to Silverton where it was thought he might receive more encouragement for his abilities if exposed to the cultural life of the "city." As depicted in his book, this period of his life, though not as conducive to his esthetic education as had been hoped, was a profound influence on his life and remained, until his death in 1912, an unsevered tie which bound him to the spot throughout his world-wide travels.

Davenport unsuccessfully pursued several occupational interests in his boyhood and made a few attempts to gain recognition in the field of art. But it was not until, as a young man, he had left his beloved village that he rose to his full stature as a cartoonist. He was identified professionally with the Hearst newspapers and with his timely and poignant cartoons was able to wield considerable influence in smashing one of the most powerful political machines ever to have had control in New York City.

In his Silverton boyhood Davenport displayed a great deal of talent for drawing equine subjects. This interest later led him, with the aid of President Theodore Roosevelt, to travel to Arabia in quest of the Arabian horses he had so long admired. He won great favor with the Arabians who, although they all but worshipped their horses, took him into

3809

their confidence and as a result, Davenport imported the first Arabian thoroughbreds into the United States. The blood of these noble animals still appears on the registrations of their descendants.



Homer Davenport
Courtesy of J. D. Drake

The Silverton city park is called Coolidge and McClaine Park and was deeded to the city by the heirs of those early settlers to perpetuate for posterity the names of those outstanding men for their contribution to Silverton. Al Coolidge and Jake McClaine grew and prospered with the community from a humble beginning when they pooled their interests to purchase a small herd of calves until they founded the Coolidge and McClaine Bank. This institution was born long before the complex credit system of today with its thorough and intricate methods of reporting the reliability of individuals and firms. There was no need for either of those shrewd men to rely on outside contacts to be able to separate the "dead beats" from the "blue chip" accounts. Theirs was truly an over-the-counter service, and they did much to foster the prosperity—even the survival—of many early residents. By today's standards they might have been considered a poor risk as an investment house, but by their practical insight into character and by their faith in their fellowmen they built their banking institution into one of the strongest of the time. It was this confidence and homespun philosophy with regard to their friends and neighbors that precluded many an economic downfall, as Silverton struggled to take its place in the Willamette Valley.

The generosity of Coolidge and McClaine in times of need and compassion for the trials of their contemporaries could well be emulated with success in the business world today with its phenomenal pace and resulting tensions. A daughter of Jake McClaine is still residing on a portion of the McClaine home site, a block or so away from the main business district. In the manner of many such local banking houses, the old Coolidge and McClaine Bank will lose its identity to future generations since its absorption by the First National Bank of Oregon, but the principles handed down by its founders will ever prevail.

Another personality, about whom there was considerable controversy, was an eccentric citizen by the name of Jim Buff. Conflicting stories are told of his odd behavior, but, nevertheless, it did make a name for him and brought recognition to the town. Although a man of more than average education and background, he seemed to have a latent desire for attention which he nurtured by appearing at public functions in a — to say the least — fantastic costume. His costume consisted mostly of various accouterments of female fashions over the outside of which he invariably wore a pair of elaborately embellished corsets. He may have failed in his attempts to attract sensational notice, however, for it was not long until his participation in practically every parade and public gathering was taken for granted.

One of the early storekeepers of Silverton was John Wolfard. As in most communities, a good book could be written based on the yarns spun around the old fashioned pot-bellied stove. It was the gathering spot for most of the male population. There the events of the day, as heralded on the posters within the shelter of the old covered bridge, could be discussed and analyzed. Nostalgic memories flood the minds and hearts of those who were fortunate enough to have enjoyed the sociability of a "snitch" from the cracker barrel as the leading citizens of the era swapped philosophies.

Almost as important as the people of Silverton was Wolfard's dog, Old Bob. Of nondescript heritage vaguely resembling a hairless, overfed terrier, Old Bob was as familiar on Silverton's streets as the citizens. Though not the object of too much affection from anyone, Old Bob held a place in the community as long as he lived. According to Davenport's story, he died "leaning toward a cat," having long since ceased to be able to even cause any alarm to the feline population.

Convinced that the town needed a means of making itself heard throughout the county, a group of men, with and without musical talent, decided to form a brass band which would tell one and all of the glories of the little town on the banks of Silver Creek. Because of the distance some of the members had to travel, attendance at rehearsals was poor and part of the "charm" of the music came from the musicians' not always being in accord with one another. Resplendent uniforms in the height of fashion for such groups were obtained and the band was much in demand for many public performances. Indeed they could almost have been said to be the Western counterparts of McNamarra's famous aggregation. The least that could be said was that their hearts were in their activities even if the end result was not always up to expectations.

Silverton, like many small towns, had its beginning with the concerted efforts of many humble but dedicated people. They laid a foundation of community pride and loyalty which remains today as strong as ever. In 1954, when Silverton celebrated the Centennial Anniversary of its formal founding, all joined to make the celebration one that would have swelled with pride the hearts of those who lived in and were a part of the little town that was born beneath the majestic oak on the banks of Silver Creek so many years before.

Historical Notes On Chemawa Indian School

MARY J. MITCHELL

Almost as old as Oregon is the Chemawa Indian School, the oldest continuously operated Indian boarding school in the United States. Originally it was known as the Indian Training and Normal School, later briefly as Harrison Institute and now simply as Chemawa Indian School. It is one of several large, off-reservation boarding schools maintained by the Federal Government in compliance with treaties made with the Indians almost a hundred years ago. More than 15,000 students have passed through its doors, in some cases three generations of the same family. This school has been responsible for most of the Indian education of Northwest tribes and Alaskan natives.

When the first Europeans came to the Northwest, they found numerous tribes. Most who were residents of the states of Washington and Oregon were living in settled communities. Because of the mild climate, the bounty of the land, the necessities of life were easily obtained. This left time for leisure and the development of a rich culture, original arts and crafts and an intricate social

Marion County

HISTORY



MARION COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Vol. 4 Salem, Oregon 1958

354

P.38-39. Ginger
P.39 table manners
✓ peas and pea soup
✓ dinnerware
40 Spoons
liquor bottles
pipes
- clothing of the engagés
(on duty vs in town)
- clothing of their wives
. esp 41.
41- Mariages. baptism
1839
41 horse racing
42. John Minto's acct.
of early settlers and
summer across the Cascades
— horses, inside and
out.

Vol. 4
MCH

P.13 lettres de Bénédict
à Gervais 1883-
P.15 ✓ ✓
16 ✓ ✓
P.23- lack of water to
operate mill during
the dry season (1842
methodist mission)
(par un fils des
missionnaires)
P.35 lettre de SHORTESS
1840
rapport de SLACUM
1836-37.
P.36 account of
Ewing Young with
Etienne Lucier.
(archat de sel 1840)
P.36-37 sur le genre de
maisons
P.37 Kettles
P.37-38 vehicles used.
P.38 farm machinery
- a equip.
Gardens, apples
- description de maison
- grist mills
- perishables were kept
- thick fragments of
earthenware

Join Your

MARION COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

☆ ☆

Annual Dues 1.50

Includes **Marion County History**

Contributions for support are tax exempt.

☆ ☆

Would YOU
like to be among those
to start a nest egg?

☆ ☆

We Dream of the Day
when we can have our
Own Museum.

Marion County History

VOL. IV JUNE, 1958

EDITORS

CHESTER C. KAISER HELEN PEARCE ORCUTT W. FROST

1957-1958 OFFICERS

President, Carl F. Smith *Vice President,* E. D. Culp

Secretary, Sylvia Kraps *Treasurer,* Clark M. Will

Board Members: Carl F. Smith, E. D. Culp, Sylvia Kraps, Clark M. Will, Josephine Baumgartner, Helen Pearce, Edith Strozut, Henry Zorn, Lewis Judson.

Committees: Museum and Library, Roy V. Ohmart, Murray Wade, Hugh Morrow; Program, Hugh Morrow, David Duniway, Helen Pearce; Preservation of Historical Sites, Lewis Judson, Edwin Payne, Henry Zorn; Research and Publication, Chester C. Kaiser, Helen Pearce, Orcutt W. Frost; Financial Support, E. D. Culp, Clark Will, Lewis Judson; Publicity, Edith Strozut; Preservation of Parsonage, Murray Wade, Hugh Morrow, Helen Pearce, Clark Will, Carl Smith, Edith Strozut, Roy V. Ohmart.

The Marion County Historical Society was incorporated July 11, 1950, and is affiliated with the Oregon Historical Society. The society furnishes *Marion County History* to all its members; annual dues are $1.50, payable in October. Members are entitled to affiliate membership in the Oregon Historical Society for an additional $2.50. Application for membership should be sent to the Secretary of the Society at 790 State Street, Salem, Oregon.

The Marion County Historical Society disclaims responsibility for statements of fact or of opinion made by contributors.

COPYRIGHT 1958

VOLUME FOUR, PRICE $.75

Printed by Statesman Publishing Company, Salem, Oregon

355

Table of Contents

THE EARLY HISTORY OF JEFFERSON 3
Joe Benninghoff

THE FOUNDING OF MT. ANGEL ABBEY:
A LETTER OF 1883 11
Rev. Ambrose Zenner

HAYESVILLE SHOULD HAVE BEEN NAMED STEPHENSVILLE 17
George G. Strozut, Jr.

REVEREND LEWIS HUBBEL JUDSON 21
Lewis Judson

A HUNDRED YEARS OF SALEM THEATRICAL HISTORY 25
Ben Maxwell

HOW SALEM GOT ITS WATER 29
Clark Moor Will

THE TRANSITION DECADES ON FRENCH PRAIRIE - 1830-1850 35
Harriet D. Munnick

MUSIC IN SALEM: 1900 TO 1930 43
Dorothy Pearce

MT. ANGEL COLLEGE 47
Sister Mary Ida

JOHN M. HOLLINGSWORTH'S REMINISCENCES OF DETROIT 50
N. B. Payne and Ashley S. Rose

SALEM'S FIRST HANGINGS 55
Frank Judd

The Jacob Conser house of Jefferson, Oregon, is featured on our front cover. It was used as a home and then as a hotel, was restored under the W.P.A. project, and is now used as a city hall and library.

Picture courtesy of Harold Wynd.

RICHARDSON, W. E.	Route 1, Scotts Mills
RICHARDSON, MRS. W. E.	Route 1, Scotts Mills
ROUBAL, MRS. IRENE	PO Box 212, Silverton
SELLES, THOMAS F.	4411 - 34th Avenue, Seattle 8, Wn.
SINGLETON, MRS. JESSIE	695 Court Street, Salem
SMITH, CARL F.	1610 D Street, Salem
STAMPS, MRS. J. M.	914 S.E. 12th Avenue, Portland 14, Ore.
STOUT, ANNA	2015 Mill Street, Salem
STROZUT, MRS. EDITH B.	4640 Portland Road, Salem
STROZUT, GEORGE C.	4640 Portland Road, Salem
STRYKER, HUGH	PO Box 421, Salem
SWART, RENSKA	738 N. Front Street, Salem
UPJOHN, MRS. LOIS B.	964 Liberty Street SE, Salem
WADE, MURRAY	852 N. Liberty Street, Salem
WELLER, ELMA	695 N. Liberty Street, Salem
WILLIAMS, BRUCE	3125 Mulberry Drive, Salem
WILL, CLARK M.	1692 S. Liberty Street, Salem
ZORN, HENRY	583 Luradel Avenue South, Salem

In Memoriam

Major contributors to the work of the
Marion County Historical Society

MATILDA SIEGMUND JONES

LONA G. LOONEY

EVA SAVAGE McGILCHRIST

A CORRECTION

In volume three, of Marion County Historical Society's Marion County History, Page 59, there are two errors in the list of passengers on the Ship Lausanne, during her historic voyage to Oregon, in 1839 and 40. James Alley should be James Olley and his wife is not listed. The latter error is possibly a result of B. H. Brewer using a printed program of a meeting in New York, before they sailed. Between the date of printing of the program and that of sailing, James Olley and widow Adelia Judson Turkington were married and she came as Mrs. Olley. The list should be, James Olley and wife. Thus the number on board fifty-two.

James Olley was drowned in the Willamette River December 10, 1842. Mrs. Olley married David Leslie, January 7, 1844, and lived in Salem nearly fifty years or until her death.

LEWIS JUDSON

MEMBERSHIP ROSTER - 1958

MARION COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

ASPINWALL, BRITT - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - Route 1, Brooks
AUSTIN, MRS. G. K. - - - - - - - - - - - - RFD 1, Box 92, Aurora
AUSTIN, LOUISE E. - - - - - - - - - - - - - RFD 1, Box 91, Aurora

BARRY, REV. J. NEILSON - - - - - - - - - Heathman Hotel, Portland
BAUMGARTNER, JOSEPHINE - - - - - - - - - - 1915 Fir Street, Salem
BLAIR, MIRPAH G. - - - - - - - - - - - - 875 Marion Street, Salem
BROWN, MRS. SAMUEL E. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - Gervais

CALLAWAY, JAMES W. - - - - - - - - - - 975 N. 18th Street, Salem
CAUGHELL, MRS. LENTA - - - - - - - - - - 1915 Fir Street, Salem
CHARLTON, MRS. E. C. - - - - - - - - - - 345 23rd Street SE, Salem
CULP, E. D. - - - - - - - - - - - - 2890 Ellis Avenue NE, Salem
CURTIS, WALTER - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - Jefferson

DIMICK, MERL E. - - - - - - - - - - - - 909 Market Street, Salem
DUNIWAY, DAVID C. - - - - - - - 801 Lower Bne Lomand Drive, Salem

EYRE, MARY E. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 2093 Mill Street, Salem

FISHER, LORETTA - - - - - - - - - - - 540 S. Liberty Street, Salem
FONSECA, JAMES - - - - - - - - - 1358 Chemeketa Street NE, Salem
FROST, DR. O. W. - - - - - - - - - - - - - Rt. 3, Box 958, Salem

GEREN, JOHN - - - - - - - - - - 304 S. Commercial Street, Salem
GRIFFITH, MRS. RUBY - - - - - - - - - - 160 Mission Street, Salem

HARRIS, C. F. - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - - Box 79, Aurora

JUDSON, LEONARD B. - - - - - - - - - - - 990 Gerleon Drive, Salem
JUDSON, LEWIS - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1000 Judson Street, Salem

KAISER, DR. CHESTER C. - - - - - - - - 550 Summer Street NE, Salem
KRAPS, MRS. SLYVIA E. - - - - - - - - 550 Summer Street NE, Salem
KUMLER, BEN T. - - - - - - - - - - - - 1625 Center Street, Salem

LAMPORT, FRED S. - - - - - - - - - 590 Ben Lomond Drive, Salem
LAMPORT, MRS. FRED S. - - - - - - - - 590 Ben Lomond Drive, Salem
LEE, JASON - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1500 S. Liberty Street, Salem

MADER, HOWARD A. - - - - - - - - - - 633 Brenner Street, Salem
MAXWELL, BEN - - - - - - - - - - - - - 3755 Dallas Road, Salem
MCKEON, M. V. - - - - - - - - - - - - - 1940 Broadway, Salem
MCKINNEY, WM. - - - - - - - - - - - 1024 N. 14th Street, Salem
MILLS, MRS. HAZEL E. - - - - - - - - - 1055 Bellevue Street, Salem
MORAVEC, MRS. FRANK - - - - - - - - - 1760 S. High Street, Salem
MORROW, HUGH - - - - - - - - - - - 2530 S. Summer Street, Salem

OHMART, ROY V. - - - - - - - - - - 210 Rural Street South, Salem
OLSON, THEO. W. - - - - - - - - - - - Route 5, Box 454, Salem

PAYNE, EDWIN R. - - - - - - - - - - 1795 N. Capitol Street, Salem
PEARCE, DR. HELEN - - - - - - - - - - - 490 Oak Street, Salem
PLATZ, MRS. H. W. - - - - - - 6511 - 44th Avenue SW, Seattle 16, Wn.

The Early History of Jefferson

JOE BENNINGHOFF

Approximately six miles up river from the point where the Santiam River empties into the Willamette stands the town of Jefferson. It is in Marion County, lying entirely on the east side of the Santiam.

This place was not, however, the first site of a town in that vicinity. In 1846, Milton Hale, staking his claim two miles down stream from the present site of Jefferson and on the Linn County side of the Santiam, established a ferry. In 1847, the legislature authorized the construction of a road from Oregon City southward over the Hale ferry.

A town grew up on Hale's claim, which he later named Syracuse. Samuel S. Miller, who had recently arrived in Oregon, took up a claim on the north side of the river. The town which grew up on his claim came to be called Santiam City. The passing of the main road through both communities influenced them in their growth. Almost every settler going south of the Santiam passed through Santiam City and Syracuse because the ferry, the only means of crossing the river, was located there.

In 1851, the treacherous Santiam overflowed and buildings in both towns were washed away, Syracuse being the hardest hit. In 1858, twelve years after his arrival there, Milton Hale sold his holdings in Syracuse, and after that no record of the town is found.

We are able to find more information about Santiam City than Syracuse. Mrs. Julia A. Vaughn, born in 1848 on her father's land claim between Jefferson and Santiam City told the following of Santiam City: "In the late 50's it was a prosperous village of at least 100 inhabitants. The first store was run by Moore and Miller. Later Uncle Charlie Miller, I. C. Dickey, Ike Lambin, and others had stores. Sam Miller had a large hotel and later others were built. The town also boasted a harness shop on the old stage road—in fact, they had almost everything but a church and a school house. The people held 4th of July celebrations and had big community dinners in the grove—even put on home talent shows."

Santiam City must have been a comparatively well populated town, for in 1857 a circus from California stopped there for one day. Evidently great things were expected of Santiam City, because in 1854 the state legislature granted a charter to build a bridge across the river at that point. Tolls were provided for in the act, but no bridge was ever built there, perhaps because of the well known treachery of the river.

The danger of flood was one thing that caused Jacob Conser, a prominent and important Santiam City settler, to leave there in 1851. In 1861 another flood occurred, this time destroying much of Santiam City, and many of the people moved to Jefferson, which was founded on a site donated partly by Jacob Conser and partly by James Bates. Santiam City continued steadily to decline and the last building, the blacksmith shop, was washed away in 1890. The ferry continued to operate until 1882.

Two names appear again and again in the history of Jefferson: James M. Bates and Jacob Conser.

"Uncle Jimmy," as James M. Bates was known, lived from 1809 to 1891. A native of Washington, D. C., he ran away to sea when he was fifteen. He went to Boston in order to hire out on a boat going to the Pacific Northwest. Finding none, he became a cabin boy on the *George Bebratte* and sailed for European waters, where he spent three years. After returning to Boston he shipped out again, this time on the schooner *Convoy*, headed for the Oregon coast to trade with the Indians.

Bates was in Hawaii in 1836, when

356

the ship *Hamilton* arrived from the eastern United States. Aboard the ship were reinforcements for the Jason Lee missions in the Willamette Valley. Bates accepted the offer of W. H. Willson, one of the party, to join the group and go with it to the Willamette Valley. They did not leave Hawaii until April, 1837. Bates helped at the mission teaching the Indians carpentry and other crafts. His daughter said, "My father was a sailor, a tinner, a wood turner, a blacksmith, and a typesetter." Bates also work on many of Salem's first buildings. In 1847, he married a widow, Margaret Caldwell, who with her eight children had made an extremely hazardous trip across the plains in a covered wagon. The Bates, after selling 320 acres, which Bates possessed by squatter's rights near what is now the Sidney district, took up a donation land claim of 640 acres adjacent to Samuel Miller's claim at Santiam City. On part of this claim now stands the city of Jefferson.

His only daughter, and only child, told of her early life in Jefferson as follows: "Living in those days was primitive. The neighbors shared with each other and at butchering time the meat was always divided among them. All of the family cooking and baking was done on a fireplace or in a Dutch oven. A wick stuck in a dish of grease served for light at night. Brooms were made of the trunk of large hazel tree shaved down, turned back and tied."

After the death of Mr. Bates in 1891, W. T. Rigdon of Salem wrote: "Uncle Jimmy organized the first Sunday School on the Santiam . . . He was a Methodist of the old Peter Cartwright type—bold, daring, earnest, resolute, and vigilant. An unholy word or ungodly motion was quickly perceived and sometimes judiciously reprimanded."

Following the flood of 1851, which destroyed part of Syracuse, Jacob Conser moved to Jefferson taking up a claim adjoining that of Bates. Born in Pennsylvania, in 1818, he too ran away from home, but instead of going to sea as Bates did, Conser went farther inland to Illinois. There he engaged in various enterprises, among them the operation of a saw mill. In 1848 he and his wife crossed the plains, and settled in Linn County, Oregon, near Scio. The following year, Conser moved to Santiam City. There he was a partner in the gristmill and also the postmaster of Syracuse. After the flood in 1851, he did all that he could to encourage the people to move to Jefferson. More of Conser's business activities will be mentioned later. In 1885 he retired from his business investments and moved to Eugene. He died there in 1894 and was returned to Jefferson to be buried.

A name around Jefferson today more common than either Bates or Conser is that of Looney. Jesse Looney, founder of the family in and around Jefferson, took up his claim south of Salem before either Bates or Conser. Born in 1801, in Tennessee, he grew to manhood in the South amid the turmoil of the slavery question. An ardent opponent of slavery, he moved for a while to the North. He returned to Missouri and from there, in 1843, set out for the West Coast. At this time, he and his wife had six children. They made their journey without mishap and arrived at Fort Walla Walla on October 19, 1843. On their journey they had covered an average of twelve miles a day. Looney and his family proceeded down the Columbia and up the Willamette to the Salem area where he found a suitable home.

When Jesse Looney died in 1861, he was survived by his wife, who lived until 1901, and several children, some of who settled around Jefferson and reared their families there. It will be noted that Looney set up his claim two years earlier than Milton Hale at Syracuse. Mrs. D. H. Looney says that when Looney staked his claim, there were just two other families in the Santiam country.

When Jacob Conser moved from Santiam City after the flood, he did all that he could to draw other settlers to Jefferson. In this effort he had a difficult time, because on the surface Santiam



FIRST STRING BAND IN SALEM, 1868

Back Row: J. C. Brown, H. M. Thatcher, H. Biskey. Front Row: J. A. Baker, John Zieber, J. W. Fisher, J. Henry Hoard.

—Trover copy negative - State Archives

McEWAN PHOTO SHOP
28 Years in Salem
A Complete Photographic Service
Always Those Reasonable Prices
McEWAN PHOTO SHOP
245 N. High St. **Salem, Oregon**

MERRILL D. OHLING
INSURANCE
250 High St. N.E.
Salem, Oregon

The Commercial Bank of Salem
Member of Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation
301 Church St. N.E.



SACRED HEART ENSEMBLE. 1903

Back row: 2 unidentified, Joy Turner (Moses), Miss Tilson, Miss Headrickson, Viola Vercler, Miss Phelps. Front row: Luella (Engstrom), three unidentified, Miss Kirkpatrick; and the little girl in front became Mrs. Herbert Stiff. —Trover negative - State Archives

Zilka Smither and Co. Inc.

Investment Securities — Stocks — Bonds — Mutual Funds

Salem Office: Oregon Bldg. Phone EM 3-4106

D. A. WHITE and SONS

PIONEER SEED AND FEED STORE

EST. SPRING 1891

265 STATE ST. SALEM PHONE EM 3-3127

PAINTING AND ROOFING

COMMERCIAL AND RESIDENTIAL

SALEM and OREGON

MARION COUNTY AND THE NORTHWEST

R. L. ELFSTROM COMPANY

260 Liberty St. S. E. **Salem, Oregon**

City offered every advantage which Jefferson, just beginning, could not. Santiam City had mills, stores, and the ferry. Conser soon built a ferry and later a sawmill, in which he was joined by a former partner from Santiam City, Thomas Holt. In 1854, he built a fine home, the first frame building in Jefferson.

Conser went into still another type of business, when in 1871, he entered into a partnership with Absolam Smith and a Mr. Culver in a stocking factory. The factory, called The Beaver Hosiery Manufacturing Co., had been started a few years earlier by Smith. In 1872, it was sold to A. Stinson, but in that same year it burned down.

The first store in Jefferson, owned by a Mr. King, handled some groceries and a few dry goods. Later J. L. Wilson, a Mr. Downing, and E. N. Thomas operated stores. In 1863, H. A. Johnson started a general merchandise store.

In 1907, the businesses in the town were: a flour mill and a sawmill, which were owned by Aupperle and Pease; a pool hall owned by a Mr. Morrell; a grocery store by a Mr. Ward; A. B. Tucker and Son Hardware; a butcher shop owned by Jesse Parrish; a blacksmith shop, Reeves and Wolf owners; a furniture and pool hall owned by Burt Miller; a drug store, a Mr. Cusic, owner; Bill Jones' barber shop and candy store; Reeves and Bilyieu livery stable; Smith and Fontaine General Merchandise Store; a millinery store owned by a Mrs. Lacy; the Oregon State Bank; a grocery store owned by W. H. Sherman; the hotel; the train depot with a Mr. Van Buren as agent; a blacksmith shop with Granville Eads as owner. Dr. William Allen practiced medicine.

The same types of businesses still exist with but a few changes. The Southern Pacific depot no longer exists, but a bus depot has taken its place. A service station and garage have replaced the livery stable.

Jefferson has always appreciated its newspaper. The *Jefferson News* was started in 1886 by a Mr. Sanford. He sold it to Edwin Rhodes, who in turn sold it to J. F. Blanchard. G. W. Humphrey purchased the paper from Blanchard and changed the name to the *Jefferson Review*. Humphrey sold it to H. D. Mars, and in 1932 it was purchased from Mars by the present publishers, Mr. and Mrs. Les Shields.

One of the first agricultural projects in the Santiam Valley was an apple orchard which was started with appleseeds brought across the plains by Mrs. Jesse Looney.

Jesse Parrish and Charles Miller decided in 1875 to try raising flax. That year they planted their entire farm in flax rather than the usual wheat. When time came to harvest the crop, they had to call in a group of Chinese workers from Portland, because the regular farm workers from the neighborhood were unable to work very long, as their hands soon became sore from pulling flax stocks.

Later Miller and Parrish started a twine factory in Albany, but their whole plan failed when twine interests in the East, because they feared competition, lowered prices to such an extent that they forced Parrish and Miller out of the market. Nevertheless, the linen which they produced must have been excellent, for at the Philadelphia Centennial in 1876, it received the unanimous vote of the board of judges for being the best linen exhibited.

Little did these men realize that sixty-eight years later, in 1943, the flax industry in the Willamette Valley would have grown to such heights and become so important that a $165,000.00 processing plant would be built at Jefferson. Jefferson was chosen as a site for this plant because of its central location in respect to the rest of the flax growing district.

No story of a town is complete without the story of its churches. The first church built in Jefferson in 1858 was Methodist Protestant with the Reverend E. E. Parrish as minister. Parrish was succeeded by the Reverend B. N. Longsworth. We are able to learn a great deal about the town and about Longsworth

357

himself, through diaries which he kept faithfully. He was a very hard working man and also very devout. Day after day he tells of his work grubbing and selling wood. We are given also a day by day description of the progress made on a house which he built. Each Sunday he records the number attending his church, and, if he has gone outside of his own church, he usually tells his opinion of the speaker and his message. The last entry in the diary is dated September 24, 1894. Longsworth's will was dated October 5, 1894, and he died October 8. Little record of the church is found after his death.

For some years prior to the building of the Methodist Episcopal Church, meetings had been held in the Bates home. In 1871, a church was built on property donated by Bates and dedicated on December 24. It is thought that the Reverend Mr. John F. Flynn was pastor at that time. Not only did Bates give the property for the church, but he was also superintendent and teacher. He purchased many supplies for the Sunday School out of his own pocket. Evidently amiable relations existed between the two Methodist churches, for Longsworth in his diary speaks often of meeting with the "M. E.'s."

The Evangelical Church was organized in 1891. It met on March 24, and was incorporated with the name of the Watchtower Church. A lot was purchased for $150.00 on the corner of Second and Hazel. On July 14, 1892, a committee reported that the church had been built at a cost of $680.00. The name of the minister at that time was the Reverend Mr. I. B. Fisher.

The St. Thomas Catholic Church was built in 1908 and dedicated on May 5. The first priest was the Reverend William Magee.

The Christian Church in Jefferson had its beginnings in a tent in the back of the Methodist Church in 1912. E. S. Muckley was the first pastor and he held services in the Masonic Hall. In 1916 a lot on Main Street was acquired and a one-room church was erected, with Willard Hayes as first minister. The building was remodeled in 1925 into the present day structure.

All of these churches, except the Methodist Protestant, are in existence today. Besides these, there are also several churches in the outlying districts.

There were many large families among the early settlers, so it was natural that education would be one of the first concerns of Jefferson's founders. In the 1850's there were several small schools, but little record remains of any of them. Sometime before 1853, a school was built near the boundary between the lands of Hiram Johnson and Jesse Looney. Other schools were built, usually where there were families large enough to warrant them. In 1856, an attempt was made to combine some of these schools.

In February, 1850, a group of subscribers of the Jefferson Institute met at Conser's ferry. It is probable that Jacob Conser himself was one of the chief organizers of the Institute. The group of subscribers elected fifteen trustees, with the proviso that no more than one-fourth should "belong to any one denomination at the same time." The land for the Institute was donated by Jacob Conser.

The Institute was incorporated by the legislature in 1857. The act of incorporation provided that the subscribers would elect one-third of the trustees each year and that there must be at least fifteen, but no more than twenty-five trustees. It provided that there would be no religious or political requirements for the officers and teachers of the Institute.

The Board of Directors, a group set up for the purpose of transacting business during the interim of six months between trustees' meeting, hired Charles H. Mattoon "to take charge of the school so long as he shall give satisfaction at sixty-five dollars a month—he to board himself." There were to be two terms a year, each lasting twenty-four weeks. The school was to be open from 9:00 A.M. until 4:00 P.M. during the winter months and from 8:00 A.M. until 5:00 P.M. during the summer months. The



CHEMAWA INDIAN BAND. ABOUT 1910
—Trover negative - State Archives

A Name to Remember
RIGDON'S

Salem's Pioneer
Undertaking Parlors
SINCE 1891

299 Cottage N.E. at
Chemeketa
Phone EM 3-3173

LIPMAN'S
A Roberts Bros. Store
Chemeketa and
Liberty N.E.

We Give and Redeem
S and H Green Stamps



WILLAMETTE UNIVERSITY BAND

Back row: Walter Winslow, William Zimmerman, W. H. Winans, D. A. Forbes, George Simpson. Center row: L. H. Graham, Director, Austin C. Price. Front row: N. B. Moser, O. K. Wolfe, Harry Swafford, Glen Unruh, Roy Nott, Ivan Martin.

—Trover negative - State Archives

RUSS PRATT
CAPITAL CITY
TRANSFER
COMPANY

ESTABLISHED 1906

1295 Johnson St. N.E.

Phone EM 2-2436

Quality Printing

LETTERPRESS — OFFSET

COMPLETE

ENGRAVING SERVICE

STATESMAN

PUBLISHING COMPANY

280 Church St. N.E.

Phone EM 4-6811 Ext. 73

5

teacher was expected to maintain good order and to allow no profane or obscene language or fighting. The students, whose parents were not charter members, paid the following tuition per term:

Primary	$10.00
Secondary	$12.00
Preparatory	$16.00
Higher	$20.00

The charter members paid $50.00 and their children had no further fees. In the first year of the Institute, 1857-58, ninety-one students enrolled.

In 1899, due to poor loans (the Institute had raised some of its revenue by loaning money) and other financial difficulties, the subscribers asked permission from the legislature to spend Jefferson Institute funds for the building of a public school. This permission was granted, and it was ordered by the trustees that money be thus appropriated and a more modern school was built.

The public school built in 1899, with a later addition in 1908, was used in 1938, when it was torn down in order to make way for the more modern building which is in use now.

In recent years many of the little one-room country schools around Jefferson have been abandoned and the students have come into Jefferson. The students from such places as Parrish Gap and Looney Butte, together with the added population in the city itself, have served to make the student body larger than ever before. In 1952, a new school for grades nine through twelve was built north of town.

In May, 1923, the Jefferson Women's Club appointed a committee to find a suitable place to house a public library. The committee obtained the annex of the Smith and Fontaine General Merchandise Store on the west side of Main Street, rent free. The library opened July 10, 1923. For a while, it was staffed by members of the Women's Club on a voluntary basis; later a regular librarian was appointed. Miss Addie Libby served as librarian for many years, and Mrs. Harold Wynd presently holds that position.



Last class at Jefferson Institute, 1899

358

For some years Jefferson was called Conser's Ferry. Jessie Steiwer Douglas says that the first record we find of the name "Jefferson" was in the naming of the Jefferson Institute. The first line of the Jefferson Institute *Books of Records* begins, "Subscribers of the Jefferson Institute met at Conser's Ferry Feb. 29th 1856 . . ." There is no further information given as to how that name happened to be chosen. There is a story to the effect that some of the settlers went out on the banks of the Santiam to talk about the name of the little village. Champoeg, Jefferson, in honor of the late President, and Pierce, in honor of Franklin Pierce, then President of the United States, were the chief ones suggested. Partly, no doubt, because of the large Democratic majority then present, Jefferson won. Douglas, however, does not seem to put much stock in this story.

On October 29, 1870, a charter of incorporation was granted by the legislature to Jefferson. The city could not go into debt for more than $1000.00. Anyone might vote who had lived in the city for thirty days and owed no taxes or assessments. The town was to elect a mayor, six aldermen, a recorder, a marshall and a treasurer. An election was called for December 5, 1870, by the Marion County Clerk. Jacob Conser was elected mayor; C. B. Roland, recorder; William Waterman, treasurer; and J. A. Crouch, marshall. Chosen councilmen were E. N. Thomas, Martin Smith, A. (probably Absolam) Smith, E. H. Waterman, John Burnett, and A. J. S. Watson. The charter was adopted by the people of Jefferson on December 20, 1870, by a vote of twenty-seven to five.

The first council meeting convened January 1, 1871. Two days later the first ordinance, entitled "An ordinance to regulate Groceries, Barrooms, Gaming, Gambling houses, and Drunken or Riotous conduct," was adopted. This ordinance covering a rather large number of items, provided for licenses and fines. The second ordinance provided for sidewalks. On January 24, 1871, a committee was appointed and instructed "not to expend more than one hundred and twenty-five dollars in building the callabus."

City elections for quite some time were held annually in December. In 1871, Conser was re-elected to the position as mayor. Evidently some question arose regarding the legality of the city ordinances, for on August 21, 1872, the mayor, on order of the previous council meeting, reported that he had presented a copy of the city charter and council minutes to Judge Boise in Salem who decided that the Records and Ordinances were legal.

From 1870 to 1874, the ordinances were included in the same book with the council minutes. Beginning in 1875, however, the ordinances were placed in a separate book.

The first disagreement within the council was on the question of the tax levy. On October 6, 1875, two of the council members voted for six mills on the dollar, but they were overruled when the mayor joined the other two councilmen in voting five mills.

There was often no great interest exhibited on the part of the men elected to city office. It was almost a rarity when all of the four major officers would serve their full terms. Sometimes a man would resign from office, or after he had missed council meetings for sometime, the council would find it necessary to declare the seat vacant, and elect someone to fill it.

There is a lapse in the minutes between March 6, 1878, and December 5, 1882. On the latter date this statement appears: "Owing to a deficiency in the City Charter and to a general lack of interest in the City affairs, the City Council has failed to meet since March, 1878, and no City election has been held since the previous December. The Legislature of 1882 having amended the Charter an election was called for December 4th 1882." We are not told what the "deficiency" in the charter was, but the new act provided that judges were to be appointed and an election held, former ordinances were made binding if they did not come in conflict with the new act, and the act was to take effect im-

been built to hold money and that it was buried somewhere on the property.

From the time of Delaney's death until a few years ago, many people have dug on the farm, under the house, in the chimney and various other places, looking for the treasure. They used divining rods, dowsing sticks, electronic instruments, and the advice of people who claimed clairvoyance, but if anyone found any money he did not report it.

Arthur Edwards, who owned the farm before his son bought it, tells this story of one of the many attempts to find the cache while he lived there. A man came to him saying that he had seen in a dream the place where the money was buried. He sought permission to dig with the understanding that he was to have one half of the money which he hoped to find. Edwards gave his permission and the man went away, presumably to get a shovel. A few days later Mr. Edwards, while walking about the place, found a freshly dug excavation among the roots of a big oak. The man who had asked permission to dig never came back—at least he did not come in the daytime. But he did go to Florida for the winter, much to the surprise of the neighbors who wondered where he could have got the money for the trip.

Recently, David D u n i w a y, State Archivist, brought to my attention a microfilm of a letter written by Sam Headrick, the sheriff who was also the jailer of the time, a letter that suggests another solution of what became of the money. The letter was written to the governor but was never sent and was turned over to the archives by the sheriff's descendants. It is as follows:

Gov. Addison Gibbs:

I am sheriff of Marion County and as such am keeper of the common jail. I have in my custody George P. Beale and George Baker who are under sentence of death and are to be executed on Commons the 17th inst. I propose to keep the men securely and to be myself the judge of what shall be the course to effect that will.

No man will be admitted to the cell when I am not present. It is believed that Beale has a large sum of money of which he desires to inform the Catholic priest and which I do not propose to allow him to do.

He has offered me 20,000 dollars to allow him to escape. While I have and still expect to allow the prisoners the fullest liberty of conscience I shall allow no Catholic priest nor any other priest to interview either of them without myself being present.

The judgment of the court directs me to safely keep the prisoners until the day of execution which I propose to do, and at the hour appointed shall hang them as required by law. This you can prevent by the exercise of your legal prerogative and no other way. In this the whole community bears me out.

Sam Headrick
Sheriff

Ignoring any inferences which might be drawn from the letter, the possibility that Beale had $20,000 would cause one to wonder if the pair had found the entire fortune of Delaney and if part of it not spent in their defense and not given to their family is still buried somewhere.

At any rate, the whole brutal, sordid affair serves as a commentary on the fact that then as now greed for money could lead to the death of the innocent and the destruction of the guilty, just as in an Old Testament tale. If there can be a curse on money, then it would not be well with him who found the Delaney treasure.

Mrs. Delaney was ill at the time and was being cared for by her daughter-in-law at the home of her son, Daniel Jr. But there was a witness to the murder whom the killers did not see. A little Negro boy saw and heard everything. He grasped the wounded dog and hid behind the woodpile where he lay shivering while the men ransacked the house. In the morning the men having departed, the boy ran to the home of the younger Delaney and told what he had seen and heard.

Beale and Baker were arrested (the order for their arrest is on microfilm at the Marion County courthouse), tried, and convicted. Part of the evidence against them consisted of material found at the watering trough—blacking and a hatband that exactly fitted the clean stripe that appeared on the otherwise faded hat worn by one of the men.

After the men were convicted, they confessed, each of the men blaming the other. One of the court records which may still be seen is an order to take Beale and Baker to the place of public execution and there to hang them. According to old-timers, this place was a scaffold set up among a clump of oak trees near the bridge over the creek on South Church Street.

Whether a public holiday was proclaimed or not, I have been unable to ascertain, but certainly a number of school children attended, some of them carrying lunches as if for a picnic. Descendants of these children tell of their losing their lunches at sight of the gruesome affair and thus incurring the ridicule of those who were less squeamish.

The two who were hanged went to the gallows very unwillingly and in very bad humor. Mrs. La Fore said that one, as he was being led to the gallows, tried to spit on William Delaney, who stood nearby. A possible reason for his vindictiveness is suggested by some court records which I have examined.

The first record is simply an order for the sheriff to arrest one George Beale for renting a billiard table to someone for twenty-five cents. Sometime in the same year is a record that a suit was filed against Beale by Daniel Delaney. Most significant is another suit filed against Caton and Curl, the lawyers who defended the two men. This suit was filed by William Delaney, administrator of the Daniel Delaney estate. The suit charged that Beale had buried $1,400 and Baker $500 near a stream and that they had told the lawyers where the money was buried. Both Beale and Baker made affidavits to that effect. Baker said that it was so peculiar that it would be easy to trace. William Delaney charged that the lawyers had thrown a coin into the stream, saying that it was so peculiar that it would be easy to trace. William Delaney charged that the lawyers had appropriated the money, knowing that it was a part of the Delaney estate. The suit was for the amount of $1,901. The defendants claimed that the affidavits were worthless and that they had been written in the hope of obtaining mercy. Court records show that the suit was dismissed by agreement of the attorneys for both sides.

After the men were pronounced dead, the problem arose: what should be done with the bodies? No cemetery warden would accept them. Up stepped Daniel Waldo, proclaiming that since he made no pretense of being a Christian as did so many of those present, he would give the men a decent burial. He loaded them into a lumber wagon and drove them to his farm among the hills that now bear his name, and buried them on a little knoll. He built a fence of palings around the graves, but these long since have rotted away. Unless someone has marked the place, that part of the story is at an end.

Another part of the tale leaves an unsolved mystery. The murderers admitted finding $1,400, but since Delaney was thought to have had many times that amount it was believed that the bulk of his fortune was yet on the farm. A neighbor had made for him a yew-wood casket and since yew is famous for its resistance to decay when buried in the earth, people thought that it had

mediately after the governor's signing. A. G. Deardorff was elected mayor and J. H. Turpin recorder.

On January 31, 1883, a petition was presented by B. N. Longsworth and others, "asking the Council to prohibit the sales of intoxicating liquors in any quantity except on a prescription signed by a regular physician." This petition was referred to a committee of two. No more mention is made of the petition, but the liquor question was by no means silenced. The Jefferson Open Temperance Society, through the Reverend Mr. Longsworth, presented an ordinance on June 27, 1883, to confine all saloons to the east side of Main Street. This ordinance was referred to a committee. On August 29, the council referred the ordinance back to the Society. The flow of liquor may well have been stemmed; however, a few years later when Longsworth was elected mayor, in what was probably Jefferson's first and only political game of chance. In the election of 1890, both Longsworth and A. B. Hudelson received thirty-one votes. On December 17, a drawing was held. Five slips of paper were put into a hat: three were left blank and the name of one candidate was put on each of the other two. The first name drawn from the hat was to be mayor. In what must have been a breathless ceremony Longsworth came out of the hat first.

In 1891, the legislature expanded and enlarged the charter, which was adopted on May 6 of that year by the people of Jefferson by a vote of thirty-eight to twenty.

Another lapse now appears in the minutes and they were not resumed until March 6, 1900, with S. T. Johnson as mayor and J. W. Parrish as recorder. No explanation was given for this lapse, and it might be that council minutes were lost or the council did not meet.

In 1904, the council became concerned about fire protection and ordered the Committee on Fire and Water to purchase from four to six extinguishers.

In the election of 1905, two tickets for the council were printed to be presented to the voters at the election that year. The Taxpayer Party was headed by D. H. Leise and the Citizen's Party presented C. M. Smith. Each ticket presented a completely different set of officers, except for the position of recorder. J. H. Roland was nominated for this position by both parties. The Citizen's party won, but unfortunately we have no way of knowing what the source of dissension was. It might possibly have been the question of water supply, for, on March 5, 1906, the council ordered a special election to be held to authorize the council to issue bonds not to exceed $10,000, "the money arising from the sale of said bonds to be expended in the construction of a system of water works for the purpose of supplying the City of Jefferson and the inhabitants thereof with good and wholesome water for domestic, fire and power purposes." It was reported on April 2, that the bond issue had carried. The council proceeded to provide for the water supply, going so far as to negotiate with a Mr. West to sell his springs. Evidently, this sale was never consummated, for the next year the mayor, in his annual message, asked the council "to provide or arrange for some system of waterworks." On March 30, 1907, another special election was held and the council was authorized to issue $7,000 in water bonds and $3000 in electricity bonds. On May 15, the council accepted the bid of the Oregon State Bank of Jefferson, to buy the bonds. This time the council was evidently successful in providing not only for water, but for electricity. On January 6, 1908, an ordinance was passed setting the rates for both of these utilities.

Later, in November of 1908, W. D. De Vaney was granted a "franchise to erect, construct, maintain and operate telephone and telegraph lines in the city."

Thus the council of the town was formed and began its business. In less than forty years after its incorporation the town found itself with the facilities of major utilities. Except for the break between 1878 and 1882, and the possible break between 1891 and 1900, the council has continued to function.

359

The town's interest in politics also spread to state and national areas. Three of Jesse Looney's sons represented Marion County in the state legislature: D. H. Looney, 1919 to 1921 in the House; J. B. Looney, 1887 to 1892 in the Senate; and N. H. Looney, 1898 to 1901 in the Senate. Samuel Miller represented the county in the State Senate in 1863. Jacob Conser was a member of the first two territorial legislatures. Frederick Steiwer, who was reared on his father's farm, a few miles north of Looney Butte, represented Oregon in the United States Senate from 1927 to 1938.

In 1860, the California Stage Company started a mail route between Portland and San Francisco. At first the lines went via Hale's Ferry at Syracuse, but after 1861 went via Conser's Ferry. Jesse Looney's farm became the first stage stop south of Salem. Looney agreed to provide stables for eight horses and board for a hostler plus any drivers traveling through, all for $165.00 per month. A northbound stage driver would blow his horn once for each passenger aboard his stage, as he came down a hill south of the Looney place, in order that Mrs. Looney might know how many people for whom she would have to prepare food.

Previous to the building of the railroad, steamboats came up the Santiam as far as Jefferson. The coming of the railroad did away with the stage coaches and most of the river navigation. The Oregon and California Railroad Company of Salem, the Oregon Central Railroad Company of Salem, and the Oregon and California Land Company are the three companies which purchased the right of way, mostly from townspeople. The construction had begun in Portland in 1868, but the first train did not reach Jefferson until November 27, 1870. The railroad crossed the Santiam River at Jefferson and proceeded to Albany.

The date of the first highway bridge is not certain; Jesse Steiwer Douglas feels, however, that construction must have been completed by the fall of 1890. The bridge was built just a little ways downstream from the railroad bridge.

In 1921, bus transportation was first made available. For a time there were as many trains stopping as buses, but gradually the bus service increased. Writing in 1931, Douglas says, "The trains stop now only at signal." In 1955, the last signal stop train was discontinued. Today the streamliners whiz by as if Jefferson were not there. One local freight stops when necessary to take on or leave a car or two.

During the 1930's, the town was able to take advantage of the W.P.A. to restore the old Conser Building, which is used today as the city library and also the city hall. The W.P.A. also helped to restore Jefferson's beautiful cemetery. Previously the Methodist Episcopal Church had administered one half and the Masons the other. In 1935, the Masons and the Methodists deeded their parts to the city, and the city in turn was able to get aid from the federal government to help return this beautiful hillside spot to its original loveliness.

The 1950 census showed that Jefferson had a population of 636. This is probably a larger number than ever before. Many people who live here stay because to them Jefferson means a church full of friendly people, a school carnival, a volunteer fire department, a cemetery on a hillside, and a weekly newspaper.

ST. JOHN THE EVANGELIST CHURCH

(Roman Catholic) — Sebastian Goens, Pastor. Located on the northeast corner of Cottage and Chemeketa streets. Wooden building, valued at $3,000. Will accommodate 350 persons. Numbers 150 members. Sabbath school under the Superintendency of Father Goens, assisted by one teacher. Has forty-five scholars.

FROM THE SALEM DIRECTORY, FOR 1871.

have anything named for him. Besides, I was of so little importance that they wouldn't have named anything for me anyway.

When I see Detroit today, what with its water and everything, it's a sad memory. Today there is not one person alive that I know of who was there when I was in there. The old post office building where I used to work—in 1915—is many feet under water now. All those old buildings are under water now.

Salem's First Hangings

FRANK JUDD

The Civil War was in its last year, and it had just been reported in the *Oregon Statesman* that General Sherman had taken Savannah when an event occurred that superseded in Salem and vicinity all talk of the war. The word that "Uncle" Daniel Delaney had been murdered spread rapidly by word of mouth, and as the identity of the killers soon became known, their arrest and subsequent trial became a lively subject for discussion that has not entirely died out to this day.

According to Josie Delaney La Fore, as she told the story to Sarah Hunt Steeves for her *Book of Remembrance*, Daniel Delaney came to Oregon in 1843 with a wagon train that included the Applegates, the Nesmiths, the Looneys, and Daniel Waldo. His home had been in Tennessee where he had owned a plantation and the necessary slaves to work it. He had heard of the Oregon country from Dr. Marcus Whitman and decided to accompany him on his next trip. He had some difficulty in selling his slaves as he did not wish to break up any families by selling their members to different owners. He finally succeeded in selling them all to one plantation manager and joined the wagon train which was guided by Whitman himself.

He brought with him his sons, William, David, George, James, and Daniel Jr., and finally settled near Turner, where he built the house now occupied by Lawrence Edwards. Later his son Daniel settled near his place.

The elder Delaney brought a considerable amount of money with him from the East. Since he prospered from the start, his fortune was soon estimated to be in an amount represented by five figures.

He liked to entertain and frequently kept guests overnight. One of these was a man by the name of George Beale, who noticed that there was a keg under one of the beds and jumped to the conclusion that Delaney kept his money there. At that time there were no banks in Oregon and the settlers had no choice but to hide their money the best way they could.

One day Delaney sold a herd of cattle, and Beale, hearing of it, decided to take the money from him. He took into his confidence a Salem saloon keeper by the name of George Baker and secured his help. The pair started so as to arrive at a watering trough near the Delaney place at dusk. Here they stopped and blacked their faces as a disguise, Beale knowing that Delaney made a point of welcoming Negroes.

Beale went through the gate of the yard and up to the porch where he rapped at the door. When the old man came to the door, Beale asked to be directed to the home of Daniel Jr. As Delaney left the door to point, Baker, still at the gate, shot him so that he fell to the ground. (The *Statesman* of that week, now in the Oregon State Archives, says that a shotgun was used.) Delaney staggered to his feet. The family dog attacked Beale, who shot but did not kill him. The staggering Delaney cried out, "I know you, Beale! For God's sake, don't kill me. I'll give you all the money I've got." Beale is said to have answered, "Old man, dead men tell no tales," and then to have shot him between the eyes.

to go after water with that cat out there. But after a while I said I'd go after the water. One of the fellows said that if I was going he'd go along behind me with his gun. We got the water safely. I bet those fellows thought I was really brave. But I was scared to death.

There were a lot more deer than there are now. Now you get more hunters going out than you have deer in the woods. But then you could kill a deer anytime. I was packing in to the springs one time when a big beautiful buck jumped up. My partner took a shot at him and got him. He asked me why I didn't shoot. I told him I forgot to shoot. It was the same thing every time I came across a deer; I'd forget to shoot. They are so beautiful, graceful, and have such pretty eyes I never could shoot one. I never did kill a deer.

I went into the logging business about the same time I started in on the pack train business. Our mill cut about 35,000 feet and we had up to 28 men working at one time. We used oxen in the mill operations. We went to the Silver Falls area, Blue Den, and Albany looking for oxen. Finally we found a team and bought them with our last $100. We took them over to Lyons. Jim Lyons had the store there. We told him that we had spent all our money and asked him to guarantee the feed for the cattle for that night. He said, "Here," and threw out a $20 gold piece. "That'll do it." Then he said a minute later, "That ain't enough, here's another." We went up to the mill then with six head working.

Henry Gaibler, our engineer, had built the first donkey engine in the country. We never used a donkey engine ourselves; he built it for another mill. A pony would haul the line out into the woods and the engine would haul the load in. The first engine was called the "Annie Rooney." John Smith finally bought it along with the pony. I was in partnership with J. M. Poe, but he wanted to go back to Pennsylvania to see his mother, so we had to sell out.

Sometime after selling out a fellow by the name of Judd asked me to go into business with him. I was so disgusted I wouldn't do it. He went in with Hoover. They must have made a lot of money because when their mill burned they lost over $80,000. Judd went down to Long Beach, California, and operated an apartment house. He died a few years ago worth about $90,000.

In 1914 I had been in at the hot-springs and was coming out with a fellow named Joe Zuber and his wife. When we got into Detroit the town was in a mess. The woman who operated the hotel and cooked was on a "toot" and everybody was cooking for himself in the street. She got sobered up but wouldn't cook anything until she found the "rat" she lost out of her hair. She wouldn't do a thing until she got her hair in condition. Everybody started looking for the "rat." My nephew tripped over it in a stable. She fixed up her hair and went back to work, and the whole town was back to normal again.

About thirty miles from Detroit on the other side of the river going towards the springs, a creek comes in called Dead Horse Creek. I bought a horse once for $2 and sold him to Jim Monroe. I wanted to help him get his family in there. I told him if he ran out of feed he wouldn't have a horse. He went back and forth several times and finally his horse just lay down and died. That's why the creek is called Dead Horse.

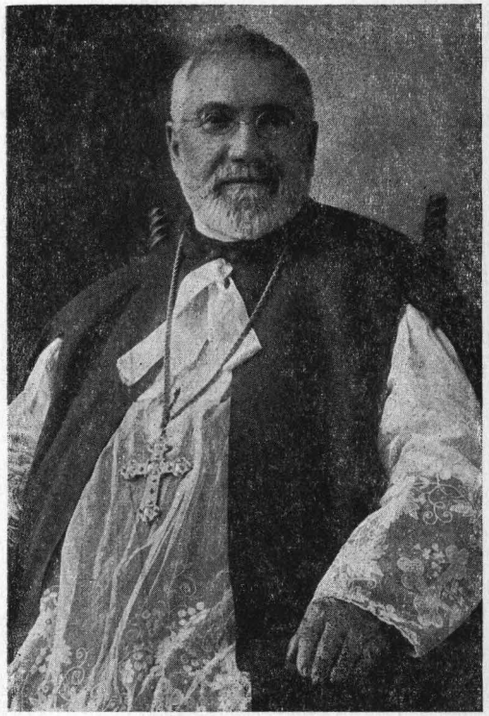
Two miles above Humbug Creek is Fox Creek. John Fox was in there working trail in 1897. I worked with him as far as Humbug Creek. One day he had a fit and fell into the fire and died. That's how Fox Creek got its name.

A woman from Lebanon named Minnie came in one time. Her feet got sore and she sat down on a rock and cried. I named a creek nearby for her—the Minnie Boo Hoo Creek. Some of the other landmarks around there are the Otterson Peak named for John Otterson, the Hanson Creek, Mackey Creek. I never had a landmark named for me because I worked for the Forest Service and the ruling is that no one in the Service can

The Founding of Mt. Angel Abbey: A Letter of 1883

EDITED BY THE REV. AMBROSE ZENNER, O.S.B.

Mount Angel Abbey was established on October 30, 1882, at Gervais. The founder, Father Adelhelm Odermatt, O.S.B., was a native of Switzerland and a member of the then 800-year-old Benedictine Abbey of Engelberg in that country. He came to the United States in 1873 and settled first in Missouri where he assisted in the foundation of Conception Abbey there and where he served as pastor of the church in Maryville, Missouri.



Father Adelhelm Odermatt

In 1881, he was commissioned by his superior, Rt. Reverend Abbot Anselm Villiger, O.S.B., of Engelberg, to tour the western part of the United States in search of a suitable location for the foundation of another monastery.

He arrived in Oregon in August of 1881, explored the Willamette Valley and the territory around Jacksonville, and discovered the butte outside of what is now the town of Mount Angel. When he had decided on this location, he returned to Switzerland to get the approval of the Abbot and Community of Engelberg and to bring recruits for a new monastery and convent.

As soon as the foundation was made in Gervais, preparations began to purchase land and build permanent buildings at the foot of the hill upon which the Abbey is now located. In 1883, the village of Fillmore near the butte was renamed Mount Angel, the English translation of Engelberg. On July 14, 1884, the monks moved from Gervais to Mount Angel.

The letter below gives an account of the activities of the Benedictines in Marion County during these first years, 1881-1883. It is written by Father Adelhelm Odermatt, the founder, in a letter written to his superior, Abbot Anselm Villiger of Engelberg. The letter is one of 525 discovered and filmed in the Archives of Engelberg Abbey in 1951 and now preserved in the Library of Mount Angel Abbey. The translation was made by Sister Ida, O.S.B., and Sister Ursula, O.S.B., of the Convent Queen of Angels, Mount Angel, Oregon.

Praised be Jesus Christ! Gervais, Oregon, March 8, 1883

Rt. Rev. Father Abbot

Kindest spiritual Father,

Finally, I will try to answer the various questions you have asked me about my

360

activities in this country. I hope I shall not be interrupted while writing the letter so that my reply or answer will reach you before Easter. (1883)

Let me explain in the first place, why I am writing from Gervais, Oregon, a place in the far West, rather than from Maryville in Missouri.

The extremes of cold in the winter and heat in the summer (in Missouri), the monotony of the prairies (vast open fields), the absence of hills, mountains, valleys and forests make a person from Switzerland l o n e s o m e—homesick. I missed Switzerland with its scenic Alps and all that goes with it. According to many reports, the Oregon Country resembles Switzerland in its natural features i.e. its beautiful valleys, mountains and forests. When Mr. P. W. Olwell, one of my best parishioners in Maryville, went to Oregon, I asked him to examine these reports about the "beautiful valleys, mountains and forests" and let me know more about this new country. I knew very well what Swiss Benedictines wanted to have, or better,—should have.

The brave and enterprising pioneer, Mr. Olwell, really settled in the Rogue River Valley *(Spitz-bub-Fluss Tal)* a small but beautiful valley in Southern, Oregon. He wrote me frequently how much good an Order, such as ours could achieve in such a mild, excellent and productive climate. He urged me constantly to consider coming West. His descriptions were impelling. He contrasted the climate in Missouri and Oregon thus: In February, the weather in Missouri is freezing, in Oregon the bees gather honey, the birds sing, and the farmer can seed or sow his fields wearing his spring clothes. Such, and similar accounts of the yearly crops of wheat and oats, excellent fruit orchards, the best kind of potatoes, and all kinds of garden vegetables, prompted me to prefer Oregon as the more suitable place for a Benedictine foundation. The Rogue River Valley is a picture and the frame for the picture consists of the hills, forests, mountain ranges and mountain peaks like Shasta and Jefferson that compare favorably in dignity and majesty with "Father Titlis" in the famed Alpine ranges.

A more immediate inducement for the foundation in the West was an indirect commission from you, Father Abbot, and an invitation from Archbishop Charles Seghers of Portland, Oregon to Father Nicolaus Frei O.S.B. and me to make an exploratory trip through his Archdiocese which extended from Mt. Shasta, California, to Port Townsend, (and) Puget Sound, and Walla Walla in Washington. We left Maryville, Missouri, June 4, 1881 for the West and were the guests of Archbishop Seghers from August 2 to November 16, 1881. During this time we traveled the Archbishop Seghers diocese. I earned the traveling money by preaching and performing other types of parochial work.

As gladly as I left Maryville where my health was never good, even so it was a sacrifice for me to leave my parish in Missouri where I had worked eight years, and, more so, I probably would have to make a new beginning in the West. I recommended the entire matter to our dear Lord, the Blessed Virgin Mary and St. Joseph, praying them that they themselves would select the place provided for it by Divine Providence.

In Fillmore (Mt. Angel) Marion County, nearly 7 miles from Gervais, on the narrow gauge R.R. which was built between Woodburn and Silverton is a high hill, a butte, with an elevation of 200-300 feet, 1½ miles long and ½ mile wide. When Archbishop Seghers on September 12, 1881, feast of the Holy Name of Mary, blessed the little church that the self-sacrificing German Catholics had built, he visited this butte early one morning and was delighted with the beauty and locality of this hill. He expressed the idea that a church should be built on this butte or hill. The zealous and pious Archbishop thought that God directed Mr. Mathias Butsch, a former experienced Schwabian school teacher, and now a practical farmer and sawmiller to read in a newspaper that Swiss

County who had died of exposure and we brought him to Marion County. Danforth said we'd have to hold an inquest. We held it; and all he was was a notary public. He sent his bill down to Salem, but they wrote back that he had no more authority to hold an inquest than a dog. Another time a man wanted to send some scalps from the post office to get his bounty for them. I think they were some bear scalps, several dollars worth. Danforth says there's no use sending them down. "I can save you the stamps on them," he says. So he took the scalps in one hand and his whiskers in the other and says, "Gentlemen, you'll witness that I burned these scalps." (He burned them in the stove.) They sent down to the county clerk, but they couldn't recover without the scalps. The fellow who had the scalps never got a nickle out of them.

There were some other old timers. I remember once a Presbyterian minister by the name of Rev. Large—he was a small man but his name was Large—came out. He had some kind of authority over all the Presbyterian churches here in Oregon. He came out and I remember one time he gave a sermon to a bunch of loggers there at the school house. You know, these loggers never did much reading, didn't have much education. Rev. Large told the story from the Old Testament where Moses goes down to Egypt to talk to Pharaoh about letting the people go. Pharaoh says no to Moses' request. And then Moses makes his staff turn into a serpent on the floor. Pharaoh orders his magicians to do the same thing with their staves, and when they do it Moses' serpent eats up the ones made by the magicians. Well, when the loggers heard this story they burst out laughing. They said that was better than any Paul Bunyan yarn they had ever heard.

The Oplickers were an old family. They were Germans. The boy was on Dewey's flagship during the Spanish-American war.

A fellow by the name of Benkey used to homestead right across from us. We used to see him out there working. He even cut wood for the railroad part of the time. One day he went up to Portland, and not long after that he founded that Benkey-Walker Business College. One time I was going through Portland so I went up to see Mr. Benkey. I asked in the office if I could see him, but they told me he was much too busy to see anybody. I wrote my name down on a piece of paper and told them to take this to Mr. Benkey. In a minute Benkey himself came out. I really thought it was interesting that a fellow went from the woods to a business college in one jump.

One of the first teachers in the area was a Miss Ethel Redfield. It was her first school. She taught in a log cabin up on a hill. She later became prominent in Idaho where she was Superintendent of Schools and also head of the Board of Education there.

The country around Detroit is a lot different now from what it was when I first came. It was solid timber then from Niagara clear up beyond Detroit. The only opening was for the railroad. Every so often there would be a clearing for cedar posts and railroad wood, but that was all. The streams were beautiful. Taking a drink in one was just like kissing a good healthy girl. Since so many trees have been cut down the sun gets at them and they (the streams, not the girls!) don't run like they used to. You should've seen the fish we caught! In the river at Detroit a man could catch a big one every day. Up above in the lakes thousands of fish would swim in schools near the shore. About forty feet behind one school there would be another with thousands of fish. If you put on 20 flies you would catch 20 fish. It was the same at Marion Forks: you could catch all the fish you wanted without moving from one spot.

There were a lot more wild animals then than now, too. Just after we first came we were coming back from cutting wood and heard a cougar in a tree right near our cabin. One of the fellows announced that we didn't have a drop of water in the place. None of us wanted

bany and told Doc Hill that Cullivan was sending a couple of witnesses for the trial. Doc met them at the station (the witnesses were the Thomas boys) with his carriage. He took them out and showed them such a good time that when the time came for the trial they weren't fit to act as witnesses. I guess they never did hold the trial.

These Thomases were a bunch of desperadoes. The father had killed 3 men. He went into a saloon over by Scio one time and began taunting a young fellow and his wife. Finally when the fellow had had enough he made a grab for Thomas but Thomas stabbed him. It went to court, but Thomas got by with self-defense because the young fellow moved first.

I started operating pack trains in 1897. I carried people into the hotsprings, Marion Lake, Pamelia Lake, and even as far as eastern Oregon. I carried hundreds of people up to the springs. A fellow by the name of Skiff had some cabins built for the tourists to use. There was no big resort in at the springs then. People came from all around to get the benefit of the mineral water. There were lots of folks from California.

I met John Minto up by Detroit. Every time he came up he'd look me up. He was always writing so he wanted me to find him a nice quiet place. I'd take care of his horses for him. The last time I saw him he was down in Salem. I was going into the courthouse and he was coming out. I met him and said, "How do you do, Mr. Minto?" He looked at me and said, "I don't know you." I told him where we used to meet and he said, "I don't remember, but I'm always glad to meet anybody I ever met in the mountains." He must have been 80 or 90 years old at the time. That was the last time I ever saw him.

When I came West I thought I'd stay six months and then ride a horse back. I did buy a horse once, but not at the time I was planning to go back. I was living near Lyons at the time. A fellow had a pony and wanted $6 for it. I told him I would give him $5 for it. He said he needed the full $6 because he was going to start a saloon. "In that case," I told him, "I'll give you the $6." I bought the horse, went home, and turned him out. Next morning I took a pan of feed out to him and he stood there nice and quiet. I thought, my, what a fine horse! He was a well built animal. Then I noticed that his leg was broken. He had gotten in among the trestlework. I went to the cabin for my rifle; a fellow by the name of Morey asked me what I was going to do with my rifle? I told him I was going to shoot that animal. I told him I didn't like him this morning. He said that he'd take him, and I said he's your pony. That was the first horse I owned in Oregon. Pretty bad luck, I'd say.

The third year I was here I went down and worked on the threshing machine where I had worked the first year. I sewed sacks again. While I was down there a man came up to me one day who had a fine big ranch. He offered me forty acres of land as fine as there was in Oregon if I would marry his daughter. I told him I'd see. So that evening I went in to look them over, and I told him I didn't want the land or the daughter either. So I didn't get the forty acres.

John C. Mackey was a prominent "old timer" in Detroit. He had one of the greatest memories I ever saw. He could quote Shakespeare, and could tell you how to raise fish. Everything he read he'd remember. I had read some of the same things before, but he had it all down pat to memory and I'd forgotten a lot of the same things. Every time he would get $50 or $60 ahead he would go get his stove-pipe hat and get on the train. Then at every stop along the road he'd make a speech from the train.

Rider was also an old timer. He had a place in Detroit, but I think he was really from Niagara. His son worked at the post office in Salem for many years. He just died a short time ago.

V. G. Danforth ran the hotel in Detroit. He got to be a notary public. One time we found a man in Linn

Benedictine Fathers were exploring the state of Oregon to find a suitable place for a new monastic foundation, and that he, Mr. Butsch, had asked to send the Fathers to Fillmore (Mt. Angel) for he had the best hopes that the Fathers would like Fillmore and the nearby butte for their new monastery. (For ten years several of the men had foretold that a monastery and a college would be built on this "hill."

In the meantime we were in Jacksonville, Oregon, 300 miles south of Portland where his Grace sent us after our arrival *(zum invigilieren)* so that the Rev. F. X. Blanchet, Pastor, could attend the Synod in Portland. The people in the Rogue River Valley were kind to us. They offered to buy one of the finest farms for us in case we wanted to build a monastery there. Though the valley was beautiful, we found that the six weeks in September we spent there, were not so agreeable from a physical standpoint. The heat was oppressive and the valley was subject to fevers. My friend, Mr. Olwell, was particularly kind to me. On leaving for Portland, he handed me a gift of $100. May God reward him!

When we returned to Portland, the Archbishop sent us to Fillmore. We arrived in Gervais on Saturday and stopped at the residence of the pastor, Rev. F. Hartleib. When I entered his roomy house, I reflected how suitable it would be for a chapel and a "provisional" monastery.

The following Sunday, I went to Fillmore, October 3, 1881, to say Mass at ten o'clock in their little church. October 5, 1881 found us in Sublimity. We held services in the church of St. Boniface for twenty-thirty families. We, Father Nicholas and I, wanted to take care of the people, who were so kind to us. When we returned to Portland on November 16, 1881, the Archbishop asked us where we wanted to settle. We both answered, "In Fillmore and Sublimity". The Archbishop added, "And I could give you Gervais also." Father Hartleib, the pastor, had asked the previous year to be transferred to another parish. That was agreeable to us, since Gervais had a large church and a rectory that would serve us well for a temporary monastery. (Father Nicholas went to San Francisco during the winter of '81 and '82 to learn more English but it seems he did not take any lessons.) Father Hartleib's reason for asking for another parish was his difficulty with the English and French languages. The Gervais people wanted a French, a German, and an English sermon each Sunday. I (Father Adelhelm) wanted practice on these languages, and when the Archbishop asked me if I could go at once, I answered in the affirmative.

On the vigil of St. Gertrude the Great, November 16, 1881, I traveled by train to Gervais, Oregon, as pastor of the parish. I said Mass for the first time on the feast of St. Gertrude, on an altar that was decked with eight bouquets of fresh flowers. From that date on, for the following winter, I was pastor in Gervais, Fillmore and Sublimity. In Gervais, I preached each Sunday in English, French and German, and in Fillmore and Sublimity once a month. Sublimity and Fillmore were German parishes. Sublimity was 25 miles from Gervais and Fillmore 7 miles. The people in Gervais were of different nationalities but lived harmoniously together. They wanted very much that we Benedictines should settle permanently in their place, but I told them that would not be possible for there was no hill or butte suitable for a monastery, the land was too low, too wet in winter and too dry in summer. Neither was the soil as good as in Fillmore. I did recognize though that Gervais was a central point of French Prairie (it could have been called German Prairie) that would soon need a Sisters' or a parish school. I had 60-70 children in my catechism class every Sunday afternoon. Parents, concerned about the religious training of their children, asked me whether I could secure Sisters for a school. I promised I would as soon as possible. Generous benefactors gave a large monstrance to the church; also a set of beautiful stations of the cross

361 ✓

valued at $80. (I blessed them in May 1882.)

Complying with a request of some of the parishioners, I called a meeting of the people in Fillmore and the surrounding country. I explained to them in an address of an hours' length the vocation and activities of our Order in general, as also the object or purpose of a new foundation here in Fillmore. The Catholics were naturally favorable from the beginning but now even the non-Catholics took an interest. Their attitude, without exception was friendly and helpful. After the Catholics obliged themselves in writing to raise $2500 within 3 years to pay for a temporary wooden building on the butte to be used as a monastery, the owner of the butte offered to give 60 acres as a building site for a monastery. One person also offered a cow, another a calf and a third a steer.

Thus are Missions founded in America and the foundation laid for a monastery!

I thanked all benefactors heartily for their offer, and then explained that all depended on our monastery in Engleberg, Switzerland; whether it was satisfied with the place and the locality and whether the monastery would accept their offer or not.

It was Lent 1882. This time is usually hard on priests who do heavy missionary work. I became ill and had to go to St. Vincent's Hospital in Portland during Holy Week. After two weeks I was quite well again. The Archbishop gave me leave of absence for six months that I could go to Switzerland, to grow well and strong, and especially to secure able helpers for the vineyard of our Lord in Oregon. In the meantime, Father Nicholas Frei, O.S.B. arrived from San Francisco, who with the help of a diocesan priest took care of the three parishes during my absence. Before I could go, I had to do some begging for a few days. When I blessed the Stations in Gervais in May 1882, the parish asked the Archbishop for permission to build a school or a Sisters' house. The Archbishop gladly gave his consent, and asked that a building committee be appointed for this purpose. I named Father Nicholas as chairman of the committee and gave him six laymen as helpers. This committee succeeded in building a suitable school and residence by the end of October '82. The Archbishop asked me to visit the homes in Gervais, and ask for donations and subscriptions for the building project. As I visited the families and petitioned for help I collected $2,600 in three days. Many subscribed sums later so that $3,400 were signed for the same year, most of which was paid. The Archbishop asked me to get Maria Rickenbach Sisters not only for Gervais, but also for the Indian School in Grande Ronde, which had been without teachers for six months.

Before my trip to Engleberg, in May 1882, I stopped at Maryville, Missouri, where Mother Mary Gertrude Leupi O.S.B. gladly gave me three Sisters who traveled to the Grande Ronde School at once.

Our monastery in Engleberg was very enthusiastic about our foundation in Fillmore (Mt. Angel) Oregon and accepted it unanimously.

Towards the end of September 1882, Father Bede Horat, F. Barnabas Held, F. Anselm Wachter, Bro. Theodore Wyrsch, several clerical and brother candidates left Engleberg for Oregon. Among the Sisters from Maria Rickenbach were Mother Mary Bernardine Wachter, her assistant, Sister Mary Agatha Langenstein, Sister Birgitta Sondereggar, and Sister Mary Benedicta Protzman. From St. Andrews Convent in Sarnen came Mother Joanna Zumstein, Sr. Fr. Rosalia Rubli and Sister Mary Magdalen Zuber. The Sisters from Sarnen came along to learn the language, the customs of the country, and later to found their own convent. (Cottonwood Idaho) Since laborers are few some of the Sarnen Benedictine Sisters helped the Rickenbacher Sisters conduct the Indian school in Grande Ronde.

A definite time for building a monastery depends on various factors. Such factors could be promising personnel for

mighty big trees: I remember we got twenty-eight cords out of one tree, and we didn't cut part of the top, either!

John Otterson had been a builder back in Michigan. He had built some fine buildings, but they had some trouble with one so he decided to come West. One time he showed me a letter he got from Michigan offering him $11 a day to superintend some job. (That was big money in those days, when you consider that most men were working for $1 to $1.25 a day.) I asked him if he was going back, but he said: "Nope, I'm going to stay right where I am; Oregon's good enough for me."

The Hoovers were a prominent early family in Detroit. They came from Pennsylvania and homesteaded about two miles above Detroit. They came in and went up to where a fellow had started a homestead and asked him how much he would take for his claim. He told them, and they pulled out the cash and paid it right over to him. We used to see them working up there. The first thing we knew they had a sawmill set up and operating. They had brought the machinery all the way from Pennsylvania with them.

The folks around Detroit used the railroad tracks as their "main street." There was this pioneer by the name of John Minto. (He was a great man: writer and lecturer, etc. Came out about the time that Dr. McLoughlin was over at Fort Vancouver. The book, *McLoughlin and Old Oregon,* tells about John Minto.) Anyway, Mr. Minto had put a trail up through Detroit which the people used considerably. Then, the first thing we knew, the railroad laid their tracks down on the trail; they had no right to, but they did anyway. I wrote to Ben Herman, the Secretary of the Interior, but he wrote back that he had no record of a railroad from Albany to Detroit. Well, the people had no other street to use so they used the tracks. The railroad never said anything about it, either. The folks rigged up velocipede-like cars, push cars, and cars with hand cranks to run on the tracks. I can remember seeing Mrs. Hoover coming down in her car, and her horse pulling it along the tracks.

The first developed trail into the hot-springs was my idea. There was a trail in there already called the Blue Lake Trail. This was a very bad trail, steep in places and narrow. There was one place along there that was just wide enough for one horse. On both sides it was so steep that if the horse had slipped, well, he'd be going yet! Ed Purkett and I went in there once along this trail (it came out about 2 miles short of the springs), and I told him that they ought to put in a good trail to the springs. The railroad took up the idea and went to work on it. It was such a popular idea that people as far away as Salem got interested and sent up supplies to help out. McCoy was foreman of the railroad and he started work on the trail in June. By July they were all done. This was in 1897. The Forest Service got interested and made improvements.

Some folks tried to grab the springs by making it a mining claim, that is, a mineral claim. A railroad superintendent by the name of Con Sullivan tried to do this. He hired John Daily and Matt Cullivan to stay in at the springs all winter. While they were in there they dug a hole about 10 x 12 feet and the hot water filled it up. It reached up to your neck if you sat in it. The snow was so deep that they had to stay in all winter. When I saw them after they got out I asked Daily if he took a bath in the hot water. He said, "No, I haven't had a bath since '68." Cullivan said that he took a bath—not because he needed it but because it was fashionable. There had been a tree with a claim carved on the bark; the tree was near where the trail came out. After Cullivan started to claim the springs, that tree disappeared.

Con Sullivan started a lawsuit over the matter of the springs. There was a Jew in Detroit who didn't want him to get hold of the springs so he asked me to write a letter to Doc Hill in Albany. (Doc Hill had some interest in the springs, too.) So I wrote down to Al-

John M. Hollingsworth's Reminiscences of Detroit

as told to
N. B. Payne and Ashley S. Rose
(Mr. Hollingsworth, who now lives near Silverton, was born in Ontario, Canada, September 20, 1865.)

I landed in Detroit on the evening of February 22, 1893; that was George Washington's birthday. There was no town there then, only a post office which had been opened two or three months before I arrived. It wasn't called Detroit then; the post office operated under the name of "Coe." They wanted the post office department to adopt that name, but it sounded too much like "Cove," which was already a post office.

There were a great many homesteaders from Michigan in the country, so they called it after the town in Michigan. The folks came out from Michigan because they knew the value of timber. They had had a lot of timber there in Michigan. About the time I came West the timber was getting scarce back there, so they came out to Oregon where there was plenty of timber. Most of the homesteaders brought their money along with them; they lived fairly well while they were homesteading.

The railroad had been in the area six to eight years before the homesteading, and it reached about four miles above Detroit. The main stop was at Niagara. The nearest sawmill in the area was the one at Niagara. There were no mills at Detroit or Mill City. The first mill was at Green Basin above Niagara. John Smith and his father got a job "watching" the mill; the mill went broke and they took over as owners.

The first summer I was here I went down into the valley and got a job sewing sacks. I think that was near Stayton. Most of the settlers took out timber claims and worked them. Some settlers worked at the Smith mill. A fellow who came with me, Archie Kent, worked for a mill at Mill City. He ran the office. I think he made about $1.25 a day. He said that two of them lived for a whole year on $40. You could buy the finest kind of bacon then for 9c a pound.

They used oxen in the logging operations when I first came. They had a wooden tramway built back to where they were felling, and they used the oxen to drag the logs out. Sometimes they would haul up to 20,000 feet to a load. They would have to hitch on up to sixteen oxen to drag out the load. Of course, when they were going back empty they wouldn't need so many oxen so they only took one team all the way back. They dropped off the rest along the way. Then when they were dragging the logs out they would hitch on the oxen as needed when the load got big enough.

The skids had a groove down the middle for the logs to slide in. The oiler would go along in front of the logs with a five gallon can of fish oil and oil the skids. It was a light oil they got from the livers of dog-fish; they called it "fish oil."

Some of us from Michigan all lived together when I first came out here. We settled on our claim on 10 March, 1893, and started to build a cabin in six feet of snow. Then we happened to find a cabin already finished. It was all covered with snow when we first saw it, but you could tell by the shape of the snow that it was a cabin. We dug it out and moved in. There were Bob Darling, Archie Kent, John Otterson, J. C. Mackey and myself. We got a job cutting wood for the railroad. There were some

the institution or promising financial support, or call it plain good luck. We arrived in Gervais on October 30. On November 1, 1882, we had solemn High Mass. The appropriate church music reminded us of our Abbot's feast day in our Engleberg Abbey. On November 13, 1882, feast of all the Saints of the Benedictine Order, we introduced regular choir service which has continued without interruption up to the present time in the Gervais church, given us by Archbishop Seghers. He also gave us the rectory. Both buildings probably cost the parish nearly $6,000.

Since a parish rectory is hardly suitable for a silent monastery, we longed for the time when we could move into a monastery ever so simple and inexpensive. A wooden structure will be built in Fillmore during this year, 1884, and God willing, we shall be living in it when we read the calendar year 1885. Much depends upon our benefactors and all depends on God.

Personnel of our Monastery:
5 Fathers
1 Professed Frater
3 Frater Novices
10 Brother Novices
2 Brothers
A few candidates.

A group of Brother candidates, Fathers and students from Switzerland is expected soon.

Fields of activity in parochial workl

We cannot report the exact number of souls. We shall make an exact record of everything and send it to you. Gervais may have nearly 75 families or 4-500 souls.

Fillmore has 35 families or 150-200 souls.

Sublimity 25-30 families or 100-150 souls, more or less.

Gervais has a Catholic boys and girls' school taught by the Sisters from Rickenbach. 100 pupils. There are three societies: Altar Society, Young men's society, and young ladies society. The religious zeal of the people is excellent. Church attendance is regular even on rainy days. Exceptions are the stormy days. The reception of the Sacraments is irregular due to the great distances the people have to come. There are rarely many at one time. A few also come during the week. There are those who receive often, even every week and those that go less frequently. All are good. Then there are Easter "calves" and even worse.

Missions

Fillmore: Father Barnabas O.S.B. (Statthalter) is pastor. He lives on our farm with Brother Theodul and ten Brother candidates, craftsmen and laborers. He holds services every day and gives instruction to the Brother novices. On Sundays, and now and then during the week, he says Mass in the little church, preaches and teaches catechism. The people wanted a Sisters' School so Father built a small addition to the church large enough for 2 or 3 Sisters. They have only a public school at present. We have no chapels except a very small one on the top of the Butte to which our stations of the cross lead. The people have subscribed $200 for a bell and nearly $1000 for our new monastery.

Sublimity: This parish is 4 miles from the narrow gauge railroad and 8 miles from the Southern Pacific railroad that goes to California and on which Gervais is situated. Sublimity is 25 miles from Gervais and 18 miles from Fillmore. Father Bede Horat takes care of the parish once a month. He leaves Saturday afternoon. He says Mass on Sunday, preaches once or twice, catechises the children, and returns to Gervais on Monday.

The spirit of the people in Sublimity is not too fervent. Some bad example or scandal was given in this Mission before we came. We shall offer reparation for the wrong done.

The work of missionary priests in America calls for many types of service besides the spiritual care of the missions. Scandals must be righted, peace must be established, fallen away Catholics must be converted, and all this, in heroic self-denial and self-sacrifice. The physical difficulties are not wanting either, i.e.

36r ✓

impassable roads, and inaccessible places.

Gymnasium (School)

We will speak of our school when we have one. At present I teach three young men from town French and three others German. Fraters Maurus and Placidus study rhetoric. Fr. John studies philosophy and introduction to theology. Father Anselm is his professor. We are asked by many to take more young men into our classes, but we need a place, a house, and professors.

Our Possessions:

We own:

600 acres arable land in Fillmore
200 acres undergrowth and shrubs
400 acres brush and stumps
600 acres nearly arable

1800 Acres
2760 acres hilly land in the foothills
80 acres growing trees suitable for lumber

2840
1800 plus 2840 equals 4640 total acres
22 horses and 1 colt
13 oxen and 3 beeves (beef cattle)
350 Sheep
4 Goats
100 Pigs
45 Head cows and calves
640 acres pasture for 4-500 sheep
1280 acres for grazing pasture in foothills for summer and fall
160 acres for winter shelter and some grazing.

Hay need not be fed. The cattle grow fat on the forage available. This "Alp", if we have enough young cattle, will be one of our first financial incomes with which to pay interest on borrowed money to pay the land in Fillmore. Cattle is always money; also cheese and butter. Wheat and other grain is harvested only once a year. A few men can take care of the cattle.

Heart of Jesus, give us souls. Give souls to all of us.

In making this report on temporalities, I completely overlooked the spiritual data on our Gervais parish. Here in the Gervais parish we had since January 1, 1876:

247 Baptisms
34 Marriages
69 Funerals
38 Confirmations November 7, 1880 (first confirmation)
67 Confirmations April 8, 1883 (second confirmation)
3 conversions last year
2 conversions 1883
1 conversion—the wife of a free mason

Very interesting is the story of this wife of a free mason, and the role the free mason himself played in her conversion. Mrs. S. . . . was a niece of the deceased Bishop Rosencranz and General Rosencranz. She described her whole life to me in the following comparison. Father, she said, my whole life was as even and upright as the sun at midday. She expressed her wish to become a Catholic during the first winter I was in Gervais. However, she feared her husband who was a free mason, but she had a mind to become a Catholic in secret. I did not think this was right, and advised it only if there was real evidence that she should die suddenly. In the meantime her husband became very sick. All thought he would die especially since he was quite old and chronically infirm. I visited him often, which pleased him greatly. I brought holy water and asked if I could use it on him. He allowed it and the holy water helped miraculously.

The best and most amusing fact was the following: The man's hair was Katzgrau—gray. The place where I applied the holy water became genuinely black. The protestant neighbors who visited him marvelled at the change, and asked him if he were growing young again. He related quite simply what had happened, and defended the power of the holy water quite resolutely. The time came that I was to visit Switzerland and Mrs. S. . . . explained she would wait with her entrance into the church until my return to Gervais. When I came back in the winter of '83, I visited Mrs. S. . . . and found she was failing rapidly. I asked her husband if his wife might



Student Teaching, Mt. Angel College

Associated Students Organization. This group of students constitutes a self-governing organization and is responsible for all student social events.

Recreation facilities are available on the campus and away from it. Games, parties, and proms provide fun at home, and ocean beaches, ski runs, parks and mountains offer a variety of experiences that are both thrilling and enjoyable. The college, although Catholic, is open to non-Catholics also. Classes in religion, ethics, and theology are taught by Benedictine Fathers from Mt. Angel Abbey, and by members of the regular faculty. Divine service is available in the nearby Chapel. The Young Christian Student, Confederacy of Northwest Catholic College Students, and the Sodality of the Blessed Virgin Mary are three Catholic societies on the campus.

Thus has the seedling, planted by the pioneer Benedictine Sisters from scenic Switzerland developed into a standard college in Mt. Angel, Marion County, Oregon, in the beautiful Willamette Valley within the past seventy-five years.

ACADEMY OF THE SACRED HEART

This Academy was established in 1863, and is under the direction of the Sisters of the Holy Names of Jesus and Mary. The object of this institution is to educate young ladies in all the useful and ornamental branches generally taught in the most approved schools. Pupils of every religious denomination are indiscriminately received, and all interference with their religious convictions carefully avoided. The scholastic year commences on the 1st of September, and ends about the middle of July. It is divided into four terms, of eleven weeks each. Gratuitous lessons are given in plain and ornamental needle work, embroidery, knitting, crochet, bead work, etc.

FROM THE SALEM DIRECTORY, FOR 1871.



Mt. Angel Academy, Mt. Angel College

sured the parents that their children were under good school management.

In 1897, Mt. Angel Academy was raised to a collegiate institution empowering it to grant degrees. Sixteen years later, all two-year Normal Schools were licensed to grant teaching credentials to their graduates. Now Mt. Angel Academy and Normal recommended its education graduates to the State Department of Education for State Teachers' Certificates. Other students registered for liberal arts courses, namely art, music, drama, language, exact sciences, and the commercial courses. One even learned telegraphy.

Mt. Angel Normal School was accredited by the Northwest Association of Secondary and Higher Education in 1933. In 1947, the curriculum was reorganized into a four-year college with the right to grant degrees and was accredited by the Northwest Accrediting Association as such in 1954.

Adult evening education was offered to in-service teachers and others in 1949, and in 1957 classes were opened for men also. As a result, the name of the college was changed from Mt. Angel Women's College to Mt. Angel College. A summer session of six weeks has been an annual offering. In-service teachers and other students may earn six semester hours of college credit. This may be applied to degree requirements. Visiting professors are added to the regular faculty.

The college has been fortunate in its student teaching program. Several schools, both public and parochial, are available for this required experience.

Off Campus Week permits students to visit schools, offices, industries, or institutions to help them to decide their future life's work.

A placement service is maintained in the school office which helps graduates to secure positions.

The alumnae association was organized in 1915. It is a group of loyal students who have helped the college in various ways, assisting in the purchase of books for the library, equipment for the laboratories and in financing scholarships for students.

A special education department is equipped with audiometer, disc and tape recorders, and other materials necessary for helping students who have normal intelligence to get the full benefit from regular class instruction.

The *Abiqua* is the college paper. It is published by the journalism students.

An S.O.E.A. chapter functions usefully for prospective teachers who attend state and regional meetings.

A television program on the history of the school and one on Christmas customs and music was given during the course of the year over KGW Community Workshop.

Dramatics, lectures, concerts, movies, television and occasional programs may be attended in the college auditorium.

All full time students belong to the

become a Catholic since it was her earnest wish and will. He consented and witnessed all the beautiful ceremonies of Baptism with marks of respect and devotion. Mrs. S. . . . is now as zealous a Catholic as if she had been one all her life. The free masons had already planned an elaborate funeral for Mrs. S. . . . but she escaped from their clutches. She said that a simple burial with Mass and prayers will be far more agreeable for her at the time of her death. Mr. S. . . gets holy water every week for himself and his wife. He believes firmly in its efficacy. He has the same faith in the medal of St. Benedict, but he cannot quite believe all the dogmas of the church. He was an honorable man as the following incident shows or indicates:

One of the daughters of Mr. and Mrs. S. . . . who had several children was dying (in a distant place) and asked one of her daughters to bring her a crucifix from a certain room so that she might look at it. She died as a protestant. The daughter, Adelaide, 13 years old, and her little brother, George, should have been adopted by protestant relatives, but for Mr. S. . . . said "no" but that Mother M. Bernardine should have charge if she wished. I baptized both children and the free mason grandfather takes care of them. Little George blesses him with holy water and prays the "Our Father" so that Grandfather will get well.

God give us many such souls!

Hayesville Should Have Been Named Stephensville

GEORGE G. STROZUT, JR.

Sixty-three years ago a local newspaper announced, "There is a large store being built about mid-way between Salem and Hayesville. Salem will soon spread out over Hayesville." Hayesville, Salem's little neighboring community on the north, is now confirming this announcement. Perhaps it will take another sixty years before all of Hayesville becomes Salem, but I'm sure that had Adam Stephens lived longer, our community would have grown in importance and size much sooner. This notice was written about a year after Adam Stephens' death, and it seemed to express confidence in him and his home community.

Confidence seemed to be a common trait in the history of the Stephens family. Let us trace Adam Stephens' origin from across the Atlantic. His daughter, Mrs. Lucinda Berrilla Halbert, has recorded the family history in her manuscript, *Stephens Journal*. She writes that "the Stephens moved from Scotland to England. Thence to America, North Carolina, thence to Kentucky, thence to Missouri, Lincoln County." (Perhaps Mrs. Halbert's prose style and spelling is a bit different, but we must remember that she was born and raised in an area which was without the benefits of educational facilities nine months out of twelve.) We can guess that the reason why the family came to America was because of religious persecution or just plain desire to get away from a static country. Anyway, they were game enough to fight for their freedom after they came.

In the Revolutionary War there were two cousins: William and Dudley. "William Stephens was at the Surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown, Virginia, October 19, 1781; and Dudley fought at Guilford Courthouse in North Carolina on March 15, 1781. Both of them owned land in Henry County, Virginia; both sold their land about 1803 and 1804, and removed to Adair County, Kentucky, where William Stephens died in 1828 . . ." William's father was a Baptist Minister. So we find the first men-

363

tion of the strong family leanings toward the Baptist faith.

Adam Stephens was born in Kentucky on January 7, 1819. Gaston's *Centennial History of Oregon* gives a good description of Adam's early life: "The education of Adam Stephens was begun in his native state of which he was a resident until he had attained the age of ten years. He then accompanied his parents on their removal to Missouri, where they located in 1830. There he completed his education, after which he learned the carpenter's trade. On the 2nd of March, 1844, he was married to Miss Lucinda Gilmore, who was also of Scotch-Irish descent, and a native of Lincoln County, Missouri, her birth occurring on the 25th day of November, 1823. The young people began their domestic life in Missouri, where they resided until 1849, but the lure of the west had proven too strong and in that year they joined a party going to Oregon. They made the long, tiresome and often times perilous journey across the prairies in a wagon with four yoke of oxen, their starting point having been Millwood, Missouri."

They arrived in Salem in October, 1849. Adam and his younger brother Sanford went into partnership in general merchandise.

Neither were Adam and William Stephens idle. On December 4, 1850, John Pugh and Adam Stephens were chosen grand jurors for the District Court of Marion County. William Stephens was chosen to serve as Petit Juror.

Sanford's daughter, Ardelia, was a niece to another early arriver to Salem, Antone Presley. Presley took a claim on land north of Salem by using squatter's rights, but since his health was not good, he probably sounded out Adam Stephens on the possibility of his buying the land from Presley. As the story goes, Adam gave Presley a muzzle-loading shotgun and a pony for the claim. Then he gave him $30 in cash because Presley said, "I have sold my land and I have no money." Then Presley left for Walla Walla where he later died of tuberculosis.

Adam surveyed his own land. He claimed 533.87 acres—the land which today is the very heart of Hayesville. This Donation Land Claim was issued by President Grant on October 15, 1873. The territory his land grant includes extends north from what is now the Lloyd T. Reynolds' farm and the Hollywood Bowl to a line drawn due west from Hayesville Drive. Then it extended west past the Oregon Electric tracks and east to the eastern border of the Hayesville Cemetery. The Portland Road runs through the approximate center of the Donation Land Claim. This area includes most of Hayesville's own community businesses, the Hayesville School, the Halbert Memorial Baptist Church (formerly the First Baptist Church of Hayesville) and its cemetery, and the now discarded Claxtar Station on the Oregon Electric Railroad. (Claxtar Road is all that remains to indicate that there was a station there at one time.)

In 1850, Adam built a sawmill near Claxtar Station. From this mill came material for a small house which he built on the northeast corner of what is now Park Lane and Portland Road (in 1878, he moved the kitchen of the old house a little way north, and there he built an imposing two story structure which stands today as the "old Halbert House" at 4240 Portland Road. The old house was one story, eight rooms and two halls, a porch across the front and three doors opening out on the porch.

In 1851, the Territorial Road leading through Marion County from Oregon City to Salem was platted and surveyed. This was later built through the right center of Adam's land grant and is the route of the present Portland Road or Pacific Highway. In Adam's time, however, we can be sure that it was merely a wagon road with its ruts deep in mud during the winter and full of dust during the summer. It was the main road through Hayesville, so it was only natural that the school and church would be built on it later.

Upon the family fell all the hardships incident to life in any new country, not least of which were the Indian

Mt. Angel College

Sister Mary Ida

"Such educational institutions and opportunities existing in a small town such as Mt. Angel would cause the people of China to flock from miles around to gaze in disbelief." This statement, made by Dr. Nu Yong Park, Chinese lecturer on *World Affairs*, sums up in a nutshell the seventy-five years of educational progress carried on by the Benedictines since their arrival in Oregon on October 30, 1882.

Why did the Benedictines come to the West to establish the educational institutions that Doctor Nu Yong Park spoke about? Political conditions can be one such factor. Existing government in some western European nations of the late 19th century seemed to encourage migration to countries that enjoyed democratic principles both socially and politically. Economic and religious reasons also prompted this search for a new home. And so it was that the United States of America was chosen as the site for a future permanent place of settlement.

The Benedictine Fathers, from the famous 11th century Abbey of Engelberg in Switzerland, wished to establish a foundation in the distant Oregon country, since they already had schools in Pennsylvania, Indiana, and Missouri. So it was that in 1882, Father Adelhelm Odermatt, Father Nicholas Frei and a group of Benedictine Sisters from the convent in Maria Rickenbach, Switzerland, accepted the invitation of Archbishop Charles Seghers of Oregon City to come to his archdiocese in western Oregon. They arrived in Portland, Oregon, on October 28, where Archbishop Seghers welcomed them. He assigned them to the parish in Gervais, Marion County, a small town on French Prairie, about fifty miles south of Portland. Here the founders of Mt. Angel Women's College began their work on October 30, 1882. The leader of these foundresses was Mother Mary Bernardine Wachter. She had entered the convent of Maria Rickenbach, Switzerland, in 1867. Having been trained as a teacher before she entered, she taught in their school in the convent and also in St. Andrew's Convent in Sarnen, Switzerland. Miss Margaret O'Brien from Woodburn, Oregon, who had had some teaching experience in the Grande Ronde Government School in Yamhill County, entered the convent in Gervais, and as Sister Mary Rose she helped Mother Bernardine to open St. Scholastica's Academy in the Gervais Convent, in March 1883. It was both a day and boarding school for boys and girls where elementary and secondary classes were taught.

In 1888, the community of Benedictine Sisters moved to Mt. Angel. Tapalamaho, the Indian's Mount of Prayer (usually called the Mt. Angel Butte), and the surrounding country, recalled in a limited way, the scenic Swiss Alps of the Founders' Homeland. Then St. Scholasticas' Academy of Gervais became Mt. Angel Academy of Mt. Angel. Here the work of preparing secondary students for the teaching profession was begun. At this time teachers qualified for state teachers certificates by passing the State examinations. Several students who wished to teach in the public schools were prepared for these examinations. Mrs. John Ebner, nee Emma Knedel, still a resident of Mt. Angel, received her State certification in 1892. A Portland paper of June 30, 1889, published an account of the first commencement of Mt. Angel Academy and the Benedictine Father's College. It tells how friends of both institutions came in large numbers to witness the band music, instrumental music, readings and songs of the pioneer students. Governor Pennoyer complimented the performers for their interesting and creditable entertainment. State Superintendent of Schools McElroy as-

a chorus of women's voices under the sponsorship of a musical club known as the MacDowell Club. This club carried on a monthly program of different kinds of music and presented its chorus in concert twice a year.

I must include the Salem singer who was most widely known but not as a teacher. Hallie Parrish Hinges is a name to conjure with. What delight it brings to mind when we think of that beautiful soprano voice! She was known as the "Oregon Nightingale." One time my parents attended a meeting of the Oregon Methodist Conference and Mrs. Hinges sang that evening. When she had finished, one of the old Methodist fathers said, "What can the choirs of angels in Heaven be like when one woman's voice can be so beautiful on earth."

Two violin teachers come to mind. The first, William Wallace Graham, taught here for many years. His pupils were well trained and many have become widely known in the state. The second, Mary Schultz, was a pupil of Mr. Graham who went on to New York to study. She concertized and played in orchestras there. Later she came back home, married Andrew Duncan and taught violin here until her death. How much we all enjoyed hearing her play because of her beautiful tone and fine interpretation!

Of the large class of violin students of William Wallace Graham a few more names come to mind. Viola Vercler Holman and her sister, Pearl. Viola taught violin for a few years before her marriage. Iva Clare Love Berg taught here for a short time until, following her marriage, she moved to Seattle. For a while she played in an orchestra on the ships which used to ply between Alaskan ports and Seattle. Elizabeth Levy Steiner had a large class of violin students. She now lives in Philadelphia and maintains a studio there. She has two very talented daughters, one a violinist and the other a cellist. Mary Talmadge Hedrick played in local orchestras and also had a class in violin for a number of years.

A prominent musical family in Salem was the McElroy family. Willis McElroy directed the Salem City Band, which gave concerts in Willson Park twice a week during the summer months. A typical band stand, high off the ground, stood somewhat east of where the electric fountain now stands. Later Mr. Joseph H. Albert had erected as a present to the city a concrete stand for the concerts, but it was removed when the present State Capitol Building was erected.

The Salem Band was always in demand as the official band for State Fair Week. Another of its leaders who deserves notice was Henry Stoudenmeyer, who faithfully directed it for many seasons.

Of other members of the McElroy family Alicia is still living. She was a prominent piano teacher in Portland and now lives in Newport, where she continues to teach. She had an orchestra of women in Portland which gave many enjoyable concerts there and throughout the State, and she played the celeste in the Portland Symphony Orchestra. Her sister, Lillian McElroy Hunt was also very musical. She was an adept movie organist, and in the early silent movie days she was in great demand as organist to interpret the pictures.

So we see that Salem has always had music. There were fine band concerts at the State Fair every year, and Mrs. Hinges delighted the audiences as she sang each evening with the band. My mother told us of the splendid music she had listened to as a girl when the orchestra and band from the Aurora Colony would come to the State Fair. These were conducted by old Mr. Finck, the father of Henry T. Finck, who later became one of the fine music critics in New York City. Although Henry T. Finck went far afield as did Winifred Byrd, Frances Pelton Jones, and Mary Schultz Duncan, most of the musicians of Salem and Marion County have developed their careers at home.

troubles. Adam was one of those who participated in the Rogue River Indian War in 1852-1856. In June, 1858, Sanford and William Stephens and their families, who had settled on the north and south sides of Lake Labish respectively, left their homes, crossed the Lake, and camped in the woods because of an Indian scare.

Probably by 1859, Adam had sold enough land to new settlers that he saw the need for a school, so he donated lumber from his small sawmill for a little school building which was erected on what is now the site of the Lloyd T. Reynolds' home at 4015 Portland Road. It was a rough looking structure with three windows on each side and a door in the front. It was about fifteen by twenty feet and constructed as a "box" structure with rough, thick, vertical planks which were papered with contemporary newspapers in both the German and English languages. Probably no one wanted to teach the children because the school was soon made into a private home which it remained until July 15, 1951, when fire partially destroyed it. It was later torn down.

Adam and Lucinda Stephens had been brought up in the devout Baptist faith. They frequently met for a prayer and were fully convinced that it was their duty to raise the Gospel Standard in Salem. December 29, 1859, was the founding date of the large First Baptist Church of Salem. Adam and Lucinda were charter members along with six others. Adam and Lucinda had been members of the French Prairie Baptist Church.

Sometime in 1863 Adam and Lucinda bought a farm in Spring Valley (near Zena, Polk County). There they became charter members of the Spring Valley Baptist Church. Their missionary spirit was carried with them wherever they went.

Adam served as Justice of the Peace in Polk and Marion counties for a number of years. He taught music and was Superintendent of the Sabbath School and Deacon of the Church. He was a strong Temperance worker and composed the words to a song called "No Rum in Oregon."

NO RUM IN OREGON

Let all the good temperance people unite
In one grand temperance call,
To banish all strong drinks that might
Cause men to stagger and fall.

Chorus
And we'll have no more rum sold here
We will have no more rum sold here,
In Oregon the work is begun
To have no more rum sold here.

Come friends of temperance all unite
What ever name you wear,
Our cause is to uphold the right
Come join and never fear.

Come boldly up and give your name
To help all the oppressed,
That alcohol has brought to shame
And all will call thee "blessed."

The old and young may all come in
And work for the good of all,
The enemy's ranks are growing thin
They hark to the temperance call.

Now let the temperance army unite
To bind King alcohol,
All temperance friends for good and right,
Our cause demands them all.

About 1873 or 74 they moved back to Salem where they lived near the North Salem school. While there, he helped organize a Sunday School (he was its Superintendent) and joined the Salem Grange. In 1874, the family moved to the Donation Land Claim and promoted for Hayesville a new school and church. Adam found that his old house was too small, so about 1878 he finished the new house.

About the time that Hayes was elected to the Presidency of the United States (1876-77), a stranger asked Adam Stephens the name of the community. Adam replied that there was no name. Then the stranger suggested that it be named "Hayesville" after the new Republican president. About a week later, eighteen people gathered at the home of Adam's son-in-law, A. J. Pruitt, and held a "singing." It was there that a name for the community was considered. Since the place had been known rather unofficially as "Stephensville," several sug-

364

gested that the name be continued, but Adam was a modest man and declined the honor; however, Mrs. Halbert, who was there, says that "all present were Republicans except one young man and just to tease him we all voted for Hayesville."

Adam's continued modesty throughout his life in Hayesville had left the community without Stephens' name. The closest to the Stephens' name has been the very appropriate and justified naming of the Halbert Memorial Baptist Church after his daughter, Mrs. Lucinda Berrilla Halbert.

Although Adam's primary occupation was that of carpentry and cabinet making, he was really a very versatile gentleman: he sewed his own clothes after cutting them out from patterns made from his old shirts, suits and pants; he could work iron as well as cloth and built a blacksmith shop just across the road from his house; he shod horses; and he was an accomplished bricklayer.

Adam's musical talents were confined mostly to singing and one-handed playing of the organ. He sang bass and loved to lead singing. He always carried his tuning fork in his vest pocket. Because he was a big man—at least six feet tall, very broad-shouldered, and weighing about 190 pounds—he had difficulties playing the "Hamlin Mason" organ which he bought about 1870 for $150. His main difficulty was that he had extremely large hands, and, though he liked to play with one hand, he just couldn't help but press two keys with one finger. He solved the problem, rather cleverly, by making five wooden blocks which were small enough to depress one key separately and attaching them to his fingers.

Adam was a great organizer. He was a strong member of the Knights Templar at Spring Valley, and he helped organize the Prohibition League at Hayesville in the spring of 1887. It was Club No. 1 in Marion County. Its first President was Adam Stephens.

Wherever he went, a Sunday School seemed to spring up, and this was true in Hayesville. In March, 1882, the Hayesville Sunday School was organized. Adam was chosen Superintendent and served until 1891 when ill health prevented him from acting in this capacity. Probably a good reason for the beginning of the new Sunday School was that a new school house had just been finished in the same month. This was built on the same property where the present school stands. Adam was the first clerk. Miss Mary Reynolds (Willamette University, class of 1880) was the first teacher at Hayesville.

The Baptists in the vicinity of Hayesville met March 18, 1888, for the purpose of organizing a church. After a sermon by Elder Jesse B. Jones, they proceeded to organize the First Baptist Church of Hayesville. Adam and Lucinda were two of the eleven charter members. (Today only Mrs. Lula Dell King remains of those people.) Adam Stephens was elected the first Deacon. On April 20, his daughter, Mrs. Lucinda Berrilla Halbert, was the first person to be baptized. The church continued its meetings in the little one room schoolhouse, until its own building could be erected. On May 29, 1890, Adam and his wife gave a quit claim deed to the land on which the church was to be built and also to the old cemetery on the northeast corner of the plot (The present church is on the same site). The community built the church and dedicated it on February 8, 1891. Of the total cost of $1584.54, Adam gave $993.80.

This little Hayesville church had been his goal that the growing cemetery might have a suitable setting. He now had a sense of real fulfillment, and being ill with Bright's disease, he survived the building of the church by only one year. He died in September, 1891.

Library. The Music Room in the Library was named for Martha Burghardt.

All the teachers whom I have mentioned have been members or are members at present of the Salem District of Oregon Music Teachers Association, which is an affiliate of the National Music Teachers Association, which is an affiliate of the National Music Teachers Association. This membership has to be earned and therefore is a prized possession.

There are many more piano teachers whom I have not mentioned, and I have not spoken of the many who are teaching at present. Also I have not told of the School of Music at Willamette University as that would be another story. That school has always had an important part in the musical life of Salem.

Talking about Salem piano teachers makes me think of two native daughters who became concert artists. The first was Frances Pelton Jones, the daughter of George H. Jones, a prosperous man who was able to send her East to study. She went to New York as a young girl, studied there and had a career as a concert pianist and later became an exponent of the Harpsichord. She lived away from Salem all of her adult life. I believe that the only time I ever saw her or heard her play was in Portland when she came West to give concerts on her harpsichord. The other of these artists is Winifred Byrd, the daughter of Dr. W. H. Byrd and Teresa Holderness Byrd, who, so I have always heard, was an excellent pianist herself. While still a very young girl Winifred Byrd went to the New England Conservatory of Music in Boston and later to Europe for graduate study. She was a well-known concert pianist for many years, playing in cities throughout the United States. Many people will remember her small stature. Nevertheless, she plays with vigor and brilliance. For that reason, James Huneker, then a leading music critic in New York City, called her "the little devil of the keyboard." Salem readers will recall this phrase and also remember what a big event her concert was whenever she played in Salem. She now lives in the San Fernando Valley and occasionally comes to Salem to see her aunt, Bertha Byrd McMahan, and her brother, Clarence Byrd.

I want to recall a few other musicians who advanced the cause of music in Salem. There was Minnetta Magers, who studied singing in Chicago and came home to Salem where she maintained a down-town studio for many years. She taught music in the public schools and later went to Portland to teach in the Girls Polytechnic High School until her retirement. She had such enthusiasm for music that for many years she brought to Salem the finest concert artists, such as Matzenauer, Alda, Elman, Zimbalist. Miss Magers took all the financial risks herself. Following Miss Magers concert courses, Mrs. William E. Anderson brought many fine artists to Salem over a period of years.

Lena Belle Tartar, who succeeded Miss Magers as High School Music Director, was a contralto soloist much in demand for church work and various concerts. In addition to her high school teaching she maintained a downtown studio. Both in the high school and in her studio teaching she influenced the lives of scores of pupils, inspiring and training some of them for careers. Two of her pupils who have reached the heights are Lucile Cummings, who gave Salem a beautiful concert in 1957 and who frequently has concert engagements throughout the country, and Reid Shelton who carries one of the lead parts in the musical "My Fair Lady."

When thinking about singing teachers I easily recall Dan Langenberg. He had a fine baritone voice. He was very popular with his students. His downtown studio was once in the Oregon Building and later in upstairs rooms on the southwest corner of what is now the Senator Hotel. For many years Dan Langenberg's studio was used for the rehearsals of a men's chorus, The Apollo Club. As I was for some time the accompanist for this club, I remember many fine musical evenings there. I also accompanied

been her pupils. These programs were always social as well as musical occasions.

Mrs. Bertha Junk Darby was another piano teacher. She is still living but is now unable to teach. She was a member of the ensemble I mentioned earlier. Mrs. Darby was very active in the Salem District of Oregon Music Teachers Association and for many years was its most efficient secretary. Her minutes were so complete that they read like a story of the early days of the Salem District. Mrs. Darby not only taught piano but took care of her parents and brought up a fine son, Herbert Darby, now of Portland.

These three teachers, Miss Weller, Miss Shelton, and Mrs. Darby, were students of Emil Winkler, who taught at Willamette and in Salem in the 1890's. Miss Weller has told me much about him and his methods.

Another teacher who had a large following and also did a great deal for music in Salem and Oregon was Mrs. Walter A. Denton. She was known throughout our state and, for that matter, throughout the United States for her work as Music Week Chairman for Salem and Oregon. She undertook this work at the beginning of Music Week in this country and continued it until her death in 1947. She was a graduate of Willamette University's School of Music in the class of 1890 and taught piano in Salem for fifty years. In her honor the Salem Federated Music Clubs have established an award at Willamette's Music School. This award is given each year to a piano student at the end of the junior year, according to certain provisions for earning the award.

Thomas S. Roberts came to Salem from Philadelphia in 1904 and taught piano and organ at the State School for the Blind for many years. He then built a home with the second floor given over to a large studio in which there is a very fine pipe organ along with a grand piano. Both his teaching and his playing have had a strong influence upon the enjoyment of music in Salem. He lived in Salem continuously until his death early in 1958.

Frank Churchill had a large class here for many years. He taught both piano and organ and was organist at the First Christian Church and the First Presbyterian Church. He had his studio in the Odd Fellows Building and after his marriage to Laura Grant, another piano teacher, they both taught in their home. He now lives in Portland.

Joy Turner Moses was a well-known teacher of piano and violin. At her death she left her Steinway Grand Piano for the Music Room of the Salem Library. This room was an asset to the town but has been closed in recent years because of lack of funds with which to hire a music librarian.

Lela Tarplay Lee has had a class of pupils since her marriage to Henry Lee, before which she played in theatre orchestras. She graduated from Willamette's School of Music, as did Joy Turner Moses and also Alvira Chandler, who taught in her home on Cottage Street near Court. Margaret Fisher had a large class in Salem and later went to Southern California where she taught piano in the Public Schools in Claremont.

Other piano teachers to be mentioned are the following: Mollie Hill Styles, Cora Hendry, Lucile Ross Brandrup, now living in Minnesota, and Mabel Smith Powers. Ruth Bedford has always had success as a piano teacher and has had many fine pupils to her credit. She is also an organist and plays at St. Paul's Episcopal Church.

Martha Draper Burghardt came to Salem as the bride of W. H. Burghardt and immediately entered the musical life of the town. She was first of all a pianist but was interested in singing and chorus work. Later on in her life she took a few talented pupils in piano. She was particularly interested in modern music and introduced many new works to Salem. One winter she organized a small chorus of women to sing "The Blessed Damozel" by Debussy. It was an interesting experience for all of us who took part. After her death Mr. Burghardt gave all of her sheet music to the Salem Public

Reverend Lewis Hubbel Judson

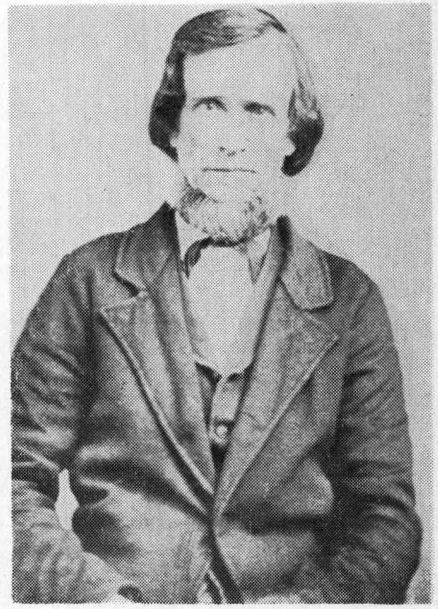
Lewis Judson

Late in the year of 1634, there arrived in the new settlement of Boston in the Massachusetts Colony the family of William Judson, consisting of the father, mother (Grace), and three sons, Joseph, Jeremiah, and Joshua. After four years spent at Concord, in that colony, they realized that they had not found the freedom which they sought. Joining twelve other families, they sailed around Cape Cod and down the Rhode Island and Connecticut coasts to the mouth of the Housatonic River. There they established the town of Stratford in the Colony of Connecticut, which residential town is still looked to as the home of the Judson family in America.

From there twenty of their descendants, bearing the name of Judson, responded to the call of Independence during the war of the American Revolution. Among them was Nathaniel Judson (grandfather of the subject of this sketch), who entered the Continental Army as a private and rose to the rank of Major. After the war he settled at Danbury, Connecticut, where he was a manufacturer of spinning wheels and other wooden articles. His son, the first Lewis Judson of the line, followed his father's occupation, establishing his factory in Duchess County, New York. There his son was born and trained in his father's shop as a wheelwright, a training which was to be of much value in his labors in the foreign mission field.

Lewis Hubbel Judson, son of Lewis and Sally Hubbel Judson, was born July 6, 1809, the oldest of four children, two of whom died while quite young. At an early age he began teaching. He taught in Duchess, Delaware, and Otsego Counties, New York, in the last of which he met and married Elmira Roberts on August 13, 1831.

His sister Adelia, two years his junior, followed him into the teaching profession. Letters passing between them while they were teaching show their deep religious convictions and their close association with the church. It was but a natural result of their own convictions and of the religious zeal of their family that after they met Jason Lee while he was in "The State" in 1838-39, they both joined the great reenforcement of the Oregon Methodist Mission. Their second cousin, Adoniram Judson, and his wife, Ann Hasiltine Judson, were at that time missionaries in Burma. Four years later their cousin, Carolin Hubbel, and her husband, Charles Cole, began a number of years of missionary work in China. Thus four members of their family with their husbands and wives were in foreign missionary work at the same time.



Reverend Lewis Hubbel Judson

Lewis Judson, after his marriage, returned to his trade of wheelwright and was so engaged when he and his wife

365

volunteered for the mission field. He brought with him to the Oregon country his full set of tools, including irons for a lathe, a level, a compass and chain for engineering and surveying, and other articles useful in a new land. He also brought finished material for tables and chairs. Four of the chairs set up from this material are still in use. The party of fifty-two, including children, sailed from New York Harbor, October 9, 1838, in the ship *Lausanne,* and landed at Fort Vancouver in the Oregon country on the first day of June, 1840.

In the fall of that year was begun the task of preparing to move the mission from its original location to a permanent site near the Indian winter quarters at Chemeketa. A sawmill was to be first erected, and as few people were at that time familiar with machinery, it fell to the lot of Reverend Judson to act as foreman of construction or executive director in building the mill, as he had grown up where machinery was in use. He located the dam east of the bridge over Mill Creek on Liberty Street, N.E., near where the back end of the Portland General Electric Company's warehouse now stands, and the mills on the west line of what is Liberty Street, N.E., and near the present line south of the Larmer warehouse property, where the land fell away quite sharply.

The sawmill was in operation, the lumber sawed, and the first house—the central part of the house now standing at 960 Broadway N. E., erected by the late spring of 1841. Sawing of lumber for the school building was in progress when seasonal low water slowed the operation to almost a standstill in the summer of 1841. Lacking lumber to erect the school building, where it was planned that several of the families were to have been sheltered during the winter of 1841-42, they took lumber which had been intended for the school building and also what they could saw during the short periods each day that the mill could operate, and built the house now known as the Old Parsonage. The Lee (or mill house) and the Parsonage, each quartered four families. They were badly crowded. Each family had only two small rooms. The rest of the people spent the winter in shacks, built on the banks of Mill Creek near what is now Fourteenth and Marion Streets. These shacks were largely of mill waste.

The harshness of life in this wilderness country, in which, it is recorded, the missionaries, during the first winter in Oregon, "Lived mostly on boiled wheat, slicked down with Hudson's Bay molasses, strong enough to move," induced the early construction of the gristmill, which seems to have been in operation early in 1843. During this time Reverend Judson was principally engaged in the building and operation of the mills. However, during this time he also built for his own family the third house to be erected in Salem, on a rise of ground in what is now the block east of Commercial Street and north of Court Street. Making furniture for the homes and school was also a pressing necessity.

Among Reverend Judson's other qualifications for life in this new country was willingness to attempt anything which seemed necessary. Although he realized that his knowledge of a problem was limited, he would not be deterred by fear of failure. This is exemplified by his making and burning a kiln of brick. He had seen brick burned, but had had no experience, yet when the need arose, he made the attempt, not without a measure of success. Other frontier problems were met in the same pioneering spirit.

L. H. Judson was named on most of the committees looking to the organization of the Oregon Institute. The first meeting was held at the Jason Lee house on January 17, 1842. At this meeting a committee was appointed to call a general meeting of all the white settlers, which meeting was held at the old mission, February 1, 1842. There the name Oregon Institute was adopted and a Board of Trustees was elected. The Board included Reverend Jason Lee, Reverend David Leslie, Reverend Gustavus Hines, Reverend Josiah L. Parrish, Reverend

Music In Salem: 1900 To 1930

Reminiscences by Dorothy Pearce

When I think about music in Salem I realize that there has always been music in Salem and in Marion County. The early pioneers brought music with them. For example: my maternal grandparents lived in Salem and my grandfather, A. J. Riely, played in the band. I wish I knew more about that early band of the 1860's, but I did not pay attention to what my grandmother told me. My paternal grandparents lived on the top of the Polk County Hills, and my grandfather Pearce owned the melodeon which is in our home. He ordered this melodeon to be sent by ship around the Horn. In the 1850's and later it was taken all over Polk County and brought over to Salem for Singing Schools and church services.

But I am recalling music of a later time. My first remembrance of piano playing is that I heard the playing of a little boy named Vivian Brown, who played beautifully. He was the grandson of Professor Z. M. Parvin, once the Director of Music at Willamette University, then a popular Salem musician who taught singing and led choruses, including the First Christian Church Choir.

As a pianist I recall many piano teachers. I cannot give a complete survey of all the piano teachers in Salem, but I will tell about a few with whom I had associations. Miss Elma Weller had a big class in piano for many years. She taught a musical kindergarten and both my sister and I attended it. Her teaching there gave children some of their fundamental concepts for understanding music. Later on she became an exponent of the Dunning Method for young students. She had good success throughout many years of teaching; she trained fine pupils and gave excellent student recitals. In the early 1930's Miss Weller organized an ensemble of twelve pianists, including two players at each piano and using six pianos. With this ensemble we had a wonderful time. We practiced at Tallman's Piano Store and presented our programs at the Armory on Ferry Street. I think I may say that our concerts were very successful. The piano ensemble included Lela Tarpley Lee, Laura Grant Churchill, Lois Plummer Schmidt, Joy Turner Moses, Irma Keefer Bunnell, Bertha Junk Darby, Elma Weller, Ethel Poling Phelps Hargis, Jessie Bush Michelson, Bernice Clark East, Nellie Mulkey Stone and Dorothy Pearce. All have been active teachers in Salem for many years and some still are teaching. Miss Weller has had the highest honor paid to her by both the Oregon Music Teachers Association and the Oregon State Federation of Music Clubs. In both organizations she has been made an Honorary or Life Member because of her many years of teaching. She is the only Salem teacher who has been given this honor.

Miss Beatrice Shelton was a very well-known teacher in Salem. She was the daughter of a physician who practiced here in an early day. As he grew older he began to have something like a creeping paralysis, and he liked to be rocked. He wanted to be rocked all of the time and whenever his daughter was at home she had to rock him. This caused her to have a spinal injury and a bad back ever after. She was very musical, played well herself and had a great many pupils every year until her death from pneumonia in the 1930's. I studied with her and I remember very well her yearly student recitals. She would rent a big church such as the Methodist Church, move her two pianos from her home studio to the church and put on two evenings of music. There would be not only her pupils playing but added attractions as well, violinists, singers or quartettes of pianists who had earlier

hunt and fish, for the old ways were still strong. John Minto wrote, many years later, of one of the earliest settlers telling him of his first years on the farm: "When his family was young," related Minto, "he would after harvest take his family and cross the Cascades by way of the Santiam Valley, making one night's camp in the mountains; would trap and hunt till the rainy season was near; turn his skins and peltries over to a Hudson's Bay Company trader to be taken to Vancouver via The Dalles, and recross the mountains home again, only camping one night, and wait two weeks before going to Vancouver for his pay."

Every river family had its canoe and bateau landing. It was not at all unusual for the women to go to Vancouver by canoe when they liked. A horseback trail led north across the Chehalem Hills to Scappoose and the farms on Tualatin Plains where old friends and relatives lived. They had barn-raisings and house-raisings. In the dull winter evenings they played cards endlessly, smoking their long clay pipes and handing round the bottle. Some could fiddle, and many a dance was held in the old log buildings. They heard the tinkling tunes on the music box repeated over and over, for a few of these imported novelties had found their way into the farmhouses. Few of the inhabitants could so much as write their own names, but when a priest or some literate fellow like LeBrun was present, they planned their wills, how to dispose fairly of their worldly goods.

Many of the old hewn log houses were still in use by the end of the era, but had undergone improvements, for the farmers were not poor, merely remote from a source of supply. The walls were lined with cloth and then papered—an expensive business, it would seem, with wallpaper costing from a dollar and a half to two dollars a roll. The upstairs in the old Willamette Fur Post home was lined with glazed chintz instead of paper, a beautiful cream and maroon colored fabric. A swatch of it is still kept by Helen Austin. There were now cook-stoves, tables, dressers, chairs, and beds replacing the earlier makeshift furniture, cupboards for the dishes and a mirror on the wall. A fine glass decanter and tumbler set were at hand for serving wine; some of these are still in the homes of their descendants. Early in the forties the enterprising young Watts had sold a shipment of clocks to the farmers; almost every family got one, and some have them yet. Several leather covered Hudson's Bay chests in every home stored clothing, brass candlesticks with sperm candles lighted the rooms, and the music box had a "stand" of its own. All these items are listed in bills of sale during the era.

Some of the children went to school; Solomon Smith had taught the Gervais children for a year or two in the early thirties, Philip Edwards had a school of sorts with twelve pupils for a year, or a a few months, in 1836 near Champoeg, and the Methodist Mission at Chemeketa may have attracted a few. An occasional fragment of a school slate comes to light in plowing a field. The church school at St. Paul was the most important school, but it was not established long before the close of the decade with which we are concerned. By that time the Americans had arrived in numbers, the Territorial Government had been established, and many of the old settlers and their sons had left for the gold fields. The old order had ended.

SALEM FLOURING MILL

Of these there are two, the largest belonging to R. C. Kinney & Co., which contains five sets of burrs, and is capable of turning out 400 barrels of flour per day. The company have bought 256,000 bushels of wheat during the last year; and have sold and shipped 50,000 barrels of flour. This mill's machinery is driven by one wheel of 160 horse power, and was built by the Willamette Woolen Manufacturing Company, of whom Messrs. Kinney & Co. purchased. It is a three stories high basement, constructed of wood, and stands on the corner of Front and Trade streets.

FROM THE SALEM DIRECTORY, FOR 1871.

Lewis H. Judson, George Abernethy, Alanson Beers, Hamilton Campbell, and Doctor Ira L. Babcock.

The trustees' meeting on March 9, 1842, named a committee, Judson chairman, Hines and Parrish, to draw up a Prospectus, Constitution, and By-laws. This committee did not tarry long. It reported to the Board of Trustees, meeting at the Judson quarters in the Mill House on March 15. The draft as prepared by the committee was adopted with little change.

A committee of trustees, of which Reverend Judson was a member, was appointed later with instructions to "institute and conduct a school." Its acts, contracts, and liabilities were approved by the trustees, April 7, 1845. The school, with Chloe Clark Willson as teacher, had then been in operation for several months.

Two committees consisting of the same personnel, Reverend Judson being secretary of each, met June 15, 1844. One of these committees acting for the trustees asked for a charter for the Oregon Institute. The other committee acting for seventeen petitioners, for a charter for the Methodist Episcopal Church in Oregon. Both petitions were addressed to the Provisional Legislature. On being introduced in that body, they were referred to a committee, some of the personnel of which were opposed to the influence of the mission. The committee reported unfavorably, and the report was adopted. This reflected a resentment of the influence of the mission by a portion of the settlers.

Reverend Judson was liberal with his personal funds and is on record as heading a subscription for the Oregon Institute, authorized at the February 1, 1842, meeting, with a gift of $500. He also headed a subscription, taken aboard ship coming to Oregon, while still on the Atlantic side of the Americas, and also a gift toward the construction of the Oregon City Methodist church, the first Protestant church erected in this northwest country. These gifts alone represent slightly less than one-third of the total pay that he was to receive for the five years which he served the mission before it disbanded. Not included are small and unrecorded gifts. This was not out of the ordinary for that devoted band who sacrificed to establish civilization in this northwest country. They were as a rule liberal in giving themselves, their families, their health, and their funds. They were dedicated people. Their cause came first.

Lack of water to operate the mills continuously during the dry season led the mission people to plan to bring water from the Santiam River, by a one and a half mile ditch, connecting that stream with a branch of Mill Creek. Judson's instruments and his knowledge of engineering were brought into use in proving the proposition feasible. Later he and W. H. Willson, having bought the mills on the dissolution of the mission, successfully petitioned the Provisional Legislature on November 16, 1844, for a permit to dig this ditch. The difficulties encountered in writing an identifiable description of property located where sectionizing has not been done, are shown by the wording of the petition to the legislature, which reads "commencing at the head of a strong rapid in the aforesaid river (the Santiam) it being the first rapid below where the rolling hills (which form the northern boundary of the Santiam prairie), approach within eighty or one hundred rods of the aforesaid river. Said rapid lies within a few hundred yards, say four hundred yards, of the upper end of the large tract of flat land upon which Dan'l Delaney now lives, and is about eight miles in a southeasterly direction and 5 or 6 miles, nearly east from the residence of William Barrows and Reuben Lewis." After several extensions the ditch was finally dug by the Willamette Manufacturing Company and is still in use.

Mr. Judson was active in the ten or more meetings which led up to and were a part of the organization of the provisional government of Oregon. He was present and elected magistrate at the Champoeg meeting of May 2, 1843.

366

On July 5, 1843, he gave bond in the sum of $500, H. Campbell bondsman, for his faithful performance of his duties as a Justice of the Peace. Later in the same year he acted to head off what threatened to be a double murder, by deputizing J. E. Pickerell and sending him to arrest Joel Turnham, who was on his way with the avowed purpose of killing Webly Hauxhurst and his wife. Turnham attacked Pickerell with a butcher knife and was shot by Pickerell in self-defense.

Reverend Judson's name appears on a number of petitions looking to the betterment of conditions for the settlers, and the development of the country, among them an attempt to have a road or railroad built from Forest Grove to Clatsop. His name is also on a petition asking for the establishment of the Multnomah Library.

Having previously become full owner of the mission mills, he relinquished his claim surrounding the mills, together with the mills and the Jason Lee house, to his daughter and son-in-law, Helen and John B. McClane. He moved to Clatsop Plains, late in 1849, where he proved up on a claim of 640 acres, where the Clatsop Plains school house now stands. He built a sawmill at the head of tidewater, on the Lewis and Clark River, and sawed a ship load of lumber for the San Francisco trade. The enterprise was not a financial success and left him so in debt that he never recovered financially. He returned to Salem and entered the business of engineering and surveying, serving a term as County Surveyor and becoming the first City Engineer of Salem. His engineering experience and a few years as a circuit rider, under the authority of the Oregon Methodist Conference, were his principal employments until ill health forced his retirement.

Although he early retired from the Board of Trustees of the Oregon Institute, he lost few opportunities to aid that school or its successor, Willamette University. He treated his purchase of one of the perpetual scholarships to Willamette as a gift and paid tuition for his younger children as is attested by tuition receipts now in existence. During the construction of Waller Hall he was free with his time and talents, from the burning of the brick to the finish of the building.

Along with the others of the mission he made friends with the Indians and was said to have been as safe among them as among the whites. After the Indians were located on reservations, he spent much time counseling with them, aiding them in their transition from their native state to our way of life. When faced with that change they were not at a loss as to how to proceed and came repeatedly to those whom they knew they could trust and could understand their point of view. The Government had failed to keep fully its agreements as they understood them, and often its representatives were using or selling goods and supplies intended for them. He and later his son Robert counseled with them and did what they could to aid their Indian friends in adapting themselves to an entirely new way of life.

Jason Lee was summarily dismissed from the superintendency of the Oregon Methodist Mission without a hearing. He and the whole project received the harshest criticism over a continuing term of years; but it is with extreme satisfaction and pride that we who have inherited the result of that mission have seen, within the last half decade, the United States Government pronounce those Indians with whom these missionaries labored to be the first Indians in all this western country to be fully integrated into the white man's way of life. Through the labors of the Oregon Methodist missionaries, this part of Oregon was saved from the horrors of an Indian war and civilization was here to greet the early settlers; thus much of the wild life which plagued some sections of the west during the early years of settlement was averted.

For such blessings Oregon owes these men and women, who made the sacrifices and endured the hardships, an eter-

knotted silk fringe. Margaret Bailey wrote of trading her extra silk dress to one of the neighbor women for a cow, and stories are handed down about the dashing riding habits of the Montour girls.

Indian trade beads, which may, of course, antedate the thirties, are often picked up, some even strung on a copper wire for a bracelet. Helen Austin has an antique brass clasp from a military uniform. A favorite item of the writer is a metal button with traces of gilding still showing in its pattern, and stamped on the back, "Triple gilt standard colour." The price list at the company store in 1845 included items like

white flannel at 46c
hair ribbon at 4c
Paris silk handkerchiefs at 84c
white blanketing at $2.20
gray cotton cloth at 10c
dark blue cloth at $3.80
lace at 20c
black braid at 24c
green silk gauze at $1.08
scarlet cloth at $2.24

As for the men, "corduroy moleskin" trousers seem to have been the order of the day, and "common strip'd cott. shirts," very little different from that which we associate with the typical habitant of Canada today. "Frenchmen from Champoeg were trading there," wrote a newcomer to Oregon City, telling of the wares carried at the Hudson's Bay Company store, "Canadian voyageurs in blue knit tasselled caps." The children may have run about in little deerskin jerkins for all we know now, or nothing, but we may feel certain that there was much dressing up for church after the arrival of the priests, for the women were capable of exquisite needlework. It is not hard to imagine that the farmer who bought "5 yd. Blue List Cloth" and "10 yd. common blue flannel" in November, 1839, was getting his little flock of children properly clad for the first, important "Midnight Mass" at Christmas. Two weeks after Christmas the mother was dead; even at this date it is comforting to know the children had clothes for their little backs until their stepmother could take over the following August.

The arrival of Fathers Blanchet and Demers in January, 1839, was probably the greatest single factor in bringing the Prairie people into a state of discipline. Heretofore they had done as they pleased so long as this did not conflict with certain Hudson's Bay Company rules. Now they must learn or relearn the fundamentals of religion, attend church, contribute to its support, and first and foremost, marry their current mates. A few had come previously under the influence of the Methodist Mission and had been married by Lee, but these marriages were mostly redone by the priests, and wholesale baptisms of existing families took place. The names of the more influential members of the settlement appear time and again as "witness," "godfather," or "godmother" at marriages, baptisms, and funerals. Whereas the early dead had been buried in a corner of the home place, now they were interred in the "old" cemeteries established at the centers of worship. These were at Fairfield first, then at St. Paul, and after 1845, at St. Louis. The "old" cemeteries have long since been closed or quite obliterated. No identifiable graves before the fifties remain, though names and dates are carried in the old Church records, written in spidery French script.

All in all, the evidence indicates that theirs was a carefree lot. Families visited each other as if they were all one, which is not far from the truth, for they intermarried into a web-like structure, repeating names almost endlessly in a way that baffles the genealogist who would untangle the Joseph, Louisons, and Jean Baptistes, the Maries, Angeliques, and Josettes. Horse racing was a prime sport; the trail between Champoeg and the bend of the river still shows up at plowing time in the nature of the soil, packed by the pounding hoofs. "My racing pony," said Mrs. Bellique as she sent White on his way home, "He is a good horse; do not spare him." They ranged widely to

collector, far less interesting. If one is fortunate enough to find the diamond shaped code mark on the bottom, all speculation as to the period is ended, for the mark gives the day, month, and year of manufacture, and decoding is simple. However, such marks came into use only in 1845; one California shard indicates it was made on the second of some month (broken), 1849—prompt action by Wedgwood! The same patterns are found at all the sites examined, and again at Fort Vancouver, as is to be expected since all came from the same company warehouse at the fort. The great number of patterns found at a single site would indicate that the settlers did not have "sets," but bought whatever pleased their fancy when their supply ran low. They would also appear to have been somewhat rough on the tableware! Fragments of glass dishes are rare. One or two bits of pressed glass, evidently from an individual sauce dish, and a few shards of milk glass have been found. To be certain of the authenticity of relics, one must perforce examine only those sites known to have been swept clean by flood or fire in early days and never rebuilt upon. Much glass of a later period shows up elsewhere, to be sure.

A few spoons have come to light, thin old "fiddle shape" plated ware much the worse for the century of cultivation that has gone over them. It is a philosophical thought to note that only those things that came from the earth are found in the earth—bits of copper metal, china and earthenware, clay pipes, bricks, and the like, while such secondary products as wood, cloth, rubber, and bone have disintegrated utterly.

Whatever their motive in signing the petition against the distillery of their friend and neighbor, Ewing Young, it could not have been a love of temperance per se, for the quantity of liquor bottles they left is prodigious. The bottles are said to have contained cognac. Perhaps; they are magnificently thick, dark in color, deeply indented in the base, strong enough to have crossed two oceans in the roughest seas any storm-buffeted ship ever encountered. One fragment of a stoneware bottle states clearly: "Warranted not to absorb. Scotland," in letters incised in the clay.

Men and boys alike must have smoked incessantly to require all the clay pipes that come to light. One might in a season collect somewhat less than a bushel if he cared to. Besides plain specimens, many display fanciful designs, some with grapes (one had a trace of green paint still lingering on the leaves), eagle claw, and human face, this last strongly resembling some mustached French general. Most bear the trade mark "Ford Stepney." They cost two cents each at the Hudson's Bay store. An occasional earthenware pipe is found, or a china pipe bowl, half-and-half brown and white.

Early artists left numbers of pictures of the voyageurs while they worked for the company, a shaggy and leathern crew in the woods but dandies when they came to town, decked out in cockades, tassels, sashes, and embroidery. We know also how the Indians dressed. But of the transition days when the wild life was giving way to the sedentary we have little record. One of the most fascinating facets of the era is the reconciliation of aboriginal traits to civilized customs on the part of the women and their half-breed children who had been born in the forest or on the trail. Of what were Julia Ogden's thoughts as she sat in her fine house above the river, she who had carried her children in Cayuse saddle bags and had swum the Snake River in winter? How did the two cultures compromise as to dress? We could wish photography had been perfected earlier. Leggings and moccasins joined with calico dresses for the women, we are told, and shawls were in demand, exactly as they were with their white sisters in the era before the Civil War. A granddaughter of Andre Longtain has one such fine old shawl, given to her mother as a young girl by a ship's captain. It is two yards square, of incredibly fine embroidered wool in a maroon color and a deep,

nal gratitude. This is recognized today in the schools named in their honor and the statues and murals erected in their memory.

Lewis Hubbel Judson spent his declining years at the home of his son, Robert T. Judson, and died at the home of his oldest son Leonard, in the Prospect Hill region southwest of Salem and is buried in the Salem Pioneer Cemetery.

A Hundred Years Of Salem Theatrical History

BEN MAXWELL

It is scarcely conceivable that Methodist missionaries, who settled upon the site of a future Salem in 1840-41, were devoted to the theater. However, they may have condoned the appearance here of Stephen C. Massett, impersonator, singer and song writer. Massett gave a performance in Marion County's first courthouse in 1855 by the light of six tallow candles. While he was singing "Light of Other Days" a lusty gust of wind extinguished the candles.

Thoman's theatrical troupe, first thespians of distinction known to perform in Salem, arrived here from California by the overland route on, or about, December 9, 1856. The troupe consisted of three men and two women and they performed before a crowded house for two weeks. The talent was described as "good" and they were well received by a pioneer audience.

Criticism directed toward Thoman's troupe by the religious provoked Editor Asahel Bush of the *Oregon Statesman* to comment upon the mock morality and austere propriety of the critics. He reminded them that some of their number were known to spend many an hour less profitably and harmlessly than those who pleasantly wiled away their time at the theater. In 1860, Editor Bush took to task the Rev. Thomas Hall ("Saint") Pearne, editor of the *Pacific Christian Advocate*, who deplored the exhibition of girlhood upon the stage.

Thoman's troupe returned to Salem in 1857, and Editor Bush again offered favorable comment, urging his readers to go, see and hear for themselves. Lizzie Gordon, the leading lady, later married Charley Stewart, a prominent Portland saloon keeper. Thoman died at Forest Home for actors, February 2, 1886.

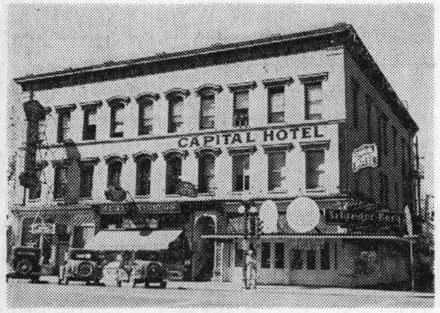
Where Thoman's troupe performed in Salem 103 years ago is not clearly a matter of record. Two halls were available. Rector's building, a massive frame structure built in 1851 or 1852, stood on South Commercial Street opposite a structure formerly devoted to the manufacture of Mr. Sicks' beer. This barn-like building, conceived as a town hall, ultimately deteriorated and became a Chinese wash house. Rector's building burned with great fury and brilliance on the evening of June 3, 1885. Hoop Sing and Hop Lee took a big loss and some of Salem's stiffest shirts were incinerated in that combustion.

Nesmith's building once stood about where the freight depot now stands (adjacent to or upon an old Indian graveyard). In pioneer times the building served as a hall for the territorial legislature, and when the session of 1857 attempted to convene there they found the place cluttered with discarded theatrical programs.

Salem's first regular theater, it appears, was located in the Griswold block at the southwest corner of State and Commercial streets. This brick structure (perhaps the first of consequence in Salem) was built by William Griswold in the mid-1850s. It was enlarged a decade later, and stood until 1940. To a later generation it was familiar as the Murphy block.

Griswold's theater was located on the

second and third floors. The celebrated Julia Dean Hayes appeared here in Shakespearian roles in 1864. On May 20, 1868, the Irwins presented *Uncle Tom's Cabin,* the *Drunkard,* and *Angel at Midnight.* Salem's dramatic society offered *Kill or Love* and *The Toodles* at Griswold's theater on February 6, 1868. Admission to the dress circle was four bits; six bits reserved a seat, and two bits allowed one to enter the pit.



Griswold block, Salem's first consequential brick building, housed the town's first regular theater in the 1860's. Julia Dean Hayes performed here in Shakespearean roles in 1864. Griswold building, better known to later generations as the Murphy block, stood at the southwest corner of State and Commercial streets.

Another pioneer Salem theater was located in the Holman building, that served as Oregon's legislative hall from the late 1850s to 1876. A car park now occupies the site. The theater, located in the two story section of the structure, was not large and did not long attract better performances. Here, in the early 1870s, Bosco, the renowned illusionist, established his pitch and advertised his Temple of Mystery.

On February 8, 1865, ten men in Salem organized for dramatic productions. Two plays were announced at Griswold's theater for the benefit of Salem's Sanitary Aid Society (forerunner of the American Red Cross in Civil War times). The group called themselves "Thespians," and returns from their dramatic endeavor on February 27, 1865, were used for the relief of two local men injured in firing a cannon at a celebration.

Rental for Griswold's theater came high. When the Thespians next staged a performance to raise funds needed to purchase a fire bell for Salem, they improvised a theater upstairs in the Moores building. This structure, until forty-eight years ago, occupied the site of today's Pioneer Trust building. Here the late Joseph Baker, Salem esteemed pioneer, performed in the 1860s. Both the Thespians and their theater in the Moores building were of brief duration.

What is a theater? What is a performance? Those who gathered in "Sandy" Burns' North Star saloon in 1870 to witness the first set of hurdy-girls ever brought to Salem to trip the light fantastic were delighted with the performance and considered themselves well entertained. In those times North Star saloon faced Court Street, being on the alley opposite the present Miller's store. Before Sandy Burns took over the building for his not-too-genteel groggery, the structure had served as publication office for Rev. Thomas Hall Pearne's *Pacific Christian Advocate.*

Salem acquired two new playhouses in 1870. One was short-lived, the other endured for thirty years.

Wigwam, or Union House, a political inspiration designed as a Grant clubhouse, was hastily erected at the southeast corner of Center and Commercial streets in 1868. On October 4, 1870, F. M. Bates, the lessee, was busily revamping the place for theatrical use. A Mr. Melville was at work on a large drop curtain depicting the Golden Gate as a center scene.

Wigwam opened as Oro Fino theater October 16, 1870, with seating capacity for 700. *Fernande* was the initial presentation, followed by *Alladin, the Wonderful Scamp,* a burlesque that filled the house. Oro Fino did not long survive as a theatre and the structure itself collapsed in a gale, probably during the big blow that struck Salem, January 8, 1880.

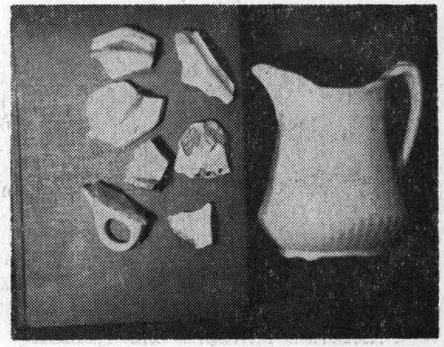
Cyrus Reed, builder of Reed's Opera house, now Miller's store in Salem, was a pioneer of distinction. He came to Salem in 1852, served as Oregon's first adjutant general, was a director for the

a jar of ginger as a treat, in the way our own fathers brought home to the children a striped bag of candy. The jars were a pale blue-gray in color, very glossy, with misty sunburst designs and squiggles in dark blue, or a sketchy marine and mountain scene, for the jars were Chinese made. A complete jar may be seen in the Fort Vancouver Museum.

However much Father Blanchet may have regretted the eating habits of the women "squatted against the walls of the room, consuming their portions in a most primitive manner," and however squeamish Margaret Bailey felt at the table manners of the men, we have record that people did not go hungry. There was always something to eat, wild or tame, raised or caught. We recall the early "boudin" that gave its name to Pudding River, the duck that took so long to boil, White thought, and the delicious meal of "pork, potatoes, milk, and bread" that Jany Bellique furnished him later, and the salmon, molasses, tea, biscuits, pork, and bear meat that sustained Smith and Lee when they went to the wilds of Clatsop Plains, for D. Lee never failed to report what he found to eat.

Pea soup, "the national dish of Canada," was still standard fare for the retired Canadians, and the number of bushels of peas they raised astonishing. One writer mentioned that Dr. McLoughlin "having been bountifully entertained in two of the homes, sent each a set of soup plates." How gratifying it is, in digging at the old sites, to turn up bits of fine old soup plates and to think them perhaps relics of that gift!

One is at first surprised to discover that the shards of tableware are chiefly Spode, Wedgwood, and Davenport ware. We ourselves do not have these fine sorts for everyday use. Then we recall that Spode, Davenport, and Wedgwood, along with Turner and Clews, were the manufacturers of most of the English dinner ware at that time. Ironstone, by Mason, and "spongeware" and "cottage ware" were almost the only alternatives; Chinese "export ware," though made in China, was made on order for the English companies. Thus we see the familiar willow ware bearing the Spode trademark. Many of the patterns, of which the writer has collected about fifty, are still made today, although not always in the beautiful soft blue almost universally used in those days because it stood up so well in firing. The soup plate shards were both willow and Blue Camilla patterns. Other patterns included Mayflower, Aster, Feather-edged, Blue Italian, Abbey, Warwick, and near the close of the forties, the dark blue California pattern put out promptly by Wedgwood to capitalize on the gold strike interest, though the picture he used has nothing to do with California, resembling rather a romantic villa in Italy.



Ironstone ware showing angular design. Note steam holes in tea pot lid shard.

One may trace with reasonable assurance the history of their china purchases from the shards. Early in the century the shapes were plain, showing very little raised decoration, except upon lids, and unless hand painted as cottage ware, almost always a medium blue. After the middle of the thirties, shapes became fancier, showing scallops and more decoration in scrolls, and other colors came into use as more was learned about dyes that would take firing. Many of the designs were too ornate for artistry. After the forties octagonal shapes came into fashion, but those do not fall within the scope of this paper. Pinks, sepias, blacks, and puce colors are later than the pure early blues, and to the

two-wheeled wooden affairs for oxen to pull; at the close of the era "yokes of work oxen" were still offered for sale. By that time, however, they had also "horse carts" and buggies; Margaret Bailey wrote with discernable envy of the "barouches" in which the native wives rode, and "no doubt will soon be queening it over the rest of us." Though the writer has found no mention of a reaper—they were still buying cradles and scythes in 1850—they did own fanning mills for cleaning their grain, thus eliminating the long task of winnowing it by hand. Somewhat surprisingly, a threshing machine was an item in one farm sale near the close of the era, bringing $505. This machine was undoubtedly the Pitt Thresher, run by a horse-power treadmill, popular at that time throughout the United States even as late as the seventies.

At first, stock ran free on the Prairie, taking its chances with the wolves and occasional bears. It became a matter of record when a number of acres were enclosed with a rail fence, as Slacum duly reported. A garden and orchard followed fencing, the seeds and slips coming from Fort Vancouver. Mention is made of potatoes, squashes, cabbage, turnips, onions, peas, and melons. Small fruit such as strawberries, currants, and gooseberries were cultivated. The preacher Pearne, lost in the fog, was relieved to espy "a whitewashed house set in a peach orchard"; and even in her old age, Mrs. Andre LaChapelle used to recall that Dr. McLoughlin had once taken her, a little child, upon his horse and had given her a bag of apples, telling her, "Be sure to save the seeds and plant them." At the time of the gold rush the famous Lewelling Nursery was scarcely of bearing size, and Prairie apples, even though seedlings from seedlings, brought an unexpected income to the farmers. Eleven bushels, delivered to the warehouse at Champoeg, brought $66. It is pleasant to think that the apples one nibbles along the Prairie roadsides today are perhaps derived from the old Vancouver orchard.

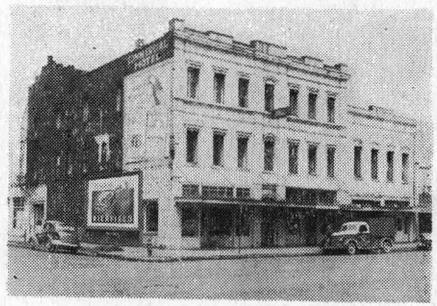
Although Hauxhurst built a grist mill on Champoeg Creek for the Hudson's Bay Company early in the thirties, both Gervais and Lucier had grist mills of their own in 1836, when Slacum made his tour. These were evidently for family use only, as there is no reason to believe they were ever used commercially. It is not even known whether they used horse power or water power; probably the former, for although there are small streams that might have been impounded, they offer little fall. No trace remains of the mills.

However well the aboriginal wives of the settlers adapted themselves to using wheat flour—and we have record that many excellent loaves of bread were turned out—it is not to be supposed they abandoned their wild provender entirely. Game was white man's fare as well as Indian's, and many a deer and elk went into the kettle and fat beaver tail into the ashes, to say nothing of fish and wild fowl so abundant at that time. One botanist has listed some hundred or more native plants that furnished edible seeds, bark, roots, and fruit to the Indians. If Charlotte Birnie "went walkabout," as the Australians would say, one month out of every year to lay in a supply of clams and berries, she was reverting to savagery no more than we who follow her example every summer when fortunate enough to have the opportunity. Perishables were kept only by drying, smoking, or pickling in brine, for canning had not yet been invented. Father Blanchet commented upon "the surprising cleverness" of the settlers in curing beef and pork. Among the shards recovered from old homesites are always many thick fragments of earthenware crockery that had been used in the pickling process or in butter making.

Evidently a taste for an exotic luxury —preserved ginger—had become part of the culture, for fragments of ginger jars are common shards. It is said that the Hawaiians—"Owyhees"—employed at Fort Vancouver insisted upon their native delicacy, and it may not be merely whimsical to fancy that when a man went to town to trade, he brought back

Willamette Woolen Manufacturing Company, a panoramic painter of distinction and a spiritualist by devotion. Reed died in Portland, July 9, 1910.

Reed's building was conceived as a commercial building on the ground floor and as an office structure for state departments on upper floors. When it appeared that Oregon would soon build a new statehouse, Reed modified his plans and developed parts of the second and third floors into an opera house.



Holman building served as Oregon's legislative hall and capitol from 1857 to 1876. In pioneer times a theater was located here. After 1865 the theater was considered second rate and 1870 found Bosco and his pitch, the Temple of Mystery, showing at the capitol building. A carpark now occupies the site.

A stage forty by sixty feet in an auditorium sixty by seventy feet allowed ample space for dramatic presentations by a large caste. Height of the ceiling from the orchestra floor was thirty-three feet. Orchestra floor and a circular gallery provided seats for 1500 spectators. The room was heated by a large stove and gas-lighted for the first performance.

Oregon Statesman for September 28, 1870, commented that "after a long time without any amusement except the legislature our citizens must, by this time, be in good trim to attend a first class theatrical performance." Initial performance by the Bird troupe, a full dramatic company, was set for September 29, 1870, two days after the inaugural ball for Gov. La Fayette Grover, also held in Reed's Opera house.

Frances Carroll, a drama depicting stage life, was the first show at Reed's. The play had been written for the occasion by Eloa di Carfano, leading man for the Bird troupe who had the role of Frances Carroll. An admission charge of one dollar was made for the dress circle, fifty cents if one occupied the parquet. After seeing the show, the *Statesman's* critic commented that *Frances Carroll* had never before been presented, and implied that it would not be presented again because, as he said, the play hardly comes up to modern tastes. Two weeks later a performance of *Mazeppa* filled the house, and a matinee for ladies and children was the talk of the town.

Distinguished troupes and a good many that were less than distinguished performed at Reed's Opera house during the 1870s, 1880s, and 1890s. On Saturday evening, September 19, 1891, the Belmour-Gray Co. presented the beautiful and emotional drama *East Lynne* in five acts. Miss Kate Dalgleish was leading lady in this "strongest play on record."

Affluent companies arrived in Salem by train; less pecunious troupes came by boat. Earlier, less spacious theaters either closed their doors or accepted catch penny exhibitions. For the next thirty years Reed's was the show place for Salem.

Home town talent also found dramatic outlet at Reed's. On January 20, 1897, the elite of Salem for the next two decades presented the *Queen of Queens*. Several of the caste are yet among the living. Many are still well remembered: Jessie Settlemier, Nat Whan, Alfred Hopf, Jessie Breyman, Ella McNary, Bertha Bird, Del Harritt, Mrs. Hortense Kimball, John Giesy, Clifford Kantner, Fred Geibel, Dell Porter, Mrs. J. H. McNary, Jennet Meredith, Julia Valentine, Charles Roblin, Grace Babcock, Rose Woodruff, Mrs. Jones, Minnie Ireton, R. Piby, Alec Davis, Grace Geer, Perry Card, W. Babcock, Kittie Harbord, Grace Suiter, Oskie Mathews, Mrs. Fred Wiggins, Mrs. W. C. Kanter, Jennie Booth, Mrs. Hallie Parrish Hinges, Mrs. H. H. Thompson, Ada Irwin, Winnie Byrd, Emil Winkler, and Lena Breyman.

A Salem newspaper published a fare-

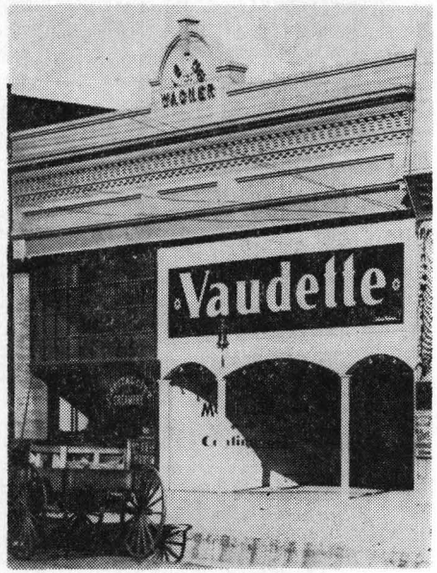
well to Reed's Opera house, April 26, 1900. Patton Bros., managers since 1896, opened the theater for the last time with a performance by the Great Barlow Minstrels. The show was rated among the best minstrel performances ever seen in Salem. Galleries were packed and fewer than a score of empty seats remained in the whole house. The "niggers," said the critic, "were black, their teeth white and their jokes recent." Between acts Hal Patton came upon the stage and made a nice farewell speech.

Grand Opera house in the Oddfellow's building at the southwest corner of High and Court streets, succeeded Reed's. This new theater, with John F. Corday as manager, opened November 30, 1900, with a presentation of *El Capitan* by the Grau Opera Co. Grand Opera house has served Salem as a theater for fifty-seven years: first for opera and dramatic presentation, later as a theater for road shows and vaudeville and finally as a cinema.

During early autumn of 1904 the New Edison theater, R. R. Starkey, manager, opened at 143 State Street. This early "store" cinema featured the Edisonscope and offered motion pictures as well as vaudeville. If not the first, then New Edison was among the very early cinemas in Salem.

Best remembered among early Salem movies and sometimes referred to as the first was Vaudette theater opened in the Wagner building on Court Street in 1906. Thereafter nickelodeons and store theaters (so called because any vacant store room could be easily and cheaply converted into a cinema) blossomed and withered in astonishing numbers. Between 1906 and 1913 there were the following: Bligh, Grand Opera, Ye Liberty, Gem, Oh Joy, Star, Seymour, Wexford, Masent, Globe, Klinger, and Palm. Globe, Dreamland, and Oregon may have been new names for old places under different management.

T. G. Bligh came to Salem fifty years ago and started the Star, a cinema. He raised the admission to ten cents while other operators continued with the old price of a nickel and stay as long as you like. After a year Bligh opened with vaudeville in the Klinger block and continued to operate Dreamland, a ten cent show. In 1911, Bligh occupied the State Street block that bears his name and continued the Bligh theater there until July, 1927.



Vaudette theater in the Wagner building on Court Street in 1906 was among Salem's earlier nickelodeons. Admission was five cents and you could stay as long as you liked.

George B. Guthrie, who had operated the Oregon theater in the Hubbard building since election night in November of 1912 and also Ye Liberty, built Salem's celebrated Elsinore in 1925-26. This monumental structure in Tudor-Gothic derived its name from a location in Shakespeare's tragedy, *Hamlet*. Elsinore opened as a silent cinema May 28, 1926, with a presentation of *The Volga Boatman* by Cecil De Mille. *Finlandia* was interpreted upon the Wurlitzer organ. Within two years, and at great expense, Guthrie remodelled the Elsinore for sound equipment.

Elaborate vaudeville and stock shows were presented at the Elsinore in the late 1920s. Sir Harry Lauder appeared there in 1929.

Frank D. Bligh's Capital theater was

at first covered with "finely dressed deer skin," according to LaBonte, "panther skin," according to Matthieu. No doubt any sort of skin sufficed if properly dressed. Since bits of thin window glass are also picked up at old homesites, the skin had doubtless been replaced in later times. Lucier, however, still had no glass at the time of the famous Champoeg meeting, since one of Matthieu's arguments hinged upon this point. Roofs were of ash or cedar bark, "imbricated," and held in place by poles or planks, tied down. A fireplace served for heat, light, and cookery. This fireplace was a "cat-and-clay" affair, built, said LaBonte, "of sticks tied together with buckskin thongs and covered with a thick plaster made of clay and grass." Although the combustibles burned out, the clay baked into a sort of adobe, quite durable.

The clay fireplace, too, may have been replaced, since bricks are not uncommonly found in plowed fields where the old houses stood until swept away by the flood of 1861, never to be rebuilt. The writer has two such bricks from the Lucier site fitted into walnut frames for bookends, and a similar pair made from bricks from the Gay house. The latter are a good quarter inch larger in each dimension and of better workmanship throughout. It is known that the Gay house was built by a professional mason, McAdam, who also built St. Paul's church, of bricks burned on the farm. It is interesting to speculate upon the bricks from the Frenchman's farmsite. Did he make them himself, since they are off-size, warped, and crude? Perhaps they were not used in a fireplace at all, but in a forge, since any farmer must be a blacksmith of sorts. However it was, one end of each brick is burned black, testifying long exposure to fire in some capacity. Not far distant from the spot in the field where the bricks were found, fresh plowing had turned up ashes where no fire had burned for a hundred years, and bits of a long-legged iron kettle and cover, such as were used in fireplace cookery.

The Gervais barn, and doubtless his other farm buildings, including his house, was made by setting up a framework of squared timbers in which tenon grooves had been run by auger and chisel. Split fir planks three inches thick were set into the posts to form the walls, a method often seen in Canada. In choosing a claim, a good bit of timber land was included, if possible, to supply the raw material for the farm buildings. By the later thirties, however, Ewing Young and Solomon Smith had a sawmill across the river on Chehalem Creek. We have record that they furnished one farmer with such materials as:

1839 Dec. 26

2000' 1½" plank	$1.50 per C (?)
Feb. 23	
2000' 1½" plank at	$1.50
366' weather boards at $12M	$4.38½
250' 1" planks	$3.25
Dec. 5	
210' 4" oak plank	$8.40
Mar. 8	
187½' 2½" thick	$7.48
375' 3½" pine	$12.00
164' 3" pine	$4.70
1300' 1¼" floring at $13M	$16.00
Hawling	$4.00

In 1844, one Ramsdell, an immigrant out of funds, reported that he got a job "on shares" putting up a frame barn on the Lucier place, "the first Yankee frame barn in the valley." (Incidentally, he made some ungracious comments on the sort of cooking done in a fireplace, and ended, "I am disgusted with Oregon." He, for one, found life on the Prairie less than idyllic, but he may have been hard to please under any circumstances, and he had just put a rough trip behind him.) Old square nails of all sizes are found in abundance on the farmstead sites.

Various log buildings housed the variety of farm tools and implements that soon accumulated. There are records of cradles and scythes, broad-axes, plows, cross-cut saws, rakes, hoes, and grindstones. At first their farm carts were

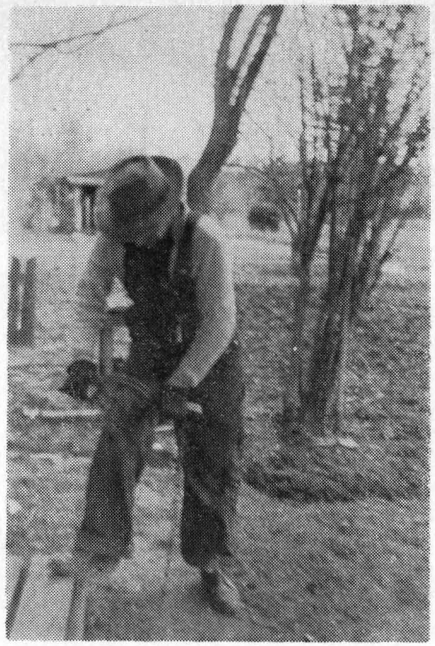
settlers in fact, but were on a loan basis from the Company; Slacum himself had a part in the deal by which the farmers were to acquire cattle of their own, such as they were—long-horned, rangy, half-wild cattle from California. (Bull Mountain, on the north side of the river, is said to have been named from the offspring of those wild cattle still ranging the woods in later years.)

Although the farms were for those days large, usually about a section (640 acres), they were not intensively cultivated and not by the owner alone. He had worked hard as an *engage*, now he was getting older and meant to have it a little easier. Slavery existed, for Indians could be traded for or hired so cheaply —"a salmon-skin a day"—that the land owner had time for other occupations. (True, the "help" might not live up to the name. "He wasn't very efficient," one descendant sighed ruefully, recalling her great-grandfather, "All his fences falling down, with twelve old men eating him out of house and home!") He made frequent trips to Fort Vancouver to trade, later to Oregon City, he sometimes acted as guide to men of learning out to discover Oregon, and he still liked to hunt and fish. One of Ewing Young's accounts with "Aiken Lucie" reads:

1840 Aug. 2 Ewing Young owes Etienne Lucier for 1 large beaver, to be paid in salt, as agreed, 5 bu., 2 hogs, 1 keg.

Salt came from the Hawaiian Islands at that time, and was expensive; "Five bushels" must have included the hogs and the keg, no matter how large the beaver!

One of Lucier's descendants, Felix Choquette, showed the writer two of his great-grandfather's traps, big toothed affairs capable of holding animals far larger than beaver. He showed how to set them safely, for he, too, has used them in his younger days. "Champoeg Creek, yes," he says. "Skookum Lake? I s'pose he did. Once I had many, now just these two. Heavy—a trapper had to have a horse. They called these 'buck traps'; catch a deer, break his leg."



Beaver Traps (Felix Choquette)

None of the original farmstead buildings exist today, so far as the writer has been able to determine, and no pictures, with the exception of a snapshot of the ruins of the Willamette Fur Post, long the home of Pierre Bellique. It, however, had not been constructed as a farm building. No doubt the houses were similar to those outside the palisades at Fort Vancouver, of which Captain Warre made an excellent drawing, built for the families of the *engages* after the pattern still found in eastern Canada. The logs were squared off with an adze smoothly enough to be whitewashed later. The cabins were built a story and a half or two stories in height, with squared corners, thus giving less the appearance of the typical pioneer log cabin than of a tall thin house. The door was made by hand of hewn planks pegged together and hung on leather hinges. These hinges were probably replaced later, for the spindle of a metal hinge is one of the pieces recovered from one site. The windows were small, usually two or three to a side of the cabin, and

also a construction of 1926. Open house, without admission charge, was held there October 5, 1926. Hollywood, Salem's first suburban theater, was officially opened in mid-depression times as a second run theater with an admission charge of ten cents, was the last known movie to start in downtown Salem. Albert Forman of United Theaters announced on April 27, 1953, that television competition, coupled with a shortage of film, would cause State theater to be closed in about two weeks.

On December 31, 1955, it was announced that downtown Salem would be served by only two movie houses during the winter of 1956, that the Capital and the Elsinore would operate only at night, except for Saturday and Sunday afternoon matinees. The Hollywood would remain open as usual. A dearth of good, first run pictures and a general lack of patronage was given as the reason for closure and curtailment. On January 1, 1958, Hollywood, Elsinore, and Capital were open at least for evening presentations.

How Salem Got Its Water

CLARK MOOR WILL

My first day with the then Oregon-Washington Water, Light and Power Company was April 1, 1929.

One of the world's most unusual rope Washington Water, Light and Power dismantled and a large filter bed was being built. This old filter bed, prepared by the Oregon-Washington Water Company and later abandoned when municipal ownership was brought in, came to light again some weeks ago. A cave-in suddenly made its appearance in the main water plant car-park and equipment yard at 304 South Commercial Street. The old filter bed by this freakish incident was brought back to mind; as I peered into the depths of the cave-in, I saw water. My ten-foot plastic tape almost touched the water. A steel rod twenty-one feet long stood only eighteen inches above the yard level. There were nine and one half feet of water in the hole below me. Some six and one half feet of rock and dirt covered the old filter bed built in 1929. Rotting planks over a large hole in re-enforced concrete caused the cave-in, revealing the old filter bed. The incident brought back memories to the senior members of the department.

Some folks ask me occasionally, "How far back does our water department history go?" We can truthfully say it could start off before the Civil War if we would tell the story of the Mill Race. But it does not directly enter into our story until about the third year of operation by the original promoters, Martin and Allen. It is a most interesting story —the gradual drifting of race power rights and key property location into the hands of Martin and Allen and their successors.

Paul Wallace, son of a former owner of the Salem Water Works, learning of my special interest in the old set-up, invited me into his office one day and gave me many of the old records, old news files, and even his personal scrap book.

The "Old Timers" of my day frequently spoke of an "enormous well" which supplied Salem's water during the early '70's. Such a well did exist, perhaps two of them. I first saw it some weeks after I started working for the Oregon-Washington Water, Light and Power Company, in 1929.

It was early summer when Foreman Albert Thomas and I changed a meter at the Clifford Brown Mohair Warehouse, 171 Front Street. As I placed the meter in the pick-up, Thomas said, "Come with me, Will; I'll show you something." Going straight back from the covered receiving dock into the

369

dimly lighted warehouse, Thomas came upon a heavy plank trap door which opened into the unexcavated ground floor of this huge warehouse. There were approximately four and one-half and five and one-half feet head clearance under the platform. We made our way over junk and dry lumber some yards when we came upon what Thomas told me was the beginning of the Salem Water Works . . . a twelve foot in diameter cistern, well walled up, but full of rubbish. Thomas did not know the depth of it, neither did the caretaker of the warehouse. From this cistern or well Thomas said, "Water was pumped into a wooden tank set on a scaffold near the cistern. This tank supplied the growing village with water. The pump was steam operated."

A framed check on the wall of Mr. John Geren's office at the Water Department gives reference to pumping activity prior to February 21, 1871, when articles of incorporation were filed by James M. Martin, David Allen, W. F. Boothby and H. Stapleton. The check was made out to H. G. Hastings for "31 dais pumping" for $62.00 signed by David Allen, and dated October 1, 1870. The day book of the old company gives the number of bricks bought for the cistern. We estimated the cistern took more than a month to dig and brick up and pumping was necessary to keep water from flooding the digging crew. Enough bricks were delivered to build a cistern twelve feet in diameter and forty-five feet deep.

It was from the older workmen and early operators of the pumping station that I picked up those little leads that resulted in the story of "How Salem Got Its Water." With deep regard I mention names like Joe Martin, Guy Newgent, Bill Bennett, Dave Cooley, Judge McMahon. Of these, Bill Bennett and Dave Cooley gave me much data not on the records. A brief outline of what probably occurred follows: It is highly probable that Lee Tong, a Chinaman, influenced the promotion of piped water to Salem. Late one afternoon on a very warm summer day in 1870 three men were discussing the events of the day in Martin and Allens' Trading Store on Commercial Street between State and Court. The two principals of the discoursing trio were Martin and Allen, proprietors of the post dealing in groceries, provisions, and produce.

"There's a change coming when the gap is closed between here and Frisco," remarked the third party to Martin and Allen on that summer afternoon.

"Yes," responded Allen, "Dependable rail transportation will bring development. People are coming."

"And we stuck here in a grocery-provision retail business. Can't we do better than that, Allen?" responded Martin.

"We're on the railroad in a growing settlement, a school town, and state capitol. Perhaps we should look for a larger basket to carry our eggs in," remarked Martin.

"What's that Chinaman doing across the street there," asked the stranger.

"Why that's Lee Tong, our water boy," said Allen. "He brings water up from the river in those old oil tins and peddles it out to such as have no wells here in the village." Martin and Allen decided to "horn in" on the Chinaman's water delivery business.

Construction of the Salem Water Works started early in 1871 under the direct supervision of architect-engineer, W. F. Boothby, who was invited into the promoting group because of his experience.

Thus from a point on the river on Front Street between Court and State, water mains were extended to the finer homes, hotels and business buildings. It was a costly undertaking. The streets were wide, the settlement scattered.

The coming of piped water into Salem homes created some excitement. Old timers say many large wood and tin tubs made their last trip to the center of the kitchen floor during the winter and spring of 1871. Small bedrooms and large closets became bathrooms, and few homes without bathrooms were found in the

was purchased from the George E. Dow Pump Works, San Francisco, in December, 1893, at a cost of $7,000. It was installed on a twelve foot square concrete base six feet deep in the West Round House. The capacity of this 70,000 pound triplex pump was 2,500,000 gallons in a 24 hour period against 80 pounds pressure.

The roundhouses built in 1884 and 1890 respectively are 32 feet in diameter, mortar and cement lined with 21 inch to 32 inch thick brick walls and floor of pit twenty-one feet below surface of the ground. The transmission ropes of the power drive were covered by a wooden house 600 feet long.

In 1887, Salem had a population of well over 5,000, and nearly eight miles of water mains.

The Transition Decades On French Prairie---1830-1850

HARRIET D. MUNNICK

"They are mild and kindly, frugal, industrious, and honest, very sociable, cheerful, and hospitable, and distinguished for courtesy and real politeness," wrote Lord Durham in 1838 in his Report to the Crown concerning Canada and the Hudson's Bay Company holdings. He was speaking here about the French Canadian *engages* who had settled on French Prairie in the decade of the thirties, having retired from the service of the company to farms and fixed dwellings with their native wives and half-breed families.

Robert Shortess, who arrived two years later, found the same pleasant situation. "The writer spent a few days among the settlers," he wrote, "whom he found enjoying the comfort of plenty, and apparently content with their situation. The ranges of mountains in the distance, with their snowy peaks seeming to pierce the clouds, formed a prospect of beauty and sublimity never to be forgotten. 'And,' I said, 'if there's peace to be found in the world, a heart that is humble might hope for it here.'" This from a man whose introduction to the Prairie had been to lose his horses, to get lost himself in the underbrush along Pudding River, and to spend an April night without shelter, in the rain!

Gilded or not, the picture charms one. What was life actually like on the Prairie during the decade of the thirties and the early forties, before the great influx of covered wagon Americans? It is to recreate as truly as possible the quasi-Arcadian scene that this paper is written. Three sources of material are at hand: articles written at the time by people who were present, family legends and keepsakes still cherished by descendants, and artifacts recovered from old homesites long abandoned.

"It was the middle of April," continued Shortess. "The fields of wheat promised an abundance of the staff of life; the prairies were covered with rich pasture, surrounded by groves of timber, and dotted over by herds of cattle and horses cropping the rich food so bountifully provided for them." Farming was the occupation of all, with wheat the money crop; indeed, it was the money itself, exchanged at a fixed rate for commodities at the Hudson's Bay Company stores. The virgin soil produced abundantly, not having been cropped and leached into the white land patches seen today. Horses, "horned cattle," and hogs were raised in good numbers. William Slacum, reporting to President Jackson in 1836-7 noted that Joseph Gervais had 19 horses and 55 hogs, and had raised 1000 bushels of wheat on 65 acres, J. B. McRoy (McKay) 33 horses and 22 hogs, and 556 bushels of wheat, and so on. He made no mention of the "horned cattle," for these did not belong to the

Martin and Allen's day book shows no entry concerning wooden water mains; therefore, it must have been the Whealdon-Edwards group that laid wooden water mains in Salem.

Martin and Allen and Company brought direct foreclosure action against W. C. Griswold in June, 1878. Griswold was making a bold move in 1874-1878 to horn in on Martin and Allen's City Water Supply venture. He paid dearly for his location at the middle fall of the power ditch. His well, tank, pump, pipes, mains and labor costs only increased his obligations. In desperation he induced a group of prominent citizens to help stabilize this competitive venture only to have them turn against him in foreclosure action. Griswold, however, was largely responsible for centralizing water and water power rights.

Larger cisterns scattered about the older parts of Salem at street intersections were a vital part of Salem's early fire protection system. The 1871 directory lists four cisterns of 22,000 gallons each located at Commercial and Ferry; Commercial and State; Commercial and Court; State and Liberty. These cisterns were kept constantly supplied with water by a hydraulic ram placed at the fall in the Mill Race by the Agricultural Building and was in charge of the Street Commissioner. This was Salem's first realistic fire prevention move, but in no manner was meant as a domestic supply.

Late in September 1872 a steam engine was installed near the foot of State Street to pump water from the river into the Rhodes tank. Gill's 1881 directory clearly pictures it in an Allen-Martin Co. write up. The water was pumped from the Willamette River through an eight inch suction pipe run out deep into the current at the bottom of the river. The end is weighted down and protected so as not to draw up any impurities. The water is pumped into a large tank, erected upon a large framework eighty-seven feet high and capable of containing 150,000 gallons of water.

This four cylinder, double action, steam pump was, I understand, first used as a booster pump, a safety factor in case of heavy demand through fire. It was moved and relocated on the pit floor of the East Round House, east of Commercial and south of Trade. In 1883, a Duplex pump weighing 24,960 lbs. was purchased from Goss and Dor of San Francisco.

On May 10, 1883, by quit claim deed, Samuel Adolph and Mary Adolph, for the consideration of $1500 sold to the Salem Water Company Lots 5 and 6 and 66½ of Block 36.

Martin and Allen's first business office was in the Chemeketa Hotel in 1871. In 1887 it moved its office to the Mill Property where the paper mill now stands. From there the Wallace interests moved its headquarters and plant to South Commercial Street about 1918-1919.

Robert Stuart Wallace came to Salem in 1885 and put into motion his plan of getting water directly from the river via Minto's Island, because impurities were being dumped into the river on the Salem side of the river from the Paper Mill on down. This plan was completed in 1886 when 2,157 feet of 24 inch pipe was laid at a cost of $5,000. (At that time it was considered the longest suction pipe west of the Rockies.) About 300 feet of this pipe is in water approximately twenty feet deep and resting on cribs built in the stream. (Cost of labor and material ran to $12,225.) Records show that the lift from the intake crib beyond Minto's Island is only about ten feet at low water mark and much less when the river is at ordinary level to flood stage. In 1887, an air chamber five feet in diameter and twenty feet high, of best boiler plate iron was weather protected by an octogonal building, the whole being on a heavy cement foundation. The air chamber connected both discharge pipes leading from pumps to the service mains. A Smith steam pump was the first power unit used to supply Salem with water through the new suction pipe.

The "Dow" Triplex plunger pump

social registry. It was the dawn of a new day for many Salem housewives.

The Chemeketa House, now known as the Marion Hotel, opened its doors to the coast-traveling public late in 1870.

That the Water Company was prepared to meet the demand for water delivery two or three floors above street level is evidenced by an early statement dated July 12, 1871: Salem Water Company to G. W. Rhodes for plans and specifications for a tank, fee $15. Rhodes' plans called for an open fifty foot square wooden tank to be erected on piling and to be located somewhere near the foot of State Street not far from Salem's Iron Foundry.

An early photograph in the Salem Public Library dated 1875 shows the location of plant and square water tank on the river bank between Court and State streets. The exact location is further pin-pointed by a warranty deed over date of May 2, 1871, from John G. Wilson and Sarah Wilson as being Lot 2 of Blk. 63.

The first pump probably drew from the cistern directly into the supply main. About the time the tower was finished the cistern supply was deemed inadequate and water was pumped from the river into the tower tank. The first year's operation shows expenses of $21,096. Cash received $20,812, and of this only $948 received for water and house rent. The rest was cash advanced by promoters and from assessments.

Martin and Allen's move to set up a water supply system in the village was timely. The idea was greeted enthusiastically especially by the women of the settlement. Many walked blocks for well water rather than buy water packed from the river in oil tins. The venture proved costly and for years was more than a headache for the promoters.

Some people say Salem's first water came from the Mill Race. Their opinion being largely based on conflicting accounts of the time. But the 1881 Directory asserts: "At the west end of the building is an enclosed trestle work supporting a large tank eighty feet from the ground. This is the main city water supply. They have an enormous well costing $800, and installed water mains costing in excess of $5,000."

The illustration accompanying the description shows the building to be the Pacific Agricultural Works and shows no water tower. Part of this building, many years later known as the Paulus Cannery, was then a flouring mill operated by a Pelton wheel by Mill Race water.

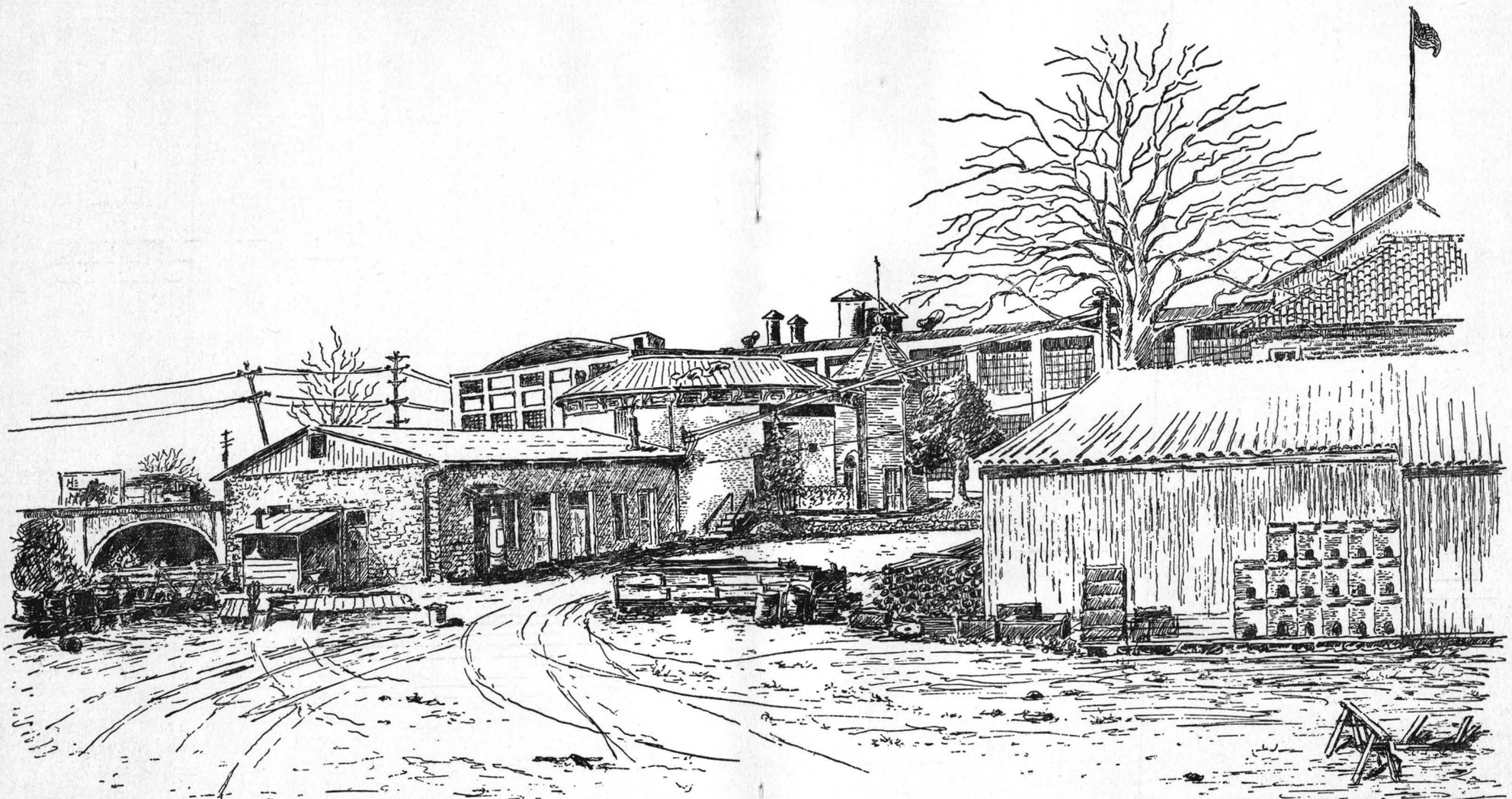
Dave Cooley helped lay the suction pipe into the river and over to the old crib near the east end of Minto's Island late in 1884. Mozey, an early Salem plumber, was boss of the pipe laying.

A second water works was on the Griswold property at the Agricultural Building. This was called the Santiam Water Company and was acquired by Boothby and Allen for the Salem Water Company. Some three or four miles of pipe served that part of Salem north of Mission and east and north of the Agricultural works. A Pelton wheel in the Race furnished pumping power. Old timers say there was a water tower.

Griswold's right to the race water stemmed from an Act of the Territorial Legislature of 1854. It provides that conveyances may be by deed, signed and sealed.

John McKinney, a millman, bought in 1859 for $400 Lots 3 and 4 Blk. 7; Lots 3 and 4 Blk. 18; other transactions followed, for we find that the President of Willamette University, David Leslie, sold to the Willamette Woolen Manufacturing Company, on December 29, 1863, Lots 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6 of Blk. 36 (present Water Dept. property), and Lots 2, 3, 4, and 5 of Blk. 45, present Paper Mill property, all for the sum of $50. Now compare this with the $20,000 deal directly involved in the Salem Water Company's greatest water supply project by water power—all of Blk. 18 and Lots 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 6 of Blk. 36, giving at that time (1874) to W. C. Griswold by warantee deed full control of this valuable property.

370



Home Corral for:
Albert Thomas; Walt. Adlard; Joe Jakubec,
N.S. (Phil) Wood; Russell Winchcombi;
Clark M. Will; Jim Rowland; Ernie McRae;
Sam Rimstidt; Art. Presnall; Geo. E. Smith
Luke Johnston; Lou Wise; ....

yard, Shop and Roundhouse
Salem Water Department
period 1929-1945

etching by - Clark M. Will '45
"one of the gang"

113.

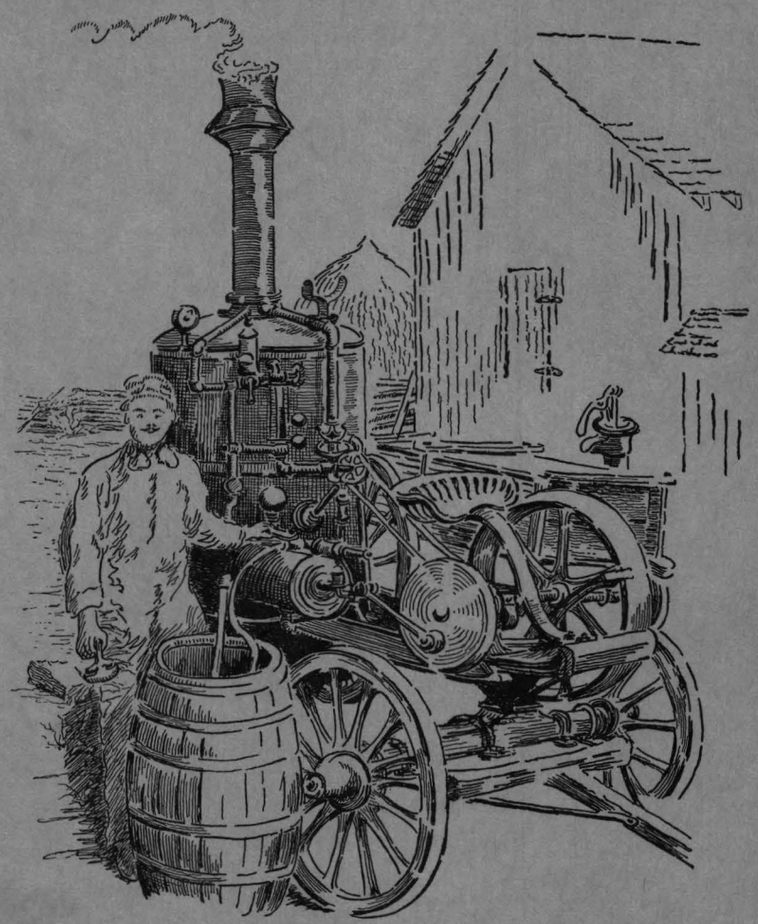
D.
Harriett Munnick - West Linn
636-2713

97068

Rt. 1 Box 136
Rosemont Rd.

McVay
Stafford Rd 1 mile ½
Turn - left to Rosemont
1 mile ½
then
right
to Sweetbriar Rd
left
Brown
Cream
colored
Grove of fir streets

Marion County HISTORY



MARION COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Vol. 3 Salem, Oregon 1957

332

reason for Matthieu
at Lucier's vote at
Champoeg

17. David Leslie's
Report of 1843.
160 white men
w/ families 2/3 Canadian

19 Dupuis stage
line

50-51 Historical facts
on counties

Vol. 3.
MCH

P.3 history of grain
farming methods

P.8-9 Lucier and the
Astor people - to
time of settlement on
French prairie

9. Willamette Post
9 - early F. Canadians
9. description of houses
9 - De Mofra's description
of Lucier's property
9. HBC landing at
Champoeg
9 - Wheat crop - work
9-10 Margaret Bailey's anecdote
on the woman's burial
and the wheat crop
10 - petitions for priest (3)
10 early log church
at Fairfield
10 separation. mari. ferm
à l'arrivée de Blanchet
11 petition vs alcohol
11. honesty - anecdote
11 wolves - Gervais meet



WILD BLACKBERRY PICKERS, TAYLOR FAMILY, MAD CREEK ON N. SANTIAM RIVER.

Painting and Roofing
Commercial and Residential
Salem and Oregon
MARION COUNTY AND THE NORTHWEST

CAMP LOOKS FINE NOW BUT
YOU WILL NEED A ROOF COME WINTER.

R. L. ELFSTROM COMPANY
260 Liberty St. S.E.
Salem, Oregon

Marion County History

VOL. III JUNE, 1957

EDITORS

ORCUTT W. FROST CHESTER C. KAISER

1956-1957 OFFICERS

President, Lewis Judson *Vice President,* Sylvia Kraps
Secretary, Helen Pearce *Treasurer,* Clark M. Will
Business Manager, Mary Eyre

Board Members: Lewis Judson, Sylvia Kraps, Helen Pearce, Clark M. Will, Chester C. Kaiser, Edith Strozut, Mathilda Siegmund Jones, Roy V. Ohmart, Hugh Morrow.

Committees: Museum and Library, Roy Ohmart; Program, David C. Duniway; Preservation of Historical Sites, Murray Wade; Marking of Historical Sites, Carl F. Smith, Edwin R. Payne, David W. Eyre; Research, Orcutt W. Frost, Chester C. Kaiser, Mirpah Blair, Loretta Fisher, Hazel Mills, Merl Dimick.

The Marion County Historical Society was incorporated July 11, 1950, and is affiliated with the Oregon Historical Society. The society furnishes *Marion County History* to all its members; annual dues are $1.50, payable in October. Members are entitled to affiliate membership in the Oregon Historical Society for an additional $2.50. Application for membership should be sent to the Secretary of the Society at 790 State Street, Salem, Oregon.

The Marion County Historical Society disclaims responsibility for statements of fact or of opinion made by contributors.

VOLUME THREE, PRICE $.75

Printed by Statesman Publishing Company, Salem, Oregon

333

Table of Contents

THE HARVEST CYCLE ON THE JACOB SIEGMUND FARM FROM 1873 TO 1937 3
Mathilda Siegmund Jones

OREGON'S FIRST FARMER 8
Harriet D. Munnick

DAVID LESLIE 13
Lewis Judson

DAVID LESLIE'S REPORT ON THE OREGON MISSION, 1843 15
David Leslie

SKETCHES OF SALEM FROM 1851 TO 1869 18
J. Henry Brown

SALEM IN 1869: A YEAR OF TRANSITION 25
Ben Maxwell

MEMOIRS OF EARLY SALEM 31
James W. Cox

THE LITERARY LIFE OF CLAUDIUS THAYER AND ESTELLE BUSH THAYER 41
Margaret Magone

WOODBURN IN THE GAY NINETIES 44
Della B. Stamps

SOME HISTORICAL FACTS 50
Ray L. Stout

MARION COUNTY BEFORE JASON LEE 55
W. W. Herman Clark

THE GREAT REINFORCEMENT THAT CAME ON THE LAUSANNE VOYAGE 58
Marion Rutledge

GENERAL MARION, HERO OF THE PIONEERS 61
M. V. McKeon

THE COMING OF ANGORA GOATS TO MARION COUNTY 64
Lillie L. Madsen

A scale reproduction of a picture of Louis K. Siegmund and his 10 horse power upright engine is featured on our front cover. The artist is our Treasurer, Clark M. Will. All advertising pictures are from the Siegmund Collection in the Oregon State Archives.



ULRICH BERRY'S LOGGING OXEN. RIDDEN BY JOHN FRUER, AL APLET AND GEORGE McLANE.

Morris Optical Co.
444 State St.
Salem, Ore.

KEN POTTS
General Insurance
178 Liberty St. S.E.
Salem, Ore.

The Commercial Bank of Salem
Members of Federal Deposit Insurance Corporation
301 Church St. N.E.

Zilka Smither and Co. Inc.
Investment Securities
Stocks — Bonds
Mutual Funds
Salem Office Oregon Bldg.
Phone EM 3-4106

Join the
MARION COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY
$1.50 Per Year



ROAD CREW BETWEEN MEHAMA AND MILL CITY. INDIVIDUALS ARE IDENTIFIED IN STATE ARCHIVES.

LIPMAN'S

A Roberts Bros. Store

Chemeketa and

N. Liberty

We Give and Redeem

S and H Green Stamps

PIONEERS IN TV

HEIDER'S TV-APPLIANCES

SALEM

The Harvest Cycle on the Jacob Siegmund Farm from 1873 to 1937

MATHILDA SIEGMUND JONES

Each year as the harvest season approached, the wooden sink on the back porch was plugged, pumped full of water, and the wooden rake set in, teeth downward, to soak so the teeth would not fall out as the ripe grain was being raked together for binding after it was cut with the cradle.

The first harvesting after my parents, Jacob and Mary Margarethe (Klumb) Siegmund, bought the David Peebler Donation Land Claim, was done with the cradle, then raked into bundle-size piles with a wooden rake and bound by hand with a band made from a bunch of grain. After the grain was bound, the sheaves (commonly called "bundles") were set up in shocks. A little later only the small acreages and the first swath around the large fields were cradled and hand bound. This latter was done so the grain-cutting machine could go in and out without crushing the outside swath of grain. Later the machine went in the opposite direction for the last round, eliminating the cutting of the outside swath with the cradle.

The first machine for cutting the grain was a self-rake reaper which had four blades called a revolving rake. Three of the blades pushed the grain against the cutting sickle where it fell on a platform; the fourth blade raked the cut grain off to the ground. There the men, working in "stations" or relays, bound the bunches of grain by hand and shocked it. The cutting machine, drawn by two horses, went clockwise around the field.

The second grain cutter, also drawn by two horses, was a Marsh Harvester and Binder, which moved counter clockwise around the field. It had a revolving reel with six blades that pushed the grain against the sickle. The grain fell on a flat draper which carried it to the elevator drapers which, in turn, transferred it to the table where two men, one at each end of the binding table, bound the grain into bundles and tossed them on the ground for the shockers to set up. If the grain was unusually heavy, a third man bound grain on a table back of the platform where the two men worked.

Following the hand binder, an Osborne wire binder was used for a year or two. For threshing, the bands were cut with a wire cutter similar to our present-day pliers. The separator broke the bands into pieces which were left in the straw. Because the stock sometimes swallowed these pieces, a Deering twine-binder, a six-foot cut with a wood frame, replaced the Osborne. The Deering was drawn by five horses, three wheelers, or polers, and two in the lead called the "swing" team. My brothers operated the Deering; Louis drove and Henry and Frank took turns riding the inside lead horse along the edge of the grain to guide the width of the swath and to keep the outfit moving.

In those days grain was ferny, keeping the harvesters from using a machine with a wide swath. By that time (late 80's) the acreage had increased so much that it became necessary to use binders. An all-steel frame Empire twine binder with a 7-foot swath was purchased from the Streff Hardware in Stayton; and a new Deering, also all-steel, with a bundle carrier was bought. The bundle carrier carried four or five bundles at a time and dropped them on the ground in one place, making it easier for the shockers. (The bundle carrier was operated by the driver who released the lever with his foot.)

The binding apparatus on the Empire never worked satisfactorily, so the binding portion from an Osborne which William Tate had discarded was purchased

337

and put with the Empire bought from Streff, and Louis painted on the side of it a made-up name, "Ospire," using a part of each original name. The cutting bar on the binders was on the left side; on the combine-harvester, used later, it was on the right.

After the binders, where the bundles were dropped singly or in bunches, came two shockers, usually two men (four for two binders) who set the bundles up into shocks to dry out for threshing. The shockers went clockwise around the field, in the opposite direction from the binders. This was so the bundles of grain, which fell with butts toward the front of the binder, need not be turned end-for-end to be shocked, later to be pitched on wagons for transferring to the separator to be threshed.

The small separator was fed by bundles pitched onto the platform from only one side of the machine where a hand cutter — usually a young boy — stood and, with a sharp knife cut the bands on the bundles. Later, with the larger separator which was fed from both sides, two band cutters were required. Following the purchase of the outfit from Bill Anderson of Jefferson, Oregon, a self-feeder was installed which eliminated the band cutters and the men who handled the separator.

In 1919, the combine-harvester, which cut and threshed the grain in one operation, took the place of both the separator and the engine which powered it.

From the beginning of the harvest cycle there had been a separator for threshing the grain. The first machine used for creating power for the separator was a tread power. It consisted of an upward incline plane—somewhat like a large chute, with high side walls—upon which three horses walked. Fresh horses were installed every hour. The plane moved downward as the horses walked, seemingly upward, thus furnishing the power for turning a flywheel four or five feet in diameter. From the flywheel a 3- or 4-ply belt, 5 inches wide and 40 feet long, transmitted the power to a pulley of the thresher, or grain separator, a 24-inch cylinder Westinghouse. The daily output from this outfit was about 400 bushels of oats and 350 bushels of wheat. As the separator pulley turned in the opposite direction from the flywheel on the tread power, a direct cross was put in the drive belt. The tread power was equipped with a brake which was controlled by a governor. A rope, attached between the brake and the threshing machine, could be pulled by hand to shut down the operation between loads of grain.

Following the tread power came the sweep power, commonly referred to as the "down" power. (This term was because the machine had to be staked to the ground to hold it solid during the threshing of the grain). It was moved on skids from one grain setting to another. This machine was a Pelton power, derisively called the "cheese box"; the machinery was enclosed in a cast-iron case. After the Pelton power a second sweep power—not a Pelton make—was used. It had a master wheel with two bull pinions. This machine was mounted on wheels which were detachable; they were removed from the machine for each setting. The power for each of these two machines was generated by four levers or "sweeps" fastened to the master wheel to which eight horses, two on each lever, were hitched. In tough threshing, ten horses were used, three on opposite levers. The horses walked around in a circle, and the power was transmitted from the main cogwheel to a tumbling rod which engaged the flywheel of a jackwheel, then by a belt to the separator cylinder of a 32-inch Westinghouse. This belt, also as in the case of the tread power, had a direct cross for the same reason, and was the same size as the one for the tread power-operated separator. The horses on the two sweep power machines were kept moving by a man who stood on top of the "cheese box" on a platform about two feet square and urged the horses forward by "clucking" to them and waving a whip with a long, buckskin lash fastened to a hazel stock. Elvie (Elmer) Taylor usually drove the horses and it was from watching him and



ALBERT MORRIS HOMESTEAD, N.E. OF MEHAMA

PIONEER
TRUST
COMPANY

EXECUTORS
TRUSTEES

109 Commercial St. N.E.
Salem
Phone EM 3-3136

A Name to Remember

RIGDON'S

Salem's Pioneer
Undertaking Parlors

SINCE 1891

299 N. Cottage at
Chemeketa
Phone EM 3-3173



HENNESS' BROTHERS STORE, BREITENBUSH RIVER.

D. A. White and Sons

Pioneer Seed and Feed Store

EST. SPRING 1891

265 State St.
Salem
Phone EM 3-3127

GAVE HUS

SUPPLY STORE
for
MODERN GIFTS

Silverton, Ore.

John Medcalf
Howard Wordin
Proprietors

MERRILL D. OHLING

INSURANCE
250 High St. N.E
Salem, Oregon

listening that the writer learned to "cluck" to horses. Neither of the two sweep powers was satisfactory on account of the immense strain on the gears.

A 10-horse power, upright steam engine, which was moved by two horses and a 32-inch Westinghouse separator were purchased from David Craig at Shaw. Peter Luthy, a neighbor, was a partner in the outfit. The daily output was from 1,000 to 1,500 bushels of oats or 800 to 900 bushels of wheat. From twenty-two to twenty-five men were employed. This was the early '90s.

The Siegmund owned 80-acre tract of Mill Creek Prairie property was traded to the John Poole Company, Portland, for an upright, 10-horse power traction engine which was used with the separator bought at Shaw. Later a horizontal, Buffalo-Pitts, 16-horse traction engine and a 32-56 separator were purchased from Bill Anderson at Jefferson for $1000. The latter threshed 3,000 bushels of oats or 1,250 bushels of wheat daily. It was used until 1919, when a Deering combine-harvester, presumably the first one in Marion County, was bought. It was drawn by eight horses and had a 9-foot cut. With this machine 30 acres of grain could be cut and threshed in a 10-hour day. In 1920, a Cletrack tractor, 8-horse power, replaced the horses. Five men were needed—a tractor driver, a header tender, a man to sew sacks, and two men to haul the sacked grain to a storage place.

In 1925, when brother Frank took over the operation of the farm, a Holt combine was purchased. It cut a 12-foot swath and took the same number of men as the Deering. To draw the Holt combine, a wide gauge Caterpillar tractor replaced the Cletrack. Some time later the Caterpillar was traded for a D-4 Diesel Caterpillar. This latter machinery was used on Lone Pine Farm until the place was sold in December, 1937, then moved to the Perry Donation Land Claim which Frank had purchased.

The 12-foot Holt combine-harvester, drawn by the D-4 Caterpillar, which terminated the Siegmund harvest regime on Lone Pine Farm, was a great improvement over the cradle and wooden rake, the inceptors of the cycle in 1874.

Harvest time marked the most eventful period of the year for the farmer. It was, in reality, the culmination of the year's hard work and was the most difficult task of the entire farm program, not only for the men, but for the women who did the cooking for all the extra hands.

During the cutting of the grain, eight or ten extra men were needed, but for the threshing there were from twenty-five to thirty hired hands besides the visitors who came to view the operation of the farmer's largest annual project. The crew was composed mostly of neighbors who exchanged work and some homesteaders.

When threshing time came, enormous meals for the hungry men were prepared by the women. There were no cook wagons for a time, so for their share in the program, the women cooked the meals in their homes. They did not consider this an irksome or difficult task, for it was well organized, exciting, and satisfying.

Sometime between 1887 and 1890, the Siegmund men began doing custom threshing, and for many years thereafter theirs was the only threshing outfit in the neighborhood. So they threshed, not only the large crop on the home place, but for the neighbors also, and later, when a larger outfit was purchased, they went into adjoining neighbors. With the small outfit, it often took eight or nine days to do the threshing at home. With the larger machine, this time was reduced to three or four days.

Ours was one of the largest farms in Marion County, so we had ample opportunity to experience the many stages of the harvesting season. One or two of us often went to help a neighbor woman cook. In preparation for the cooking program, a generous supply of potatoes and apples were brought to the house for use when the crew came. A few days before the arrival, quantities of beet and cucumber pickles were prepared and cookies baked; the day before the men

338

were expected, a few batches of bread were baked.

At our house and the Luthy's, mother and Mrs. Luthy prepared the meat and did almost all the cooking and baking. The girls baked bread and washed dishes. The young women helped with the gathering and preparing of vegetables and fruit for cooking, set the long tables, waited on the men, cleared the tables after meals, and took care of the remaining food.

Besides feeding the twenty-five or thirty men three times every day—more people at noon—there were twenty or more horses to be fed at the barn or tied to the fences. Men who were not members of the crew, boys, and sometimes women and children came to visit the threshing outfit. Some stayed for dinner and were always welcome.

Before the turn of the century, there were no telephones, and the day of the automobile had not arrived, so news of the coming of a threshing crew was heralded by a rider on horseback. Although they had not been expected until later, the women were always able to meet the emergency and had the meal ready when the men arrived. Setting a bountiful table was the pride of the farm women.

The following gives an idea of the enormous amount of food consumed. Almost an entire mutton was used daily, besides ham, bacon, and quantities of eggs. Bread was baked twice a day, nine large loaves at each baking. Ten or more pies were baked daily for both breakfast and dinner, and dozens of cookies for supper. There was fresh applesauce or canned fruit for every meal (the Royal Anne cherries were canned in half-gallon jars and two or three of these were opened for a meal). Two kinds of pickles, potatoes, gravy, another vegetable at each meal with butter, plenty of milk and coffee, cream, sugar, and often a salad of cabbage, lettuce, or potatoes. For the first evening meal, when we were not sure just when the men would come, mother made a hot potato salad (Kartoffel salat).

In the early days there were no screens and the cooking brought swarms of flies. We tried to keep them out of the dining room by darkening it and keeping the door closed until the men entered.

Preparation was made in the evening for the morning meal, but the women were up by 4 o'clock. The threshing day was long, from 6 a. m. until 8 p.m. The cooks got to bed by 10 or 10:30 p. m. Lunches of sandwiches and lemonade were taken to the men at mid-forenoon and again in the afternoon.

For a bit of fun, while setting the tables, the girls often named the plates to see if some choice swain would occupy the seat by the plate, but they usually drew some goofy individual. The men in the crew brought their own bed rolls and slept in the haymow or in the straw stacks. Afternoon diversion for the women and visitors, if such were present, before time to prepare supper, was to "go out to the machines." If the machine was at a distance, they rode on a wagon that had brought grain to the barn. The women rode back to the barn on the grain wagon. When the wagon was partly loaded, the man who did the loading would help us on the wagon. We would set a foot against the back end of the wagon bed for a brace, and the man would take our hands and pull us up.

Before the separator was fitted with a sacker—with which one could stand to operate—father measured the grain in round, half-bushel measures in a long wooden tray set on the ground under the grain sprout. When one measure was filled with grain, he pulled it forward and slipped the other in back of it. He emptied the grain into a sack held by one of the younger boys. Lifting and emptying the grain for thirteen hours was hard work.

At first the straw from the conveyor fell to the ground and a "straw buck" bucked it away with a long rail, which had a lengthy trace at each end to which a horse was hitched. The straw buck drove the horse around the pile of accumulated straw, dropped the rail and stood on it as the horses pulled the heap of straw and dumped it out in the field. The buck had no lines to guide the



COMMERCIAL AND CHEMEKETA ST., 1887. FRED RICE AND GILL JACK, OWNERS; W. M. SIEGMUND, APPRENTICE.

COMMERCIAL BOOK STORE

141 Commercial St. N.E.

SALEM

Phone EM 3-3136

RUSS PRATT CAPITAL CITY TRANSFER COMPANY

ESTABLISHED 1906

1295 Johnson St. N.E.

Phone EM 2-2436

of the mountains, and then there opened to our view as far as the eye could see a vast treeless rolling plateau country, sparsely covered with a small kind of bunch grass and cactus family which seemed to be much relished by the camels that packed through the country. The day we reached Angora was very cold. By my traveler's watch, it was below zero and indicated that we were about 3,500 feet above sea level." Mr. Harris finally bought two bucks and ten does, the best in the village, for $25 each. It was on January 5, 1876, that he started homeward.

"He used to tell us of the big, strong boxes made to carry his goats, two goats to each mule, the 300 miles in the dead of winter in the interior of Asia Minor, and then work out toward the coast through the very deep snow," said Mrs. Graber.

From Constantinople, they shipped to England where Mr. Harris arranged for a park near the stockyards in which the goats were permitted to run for a few days. "News of the arrival in Liverpool of the curious creatures from far-away Angora had spread fast—and thousands of persons had come to see them," Mr. Harris wrote of his stay in England. Later in March he wrote: "As they had done in Liverpool, the goats attracted a great deal of attention in Baltimore." The twelve head of goats had cost John Harris $6,500 and thirteen months. The goats had traveled for four months and nearly one-half the circumference of the globe.

In 1885, Mr. Harris, believing the colder climate better for the animals, took his goats to Oakely, Idaho, and there at one time had 1800 goats. To provide quicker delivery in Oregon, where the goats were in great demand, Mr. Harris shipped one third of his stock to J. B. Early in Waldo Hills, east of Salem, and in 1901, the family, which was then Mr. and Mrs. Harris, two daughters, and a son, moved to Salem and built the home on Garden Road.

Angora goats have continued to live and thrive, and brush out many an acre of Willamette Valley land. They are particularly well known in Waldo Hills, where Early was one of the pioneer goat breeders, using the imported stock of Mr. Harris even before he became the latter's partner.

Quality Printing

LETTERPRESS — OFFSET

COMPLETE ENGRAVING SERVICE

Statesman Publishing Company

280 Church St. N.E.

Phone EM 4-6811 Ext. 73

horses—only a long rope fastened to the hames of the harness—the horse was trained and knew when to turn back for another load after one was dumped. Later on, the straw was either stacked in the field by two men, or blown into the straw shed for winter feed for the animals.

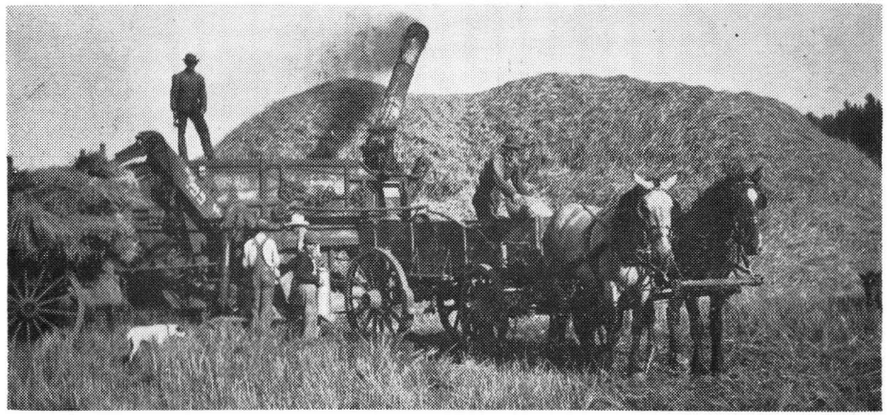
After the threshing was finished, the straw ticks from all the beds were emptied and washed. They were then filled with fresh oats straw (oats straw was much softer than wheat straw and did not break up so easily) and carried to the house. The beds were so high that for several nights we had fun getting into them. However, they became thin and hard, and before threshing time came again were plenty flat. Every day when we made the beds, an arm was put into the opening of the tick and loosened up the straw to make it softer for the next night. Our beds had wood clats—no springs until later—on which the straw ticks were placed. Mother had a feather bed on top of a straw tick. In the early '90s, we had homemade mattresses of hand picked wool to put on top of the ticks.

One harvest season, I remember, was a very rainy one. The threshing crew was at our house for ten or twelve days. The men could not go home between showers because they lived at a distance, and the crew had to be kept together in the event the weather cleared so they could work. The grain sprouted in the shock and much of it was a complete loss.

A two-acre piece of beautiful wheat grew near the house. When the sun came out mother and one of us girls would set the bundles out separately to dry. Then when another shower threatened, we hurried to re-shock it. By doing that we hoped to save enough good wheat for flour. The flour made from the sprouted grain was sticky, and bread gray in color. We did not like it, but we ate it, for we had to eat what we raised.

The different stages of progress in power for harvest machinery (a separator was used with each power machine), first the tread power, after it the Pelton, or sweep power, the horse-drawn steam engine, followed by the steam driven traction engine, the combine drawn by horses (which cut and threshed the grain in one operation), and lastly the combine drawn by a tractor. This gradually made the threshing process simpler, the crew smaller, and the men went home for their meals. Thus the housewife's burden was much lighter.

To those of an earlier period, the necessities of today which seem like luxuries were not dreamed of by them, but they were satisfied and happy with that which they had. Those were days when good will prevailed; there was much friendly visiting and hospitality was abundant. Life was simple and natural.



SIEGMUND BLOWER OR STRAW STACKER, 1911.

339

Oregon's First Farmer . . .

HARRIETT D. MUNNICK

The young green wheat now bending in the June breeze of 1957 is the one-hundred-twenty-eighth generation of that grain grown in Oregon. Wheat was the first commercial crop grown in the state. Etienne Lucier, the first farmer (he would have called himself *un cultivateur de ble*) spoke only French and jargon. He read and wrote no language at all. The seed wheat he planted came from the fields at Fort Vancouver, where the crop had been grown for several years and was now plentiful enough to be shared with the retiring *engages* who took up farms in northern Marion County in the region known ever since as French Prairie.

Etienne Lucier came to the Prairie in 1829. He was born in the District of St. Edouard, near Montreal, in 1793. It is reasonable to suppose that the four contemporary Luciers whose names occur in the old records and journals of the fur trade were related, perhaps brothers. Etienne himself was recruited as a member of the Wilson Price Hunt expedition, the overland branch of Astor's great venture to establish the Pacific Fur Company at the mouth of the Columbia. He was seventeen, doubtless one of the youngest members of the crew. He received no special mention; he was apparently just one of the boys. The upsettings and starvations and wranglings of the party were no harder for him than for the rest of the crew to endure, and served to prepare him for the strenuous life of a trapper, for such his was to be for the next twenty years. Some of his crewmates were to share his later life on the Prairie—William Cannon, Alex Carson, Madame Dorion, Louis LeBonte, Joseph Gervais. They mostly reached Fort Astoria in 1812, after severe hardships, although a few stragglers did not arrive until the following January.

When Astoria was taken over by the Northwest Fur Company, and when that company later merged with the Hudson's Bay Company, many of the voyageurs that had been hired by Astor, Lucier among them, transferred along with the company. He became a middleman—that is, a paddler in the middle of the large canoes, where his short stature was an asset—on fur brigades and on at least one express trip to Fort William, at the head of Lake Superior.

Early in his term of service he acquired an Indian wife, probably in 1813, and presently there were three little daughters as well. Trappers and traders customarily travelled with their families. The women were an integral part of such a life, their duties being in no way different from that of tribal wives. They were cooks, clothing-makers, fire-builders, fur-dressers, and companions. They had no fixed dwelling. Thus we catch a glimpse of the Lucier and Gervais families hunting elk on the Pudding River, which they named *Riviere au Boudin* in 1814; and David Douglas, the roving botanist, saw them "camped above me, 63 miles by boat from Vancouver" in 1826. When, however, their assignment was long and arduous, their families remained in log cabins outside the palisade at Fort Vancouver. The second of Lucier's daughters, Adrienne, who lived to be the oldest resident of Oregon in her time, even in her extreme old age would recall to her great-grandchildren that Dr. McLoughlin had once taken her behind him on his horse, and had given her a bag of apples, saying, "You must be sure to save the seeds, and plant them."

Lucier's last major assignment for the Hudson's Bay Company was under Captain McLeod to Southern Oregon by way of the Umpqua Valley and into Northern California. Indian troubles and bad weather beset them. They wintered on the flanks of Mt. Shasta (1826-1827), but were unable to bring out their furs because of the wet snow, and

flows in the silver-fleeced brush-browsers of the Willamette Valley, and is responsible for those very fine fleeces and the sturdy character of the animals that grow them.

Mrs. Emile Graber, now living at the home of this Scotsman who was her father, says that her earliest memories center around him and his beloved, long-haired frisky little goats.

To most people in the Willamette Valley, the word "pioneer" means someone who crossed the plains in a covered wagon. People do not seem to realize that back of almost every modern farm animal there is another type of pioneer. It is of this type that Mrs. Graber spoke about while we sat in her dining room in the large comfortable house at 1245 Garden Road, Salem.

"Father never talked much about his early life. We did know that he was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, December 22, 1836, and that he had left home at the age of sixteen to live first in Australia and then in New Zealand before coming to America in 1863, when he settled in California, near Hollister in San Benito County.

"I remember that Dad said he wasn't the first, but the second man to bring Angora goats into this country. California had a few goats of mixed blood, and Dad traded some cattle he had for 75 mixed goats, and took on the task of caring for about 140 more mixed-blooded Angoras owned by William Hall, a wealthy San Jose business man, who later helped finance his importation from Turkey."

In Mrs. Graber's collection of clippings connected with her father was one evidently written after he had tended his flock for a time. Harris wrote: "I had made up my mind to try to learn from headquarters something about these goats, and as I had an old schoolmate living in India, I wrote to ask him what he knew about the Cashmere goat. . . . He sent me samples of their wool which was so beautiful and fine that I at once determined to have some of the animals direct from their native home."

So in a happy frame of mind and with a light heart, Harris sailed out of the Golden Gate in San Francisco, in April, 1875, bound for India and the Vale of Cashmere. His daughter, Mrs. Graber, again took up the tale: "After making port in Yokohama, Japan, he sailed on to China, planning to go overland through China into Tibet and on into the Vale. But in China he found such an overland journey was not possible, and again he boarded ship, for Calcutta, India, this time."

William L. Black, in the book, *A New Industry,* published in 1900, wrote that "it took me 18 days to get over the Himalayas into Cashmere. When I got to Srinagar, the capital, I found that there were no goats of the shawl species in the Vale of Cashmere. They were kept up in high Tibet, even on the frontier of Siberia, and the goats that were kept on the highest mountains produced the finest fur." Realizing that animals whose best fleece could be grown only in such a cold region would have no place in California, Mr. Harris abandoned his search, and after visiting the Maharaja shawl factory in Srinagar, he went on the trail of the Angora goat.

Back in Calcutta, Mr. Harris boarded a ship, sailing south by way of Ceylon, then west across the Indian Ocean, through the gulf of Aden, the Red Sea, and the Suez Canal. At Port Suez, he took passage on still another ship manned by Russians. This ship wandered from port to port in the Mediterranean, coming to Mersina, on the northeast corner of the Mediterranean in December of 1875.

In a copy of the *Oregon Agriculturist* of October 15, 1896, Mr. Harris wrote: "In going into Angora, I started from Mersyna (later changed to Mersina). . . . On the 4th of December, 1875, I started across the Tarsual, those lofty mountains . . . The first day we journeyed inland to the city of Tarsus, and although the Tarsus Mountains were well covered with snow, yet the orange and lime were unhurt, and grew in the gardens and groves around the city. It took us some four or five days travel through the passes of Tarsus to reach the summit

bluff. This fort had no artillery. Marion had nearby pine trees cut to erect tripods, from which his men fired down over the stockade of the fort. The water supply and storehouse were outside the stockade. Eventually the effect of deadly sniping over the parapets, the denial of water, forced the 120 British to submit with much spoils.

In 1781, Marion and Lee co-operated in taking Fort Motte. The British had included a large house within the perimeter of the defense works. Marion had the roof of this house set on fire by fire arrows. The fire spread through the house and then to adjoining buildings and the magazine. The fires and the clouds of choking smoke drove the garrison of British regulars and their Loyalist allies to strike their flag. Lord Rawdon with a relief column was a day too late.

Eutaw Springs (September 8, 1781) was the last pitched battle in the Carolina area, but one of the hottest of the war in the South. Greene lost heavily and was driven from his positions, but the British retreated to their final base at Charleston. Marion distinguished himself at Eutaw under Greene. The climax at Yorktown came about six weeks later. After Eutaw Springs the irrepressible Marion resumed his guerrilla attacks on the British and their Tories until the finale at Charleston.

Fourteen months after the final battle at Yorktown the British sailed home from Charleston on 300 ships. The Americans with Marion re-entered that historic port with bands and banners on December 14, 1782. Later, over two



years after Yorktown, the British relinquished New York, their last hold in the thirteen colonies. The Revolutionary War was over—and won.

After the war, Marion served in the Carolina Senate, where he risked his great popularity by preaching reconciliation with the Tories.

Marion's acute military cunning and ability were balanced by impetuosity and high courage, with complete integrity and a disdain for personal gain. Above all, the most becoming was his magnanimous disposition to his opponents. It was always so until his death in 1795.

The Coming of Angora Goats to Marion County . . .

LILLIE L. MADSEN

John Sherrar Harris, picturesque pioneer Scotsman in the American goat and mohair industry, has been gone almost a half century and to most who have known of him at all, he is but a dim memory. However, the blood of the purebred Angora goats he brought from Turkey to the West Coast in 1876 still

upon their return the following summer, they found the fur cache ruined by the flooding of the river.

By this time Lucier was ready to "quit fighting white water," as the voyageurs would say, and retire to a settled life with his family. His eldest daughter, Felicite, aged fourteen, had married Donald Manson in 1828. Lucier told Dr. McLoughlin he should like to return to the East "because there is no church here," and received permission to travel with the express that spring. By some error he missed connections with the express near Hood River, a circumstance that may have had some bearing on the future history of the state. He gave up the idea of going East and won permission to settle in the Willamette Valley.

He first chose a spot within the present limits of Portland, south of Sullivan's Gulch, but did little more than build a cabin and cut a trail to the river. Various reasons are given as to why he did not stay. Perhaps he did not intend to settle there permanently; he was completely familiar with the entire valley, and knew there were areas of open prairie to the south that required no laborious clearing. Family tradition says that the hordes of mosquitos at the Portland site made him leave. Whatever the reason, the following spring, 1829, found him on French Prairie.

As the first settler, Lucier had the choice of any spot to his liking. It would, of course, lie on the river, the highway of that day. He took a place called *Chewawa* by the Indians, lying in the angle where the river swings to the east below Ash Island. It would now occupy parts of Section 29, 32, and 33, Township 4 South, Range 3 West. The present bridge to Newberg rises from the west part of his farm. He built his house on a long, low rise that lies parallel to the river a few hundred yards to the south. There was already standing on the eastern half of this ridge a log fur post, put up seventeen years earlier by the Astor Company, and called the Willamette Post, but long since abandoned. Pierre Belleque soon took up his residence there. Joseph Gervais settled near Fairfield, Michel LaFramboise not far from Gervais, Louis LeBonte at Dayton, and others in quick succession. By 1840, fifty families of French Canadians were living on the Prairie.

Their houses were hewn log structures after the fashion of eastern Canada, a story and a half in height, with roofs of imbricated ash bark, cat-and-clay chimneys, and dressed-skin window lights. An early day preacher mentioned the Lucier house on the knoll as "whitewashed, surrounded by a peach orchard." De Mofras, writing a report in 1842, indicated that Lucier was doing very well indeed, since in the space of three years time he had "35 hectares (about 88 acres) enclosed, 30 hectares cultivated, 230 hectoliters of wheat this year, 35 horses, 4 houses (farm buildings) and one grist mill."

Life on the Prairie in the thirties would appear to have been Arcadian. Game was abundant, as well as wild fruit and roots. Crops grew prodigiously in the virgin soil. The settlers were described as "easy-going, merry, polite, and generous." There was a boat landing near Champoeg for the Hudson's Bay Company where furs and wheat were collected and supplies from Fort Vancouver were landed; here Dr. McLoughlin, on a periodic tour of inspection, was met to be escorted to all the homes in the area. Horseback was the universal mode of land travel, and carried the inhabitants on errands of mutual aid and much merrymaking.

Wheat grew everywhere. It was the currency of the day, delivered to the warehouse at Champoeg, and credited to the owner's account on the books at Vancouver. The receipt was worth face value in trade goods, while the wheat was largely shipped to the Russian posts in Alaska. It was near the end of the decade that Margaret Bailey wrote acidly, "An Indian woman, wife of a neighbor, buried today, her corpse being carried to the grave on a cart, and followed by six men on horseback. When passing a wheat field, two of the

men left the procession to look at the wheat! an evidence of what is the ruling passion." (The Indian woman was Marie Tchalis, "wife of the widower Quesnal, buried in the old cemetery at St. Paul, aged 30 years." Etienne Lucier was one of the "six men.").

From the very first, the French Canadians had been uneasy over their lack of the consolations of the Church. It will be recalled that Lucier gave that reason for wishing to return to Montreal at the end of his enlistment. Now that the settlers had permanent homes, they, with the help of Dr. McLoughlin, petitioned the Bishop of the Church in Eastern Canada for a priest. The first petition was sent by the express in 1831; four years and two petitions later the settlers received word that a priest would be sent them as soon as one could be spared. This message filled them with joy. They set to work at once (1836) to build a church. This was at Fairfield, close by the river. It was a hewn log structure, like their homes, 30 by 70 feet in length, with the end behind the altar partitioned off to make a room for the Father. Dressed skins admitted a subdued light. Three more years elapsed before the church was occupied.

Late in 1838 word came from Fort Vancouver that two priests were coming from Canada with a fur brigade. The men of the Prairie set out en masse by boat and canoe to welcome them at the fort, but waited in vain, for fur brigades did not travel by timetable. After some days the farmers had to give it up and return to their families and their stock, leaving three of their number as representatives—Etienne Lucier, Joseph Gervais, and Pierre Belleque. The two priests, Fathers Blanchet and Demers, at length arrived with the brigade late in November. They promised the three from the Prairie as soon as they had established a mission at Fort Vancouver, one of them would go north to the Cowlitz and the other south to the Willamette. With this promise in mind, the welcoming committee of three returned to their homes.

Shortly after the beginning of the new year, January 5, 1839, Father Blanchet arrived at the landing near Champoeg. No one was on hand to greet him, since no one knew when he would come. He inquired the way at the landing, borrowed a horse, and proceeded to the Lucier home. Here was excitement indeed! Word was sped by horseback to all the families in the settlement, who flocked to greet the Father. They came on foot, on horse, and in the two-wheeled wooden farm carts common to the times. He must visit them all, and they, in turn, would all gather round him at the log church.

Alas for Father Blanchet! Although he had been travelling the better part of a year to reach this primitive place, he was not prepared for what he met. The white men and their Indian wives were not married at all, in his eyes, and were living in a state of mortal sin, regardless of the fact that they had been faithful companions for many years and had raised whole families to maturity. They must be married at once in the church, but first they must be baptized, and the pagan women instructed in the rudiments of the faith. So he separated them for a month, they submitting meekly enough, while he taught them the essentials for acceptance into the fold. A few small children, including the baby in the Lucier family, were baptized immediately.

Two weeks later, and for several weeks thereafter, wholesale baptisms, followed by marriages, were held. The responsible citizens of the settlement appear to have taken turns sponsoring the converts; thus we see Joseph Gervais being godfather to fourteen on January 13, and Etienne Lucier to sixteen on the twenty-first and second. Next his remaining two sons were baptized, he and "Josephte, of the Nouite Nation" were formally married, his six children legitimatized, and two neighbors' marriages were made legal, with Lucier signing "X" as a witness. Father Blanchet was not the only one who had had a busy weekend.

At the beginning of the new year of 1840, "a sickness of the throat"

Clinton, with Lord Cornwallis and the loyalist cavalry commander, Colonel Tarleton. On May 12, 1780, General Lincoln had to yield Charleston to Cornwallis, with the remaining garrison of about 3000.

When Charleston fell, Marion rode north to Virginia to contact Washington's Continentals. At last Marion and Horry sighted a cavalry picquet that was to avenge Charleston—the van of a new Army of the South, of 4000 men headed by General Horatio Gates. Gates was lauded for his crushing victory over the British under Burgoyne at Saratoga (October, 1777), and promised a similar catastrophe for Cornwallis. Gates sent Marion, with his comrade Horry and twenty picked horsemen, on a special mission to anticipate the destruction of Cornwallis, with orders to smash, sink, or burn every scow, flatboat, ferry or rice boat along the Santee River, a river dividing South Carolina.

But the British in the battle of Camden (August 15, 1780) crushed all resistance in the Carolina-Georgia area, except from such patriots as Marion and Pickens and Sumpter. When Camden fell, Marion was still destroying boats on the Santee River. All but ten troopers left him, but later a score of stragglers raised Marion's troop to thirty horsemen. "Marion's Brigade" as it was later known, seldom mustered over 200 guerrillas and often was below 100 as his fortunes wavered. But the results he achieved were vastly greater in ratio. He started with only a few muskets and swords, scant equipment and little powder or ball. Marion's forays on the royalist outposts and lines rallied the dejected settlers, and marked the turn of the tide. After his sortie at Georgetown, Rutledge, the insurgent or shadow Governor of Carolina, promoted Marion to Brigadier-General.

It would not be feasible to compress here the details of Marion's many sorties. The first is identified at Nelson's Ferry when he released, from a redcoat escort, 200 of the American prisoners taken at Camden. The next three were on the encampments of Tory horsemen, first at Pedee, then at Black Mingo Bridge, and next at Georgetown. Marion remembered much from the Cherokees and improved his methods as he raided. One raid was thwarted because the hoofbeats of his horsemen, on a wooden bridge, alerted British sentries. Thereafter, before closing in on his quarry, he had his horses' hooves padded with sacking. Bows were used to strike sentries—arrows were silent.

Marion's attacks enraged the British and their Loyalist allies. Three strong columns of horses were to converge and contract a noose round Marion's swamp retreat. Previously Loyalist Colonel Doyle, with 400 Tory troopers, had penetrated Marion's swamp refuge, on Snow's Island, and destroyed Marion's camp and stores. Marion was "out" elsewhere when Doyle "called" on him. Marion admitted this his darkest hour. He said: "Our strength became alarmingly reduced. Our men took a panic at the news, many deserted, the remnant looked very serious and talked of certain ruin from continuing so hopeless a cause." Marion's guerrilla force dwindled by desertions from over 200 to about 90. Presently, however, a lookout shouted. A distant squadron of dragoons was spied. From hiding in a dense wood Marion's reduced band watched fearfully the approach. Then a loud cry, "They're Continentals!" It was the vanguard of Colonel Lee's cavalry, the dashing Light Horse Harry Lee. It was another Army of the South under General Nathaniel Greene, later famed as the "Washington of the South." Marion's vigil was over.

So far Marion had, perforce, been restricted to hit-and-run raids. But now there was the strong accession under Light Horse Harry Lee, father of General Robert E. Lee. Thus Marion and Lee put their congenial and impetuous heads together. Georgetown had been a menace to Marion. He had raided it, but never aspired to take it. These two leaders concocted a surprise coup at Georgetown, and the royalist commander was taken prisoner.

Fort Watson, held by the King's men, was in a strategic position on a high

chelle after a bitter siege. Then followed the seventy-year reign of Louis XIV, with its severe penalties for the Huguenots. The harsh Dragonnades, in particular, afflicted a Gabriel and Louisa Marion of La Rochelle. Across the seas the Huguenots fled in thousands, with their rich dowry of arts and skills, to many lands. In the Carolinas, a Huguenot colony had formed, soon to be joined by the grandparents of the future General Marion.

There on a plantation was born, in 1732, Francis Marion, youngest of six children. (In that same year, George Washington was born.) Marion, while still a fledgling, lost his father. He continued farming the plantation until the age of twenty-seven. Then he went on a hazardous sea trip to the West Indies, when the little schooner got breached (by a whale, it is said) and sank quickly. He and the crew drifted twelve days in the long-boat, under a blazing sun. Marion alone had survived the ordeal of thirst when the castaway boat was rescued.

In 1761, the Cherokees were ravaging the frontier settlers, spreading terror in the colony. Marion, though remote from the danger, volunteered with his "ducking gun" (as it was called) to the Royal Governor, who gave him a commission as a first ensign, under Captain Moultrie of later fame. The Governor ordered 1200 British regulars, augmented by 1200 "provincials" (as the militia were known) on a punitive sortie against the marauders. Marion was selected for the honor of leading thirty picked frontiersmen to scout the mouth of an ominous defile. An ambush was feared, and ambush there was. Volleys crackled from the Cherokee flintlocks, hidden in the dense timber. Twenty-one of the scouts were slain. Only nine, with Marion, escaped the trap. The second of many a providential escape for Marion.

Later in this Cherokee expedition, Marion learned much more of Indian tactics, both by actual experience, and by attentive listening round bivouac fires. These tactics, learned serving with the British column, were later re-used with great effect against the British.

The "sound of the shot" at Lexington reached Charleston by "swift vessel" over a month later. There was much excitement and forebodings at Charleston. Three regiments of foot were raised, with an artillery regiment, and officers were elected by ballot. Marion with his staunch friend (and later biographer) Horry drew tickets as captains under Colonel Moultrie. The unguarded arsenal was seized and many stands of arms thus secured. Enthusiasm mounted, but much less subscription. The two new captains could collect barely $100 to raise their companies. But not dispirited, they rode through the barbican gate of Charleston, to beat the countryside for troopers, and soon both raised their complements of sixty men each.

In 1776, the Council of Safety hastily raised an Artillery regiment to enlarge and gun Fort Moultrie. In consequence, Marion was promoted to Major.

At daybreak, June 28, British men-o'-war bore down on Fort Moultrie firing broadsides in unison. The defenders were unnerved by the thunderous salvos and hail of round shot, but were quickly rallied by the resolute Moultrie and Marion. After a day-long counter-battery bombardment, the damaged British ships withdrew. The struggle in the South had started very auspiciously for the Revolutionists.

Because the British needed a good haven in the South, they seized Savannah in December, 1778. Then the American General Lincoln and French Admiral Comte d'Estaing planned to retake it, the French to provide the main assaulting force of seasoned marines. The general attack was a gory failure, with 1200 attackers killed, and far more maimed. Marion's corps suffered cruel losses, but Marion himself was again unscathed.

In 1780, Marion, after dining and drinking with Whigs in Charleston, fell from an upper window, breaking his ankle. The American commander of Charleston, General Lincoln, found Marion unfit for duty and advised him to return to his parish. Soon afterwards Charleston was besieged by Sir Henry

(diphtheria) appeared. Lucier's wife Josephte died January 10, age "about 40 years," and sod was broken for the first time in the little new cemetery at St. Paul, to which place the church had been moved. The following August, Lucier married another 40-year old Indian woman, Marie Marguerite Tchinouk, who bore him two more sons. She outlived her husband, dying some time in the sixties. She was buried on the knoll, and her grave is no longer known.

Less of a leader, perhaps, than in church affairs, Lucier was a willing participant in civic affairs. Several years before the arrival of the priests, a new figure of another sort had come to the valley. This was Ewing Young, an adventurous and spirited wanderer from Tennessee. He took up a farm on the slope above Chehalem Creek, built a saw mill, conducted a sort of trading post between the settlers and Fort Vancouver, and in time became the wealthiest man in the entire valley. Possibly with the intent to get revenge upon Dr. McLoughlin, against whom he held a grudge, he also hit upon the scheme of setting up a still and selling whiskey to the Indians, knowing this was against Company rules and likely to ruin fur trade in the valley. He made known his intentions and set up for business.

Dr. McLoughlin was not the only one to be shocked at such a move; Lee's missionaries, too, were horrified. While the era of good will was yet existing between them, the Methodists and some of the Frenchmen, including Lucier, had banded together in a "Temperance Society of Oregon." This group "and five others" now met to discuss the situation. They decided to put it up fairly to their friend and neighbor, Ewing Young.

The result was perhaps the politest petition ever to be drawn up. In it they explained the effect of "ardent spirits" upon the Indians, and courteously begged him to reconsider his plan. "We would not have you suffer loss," they wrote, "and we well know that you have been to much expense. If you will give up your plan to manufacture ardent spirits, we hereby pledge to repay your expenses." One signer pledged $8, another $5, and so on. Some promised wheat. Then followed another line: "If this amount is not sufficient, the rest of us will make up the lack, whatever it is." Here follow more signatures, including Etienne (X) Lucier. Twelve of the signers were French Canadians. This gentle petition so touched the heart of Young that he announced he would dismantle his still, but would not accept any of their reparation. (When one considers that their average annual tax, levied by themselves several years later, was about two dollars, their offer had been indeed magnificent.)

The decade of the forties was to see great changes in the civic life of the Prairie, and less spectacular, but equally positive growth in the Church. Lucier's life reached its fullest tide here, and ended shortly after, in 1853. Ewing Young died suddenly in 1841, leaving no known heirs. What to do with his property became a neighborhood question. There were no laws whatever in the region save the rules of the Company and the Church, and Young had no ties with either. After several meetings, it was decided to build a log jail with part of the money, and to keep the rest in trust for any unknown heirs that might show up, as indeed, one did. (Imposter or not, he got the money.) As for the jail, there was no one to put in it, but, they hinted darkly, with all the influx of wagons coming into the valley nowadays, there soon might be. They themselves had always been so honest that once several sacks of potatoes had gone to waste on the landing because no one knew to whom they belonged.

The circumstances of Young's death and the crowding near of outsiders brought the settlers to the conclusion that they ought to have some sort of government. There appears to have been some hesitancy about approaching the question directly, however. They first called a meeting at the home of Gervais to discuss the depredations of wolves upon their stock. Much of the land was still in tall wild hay "up to the pommel

341

of a saddle," and offered riding to the beasts of prey. Accordingly wolf hunts were organized, with riders beating the prairie grass in great drives. A second "Wolf Meeting" was then called, ostensibly to report on the hunts, but in fact to propose a meeting to form a governmental constitution of some sort.

Several such meetings followed, either at various homes or at the Methodist Mission, at some of which Lucier was a delegate. It finally boiled down to this: the people wanted laws, but whether these were to be set up under the jurisdiction of Great Britain or of the United States, since both claimed and occupied the region, could not at once be decided. A decisive meeting was set for May 2, 1843, at Champoeg. The Hudson's Bay Company was for no organizing at all, as McLoughlin believed the British could not hold the land south of the Columbia if it slipped from the control of Company rules. Father Blanchet was also cool toward the proposition, feeling that his own authority was sufficient for the present. It was natural enough that the *engages* should not favor organizing under the flag of the Union.

There was living in the Lucier home at this time a young Frenchman lately from eastern Canada, Francois Xavier Matthieu. He was working as a carpenter and general handyman until he could set up for himself, for he had arrived in a destitute state, fleeing from political difficulties with the British. Lucier took him in, fed and clothed him, and held long conversations with him before the fireplace. Years later Matthieu said of these conversations: "We had many discussions about the government. He told me he thought the Americans would control the country south of the Columbia River. He was afraid if the Americans secured control they would tax him heavily because he was French. I argued for liberty; I told him about my experience in Canada under the British, and that when I had spoken out against certain things with which I did not agree, my neck was in danger. I managed to escape hanging by getting out of the country. Now in the United States you can say what you like. And so I talked to him in this way, and he came to agree."

It is probable that Lucier's decision to vote with the Americans at Champoeg stemmed from these evening discussions. However, when the vote at that historic affair appeared to be quite deadlocked, with 51 votes on each side, Matthieu had a final clincher: "They say the Americans will even tax window panes at 25 cents each," protested Lucier, hesitating. "No, not so," replied his friend, "And besides, you have no window panes—only panther skin—nor are likely to have any for a long time, so what difference does it make?" At Joseph Meek's call for "A divide," according to tradition, Lucier stepped across the line with the Americans, thus breaking the tie and casting the deciding vote.

Space does not permit us to tell of his home on the knoll and the family that lived there, the goods bought at what prices, nor the beaver caught on Skookum Creek. We see only the old *cultivateur,* "short, stocky, dark," moving in and out through the history of the Prairie. In 1844 he paid Joe Meek, Tax Collector, $2.82 "in full" on clock $12, horses $450, cattle $1295, hogs $100 at "ad valorem tax of one-eighth of one percent on certain articles of property, but not on land." He seems to have been a firm believer in the power of petition, for not only did he petition the Bishop for a priest in the early days, and Young in the matter of the still, but we find him signing at least three more such papers; to build a road across the Cascades, to build a railroad around the Falls at Oregon City, and to dig a canal for locks at the same place.

He built three houses, or log cabins, for Dr. McLoughlin in order to help hold his claim at the Falls until he should retire there, this during the thirties. To the end of his days he was godfather to infants, witness to marriages and burials, host to the homeless. He died on March 18, 1853, and was buried in the old "Cemetery of the Willamette" at St. Paul. His grave is unmarked, but a bronze tablet on a

separate tables and were allotted a private sitting room.

They were joined on June 2 by Jason Lee, and on June 3 the missionary meeting was held. This was to be the final meeting of the missionaries before they each departed to their respective posts. Assignments had been made as follows: J. P. Richmond was assigned to establish a post at Nisqually, Puget Sound; J. H. Frost went to the Clatsop area, Gustavus Hines and W. W. Kone were supposed to go to the Umpqua area to establish a mission. (At first they stayed at the Willamette Mission to help and then explored the Umpqua territory. They determined that it would be unwise to establish a mission in the Umpqua area at this time). Daniel Lee and H. K. W. Perkins were sent to The Dalles, Daniel Leslie was sent to the Willamette Station, and Alvin F. Waller was sent to Willamette Falls (Oregon City). A portion of the party headed for the Willamette Mission left on June 5 and another part left on June 14. The lowlands were flooded due to high water as they made their way up the Willamette.

The coming of the Great Reinforcement marks a turning point in the history of the Willamette Mission. Cattle were increased, new acres were put to the plow, and homes were built.

Several of the missionaries, under the tensions caused by hardships and the apparently hopeless task of educating the Indians, wanted to go home. Their unfavorable reports produced the recall of Lee as head of the Oregon Missions. The coming of the Great Reinforcement of the good ship *Lausanne* will always remain an important landmark in the history of Oregon and the Pacific Northwest.

General Marion, Hero of the Pioneers . . .

M. V. McKeon

The history of Marion County, Oregon, might best start at the name itself. Why Marion? Brigadier-General Francis Marion, a renowned guerrilla leader in the American Revolution, was an idol of bygone generations. His exploits had enthralled the youth of earlier days, but have become shrouded by the mist of time. Later celebrities have since become superimposed. However, there has been recently, in this area, some revival of interest in General Marion. Yet in many who live in this pleasant County of Marion accept the name with little inquiry.

Oregon is not the only state with a Marion County; there are seventeen others. But Marion County, Oregon, is alone in the whole western half of these United States. The nearest sister Marion County is over 1400 miles distant, in Kansas. Sixteen kindred Marion Counties are all east of the geographic center of this vast country. Over one third of the states have one Marion County, and twenty-six cities, towns, or villages bear the name of Marion, apart from various lakes, forests or other features. Incidentally and surprisingly a *Salem* is the capital of *both* the Marion County in Illinois and in Oregon.

Settlers in Oregon knew of General Marion through the Weems-Horry *Life of General Francis Marion,* and so emulated the hero that on September 3, 1849, the territorial legislature changed the name of Champoeg County, as it was then called, to Marion County.

Who was this celebrated Marion, and what were his deeds which achieved such acclaim? Only a sketch can be attempted here, and in somewhat episodic form.

In 1627, Cardinal Richelieu had captured the Huguenot fortress of La Ro-

held on Tuesday and Friday evenings, day school for children, and Sabbath school. On October 29th, there was organized a class to study grammar, and a Lyceum was established in order to promote self-improvement.

It was not until February 19 that the ship dropped anchor a half mile distant from the landing at Valparaiso. Both ship and passengers were carefully examined before they were allowed to go ashore. Several American men boarded the ship and talked with the missionaries, informing them that the city was being ravaged by smallpox. Since it was quite necessary for them to go ashore to purchase supplies, it was decided to act as though no fatal epidemic prevailed in that port.

Here they purchased apples, pears, peaches, grapes, apricots, melons and other fruits. They also purchased molasses at one dollar per gallon.

On April 11, the *Lausanne* anchored at Honolulu. The group was met by the United States consul, Brinsmade, and Captain Stetson. Everyone received lodging on shore and spent their first Sabbath on land for six months. Missionaries there sent by the American Board of Missions played the part of a very gracious host to those who had come on the *Lausanne*. While in Honolulu, they visited King Kamehamehe III, and agreed to an informal treaty of commerce.

On April 28, 1840, the Great Reinforcement began the last portion of its sea voyage to Oregon. During this time the company was entertained for several evenings by a course of lectures delivered by Reverend Jason Lee. These lectures dealt with the Oregon Mission, including its first establishment, and the proper course to follow in order to ensure its future prosperity.

On May 21 the ship sighted the western coast of North America. Since wind and tide both favored them, preparations were immediately made to cross the bar of the Columbia. Accounts of this adventure are given in the logs of Brewer, Hines and Lee. The bar pilot had been engaged in Honolulu, a sailor who had entered the river twenty years before.

After crossing the bar, the *Lausanne* encountered the English barque, the *Vancouver,* which was commanded by Captain Duncan. He said that the *Lausanne* had made it over the bar not more than a cable length from the place where the *William and Ann* had wrecked.

On the same day toward evening a number of Indians of the Chinook tribe came on board, among whom were some of the "nobility." Some of them were the principal chiefs, one whose name was Chenamus. Soon others came from the Southern side of the river called the Clatsops. The passengers on the *Lausanne* were appalled at the condition of the Indian slaves.

Jason Lee left the *Lausanne* at this time and traveled by canoe to Fort Vancouver to tell Dr. McLaughlin that the *Lausanne* had arrived. He went up the Willamette and spent one night as the guest of Mrs. Calvin Tibbits and then resumed his journey to the mission. He arrived there before daybreak the following morning and remained at the mission for three days. At this time he announced that there would be a missionary meeting at Fort Vancouver on June 3. He then returned to Fort Vancouver.

Daniel Lee, nephew of Jason Lee, saw the sails of the *Lausanne* and made haste down the Columbia to greet the passengers. He returned to his work among the Chinook tribe on May 22.

The Reinforcement made its way to Fort George up the Columbia. It was entertained by James Bernie, the Hudson's Bay agent in charge at Fort George. Progress up the Columbia was retarded because of unfamiliarity with the channel and unfavorable winds.

On June 1, 1840, the *Lausanne* dropped anchor at Fort Vancouver. The ninety-three mile trip up the river had taken ten days. When they arrived, Dr. McLaughlin invited them to tea. Captain Spaulding accepted; the remainder waited till the following day to go ashore. While the guests of Dr. McLaughlin, the mission family was treated with every act of hospitality. They dined at

boulder bears his name, among others, and the monument at Champoeg honors enduringly this unassuming citizen, first farmer in Oregon.

David Leslie . . .

Lewis Judson

To escape from the grueling life on a small farm in Ireland, David Leslie's grandparents wished to emigrate to America. By close saving they finally scraped together enough for passage for their eldest son James, who after his arrival in 1729 in New England, sent money to help bring the next son. Thus working as a family, they came over one at a time. The father having died, the aging mother and youngest daughter were the last to come. When they at last gathered the family together at James's home in New Hampshire, it was a pleasant autumn evening. While they were seated on the porch the full moon rose in the east and the old mother in her bewilderment called "Jimmie" to her side and asked if that was the same old moon that they had in Old Ireland. This story was occasionally told by Dr. Leslie to calm any undue pride which one or the other of his daughters might show.

The Leslie family traced their ancestry from a Hungarian nobleman who had emigrated to England. They had lived mostly in Scotland and Ireland. In the New World they were soon absorbed into the life and labors of New England.

David Leslie, the subject of this sketch, was born on October 16, 1797, in Washington Sullivan County, New Hampshire. He lost his parents at an early age, their children becoming scattered. Letters in the possession of the author show that an effort was made later in life to trace the others with at least some success.

He seems to have been of a steady, studious nature, taking some of his advanced work at Salem, Massachusetts. He specialized in modern languages, French being his specialty. He received his first license to preach in 1820 and two years later was admitted to the New England Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. While serving that conference, he had close association with Jason Lee and the mutual regard thus formed seems to have been a factor in his decision to enter the foreign mission field.

In 1836 he volunteered his services and was sent to join his old friend in the Oregon Territory. He, his wife, and their three oldest daughters arrived on September 7, 1837, at the station of the Oregon Methodist Mission, in what is now known as Mission Bottom on the Willamette River in Oregon. Jason Lee had established the mission three years earlier. Two more daughters were born to them there.

About six months after his arrival, he was left in charge of the mission, when Jason Lee started overland to return to the United States. He was thus engaged for two years, or until the arrival of Lee with the great reinforcement of the mission. During this time a most persistent and rewarding effort at evangelizing the Indians was made. The station at The Dalles showed the best results. The work was led at the Willamette station by Dr. Leslie assisted part of the time by Reverend H. K. W. Perkins, who was brought from the station at The Dalles as assistant to Reverend Daniel Lee. Reverend Perkins and wife had made the trip to Oregon around Cape Horn on the same ship with the Leslies.

In August and September of 1840 Jason Lee led a party of exploration into the Umpqua Valley and to the coast at the mouth of that stream, to observe the possibility of establishing a mission station there. At the same time Doctor Leslie led another party north along the coast of what is now Washington and British Columbia, almost to the present southern tip of Alaska. He was much

342

impressed by the possibilities of establishing missions among the Indians in the neighborhood of each of a number of trading posts, maintained by the Hudson's Bay Company in that region.

Gathering back at the old mission station that fall, they agreed that the home station should be removed to a spot near the Indian village of Chemeketa, to which Lee had previously contemplated moving. There, on somewhat higher ground and slightly back from the river, water power could be developed.

Dr. Leslie took an active part in the manual labor of constructing the sawmill and building a dam. During that fall and winter the families remained at the old mission. The men stayed at the new site during the week but returned for Sunday. Dr. Leslie's labors were interfered with by the sickness and death, in February, 1841, of his wife Mary, leaving him with five motherless daughters in this unsettled land.

Thus handicapped he felt himself of limited value to the mission. The next year he asked for and received release from assignment from specific work, that he might return to the States with the girls to place them with friends and relatives there. In October they took passage in the Brig *Chenamas,* but while lying at Astoria awaiting a favorable wind, his eldest daughter Satira and Cornelius Rogers, a missionary who had been connected with the Whitman Mission, slipped ashore and were married by Reverend J. P. Richmond.

Reporting back aboard, they were forgiven by her father, who thereupon left the two youngest girls, Helen and Aurelia, with the Rogers. Taking Mary and Sarah with him, he proceeded to the Sandwich Islands, where he left them in a boarding school conducted by a family by the name of Dole. Sarah died there a year later. Mary returned to her father's home in Salem and later married George H. Jones. She became the mother of one daughter Genella, and died on April 29, 1857. Genella Jones was David Leslie's only grandchild. She married Gideon Parker. The Parkers had one daughter and lived for a number of years at Lewiston, Idaho, finally moving to California.

On February 2, 1843, the Rogers, her sister Aurelia, Nathaniel Crocker, and two Clatsop Indians were carried over the falls at Oregon City. When they went over, Rogers was kneeling in the boat with an arm around each of the girls.

In the spring of 1843, Dr. Leslie returned to Oregon and resumed his labors in the mission. On January 7, 1844, he was married to Adelia Judson Olley, widow of James Olley, who had been drowned in the Willamette River on December 10, 1842, while rafting cedar logs for the sawmill. As sash and door man, he was bringing the logs from the Santiam for use in finishing the mission buildings when his raft struck a rock and he attempted to swim ashore. The water was up and his body was not recovered.

Shortly after their marriage, the Leslies took her brother's two year old son Robert Thomas Judson into their home. His mother was physically unable to care for him. The mother Elmyra Roberts Judson died on December 10, 1844.

Robert's next five years were happy and profitable ones for him. He was well cared for and received the basis of an education in this fine Christian home. His principal textbook was the Bible. After a few years with his father, he at his own request was returned to Leslie's home, where he was the nearest to a son that David Leslie ever had.

Had Dr. Leslie been the disagreeable individual that he was pictured by Reverend George Gary, who was sent by the mission board to liquidate the property of the mission, Robert Judson, who was my father, would not have asked to be returned to the Leslie home.

Gary was sent by the board under a misunderstanding of conditions existing here. He came with preconceived notions, was caustically critical of what had been done, was arrogant in his manner and contemptuous of the personnel of the mission.

Reverend Alvin F. Waller and Rev-

this time to raise funds for the Willamette Mission and the Great Reinforcement. From December, 1838, until June, 1839, he made three different tours in order to raise the necessary money. On these tours he was always accompanied by an Indian youth whose Christian name was William Brooks. The lad proved himself to be of great value in the Lee campaign.

The first tour was his southern trip. It included twelve cities in the vicinity of Philadelphia and Washington, D. C. The second, or New England and Canadian tour, required thirty different speaking engagements. His third, or Farewell tour, was mostly in New York and covered nineteen cities and towns. In Philadelphia, December 4, 1838, William Brooks, in a stirring speech, asked for aid for the mission. The offering was $512.26, the largest contribution received during the Eastern tour. Thus financial arrangements were made for the Great Reinforcement.

Lee felt that only two missionaries were necessary. The Board, however, wished to recruit five missionaries, having some knowledge of medicine.

Estimates of the personnel on the *Lausanne* range freely from fifty to fifty-four. The log of the *Lausanne* kept by Henry Bridgeman Brewer, a member of the Great Reinforcement, lists the following passengers: Reverend Jason Lee and wife; Reverend Frost, wife and one child; Reverend Gustavus Hines, wife and child; Reverend W. W. Kone and wife; Reverend Alvan F. Waller, wife and two children; Reverend Richmond, wife and four children; Ira L. Babcock, wife and one child; W. W. Raymond and wife; Henry Bridgeman Brewer and wife; Lewis H. Judson (cabinet maker), wife and three children; Josiah Parrish, wife and three children; James Alley; Hamilton Campbell, wife and child; Maria T. Ware; Chloe A. Clark; Elmira Phillips; Almira Phelps; Orpha Lankton and Thomas Adams.

This brings the total to fifty-one. Often authors give fifty-two as the number of missionary passengers on board. I believe that arises from the fact that David Carter, who joined the group at the Sandwich Isles, is sometimes included in this list. Thus the total is brought to fifty-two persons. Reverend Gustavus Hines tells us that there were aboard the *Lausanne* seventy-five persons which included passengers, officers and crew.

Merchandise and equipment were brought on the *Lausanne.* Frederick V. Holman tells us that the reason for bringing machinery, flour mills, lumber mills, and a stock of goods for sale was the hostility of the mission to the Hudson's Bay Company, which had an economic monopoly on the Oregon country. One would hesitate, however, to suppose that it was the sole reason or that this tiny missionary group could possibly have hoped even to dent such a monopoly. This machinery was destined to play a very important role in the economic progress of the Willamette Valley. O. B. Caldwell says this: "It is said that the city of Salem is located where it is because the Reverend Jason Lee found a water power and mill site on which to build saw and gristmills, the machinery for which he had brought with him on the ship *Lausanne.*"

Departure ceremonies began on October 3, 1839, at the Methodist Episcopal Church on Green Street, New York City. Here services were held for the departing group. The missionary family was introduced to the meeting and some of them delivered short speeches.

On Thursday, October 10, 1839, the *Lausanne* lifted anchor. The greatest point of dissension between the captain and the passengers was in Sabbath work. This was vigorously condemned by all of the good missionaries and expediently defended by Captain Spaulding. Yet Henry Brewer refers to the attentiveness of the crew to the religious services which the missionaries held for them.

One of the first tasks of the mission family was to establish a set of rules and regulations by which they would live and conduct themselves. These rules fixed the time of rising, the time for morning and evening prayers and the order to be observed at the table. Bible classes were

The Great Reinforcement That Came on the Lausanne Voyage...

MARION RUTLEDGE

There has been much more than just a little conjecture about the motives of the Methodist Mission Board in dispatching missionaries to Oregon. There are two different stands on this problem. One is that the primary purpose, though guised in the role of missionary work, was that of colonization. This stand held that the Methodist Church had sent these people to settle the country through colonization, the inference being that they desired control of the territory and sought to achieve it in this manner. The second stand is that the primary purpose of the Methodist Church was to establish a self-sustaining mission from which they could give religious instruction to the natives and white settlers.

Of course the missionaries resented the inference of colonization, and particularly did the Methodist Mission Board; and so the following announcement was made by them: "We have nothing to do with planting a colony in Oregon. Our business is to send the Gospel to those who may be there, either now or hereafter, whether natives or otherwise. If others see fit to remove there, well; we have no objections; we will do them all the good we can and we wish them all manner of success in their efforts to introduce a wholesome population into that territory, who shall set an example of Christian conduct before the natives. But with colonizing companies we have no connection other than this; if they arrive there, and will allow our missionaries to preach to them, we hope they may receive much spiritual benefit from the intercourse."

After the mission had been set up by Jason Lee the work was begun as quickly as possible. It was soon discovered that the adult Indians were probably beyond any aid which could be extended them by the missionaries. And so it was that they began to concentrate mostly on the Indian children. In order to do this a mission school was established.

But funds and reinforcements were desperately needed. In response to the urgent pleas of Jason Lee, the Board of Missions dispatched the "First Reinforcement" in 1837. Again Jason Lee needed help. These reinforcements were valued —but much too meager for the work which needed to be completed. Because of this Jason Lee returned to the East in the year 1838. His purpose was to recruit more aid.

Upon his arrival in the East, one of Lee's first tasks was to appear before the Missions Board and present to them the needs of his outpost in the Oregon Country. He conferred with the Board of Managers of the Missionary Society of the Methodist Church at a special meeting held on November 14, 1838.

Not all of Lee's suggestions at that meeting met with whole-hearted approval. On several points the Board disagreed with him. And on these following two, Lee was decidedly overruled. Lee recommended that there be only two ministers sent to the Oregon Mission. He was overruled by a board which had no comprehension of the existing conditions at the Oregon mission. Lee also resisted the acceptance of any ministers whose wives did not want to go to Oregon. Again the advice of Lee was not heeded and the results were not the most favorable at all.

On December 5, 1838, the Mission Board gave approval to plans calling for approximately $40,000, a generous amount for farm machinery, equipment for the construction of mills, garden seeds, and $5,000 for merchandise. In May, 1839, $30,000 was approved and on August 14, 1839, $10,000.

Money, recruits and supplies arrived from other sources too. Jason Lee was very active carrying on campaigns at

erend H. K. W. Perkins both broke under the barrage of invective from Gary, both requesting to be sent home. After a few months of cooling down, Gary asked and succeeded in getting Waller to remain and take the work at The Dalles. Perkins returned to the States.

Quartered as he was in Leslie's home part of the time, Gary stirred Dr. Leslie's Irish blood, and Leslie was fairly disagreeable while Gary was there. All of this was understood and forgiven by his family, who fully sympathized with him. He had paid a big price for what was in the mission. He had seen his wife, a refined New England woman, in buckskins after a fire shortly after arriving here. He had seen her sicken and die far from medical help. He had received the shock of the drowning of two daughters and a son-in-law and the sad note of Sarah's death while far from him. A family that twice stood at seven was reduced to three in two and a half years, to say nothing of his own physical discomforts.

Dr. Leslie, on being assigned the claim lying between what is now Mission and McGilchrist streets and between the east edge of Bush Pasture Park and Willamette Slough, built the fourth house in Salem at a spot slightly back of and to the east of the Bush house in Bush Pasture Park. He cleared the ground and planted a large orchard extending from south of what is now Miller Street to Mission Street and from Commercial Street to his yard fence. There were Rambos, Greenings, Bellflowers, Baldwins, Tolpihawkins, Roxbery Russets and other varieties of apples, Winter Nellis, Fall Butter, Bonnie De Jersey, Vicar of Wakefield, and other varieties of pears. Some of the trees west of the house are still standing. Doctor and Mrs. Leslie did all that they could to establish the refinement of a New England type of civilization in Oregon. They bought good books, furnished their home with good furniture, and joined with their fellows in promoting clean living. He was one of the founders of the Masonic order in the whole West, the first chaplain of the Grand Lodge of A.F. and A.M. of Oregon.

For the last fifteen years or thereabout of his life he was more or less physically disabled, becoming increasingly so as his years advanced. He was moderate, friendly, and helpful to those about him. He carried a dignity that inspired respect and withal endeared himself so that by common consent he was known as "Father Leslie."

He died on March 1, 1869, and is buried in the Salem Pioneer Cemetery. He left a legacy of Christian influence which had a telling impact on the young city and which is not yet fully expended.

David Leslie's Report on The Oregon Mission, 1843 ...

A Letter to Reverend Charles Pitman from Honolulu, 1843

(This text as it is published reflects the full character of the original both as to punctuation and spelling)

Dear Sir.

Mr. Lee's advices will inform you of my present release from service in the Oregon mission,—At our yearly meeting held last May I requested to be left without an appointment to enable me to provide for my motherless daughters, —Which might require me to return to the United States,—I have however been able to provide for my family as will I trust enable me to resume any work in Oregon,—I have succeeded in placing two of my children in a Boarding School established by the Missionaries at the Sandwich Islands for the benefit of their own children,—This is well re-

343

puted & well conducted,—I pay $32 per quarter cash for my two daughters. Thus does the hand of providence provide for my shorn lambs,—My eldest daughter is married in Oregon. The two youngest are with her & whither I expect to return by the first opportunity, —I suppose an ordinary mind would feel somewhat perplexed at the discrepancy of opinion entertained & expressed relating to your missionaries & their work in Oregon,—Some have left for various pretenses & others think seriously of doing so,—Some consider the field so unpromising, the work so unimportant as to justify at least some retrenchment in the appropriations of men and funds to this field,—Others have supposed that a more judicious application of the men, & means employed in Oregon would secure more happy results,—

These are some of the views & oppinions entertained by some who have left & some who may leave the field, and also by some who may think a change desirable,—

But in expressing my own opinion I must beg leave to differ from the above in some respects,—And I do most deeply regret the course taken by some who have been appointed to this Mission,—

And I will venture here to opine, that the ready cooperation & prompt exertion of all the missionaries to sustain the mission and carry into effect the plans of the Superintendent each labouring dilegently in his respective place may secure as happy results as change in the Superintendency,—These remarks are the the result of long experience & minute observation.

As it respects this field of labor, & its comparative importance, my strengthened conviction is that Oregon has strong & paramount claims on the continued sympathies and efforts of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and on her Missionary board,—

There are yet thousands of untaught Indians accessible to your missionaries on & near the coast extending Northward from the mouth of the Columbia, —There are five or six trading posts occupied by H. B. Co.—To each post is attached an extensive Indian district embracing one or more tribes.—The forts and traders established throughout this Indian country furnish all the security & many of the facilities necessary for commencing missionary work among them,—And my opinion is that where there are Indians enough to form a trading district there are enough to form a Missionary circuit, and that the missionary should not suffer himself to be distanced far by the Indian trader so long as the soul of a man is of as much value as the skin of a Beaver,— I said "a Missionary circuit." And this is I think the only way in which a Missionary can get access & influence among this scattered and migratory people,—Let there be at least two families appointed to each station,—Let them be so furnished with domesticks help & other facilities as will enable your missionaries to itinerate among the natives, to follow them to their fishing, their hunting, & their Kammas grounds, & even to their Mountain retreat & share with them their autumnal harvest of indigenous fruits,—

Let this plan be adopted & acted upon and I hesitate not to predict in the face of all discouragements that the heathen of Oregon, can and will be saved,—And until the labors of your missionaries shall have been so applied as to meet the condition of the heathen in this country neither you nor your returning Missionary can safely conclude that these poor heathens cannot be saved.

I think I am prepared deeply to sympathize with those who are in the providence of God disabled to continue their labours in the field and are obliged to retire,—But how to sympathize with those who have offered themselves have been examined, approved & sent forth by the siters in Moses seat,—And above all have received from the Lord Jesus Christ a divine commission to labour for the salvation of the heathen, and who in view of all these high & solemn obligations can feel that their missionary work is done & retire from the field before he has learned their language so

some distance beyond its support. In time this projecting lip at the top of the falls gave way and dropped into the plunge basin, thus moving the falls a few feet farther upstream. By many repetitions of this process the falls have receded upstream to their present locations. The several falls are due to their being several superimposed layers of lava rock. Thus there came into being the unexcelled scenic area of Silver Falls State Park.

The ice sheet of the northern country covered the land as far as Central Washington during the later part of the Ice Age. As this ice melted over a vast territory extending hundreds of miles to the north, it produced an enormous quantity of water which could flow away only to the south, dropping off the ice near the north end of Grand Coulee and converging into the course of the Columbia River. This tremendous flood, augmented by melt water from the Cascade Mountain ice and snow, poured water into the Willamette Valley faster than it could flow out into the ocean. Probably the outlet into the ocean had in some way become clogged. The result was that the water backed up covering the floor of the valley, converting it into a beautiful fresh water lake. Up in Central Washington the flood of water emerging from the ice sheet was so great that blocks of ice were broken loose and floated and pushed along with the current until they entered this valley and became icebergs floating on the Willamette Lake. Many of these icebergs contained chunks of rock that had become embedded in the ice in Northern Washington or British Columbia. When the bergs melted these rocks dropped to become the erratics found here and there in the valley. One was moved to the Willamette University campus where it is mounted in front of Collins Hall.

For many years after the disappearance of the valley lake there were seasonal floods that spread from the Willamette River to the eastern and western borders of the valley. As the water overflowed the banks of the river, its velocity was greatly reduced so that much of its load of sand and silt settled to the bottom near the river, with only the finest mud remaining to drift farther out before settling. Thus the valley floor was built highest near the river in the form of broad natural levees. Water falling on the land east of the Pacific Highway drains away from the Willamette toward the east and into the Pudding River. The latter stream occupies the lowest part of the valley and parallels the Willamette for several miles before it finds a way to break through the natural levee into the larger stream.

After the Willamette levees were well established, there came an unusual flood off the then higher Polk County hills which, pouring into the Willamette, impinged upon its east bank with such force as to wash out a section of the levee near Keizer. Continuing eastward to the Pudding River the flood scoured out a deep channel in the soft sediment of the valley floor. This channel, largely filled with plant remains, is now known as Lake Labish.

Many years after the lake had disappeared, elephants roamed the valley. A tusk was found eight feet beneath the present surface when a sewer ditch was dug in east Salem. A number of bones of these animals have been found near Champoeg, St. Paul and Silverton. The author helped excavate one near Lebanon which was identified as *Elephas Columbi.*

In early pioneer days springs existed in various places in the county. Now many of these have disappeared. In the Salem area there were large springs near the present site of the paper mill, and along the creek banks between Bush School and the railroad station. Because of these springs Indians made their winter encampments at these locations. They called this camp "Chemeketa," which, according to one old pioneer, meant "Our Home." The trail the Indians followed between Chemeketa and the mountains to the east became a road when traveled by white settlers. With very little change in location it is now known as State Street.

Older Cascades. At several places along the crest of these Newer Cascades, volcanoes burst forth with violent eruptions to build up volcanic peaks such as Mt. Jefferson and the other snow-capped peaks of the Range. Coeval with the formation of the Cascades was the uplift of the South Salem hills and the Polk County hills. Even then this valley must have had humid seasons of moderate temperatures, alternating with warm dry seasons, necessary to decompose the rocks of the highest hills and partly remove them, leaving the hills capped with bauxite, the most common aluminum ore. This has been extensively tested, but to date no commercial development has been undertaken.

During the rainy season moisture-laden winds, from off the ocean, approach the coast from the southwest. As they cross the Cascade Mountains they are forced to rise. This cools them and causes much of their moisture to condense and fall on the western slope and in the valley. Having crossed the mountains, the air descends and becomes warmed, enabling it to retain remaining moisture in the form of vapor. This places Central Oregon in the rain shadow of the Cascades, and gives Marion County a rather liberal amount of precipitation.

After much of the uplift of the Cascades had taken place, a large body of molten rock called magma, pushed its way up through some of the older layers of rock but failed to break through to the surface. Beneath the earth's surface it cooled slowly and so formed into a coarse-grained rock. The North Santiam River, cutting down its channel, came to this body of intruded rock and in time eroded a narrow canyon through it. This body of massive rock with its narrow canyon made possible the Santiam dam, valuable to us for its power supply, flood control and controlled water supply for irrigation.

Our next view of this region comes from the Ice Age—the last million years. The great ice sheet that covered so much of North America did not reach Oregon; consequently, there never was a glacier in the Willamette Valley. But during the cold of the Ice Age many large glaciers formed in the Cascades. The North Santiam canyon was occupied by a glacier that extended nearly to Mehama. At that point the rate of melting of the ice equalled the rate of downward motion of the glacier, so the rock fragments that were being carried down the glacier were dropped there to form a huge pile known as a terminal moraine. Some of this remains on the flat between the forks of the Santiam River, but much of this debris was washed away by water from the glacier and deposited farther down the valley. This moraine did serve as a dam for a time to impound some of the melt water when the glacier melted. When the warming climate had caused the end of the glacier to recede near the site of Mill City, and ice-front lake extended from the glacier to the moraine. Water flowing from the glacier into this lake during the melting season carried into it finely ground rock, called rock flour, where it slowly settled to the bottom. The next warm season would bring in more rock flour to form another layer on the bottom. A deposit many feet thick accumulated on this old lake floor composed of these annual layers or varves which can be seen in the bank of the Santiam below Mill City.

In the hills east of Salem there formed streams on the surface of the previously mentioned lava flows of some twenty million years ago. One may have been Silver Creek. It was sluggish and did not have a very deep channel, but a great increase in its current was brought about by the uplift of the Cascade Mountains and by the melting of ice of the Ice Age, and this caused it to deepen its channel. This it could do rather slowly in the hard lava rock, but near Silverton it flowed off the edge of this lava sheet onto the softer material of the valley where it cut much deeper. This caused it to fall over the edge of the lava initiating Silver Creek Falls. The swirling water and spray of the falls quite rapidly eroded the softer earth beneath the edge of the hard rock causing this lava sheet to project into the air

far as to teach the heathen the first principles of the doctrine of Christ,—how I say to sympathize with I have not yet learned as how to reconcile such a course with my view of christian consistency,—Or "How such in the day of his coming can say I have fought my way through, I have finished the work, Thou didst give me to do,"—

Oregon is not considered an indifferent missionary field by the christian world,—The quick sighted Jesuit Priests see importance in it and their number has increased a hundred percent since some of your Missionaries resolved to go home,—We have heard that missionaries are on their way from England sent out by the Wesleyan Board, They have probably arrived,—by this time,—So we see if we abandon the ground others will step in & occupy it, & they will doubtless receive their reward.—

There is however one portion of this field which more *appropriately* belongs to *us,* I speak of the Eden of this New World, the beautiful, & fertile Valley of the Willamette,—Extending from the banks of the Columbia Southward a distance of two hundred miles varying in breadth from fifty to seventy, This valley at present embraces what is & is to be the site & center of a civilized population, There are at present about a hundred and sixty white men the most of whom have families, About two thirds of them are Canadians,—The remainder are mostly Americans, Some few English and Irish,—Your missionaries have attended to the spiritual wants of this community as far as practicable, —We have seen many of our countrymen & others happily converted to God, —And some of them have even become helpers in our work,—

It should here be understood that in almost everything desirable this community is in a moral, & civil point of view what the exertions & influences of your Missionaries have made it,—To feel the truth of this remark you would need to be acquainted with the facts & circumstances to which it relates,—

On my last visit at Vancouver Dr. McLoughlin, himself a Roman Catholic: remarked to me that he considered the Willamette settlement indebted for its present peaceful & prosperous state, to the exertions & influence of the Methodist Mission in the cause of temperance & morality,—It is a fact that the advantages & facility which our omission has afforded to settlers in their environment has induced many valuable men to settle around us,—

I mention these facts to show what relations & responsibilities the providence of God has placed us with respect to this people,—We cannot for a moment resist the conviction that a dense & numerous population from different parts of the earth will *soon* press the soil of Oregon,—And it is equaliy evident that providence of God has anticipated this event, by early introduction of the gospel & ordinances of Jesus Christ, & by providing those salutory influences which gives to our infant community a healthy moral aspect,—And as far as means is concerned it is evident to a demonstration that it still remains with the Methodist Episcopal Church through her Board of Missions or in some other way to decide what shall be the moral and intellectual character of the people for generations to come,—

There is a people rising up, and fast spreading abroad, Which will shortly claim a rank among the nations of the earth,—Here is a nation being born in a day, whose future eminanes & greatness needs not a prophet to predict,—It may be read in the mildness & healthyness of its climate, the luxuriousness of its soil, and its majestic rivers mingling their current with the tidewaters of the Pacific at their doors,—

And what I ask shall be the future character of this people,—Where shall this nation rank in the scale of intelligence,—Where in the scale of morality, —your Missionaries will do all in their power to improve the spiritual & moral condition of this people.—

And I am about to appeal to you & your Board in behalf of their Educational wants,—Here is an interesting portion of our Lord's heritage, the re

ligious, moral, and literary, cultivation of which is connected to us not to other husbandmen as yet,—These are the ten premises in the case, in view of which one of three things is certain,—The Methodist Episcopal Church must arouse to action and take the lead in the cause of education, & plan the means of instruction within the reach of this rising & increasing community,—She must open fountains of knowledge in this land, The God of providence has put in her hand the key of knowledge, She posses the means necessary to enrich & fertilize this parched, barren field of intellect,—

The means & resources must be called forth, & one school at least must be established in Oregon where the children of white men can be instructed in *all* the branches of an *English* education, —This will require a well conducted Boarding school, which I think would meet the present wants,—I need not here urge the denominational advantages & influence which the M. E. Ch. would permanently secure to herself in the early possession & direction of the sources of literature of land,—

If she will avail herself of these they are her own,—But if she neglects so to do,—future generations are doomed to feel and deplore the irretrievable loss, and positive evil, which will accrue both to Methodism & Protestant Christianity.

In such an event one of the two following evils is unavoidable,—Either the mildew of ignorance will wither the soul and blight every germ of intellect & each inspiring hope,—Till our community becomes such a eingue of animal passion & stagnant mind as will exhale a Moral Measmea as fatal as the touch of the Upas or the breath of the Symavis,—

Sketches of Salem from 1851 to 1869

J. Henry Brown

(Reprinted from the *Salem Directory* for 1871)

On the 13th of January, 1851, the Legislative Assembly of Oregon passed a law removing the Capital to Salem. The law was declared void by Judges Nelson and Strong and the Governor, John P. Gaines. A resolution introduced in Congress by Joseph Lane of Oregon confirmed the law as passed by the Legislative Assembly, and settled the question.

The session of 1851-52 was held in the old Willamette University. The Governor called an extra session of Legislature to meet on the 26th of July, 1852, at this city, and that body met and adjourned until the first Monday of the following December, after three days session. The building known as the Rector Building on Commercial Street was then occupied by the Legislature and State Library. The Territorial Supreme Court met in Bennett's new hotel, now the Avenue House.

There was a mass meeting held at Monticello on the 22nd of October, 1852, at which a memorial was drawn up and numerously signed and sent to Congress, asking that the Territory of Oregon be divided, and all north of the Columbia River be set apart as the "Territory of Columbia". At the next session of the Legislature for the Territory, Mr. Ebey, of Island County, presented a like memorial, and that body passed it without any apparent opposition, as the fact had long been demonstrated that the area of the territory was too large.

The Willamette University was incorporated during the session of 1852-53. The following are the names of the original incorporators: David Leslie, William Roberts, George Abernethy, W. H. Willson, James H. Wilbur, Calvin S. Kingsly, John Flinn, E. M. Barnum, L. F. Grover, B. F. Harding, Samuel Burch, Francis Fletcher, Jeremiah Rallsears, Jacob Siegmund, G. W. Schell, James X. Smith, C. D. Snyder, James H. Spurlock, E. W. Starr, Henry States, Ephraim Stout, Lewis Stout, A. D. Thayer, F. M. Taylor, Alios Titze, Frank Titze, Chris Wagner, August Zimmerman, Frank Zimmerman, August Zoellner.

Marion County Before Jason Lee...

W. W. Herman Clark

Had there been a human observer on some high volcanic peak in Central Oregon about forty million years ago, he would have seen nearby toward the west a narrow strip of low land and beyond that nothing but water, the broad expanse of the Pacific Ocean. Northwestern Oregon was entirely submerged beneath the shallow sea except for a narrow strip of land, mostly islands, in the region of the Coast Mountains. There was no land within the present boundaries of Marion County.

Ten million years later the scene had changed. Internal force slowly was elevating this part of the continent with the result that the ocean shore line had moved westward to about the western slope of the present Cascade Mountains, and the area of the Coast Mountains was well above water. But Willamette Valley still was submerged as a large sound. At that time the land area of Marion County was just the eastern portion with its western boundary the ocean beach which was a few miles east of Silver Falls. Streams from the east gathered sand and mud, including much volcanic ash, in Central Oregon and deposited their loads in this Willamette Sound. Shellfish flourished in this shallow water, and as they died left their shells to be buried by sand and mud. Now elevated above sea level, the fossil remains of these shells are found in the road cuts and hillsides at various places, notably a few miles southwest of Salem where they are sought by many collectors.

Another ten million years and the scene had undergone more change. Elevation of land had continued until all the sea was drained off Willamette Valley. Marion County in its entirety could have been staked out on land for the first time. Change was still going on however. Some low hills were pushed up, some volcanoes appeared, and much lava was poured out to flow over the surface and harden into basaltic lava rock. Such rock caps much of South Salem hill region, the lower Cascade Mountains, and the area about Silver Creek. Near Stayton this basalt for some unknown reason did something quite unusual for this kind of rock. As it cooled and contracted it cracked in such a way as to cause it to split into thin slabs suitable for stepping stones, thus giving rise to one Marion County industry.

Somewhere in the foothills east of the valley a volcano exploded blowing huge quantities of lava froth into the air where it solidified and fell as pumice and dust. This accumulated on the land surface and packed and fused together to form a porous mass of glassy rock known as tuff. Known commercially as "lite rock," it is quarried a few miles northeast of Sublimity and used to build beautiful fireplaces and to decorate the exteriors of buildings. This rock is quarried by the simple process of sawing it out of the hillside in blocks. Light in weight and light in color, it is attractive and an excellent insulator.

Another ten million years, more or less, made more changes in the scene. The Cascade Mountains had risen as an upward fold in the earth's crust. This flexing of the earth's rocks somewhat fractured them along the axis of the mountain ridge a short distance east of the crest. At a later time lava was forced onto the surface along this line of weakness, building up a new and higher ridge on the east flank of the

nated District No. 90 or the Oakdale School.

To the west between Stayton and Mehama a new School District No. 98 was established, February 14, 1882, and was known as the Alder Creek School. The school building was located on the north side of the Stayton-Mehama road at the intersection of the Fern Ridge road. A little creek came down out of the hills and crossed the road at this location. It was known as Alder Creek. The first teacher at this school was Rebecca Gesner and the school board consisted of D. H. Johnston, W. H. Sherman, and Ad Wright. Years later a new school was built about a mile west since known as Powell School.

The first school building at Mehama was burned in 1877. A second was built in 1878 on land donated by James X. Smith who platted the townsite which he called Mehama for his wife, Mehama Smith.

New settlers and growing families soon overcrowded the little one-room school building. Two teachers were employed during the winter of 1891-1892, and the town hall was temporarily used for school purposes until larger quarters could be provided.

This situation presented a major emergency, but the school board was aware of the fact that the growing community would eventually require a larger building and set up a building fund for that purpose. This was evidenced by formal action of the board on March 22, 1889, when the following resolution was adopted: "Whereas it is necessary that the old school house of this district be repaired or a new one built, that the school grounds be ornamented and improved, that suitable and sufficient furniture be procured; Therefore, be it resolved that all surplus money or balance on hand and in the hands of the district clerk, arising from taxes, subscriptions or otherwise, be set apart and be held in reserve as a building fund."

Some money was accumulated in this fund. On February 14, 1891, the school board approved the withdrawal of $6.03 to buy a set of McGuffey's Reading Charts and three charts of the human body.

The financing of the new school building was an undertaking of great importance. There was no lavish expenditure of the taxpayer's money. It was decided to consult the county superintendent, and a committee was appointed to go to Salem for that purpose. A motion that the members of the committee be allowed $2.00 each for expenses was turned down at this time but later approved by the board members.

On May 16, 1891, definite action was taken when the board decided to build a new school not to exceed $1500, and a tax levy was proposed to raise the necessary funds.

Two acres of land were purchased on the hill from James X. Smith for $25 per acre, and on March 19, 1892, the contract for the building was awarded for the sum of $1674. The school was completed during the summer and was ready for use beginning with the fall term of 1892.

The Mehama voting precinct was organized in 1878. The first poll book records the names of sixty-five registered voters and the returns of the election for Governor in June, 1878, shows that C. C. Beekman received 43 votes, W. W. Thayer 19 votes, and Mr. Wilkins 3 votes, a total of 65 votes. The names of these men are as follows: Charles Beach, John J. Blair, John M. Barham, H. F. Bodiker, C. R. Bonham, B. F. Briggs, J. Y. Byron, H. C. Carter, John Cushman, D. C. Cushman, Joseph Cox, J. M. Doke, Oskar Doke, Marshal Eskew, Frank N. Farrier, Nathan B. Fry, James R. Gist, Henry Geiss, B. C. Hutchinson, Jasper Holt, R. S. Holt, Michael Hoppas, F. U. Hull, Joseph Hutsby, Abraham Imbler, W. L. Kimsey, Benjamin Kimsey, C. H. Konitz, J. W. Labare, W. W. Little, John Lutz, W. B. Martin, John Muel, Peter Mauer, C. L. Mitzel, Albert S. Morris, Philemon Morris, David Mulkey, Lewis Miller, J. M. Morris, B. T. Over, Joseph Raines, August Rupke, Albert Schneider, Ben Schneckenberg, John Schneckenberg, Chris Sears, A. Z.

ston, John D. Boon, Joseph Holman, Webley Hauxhurst, Jacob Conser, Alvin F. Waller, John Stewart, James R. Robb, Cyrus Olney, Asahel Bush and Samuel Parker, as "Trustees of the Willamette University".

On the evening of the 21st of March 1853, the store of Shlushel & Cohn (who then traded on Boon's Island, near where Mr. W. L. Wade now keeps store) was entered by two men whose names were Michael Sellers and Levi Butcher, who robbed the store of $5,000 in coin and gold dust. They were captured, but afterwards escaped from the wooden jail that then stood in the flat on Ferry Street between Liberty and Church Streets. They were assisted to escape, but were recaptured, and sentenced to the Territorial Penitentiary, then established at Portland.

Thursday, April 22nd, the remains of Hon. Samuel A. Thurston were taken up from their temporary resting place and re-interred in the Odd Fellow's Rural Cemetery by direction of the Territorial Legislature. The following are the proceedings as published in the *Oregon Statesman.*

Commissioners—William M. King, A. Van Dusen and William H. Willson.

Committee of Arrangements—Samuel Parker, John A. Anderson, William M. King, D. B. Hanna, John D. Boon and B. F. Harding.

Pall Bearers—The Odd Fellows' Society. Family and relations of the deceased. Governor and other officers of the Territory. Independent Order of Odd Fellows. Masonic Fraternity. Sons of Temperance. Citizens and strangers from abroad.

The procession formed at the Methodist Church, where the following exercises took place:

Opening prayer, by Rev. F. S. Hoyt. Sermon by Rev. Delazon Smith. Closing prayer, by Rev. Dr. Yantis. Dedication at the grave, by Rev. Father Leslie. *Marshall*—A. L. Lovejoy. *Assistant*—E. M. Barnum.

During the month of June, the *Oregon Statesman* was removed from Oregon City to Salem, and that was really the first paper ever published in this city, although a small sheet had been published here during the session of the Legislature. It was called the *Vox Populi,* and was a burlesque sheet, and issued from the press that had been sent here to do the Legislative printing. The *Statesman* office was in a two-story house belonging to Hon. J. W. Nesmith, and stood on the corner of Front and Trade streets.

The 4th of July was this year celebrated in grand style. The oration was delivered by E. M. Barnum, and a great barbecue was held in the vacant block east of Commercial and between Bellevue and Oak streets.

A writ of *habeas corpus* was issued by the attorneys of Robert Holmes (colored) against his former owner, Nat. Ford, who lived in Polk County, to obtain his three children, whom he claimed to be free in this country. The case was argued before the Chief Justice, George H. Williams, who, on examining the law, gave the children to Holmes. This act of Judge Williams' caused considerable excitement at the time, and the matter was pretty freely handled on all sides.

The first stage line that passed through Salem to carry the mail and passengers was started by Messrs. Dupuis & Mall, who ran the line for a few months, and then sold out to Messrs. Ray & Danforth, who soon developed it into a profitable business. The termini of the line were Champoeg and Marysville, the latter now Corvallis.

On August 9th, as the steamboat *Canemah* was going down the river from Champoeg to Canemah, her boiler exploded, and scalded three men. One by the name of Holcroft, who was second engineer, died that night, but the other two finally recovered. The damage amounted to about $4,000.

The steamboat *Willamette* was launched and was started out that fall, She was built on the Mississippi style, and was by far the finest boat ever run on the upper Willamette, but drew so much water that she could run conveniently only when the water was at a

345

high stage. She was sold to a California company who took her to San Francisco.

August 12th the Rogue Rivers and other Indian tribes in Southern Oregon commenced hostilities against the whites. Among the first victims were John R. Hardin, a member of the Legislature, and Dr. Rose, a citizen widely known and of considerable ability. The Indians in a few days scattered terror and dismay through that portion of the Territory.

During the year 1853 the census of Marion County was taken by the County Assessor, and the total number of inhabitants was as follows:

Males under 21 years	1,875
Males over 21 years	2,505
Females of all ages	3,424
Total	7,804

At the call of the Governor, George L. Curry, a company was organized in Salem to go to the assistance of Southern Oregon. They elected their own officers, as follows: Captain, J. W. Nesmith; 1st Lieutenant, L. F. Grover; 2nd Lieutenant, William K. Beale. The entire command consisted of forty men. This company was in several engagements.

During the summer the subject of changing the name of Salem was talked of. Among the names proposed were "Woronoco", "Chemeketa" and "Multnomah" but the old name was finally retained.

Governor John W. Davis, the newly appointed Governor of Oregon, arrived on the 1st of December, 1853, and was met on board the steamer *Willamette*. The address of greeting was delivered by Judge Williams, and the Governor was then escorted up town by the citizens. Governor Davis remained in Oregon less than a year, when he resigned and went home.

The house now occupied by the Catholic Sisters for a school was built by the Methodist-Protestant Church and the Masonic Fraternity. About the time it was fairly enclosed, a strong wind blew it down, but the damage was not over $1,000. The house was speedily rebuilt, and used for several years afterwards by the different societies.

On the 18th of January, 1854, the ill-fated *Gazelle* was launched by the Willamette Falls Canal, Milling and Transportation Company, and after making but a few trips she exploded her boiler on the morning of the 8th of April, while lying at the landing at Canemah, scattering destruction and death on all. The steamer was a complete wreck, so that her hull sank where she was tied. By this terrible accident, twenty-five persons were instantly killed, and twenty or thirty wounded, several of whom afterward died. Every town along the river was represented at this harvest of death, and the disaster cast a gloom over the entire Territory. We republish the list of killed and wounded as then published in the papers:

Killed—David Page, Linn City, Superintendent of the Company; David Woodhul, Michigan; Joseph Hunt, Oregon City, Surveyor; Rev. James P. Miller, Takenah, (Albany); John Clemmens, Oregon City; David Fuller, Portland; Cyrus Wadsworth, near Oregon City; Samuel F. Burch, Polk County; James White, Salem; J. M. Fudge, Canemah, Pilot of the *Willamette;* W. S. Morgan, Rickreal, Polk County; Daniel Love, passenger, residence unknown; Antonio, Spaniard, on his way to the mines from The Dalles; —— Blanchet, St. Pauls, Marion County; John Daly, cabin boy; John K. Miller, deck hand, Elizabeth, Wisconsin; John Bloomer, deck hand, residence unknown; —— Hotch, deck hand; Michael McGee, fireman.

Missing—Hill, Takenah, (Albany); Charles Knaust, Portland; David McLane, Portland.

Injured—W. L. White, Canemah, knocked down by splinters while standing on the bank; Lavina Pell, Champoeg, slightly scalded and cut in forehead; Mrs. J. P. Miller, wife of Rev. J. P. Miller, two ribs broken; H. Royce, Linn City, slightly injured; Mr. Murphy, Deputy Surveyor, severely injured; Mr. Shortiss, slightly scalded; Charles T. Gardner, Oregon City, arm broken; Miss White, Salem, daughter of James

office established in this part of the county was at Sublimity, September 29, 1852, with James M. Denny as first postmaster. This post office served not only Sublimity and surrounding territory but all of the settlers living in the upper Santiam Valley. Mail for the upriver settlers was taken by anyone who happened to be traveling up river and carried as far as his place and there held until the arrival of the person to whom it was addressed or until some other traveler would carry it to its destination. Travelers always stopped along the way to impart the latest news or to partake of a free meal or lodging for the night.

Stayton post office was established May 7, 1872, with Samuel D. McCauly as first postmaster, and on March 12, 1877, the Mehama Post Office was established with John J. Blair as first postmaster. He was succeeded by the following: John W. Labare, June 18, 1879; Mrs. Mehama Smith, June 30, 1879; Norwood L. Curry, December 12, 1879; Rollin A. Pratt, March 30, 1881; George B. Hartmess, August 20, 1890; Rollin A. Pratt, August 23, 1894; William P. Mulkey, February 19, 1900; John W. Irvine, May 4, 1908; Columbus Mulky, October 23, 1914; Riley H. Champ, August 19, 1916; Clement G. Gough, April 27, 1920; Elizabeth M. Hughes, March 12, 1927; Miss C. Mulkey, October 3, 1931; Claralnda Mulkey, December 31, 1931; Jack Ryland, March 1, 1937.

Through some error the name was first spelled "Mehamah" and officially remained that way until Dr. R. A. Pratt took over in 1881, when it was changed to the present and correct spelling "Mehama."

Mehama soon became the rival of the community of Blair, located a short distance up the river, and to overcome the advantage because of the ferry at Mehama, Mr. Blair built a bridge across the river just below the forks. This was hailed as a great improvement over the ferry, but it was of short duration, since the first winter after the bridge was completed it was washed away by high water.

There was considerable activity at the mines along the Little North Santiam during the early 90's. Settlers moved farther up the river and erected a new post office by the name of Ivie, June 30, 1890, with Martha J. Heath as postmistress. The name was changed to Elkhorn on March 21, 1892, when William D. Morehouse became postmaster. He was followed by Joseph P. Case, August 4, 1892, Jennie M. Pope, September 21, 1900, and Frank Ogden, January 6, 1912. This post office was discontinued on May 31, 1914, and reestablished June 15, 1916, with Lila Smith as postmistress, and finally discontinued June 30, 1917.

The post office on Fern Ridge was established January 4, 1893. It was called Klumb; Lucy A. Pygsley was postmistress. Jacob Siegmund became postmaster on June 6, 1893, and continued in that capacity until the office was discontinued on February 15, 1910. The name Klumb was the name of the wife of Jacob Siegmund.

The first schoolhouse in the Mehama area was built in 1866, located near the southwest corner of the Chris Sears place about a quarter mile northeast of the present school. The first teacher was Miss Lizzie Harrison of Jefferson, and the pupils attending that school, according to Mrs. A. D. Gardner who was one of them were George Cox, two Lutz boys from Fern Ridge, three Kearney children, and four Schneider children. Mrs. Gardner was formerly Minnie Schneider. The school was designated District No. 74 on September 18, 1870, and when the town was dedicated it became the Mehama School. The original district boundaries were described as follows: beginning on the main North Santiam at the head of the Stout Mill Race, northerly to the easterly of J. Shutes, six miles, east six miles, south to the main North Santiam, down said river to the place of beginning.

There had been a school on Fern Ridge as early as 1854, but it was discontinued after the Mehama school was in operation. In 1878 the Mehama district was divided, and the eastern half was desig-

Alfred Fitzgerald, and Greed Bigger.

The Santiam Valley was regularly used by the Indians living east of the mountains who traded with the Molallas, Calaypooyas, and the Santiams. This route was often referred to as the Old Indian Trail or as the Klamath Trail.

I have often heard my father recall the Indian bands that passed his place. On one occasion after a band of about two hundred had passed up the valley, it was rumored around Salem that all the settlers in the upper Santiam Valley had been killed, and a party was sent to investigate.

Here was seldom serious trouble with the Indians. But occasionally minor accidents occurred because of the lack of good judgment on the part of some settlers. Battle Creek near Turner received its name because of such an incident.

The government survey of the Mehama area made in 1855 shows Boot Creek flowing into the Santiam River about two miles west of Mehama. On this creek Ephraim Stout and his son Lewis built a saw mill in 1857, and the creek was thereafter called Stout creek. From this mill the settlers obtained lumber to build new homes to replace the log houses. The mill was located about one half mile upstream from the present highway crossing of the creek below Mehama. In order to operate the mill, a ditch was dug so that additional water could be diverted from the Santiam River to the mill site. This mill continued to operate for more than twenty years. Ephraim Stout died in 1879, and his son Lewis built a new and larger mill in 1880, which was located about one and one half miles west of the old location. Here again it was necessary to dig a ditch to divert water from the creek to the mill site. There were many large cedar trees growing along the river bottom and these were especially desirable for lumber. Deliveries of lumber were made as far away as Salem.

Lewis Stout supplied the lumber and with the assistance of Levi Bartmess and perhaps others built a ferry in 1863 for the benefit of settlers living on the south side of the river. The ferry was later operated by John B. Potter, Samuel Kearney and a Mr. Watson. When James X. Smith bought property and laid out the town of Mehama he also acquired the ferry which continued to operate until the bridge was built in 1887.

The immigration of 1843 was important for it brought many new families into the valley, and the presence of white settlers greatly strengthened and added prestige to the Provisional Government. Among these early pioneers were a few whose descendants had made this part of the county their home for 116 years. Ephraim Stout Sr., his son Hugh, and his daughter Rachel came at that time. Hugh's daughter, Emily, married Fred Loos on May 9, 1861, and one of their sons, Wesley, is now living on a part of the Lewis Stout claim about three miles below Mehama. Rachel Stout married Abraham Olinger prior to their immigration to Oregon. They had twelve children. Sarah, the fifth child, was born near the Whitman Mission while they were enroute to Oregon. She later married Ephraim Henness who came to Oregon in 1852. Thomas J. Henness, father of Ephraim and Lewis T., better known as "T", settled on a donation land claim adjoining Lewis Stout's claim on the west. Here "T" Henness was born September 29, 1854, and lived to be almost 101 years old.

The early 50's saw prospectors pushing up the valley and into the mountains in search of gold and with some success. *The Oregon Statesman,* in its issue of June 21, 1853, carried this item. "Considerable excitement exists here in relation to the gold discoveries on the Santiam sixty or seventy miles east of this place. This being the nearest and most natural point from which to obtain supplies, parties are going out from this vicinity every day and we learn that the packing of provisions, whiskey and other necessaries for trading had already commenced."

With the coming of more settlers and their growing families, the demand for schools and more convenient mail facilities became urgent. The first post

White who was killed; J. Herald, Indian, scalded; B. F. Newby, Oregon City, badly injured; Robert F. Rains; Robert Pentland, slightly scalded; D. J. Davis, Salem, cut on the head; Crawford Dobbins, Portland, leg broken; John Trowel, Oregon City, bruised and scalded; Henry Wilson, slightly scalded; M. Hubbard, Cincinnati, (Eola), badly scalded.

Three men employed on the boat badly injured, whose names could not be obtained.

Captain R. Hereford, scalded; Pascal Plant, 2nd Engineer, severely scalded, while at his post; James Partlow, Pilot, bruised; John Boyd, mate, both arms broken; James Stanfield, Steward, slightly hurt; Preston Black, Assistant Steward, slightly scalded; an Indian, leg broken; John Craul, a boy, severely scalded; and Joseph Latshaw, slightly injured.

A Coroner's inquest was held over the persons killed, and to ascertain the cause of the calamitous explosion. The following is one section of their report:

"First.—That it resulted from the gross and culpable negligence of the 1st Engineer, Moses Toner, in knowingly carrying more steam than was safe, and neglecting to keep sufficient water in the boilers."

By order from Washington, the Surveyor General C. K. Gardner, moved his office to Salem. The office for a while was kept in the Bennett House.

The Marion County Agricultural Society was organized by electing Gov. John W. Davis, President and J. G. Wilson, Secretary. This Society held several fairs, and for sometime was an active and energetic organization, but becoming involved in debt, the Society sold its land to Marion County, which transferred it to the State Agricultural Society on the pledge that they would hold annual Fairs for fifteen consecutive years, and if the Society failed to perform their part of the contract, the land should revert to Marion County. The Society so far have fulfilled their part of the contract.

In the month of April, 1856, Dr. William H. Willson, proprietor of the University section of land upon which the town of Salem is located, died very suddenly. He had been suffering more or less for some months, but not so much as to confine him to his house, and on the morning of the day of his death, walked from his residence on Capitol Street opposite the old University building, down into the business part of town. His health was no worse that morning than it had been for some months, and he appeared lively and full of mirth as usual, and while sitting in a chair in W. K. Smith's store, on Ferry Street, nearly opposite the Salem Flouring Mills, he suddenly became lifeless, and was soon carried to his home.

Dr. Willson was 51 years of age at the time of his death. He had been raised in northern New York, near Lake Champlain, reared up to steady industry, was a cooper by trade in the Atlantic States, and had been one voyage on a whale ship as cooper in the Pacific Ocean, before he embarked at New York in 1836 for Oregon.

He left the Atlantic coast in the employ of the Oregon Mission of the M. E. Church, in company with Dr. Elijah White, physician to the Mission, and Alanson Beers, blacksmith to the Mission, with their families, he, (Willson) being unmarried, and after some months delay at the Sandwich Islands, he arrived in Oregon in June or July, 1837. He was married in the summer of 1840 to Miss Chloe A. Clarke, one of the four single ladies who came to Oregon in the Missionary company just before. Dr. Willson was a man of a genial and lively turn of mind, a practical man full of life, a man of strong social feelings, a man of sterling integrity, one whom the public looked upon as utterly incapable of a mean action, a man of strong resolution, as evinced by one incident *particularly* in the latter years of his life. The Doctor had been for many years in the habitual use of tobacco, both smoking and chewing, even immoderately. He at length, about twelve years before his death became thoroughly convinced that the use of the narcotic was

346

an injury to his health. He made up his mind to quit the use of it at once and forever, and he took the following method of conquering the long indulged appetite for the weed which had been continued from boyhood. He put a piece of the best tobacco in his vest pocket, and every time he thought "tobacco", he would take it out, look at it, smell of it, praise it as being *first rate tobacco,* but said to it in reference to getting into his mouth "you can't come in here", and after carrying this *first rate* specimen of his old and long-indulged solace in his pocket about six weeks, found himself entirely cured of the desire for it, and never returned again to its use. The above narration the writer hereof had from the Doctor's own lips.

Dr. Willson was an accredited member in good standing in the M. E. Church from the town he left in New York in 1837 till his death; and a few years before his death, held the position of local preacher. As a man and a Christian, he had in all respects as few faults or failings and as many excellences as are often found among fallible mortals. We trust he "rests from his labors, and his works follow him", and he has already entered upon his everlasting reward.

In the summer of 1856 the Willamette Woolen Manufacturing Company built their factory at North Salem. The building was less than half of the present factory building. The company also opened their race from the Santiam River to Mill Creek during August, 1856. The project of bringing water to Salem from the Santiam originated many years before, and in the summer of 1850 the proprietors of the North Salem Mills commenced opening a race for that purpose, but the work was stopped by a mob from Santiam City and the neighborhood of Jefferson, and from the vicinity of Mill Creek below the proposed race. The North Salem Mill owners expended in that effort hundred dollars, when their operations were thus summarily suspended by what all unprejudiced persons now see was a blind and suicidal action of a mob.

At the celebration of the Fourth of July, Hon. George H. Williams delivered the oration, and the attendance was larger than ever was at this place before. The marshal of the day was E. M. Barhum, assisted by George K. Sheil.

Early in the spring of this year, the State House was built.

In the fall the Snake Indians murdered a train of immigrants near Fort Boise, and Acting Governor George L. Curry issued a proclamation calling out the volunteers. For the purpose of carrying on this war, the Governor commissioned the following gentlemen: J. W. Nesmith, Brig. Gen., Commanding; George K. Sheil, Adjutant; John McCraken, Assistant Quarter Master General; Victor Trevitt, Com. of Sub. and Qr. M'r. Several companies of volunteers were raised, and commanded by officers of their own election. Capt. Charles Bennett commanded the first company that was raised in Marion County. The regular United States officers who were stationed at different points in the Territory, refused to serve under volunteer officers, and the Territorial officers were refused munitions of war from the arsenal at Fort Vancouver, which, of course, caused considerable excitement, and resulted in a great deal of ill feeling toward the regular army officers. This unfortunate state of affairs hampered the efforts of both branches of the government, as the volunteers refused to serve under the regular officers.

The Legislative Assembly met in the new State House, although it was yet unfinished, and held one session, when they moved the Capital to Corvallis. The Comptroller and Treasury Department, however, ordered the Governor to remove to Salem. The Legislature met in Corvallis for a few days, and then adjourned to meet in Salem. This body occupied the State House only a few days when it was burned down, undoubtedly by an incendiary. From this disaster Oregon has not yet fully recovered to the present time, as a costly building, happily arranged in all of its departments, was being erected by the Federal Government, and would have

the mouth of the Santiam River; up the Santiam River to the North Fork; up the North Fork to the summit of the Cascade Mountains. By this act Champoeg County, as it was then generally called, became a long and comparatively narrow strip, approximately twenty miles in width and extending from the Willamette River to the Rocky Mountains.

The Provisional Government was succeeded by the Territorial Government in 1849, and on September 3, 1849, the Territorial Legislature passed an act changing the name Champooick to Marion. This change was made in honor of General Francis Marion of Revolutionary War fame. The Weems-Horry life of Marion was a popular book among the frontier people of Oregon, and his exploits greatly appealed to them.

As the population of the country increased new counties were created which of course necessitated changes in old boundaries. In 1854 the area beyond the Cascades was added to the new Wasco County. In 1856 the Legislature defined a new boundary between Marion and Clackamas counties as follows: from the center of the Willamette River where the first section line of the government survey below Butteville intersects the River; east to the third section corner from the River; south to the township line; in a due east course to the middle of Pudding River; up said river to the mouth of Butte Creek; up Butte Creek to its source and due east to the summit of the Cascade Mountains. Thus Marion County of today was formed.

The source of a stream is often very indefinite, but the fact that the source of Butte Creek was the point from which the boundary line turned due east to the summit of the Cascade Mountains did not result in any confusion until 1911 when the inevitable controversy occurred and this was settled by the respective county engineers of Marion and Clackamas counties meeting and establishing the point in question. Reference points were established as follows: a rock 7 by 4 by 3 feet above the ground marked with the letter (x) B.S. bears North 85° East 0.22 chains and another rock 4 by 3 by 3 feet above the ground marked (x) B.S. bears west 0.35 chains, which said point is 18.40 chains south and 14.75 chains west of the quarter section corner between sections 11 and 12, T. 8 S.R. 3E., W. M.

A similar situation occurred in 1913 with respect to the southern boundary of Marion County which had previously been described as: up the North Santiam to the summit of the Cascades. The river did not reach the summit, and in order to remedy this situation, the State Legislature by law changed this part of the description to read: up the North Fork of the Santiam River to the mouth of Whitewater Creek, up said creek to a point where it crosses the line between Sections 21 and 28, T. 10 S.R. 7 E., W. M., due east to the summit of the Cascade Mountains. These legislative acts did not materially change the size or shape of Marion County but clarified the former law.

Thus Marion County originally comprising the larger part of what is now Oregon, Idaho, and a part of Wyoming, has been subjected to a sort of wearing down process until it is now twenty-fifth in size among the present counties of Oregon.

Part II.

The Mehama Country or Fox Valley

The Donation Land Claim Law of 1850 applied to only those who had settled in the Territory prior to December, 1853. There was, however, a lapse of time after the law became effective before the claims could actually be surveyed. The area along the upper Santiam was not surveyed until 1855. Among those who had established claims in the Fox Valley area prior to this survey were Abner Gardner, Abraham Osborn, William P. Mann, G. Johnson, a Mr. Emmett, and John B. Potter. Along the river above Stayton, John Valentine, David Mulkey, T. J. Henness, Ephraim and Lewis Stout, David Workman and Christian Sears. On Fern Ridge were A. R. Miller, Philemon Morris, Elijah Smith, Solomon Alberson, David Peebler,

Judge Walter L. Tooze, LaMar Tooze, attorney and on the faculty of the University of Oregon Law School, and William Waterbury, who was district attorney and judge in Lincoln County.

I hope this rambling, reminiscing strikes a sympathetic chord in some of you who were a part of Woodburn in the Gay Nineties.

Some Historical Facts . . .

RAY L. STOUT

Part I. Marion County Boundaries

Marion County came into existence by an act of the Oregon Territorial Legislature on September 3, 1849, when the name of Champooick County was changed to Marion. The County at that time comprised all that part of the Oregon Country, bounded on the north by Clackamas County, on the east by the Rocky Mountains, on the south by Linn County, and on the west by the Willamette river.

The boundaries of the Oregon counties have undergone many changes and revisions. The original counties or districts, as they were first designated, were only four in number and covered the entire Oregon Country. With the settlement of the boundary dispute between England and the United States, the area was greatly reduced, and as the population increased the necessity for smaller counties became apparent, which were created by the Legislature when the need occurred.

The original Oregon Country included all of the Northwest Territory between the summit of the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific Ocean and from the 42° parallel of latitude on the south, which was the northern boundary of California, to latitude 54° 40′ on the north, the southern boundary of the territory claimed by Russia.

Because of limited knowledge of the topography, the boundaries were in some instances very indefinite, but in sparsely settled country exact boundary descriptions were not of great importance.

If one were to draw a line from the mouth of the Willamette River due north to the northern boundary, and from the mouth of the Pudding River due east to the summit of the Rocky Mountains, and from the mouth of the Willamette River to the forks of the river near Springfield, and thence due south to the southern boundary, and from the mouth of the Yamhill River to its source, and thence due west to the Pacific Ocean, these lines would show the four districts into which the Oregon Country was divided.

This subdivision was worked out by a committee of six, appointed at the public meeting held at Champoeg on May 2, 1843, and the committee's recommendation was adopted at a similar public meeting on July 5, 1843. The districts were named Champooick, Twality, Clackamas, and Yamhill. Only the last two have retained their names, but their boundaries have undergone many changes.

The Provisional Legislature created two more districts. Clatsop in 1844 and Polk in 1845. Then an act approved December 22, 1845, decreed that all districts previously created and also all future subdivisions were thereafter to be known as counties.

Champooick district included all of the southeastern part of Oregon, most of Idaho, and part of Wyoming. It was named after the small village located on the Willamette River at the present site of Champoeg, made famous by the meeting to organize a government on May 2, 1843.

On December 28, 1847, the Provisional Government revised the southern boundary of Champooick County by creating the county of Linn, which included all of the original Champooick District, lying south of a line in the middle of the Willamette River opposite

answered the purpose for which it was intended for years to come. A valuable library was also destroyed, which has not been replaced up to the present time.

By a law which was enacted by the Legislature of Oregon, the delegates elected the June before, met in Salem during the month of August, 1857, and framed the Constitution of Oregon. The Convention met at the county court house. Probably no other body of the same number of men ever assembled in this State, that possessed an equal amount of talent, or did as much work as did this body. The members of this Convention met to work, and as they received no pay, no time was thrown away in long-winded speeches. It may seem strange, but the journals of that Convention have never been published.

During the summer of 1859, Mr. B. M. Durelle's saw mill was accidentally burned down. It was situated on Water Street, between State and Court streets.

About the 1st of December, 1861, the most disastrous flood that ever occurred in Oregon was experienced. The Willamette River swept away every mill, warehouse and dwelling house, from the mouth of the creek on Mill Street, north and west of Front. The river covered all of Salem from where the Commercial Street bridge now stands up to the corner of the University reservation, and there was a broad stream of water extending west of Capt. J. F. Miller's residence to the corner of G. W. Gray's brick building. The water was sufficiently deep near the court house to swim a horse.

The flood destroyed a great quantity of property in Salem. B. M. Durelle had a fine steam saw-mill washed away; Brown & Rector lost a cider manufactory; and a warehouse containing a vast amount of wheat, apples and other produce was swept away. Hundreds of horses, cattle and other stock were drowned throughout the valley, and many persons lost their lives, and entire farms were swept clear of every vestige of improvement. The steamer *Enterprise*, if we remember aright, came up the river to render assistance to any and all who might be found. When the boat arrived at this place, she had on board several persons who had been taken off house-tops and trees where they had climbed for safety. Two young men by the name of Chitwood were drowned a short distance below town.

The great flood was not confined to Oregon alone, but at the same time California and Washington Territory were suffering the same disasters.

The First Oregon Cavalry was raised during December and January. The Company raised in Salem was commanded by E. J. Harding, and was mustered into the United States service December 12th, 1861. This was the second company of the regiment.

The City of Salem was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, and the first election was held on the first Monday in December, 1860. Hon. Lucien Heath was elected the first Mayor. There had been an attempt to incorporate the city two years before, but for some cause the bill failed.

The Salem Light Battery was organized, by electing the following officers: Captain, A. J. Riely; 1st Lieutenant, James Warner; 2d Lieutenant, John Woodbury. This company received two six-pounder brass field pieces from the State of Oregon, and kept an active organization for more than a year.

On June 23d, the Marion County Agricultural Society was held on their Fair Grounds during this week. R. Williams delivered the annual address.

About three o'clock in the morning of May 10th, 1863, occurred the most destructive fire ever known in the city. The fire broke out in the rear of Byrne's Saloon, and was undoubtedly the work of an incendiary. Following are the names of the principal losers: Young & Freeman, of the Union Hotel, $7,000; P. D. Palmer, $1,500; John Byrne, $5,000; Louis Byrne, $5,000; John Taylor, $400; Gilbert & Fletcher, $500; N. Cohen, $1,000; J. B. & M. Hirsch, $600; N. Fish, $400, crockery smashed in removing it; barber shop, $500. Mitchell & Co., McCredy and others lost something in damage to goods.

During the year 1864 considerable

347

excitement existed in this city relative to the Santiam mines. Companies were organized, and stock sold rapidly, at high rates.

At the June election, 1864, the question of permanently locating the seat of government for this State was submitted to a vote of the people. The three principal towns that were candidates for that honor were Salem, Portland and Eugene City. The vote was as follows:

Salem	6,108
Portland	3,864
Eugene City	1,588
All other places	577
Majority for Salem	79

J. H. D. Henderson and James K. Kelly were candidates for Congress. The following are the votes cast in the State:

Henderson	8,759
Kelly	5,996
	14,755
Majority for Henderson	2,643

Wednesday, July 20th, 1864, the corner stone of the new University building was laid. The religious exercises and addresses were at the M. E. Church, and consisted of singing, under the direction of Hon. S. E. May; hymn read by Rev. D. Rutlegge; prayer, by Rev. William Roberts; a historical sketch by Rev. Gustavus Hines; and an address by Governor Gibbs.

A procession was formed, and marched to the foundation, when the different articles were contributed to be deposited in the corner stone as follows:

A historical sketch of the University, by Rev. Gustavus Hines, a certified copy of the charter, by S. E. May, Certificate of scholarship, by Rev. A. F. Waller, Sentiment and autograph, by S. Ellsworth; Sentiment by Gov. Gibbs, Copy of the *Daily Statesman,* by C. N. Terry, Specimens of postal currency, by Thomas Rowley, W. R. Crump and I. R. Moores; Memorial, by J. Quinn Thornton, in relation to a medal awarded to the discovered of the Columbia River; *Pacific Christian Advocate,* by A. F. Waller; *Daily Oregonian* and *Oregon Sentinel,* by I. R. Moores; *Oregon Spectator,* May 14th, 1856, by Rev. David Leslie; Catalogue for 1864; By-laws of Santiam Gold and Silver Mining Company, by A. L. Buckingham; Fractional currency, by George H. Jones and J. H. Moores; Portraits by E. O. Smith and W. C. Whitson; Closing sentiment, by Gov. Gibbs; Photograph of Bishop Janes, by Mrs. Waller; Address by C. H. Hall; Paper, containing the names of Rev. G. Hines, Lydia Hines and Julia M. Bryant, (now Mrs. Terry), the first white persons who settled on the Salem prairie, and the name of Lucy A. M. Lee, (now Mrs. Grubbs,) the first white child born in Salem.

After the articles were deposited, the stone was sealed by Rev. David Leslie.

On Saturday, 23d of July, 1864, a fire broke out in the Mansion House, on the southeast corner of Liberty and State streets, and burned the entire block east on State street, to George Shiel's office, which was the only building left uninjured. The following are the names of those who lost property: J. D. Smith, $5,000; J. G. Wilson, $500; G. V. Marshall, $1,600; D. Kroneberger, $1,700. Total, $7,800. This included only the losses of real estate owners.

In April 17th, 1865, a fire was kindled in the rear of Plamondon's Saloon, and in a short time the entire block between Holman's brick, on Ferry Street, and Griswold's block, on the corner of State and Commercial street, was in ruins. The loss was nearly $20,000.

This fire was undoubtedly the work of an incendiary. There was at that time but one fire engine in town, with a very limited supply of water at hand. The owners of the real estate thus suddenly cleared off, immediately commenced to rebuild, but erected brick buildings, far more valuable than those burned down.

A few days after the assassination of President Lincoln, the obsequies were celebrated by a large concourse of people. The address was delivered by Rev. William Roberts.

At the firing of guns on the reception of the news of the capture of Charleston, a gun prematurely discharged, injuring Beverly Waller and

and Bryan and McKinley ran. Bryan's special train stopped in Woodburn and he gave a speech from the rear platform. Since my father was a Democrat I wore a button saying, "No Crown of Thorns, No Cross of Gold," not having the least idea what it meant.

The Blue Ribbon Club must be mentioned. It was a very active temperance organization that met in Settlemier Hall. People came from miles around. They had a program of recitations and songs and a speaker. The first dress-coat I ever saw, Dr. Cathey wore to make a speech. He reached in the tail pocket and brought out a wine glass. Few of us had ever seen one. Then he elaborated on the evils of alcohol. As long as McMahan was in Woodburn, his paper was the main factor in keeping the saloons out.

To raise funds we had basket socials in the winter. In the summer we had lawn socials where we sold homemade ice cream for five cents a saucer and with cake ten cents. One special lawn social I remember was on Dr. Carton's lawn and a feature was "Rebecca at the Well," a girl dressed in costume at an impoverished well, vending lemonade at five cents a glass.

If my grandchildren could walk along the streets of Woodburn as I did as a child, in place of the gas stations and garages they would see blacksmiths' shops, harness shops and livery stables. They would see no neon or electric signs, telephone poles, paved streets or automobiles. They would see no child with an ice cream cone or candy bar. The child would have a long stick of candy or candy in a striped bag. If they were to go to Austin's grocery store they would see almost nothing packaged. Austin would weigh out sugar, rice, dried fruit, beans, soda crackers, coffee, tea, etc. There were two kinds of packaged coffee, Lion's Head and Arbuckle. We saved the labels and sent for premiums. Every once in a while the grocer's window would be filled with beautiful glassware. A number was on a can of baking powder and one drew a certain piece with each can. These glass pieces today are collectors' items. My grandchildren would see no milk bottles or milk cartons. If a family didn't have their own cow they took milk from a man who delivered it with a cart and horse. He had it in a three or five gallon milk can. The lid was a quart measure which he used to measure milk into a pan or pail. They would see no frozen foods or green vegetables at the grocery store. If a family didn't have a garden they bought from someone who did. All the butter in the store came from farmers who traded it for groceries. The grocer would let you taste the different rolls of butter before you bought it.

One of my fondest memories is of the woods around Woodburn where we went for flowers in the spring and later there would be spots red with wild strawberries. There was nothing tasted better than wild strawberries with sugar and cream. There were lots of wild blackberries and everyone knows that wild blackberry pie excels any pie even to this day.

The nineties in Woodburn is a part of my life I like to think about. A few of the grown-ups are still living, all in their nineties: Emma Johnson, wife of Lawyer Johnson, one time president of the Ladies of the Grand Army, my Aunt Anne, wife of George T. Cline who was a surveyor, Leonard McMahan of Salem, judge of many years and Lulu Finzer, wife of Ed Finzer who became Adjutant General.

In and around Woodburn were descendants of the Hudson's Bay trappers, the first white men who saw our beautiful Willamette Valley. They were the Mathews, Laviers, LeSieurs, LaChapells, Atlins, McKays, and others.

There were a few marks made among us who attended the Woodburn Public School in the nineties. To mention a few there were Judge Arlie Walker, George Cathey, who became a brain specialist, Collie Cathey, a physician, Vernon Thomlinson, Head of Immigration, Washington, D. C., Freddie McCabe, now General McCabe of Second World War fame, Ralph and Ray Matson, T. B. specialists, Earl Tooze, who became

wagon to ride in to the Bell Passi Cemetery for the memorial day exercises. On arriving, the old soldiers lined up on either side of the gate and we marched through. We dressed in white and carried these wreaths. We marched around the cemetery and left one at each old soldier's grave. The ceremony concluded with speeches and sometimes band music.

The Fourth of July celebration in the nineties was really big. Usually if one town celebrated, the other towns around it did not. In Woodburn it was nearly always at Fashes Grove, a few acres of oak trees on the Stage Road. There was a platform, and seats were built. We had speeches and someone read the Declaration of Independence; then we sang patriotic songs. There was always popcorn and pink lemonade and all kinds of fire works and a parade.

In the first parade, I remember my father was a "plug-ugly." A plug-ugly was one of a group of men who rode a horse dressed in brightly painted union suits. They wore masks and frightened a few of the children into hysterics. There was a Liberty Wagon filled with us small girls dressed in white and wearing the name of a state draped across our fronts. We wore a wreath of flowers on our heads. One year Belle Bonney was Goddess of Liberty; she made a wonderful one. The parade generally started at Remington's Machine Shop and ended at the other end of town. The Fourth was never complete without a few runaways. Country horses did not like firecrackers.

Everyone celebrated Thanksgiving at home but Christmas was an event at school. The directors treated the school children to apples, popcorn and oranges. We went to the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. They had a Christmas tree in the church and not long before Christmas the attendance increased. The tree was decorated with lighted candles and gifts were tied on the tree. The program was much like it is nowadays. The church was lighted with coal oil lamps and heated with wood stoves. People usually walked, but if too far away they came by horse and buggy.

Remington sold and repaired bicycles. The whole town was on "wheels." Above the shop was a hall with a stage in it. It was called Remington's Opera House. Here the traveling shows stopped, such as Kick-A-Poo Indian Medicine show. They had a few home talent plays and once in a while a worthwhile traveling troupe with such plays as "The Old Homestead" and "Uncle Tom's Cabin" stopped for a one night stand.

Remington invented and built the first three wheel engine. It replaced horses in the logging woods. My Uncle George Cline bought one for his logging camp near Kalama. One of the highlights of my early teens was a visit to that logging camp. My uncle had invited Mrs. Tomlinson and her son Vernon and me. We went to Portland on the train where we took a river boat, the *Iralda,* to Kalama. With a light wagon we went back into the virgin timber where sword fern grew higher than my head.

Leonard McMahan started the Woodburn *Independent* about 1879. I have an old issue of the Woodburn *Independent* of 1894. By this time Woodburn had four churches, six lodges, Johnson and Marcom attorneys, Drs. Cathey and Shorey and a bank with J. H. Settlemier, banker, and W. M. Poorman, cashier.

The paper tells that Woodburn will probably have an electric light plant by mid-winter and that the town really needs water works. There was still no inside plumbing. The market report in '94 gave wheat at sixty-five cents a bushel, wool sixteen cents, old chickens four dollars a dozen, young chickens three dollars a dozen, butter forty cents, eggs eighteen cents. One news item reads, "Wonder has opened a restaurant in the Guerin Bldg. Meals are five, ten and fifteen cents. Steady boarders three fifty a week." An advertisement by A. L. Cornwall, druggist, advertises "Electric Bitters cures headaches. Rectifying pills cure constipation and beautifies the ladies' complexions. Hood Sasparilla cures consumption." The Pure Food and Drug Act came later.

The year 1896 was a presidential year

Charles Pleasant. The latter lost his sight entirely, and the former was seriously burned.

George Beal and George Baker, in January of this year, murdered Daniel Delany, Sr. who lived about ten miles east of south of Salem. The murderers were arrested soon after the commission of the crime, were tried and convicted, and executed, May 15th, 1865 in this city.

The history of Salem during the last five years is well known to most of our readers, and we will only mention, in conclusion, that the location of the seat of government here necessitated the removal of the State Penitentiary to this city, and the Superintendent, A. C. R. Shaw, brought up the convicts from Portland, and set them to work on a portion of the present prison building. This was in 1866.

The Orphan's Aid Society was organized by Mrs. J. Parrish, who gave to the Society ten acres of valuable land near Salem, on which a good house has since been built, and other improvements have been made. The reader is referred to the review for more specific information.

During the last five years the city has improved rapidly. The buildings erected have been all of a substantial nature, and many of them tastefully finished. There have, of course, been some fires, the most destructive of which was the burning of S. & I. Durbins' livery stable in which those gentlemen lost several valuable horses.

On the morning of November 1st, 1869, the Capital House burned down, with everything in it. Total loss was $20,000.

During the year 1869 Mr. C. A. Reed erected the Opera House which bears his name. Mr. T. McF. Patton built a fine brick on State Street, and the Bank was built the year previous. During the last year the Commercial Hotel Company built the Chemeketa House, which was opened to the public on the 26th of December of the same year. This house is a credit to our young state, and stands far superior to any built north of San Francisco. The reader will notice one thing in the history of Salem, and that is its steady growth, slow but sure; and the city is at the present time far more prosperous than it ever has been, and the indications are that in the next five years it will improve doubly more than it did in the last five.

There have towns grown up in our sister state, California, and the adjacent Territories, especially in the mining districts in less time, that have transacted more business in their brief period, but there have a great many of them retrograded, and in many cases have almost ceased to be; but the founders of Salem wisely laid education as the corner stone, and that has been the sheet anchor of our prosperity, always first in Territorial government, and still first under the State. Although many of the early Missionaries have passed away, those that still tarry with us certainly must feel an exultation of pride, as they look back to the time when they first viewed the wild spot where the beautiful city of Salem now stands, and feel that their toils, amid the dangers of pioneer life are amply repaid in feeling assured that when they shall be called away, they will leave a happy and prosperous city.

Salem in 1869: A Year of Transition...

BEN MAXWELL

Salem in 1869 was a frontier village. A year later Salem was still a frontier village, but was a village with a new feeling for progress. The static pioneer era was passing. By 1870 Salem had a water plant, a gas works, and during the evening of September 28, 1870, a first train bearing mail and passengers chuffed from Portland to the State Fair.

After 1869 Salem was different, not much externally different, not much externally changed but changed about its plans for the future and a little contemptuous of persistence in clinging to

348

the aura of the past. Civic pride inspired some, others were hopeful of profit and comfort in the new age of machine production and labor saving devices. An itch for profits stimulated by the new thinking was becoming epidemic. Associated with enhanced wealth were thoughts about better and fuller living. After 1869 Salem did have public facilities contributory to better living. Nor after eighty-eight years have they ceased to multiply, though some are now disposed to believe that the social price paid for them is becoming excessive.

What was Salem like in this final year of frontier village life? The story has not heretofore received much historical consideration. Scanty public records, incomplete files of local newspapers, council and school board minutes are some of the sources available for a glimpse of Salem, however inadequate, as it appeared in 1869.

Records of eighty-eight years ago indicate clearly enough that Salem in that interlude was small, somewhat lacking in gentility, unsanitary by modern standards, self-satisfied and dull. There were those here distinguished for their holier-than-thou piety. Another element whooped it up in the town's numerous saloons, were occasionally seen around Maggie Gardner's place and engaged in fisticuffs, rowdy conduct and undignified displays on the streets on Saturday afternoon. So much for generalities and extremes. An intermediate group was decent, dignified, wore whiskers, plug hats and chewed tobacco.

Salem in 1870 had a population of 1139. Of these 1108 were white, 947 being natives. Thirteen of these inhabitants were colored and seventeen were Chinese. Captain L. S. Scott, commandant at Fort Hoskins during the Civil War, was mayor of Salem in 1869. H. Y. Thompson served as recorder, Wiley Chapman as city marshal and C. Uzafovage as treasurer, R. Williams, W. L. Wade, J. L. Starkey, O. J. Carr, L. S. Skiff, B. F. Drake, J. H. Bridges and J. N. Glover were aldermen. They were conservative local leaders and among the elite in business affairs.

In 1869 Salem's downtown streets were unpaved, dimly lighted, and some were so low that water standing in them became ponds for skating in exceptionally cold weather. As late as December, 1872, the *Salem Weekly Mercury* saw fit to mention that the town's streets were so much a loblolly that street crosswalks were unusable and a disgrace, even to a country town. And the *Mercury* went on to point out that the $1200 spent annually to illuminate Salem's streets was a waste of money since even in broad daylight no one could discover a single crosswalk in the business section that was not submerged in mud. Further, the *Mercury* went on to say there was scarcely a street or block in the business section that did not have its foul cesspool or pile of filthy rubbish emitting a disgusting stench and disseminating disease in the locality.

The city charter of January, 1857, did provide for removal of standing water and unwholesome and offensive substances, but the provision had not been enforced with determination. A swale ran from the vicinity of State and Liberty streets southwesterly behind structures of the 1870's still standing in the 300 block on State Street. Charles Bagley, recalling times in the 1860's, remembered that a depression extended diagonally across Liberty Street at Court and that there was a bridge across the swale where A. N. Moores had a high old time skating during the Civil War.

On May 19, 1869, an ordinance was considered by the city council that would deny any person to keep on private or public property, bones, putrid and unwholesome meat, or feet, and hides of animals. The ordinance was aimed at a fly-blown abbatoir conducted by a prominent Salem meat packer southeast of Salem. Years later, when surveyors platted Yew Park, they remarked about the ground in that area being strewn with bleached bones of slaughtered animals.

On June 1, 1869, the council instructed the street commissioner to place street lamps at the northwest corner of

to see you, now you come to see me.

The Johnsons had the first ice box we had ever seen. They got ice from the butcher shop and it came from Salem. They also had ice skates.

A family came from South Dakota and told us about hail stones as large as hen's eggs that could destroy a wheat field. We didn't believe them. A family from the East moved into Woodburn and introduced head lice. They soon invaded the whole school. Many a little head was douced with a solution of either tobacco, coal-oil, turpentine or worse. When the Richards family from Tennessee first came my mother took her black berrying with us. A dog started running across the fields toward us. When Mrs. Richards saw him she grabbed her pail and began to run. Mother wanted to know what was wrong and she yelled, "See that dog, it must be mad!" We had never heard of a mad dog. It seems that where she was in Tennessee any stray dog was most likely to be mad.

By the middle nineties hop growing on French Prairie was at its height. Hop yards with their drying houses stretched in all directions from Woodburn. To the large hop yards along the Willamette River, pickers by the hundreds came by boat from Portland. They brought their camping outfits.

Mother's cousins, Taylor and Freel Hayes, both had hops. Freel had Chinamen work his yards. They all wore long queues and built themselves a Joss House.

One year our whole family picked hops. We went out to Taylor Hayes (who became Judge Hayes) on Pudding River and camped. Nearly everyone who wasn't too busy picked hops. Depending on what the market was, we got twenty-five to sixty cents for a nine bushel box. A good picker would pick from six to eight boxes a day. We were given tickets for what we had picked and at the end of the season we cashed in our tickets.

I recall Taylor Hayes sitting at a table with piles of silver and gold to pay the waiting pickers. There was no paper money then nor were there pennies. The first pennies were used when the fare on the railroad was reduced to four cents a mile. The railroad agent gave pennies in change. A lot of people didn't bother picking them up.

Along about '95 organs began to go out of style. A car load of pianos from Portland stopped on the siding where they were sold to the townspeople. My grandfather Bradley bought one. About that time Sousa was going strong and turning out his marches. The way Charlie Emerick could play "Under the Double Eagle" and "The Stars and Stripes Forever" on the piano was really something.

During these years the Chautauqua with camping grounds at Gladstone was flourishing. The State Fairs were a big event. Many went from Woodburn and camped at the fairgrounds. I remember the long rows of sheds for the horses and the tents in the oak grove. The exhibits were secondary to the visiting, especially of the "Old Timers."

Another favorite camping place was Wilhoit Springs. Then it was just Soda Springs. My father took us there to camp while he was still working for the railroad. He borrowed a tarpolian that was used to cover a flat car. He pitched it in front of the two sleeping tents. Here we cooked and ate. There was so much room that when it rained the other campers gathered at our place.

There was also the Mechanics Fair in Portland. The Woodburn people attended and put up at the Old St. Charles Hotel on First and Morrison. With its red plush and oil paintings it was the best in the land. It was at this fair I saw my first automobile. We paid ten cents to ride in the "contraption" for about a block.

Decoration day was important. My Grandfather Bradley was a Union soldier. There were a good many old soldiers and they had Stevens Post No. 51. The wives had an auxiliary called the Ladies of the Grand Army. They took flowers to Beaches' Hall and there made huge wreaths. The daughters and granddaughters of the G.A.R. had a special

a single man that struck. Those who went back to work were soon replaced.

Summer was dusty in Woodburn. On the stage road the dust was ten or more inches deep. We weren't supposed to, but we children could not resist taking off our shoes and plopping through that warm dust.

The few sidewalks were of wood. I remember walking from Grandfather Guerin's place by the Episcopal Church uptown. High grass grew on each side of the path and as I walked along, the grasshoppers hopped back like a dark wave on each side.

All the houses in town were heated with wood. I think Settlemier was the first to have a furnace and Poormans the first to have a doorbell to ring on the inside of the house. When we wanted to show off the town to visitors, we walked them past Settlemiers and Poormans. Settlemiers is a beautiful old place today. Our house was built with square nails. It was a two story house with four bedrooms up and four rooms down with a bay window in the parlor. It cost one hundred dollars to decorate with cloth and paper which meant tacking cheese cloth to the walls and pasting paper to it.

It was 1895 and the women had stopped wearing bustles, but, oh! the sleeves. I remember that my Aunt Allie Bradley had sleeves that touched the door casings on either side as she walked through. Of course long skirts had to be held up gracefully to jump a mud puddle. Everyone wore high button shoes. Back of our heating stove in the dining room mother had a button hook holder with button hooks of all sizes and lengths.

There was a shelf beside the kitchen door for lamps. As we came downstairs in the morning we put our lamps on the shelf, and sometime before night they had to have the chimneys cleaned, wicks trimmed, and filled with coal oil that we bought in five gallon cans. It's a wonder there weren't more fires than there were, with children carrying lamps up and downstairs. When we got a hanging lamp with crystals dangling from it, I thought it was the most beautiful thing I'd ever seen.

Our house was near Scotts Flour Mill and all summer long teams of horses hauled the wood to run the grist mill, past our house. When the winter supply was in, there was row upon row of four foot cord wood piled as high as a man could pile it.

They speak of the sedate eighties and the gay nineties. Everything was sort of ruffled in the nineties. There was gingerbread on the houses and the women wore lots of ruffled petticoats, flower-garden hats and carried fancy parasols. Inside the house were lace curtains, tidies, tassels, velvet, enlarged photograph pictures and paper flowers.

Cleaning was an event. We began by taking everything out of the room. Our tall organ with fancy woodwork was always a problem. We took up the carpet which was tacked down all around the room. It was put on the clothes line and we beat the very daylights out of it. We got rid of the dust and several year's wear at the same time. The children all helped beat with hazel switches. The floor was scrubbed, then covered about six inches deep with new straw before the carpet was tacked back from wall to wall with the aid of a carpet stretcher. When one walked on the carpet with its straw padding it was as bouncy as foam rubber.

The children that were born and raised in Oregon and their parents before them learned a lot from the people who came later. Lawyer Johnson and his wife moved to Woodburn from Minneapolis. Mrs. Johnson introduced "calling cards" and a little top layer of Woodburn society had their "afternoons at home."

In the seventies and eighties women had decorated friendship cards with their names on them. These were not calling cards and they exchanged them. I have a little pack of these cards that belonged to my grandmother Guerin. Mrs. Johnson's cards of the nineties just had the name. When one visited a friend she dropped one of these in a card receiver as she left, which meant, I have been

State and Liberty streets (site of the Capital Hotel and Salem's stage depot), at the southeast corner of State and Commercial at the northwest corner of State and Commercial, at the southeast corner of Court and Commercial and at the covered bridge spanning South Mill Creek on Commercial Street. These, of course, were coal oil lamps and only modifications of the oil lamp brought here by C. S. Woodworth, who is accredited with having introduced the first rock oil lamp to Salem.

When publisher S. A. Clarke left the office of the *Unionist* late at night on August 11, 1869, he noticed that some of the street lamps were smoking horribly and that others were extinguished by flies that had entered the chimneys and put out the lantern. Editor Clarke stumbled his darkened way homeward over loosened wooden sidewalks with projecting nail heads. A few months later the *Oregon Statesman* (by then the *Daily Unionist* had again become the *Statesman*) considered relative to the coming of gas to Salem that "the day of the tallow candle is nearly drawn to a close . . . Mr. Burrows of Santa Cruz is here for the purpose of building a gas works."

In 1869 no known Salem home had running water or inside plumbing. A candle lighted adventure from the house late on a stormy winter night to an outdoor privy must have been an experience to remember if not to mention. And all too often this outdoor convenience and the shallow household well beneath the back porch were not far apart.

On January 14, 1869, a special meeting of the city council assembled to consider the spread of smallpox within the city, and a health committee was appointed with full power to care for smallpox cases. During March of 1869 a newspaper report stated that Salem had 1000 cases of measles though as yet there had been no fatalities. This epidemic was concurrent with appointment by the council of a special committee to make a disposition of the pest house.

In the final year of Salem's frontier existence the town had no hospital though Doctors Horace Carpenter and Daniel Payton were considering construction of an invalid's home one and a half miles northeast of town for county, charity and private admissions. J. W. Souther, proprietor of City Drug Store, let it be known that he would furnish medicine to the poor without charge upon recommendation of a reputable physician.

William Graves had become Salem's first known undertaker in 1868. In 1869 he was advertising coffins for all ages, service at any time of day or night and use of the hearse, all at very reduced prices. About this time lots were also being offered in the new addition of Odd Fellows Rural Cemetery.

Salem's fire department in this year of transition consisted of three volunteer companies: Capital Engine Co. No. 1; a bluestocking outfit organized as the Webfoots on January 26, 1865; Alert Hook and Ladder Co. No. 1, organized on December 4, 1857, and Tiger Engine Co. No. 2, organized on May 20, 1869. Their rivalries were intense and they pestered the council no end for new and better equipment, housing, and hose. On April 22, 1869, the council approved a one mill levy for purchase of a hand pumper and Mayor L. S. Scott was allowed $60 as travel expense to visit San Francisco and acquire an engine costing $1500.

Either Salem was exceptionally law-abiding in 1869 (which existing records do not substantiate) or a good many acts considered today as offenses against law and order went unnoticed. Wiley Chapman appears to have been the town's only police officer except for a brief interval during October when the council instructed him to hire extra watchmen during the State Fair.

Salem in 1870 had thirteen saloons, three drug stores that sold liquor and two breweries; one of which advertised to deliver anywhere in town for forty cents a gallon. At John "Patch-eye" Byrne's Crystal red-eye cost a dime and a black eye came for free. Sandy Burn's North Star featured the only set of hurdy-gurdy girls ever brought to Sa-

349

lem. Capital Saloon advertised "pig's feet by the thousand and every other luxury in excellent style." Only E. M. "Plum" Plamondon's Belvedere appears to have any reputation for gentility.

"Madam" Maggie Gardner conducted a well-ordered bagnio with four or five inmates on the east side of Liberty Street between Court and State. She came to Salem in 1867 and had the thanks of Salem's poor for her charities and assistance in time of need. She died penniless in her room above a State Street resort on September 15, 1892. Those curious about further details of Maggie Gardner's life may read her obituary in a Salem newspaper.

On April 22, 1869, a special council committee was appointed to report a plan for a city calaboose. On September 9, an ordinance was adopted declaring that any person becoming grossly drunk and who kept up the habit for a month should be declared a common drunk by the city recorder and that the sale of liquor to such a person was forbidden.

Nor did an Indian camp at the mouth of South Mill Creek add a scintilla of moral tone to Salem's reputation. The *Oregon Statesman* for October 29, 1869, called the camp a nuisance where low grade whites consorted with the aborigines and where whiskey seemed to be free. Almost every night the camp was the scene of a drunken riot and such disgraceful orgies as truly made the night hideous. Here, presumably, Joe Hutchins, chief of all Santiams, fell asleep by his campfire on a January night in 1870 and awoke to find his shoes burned off and his feet nearly burned up.

During 1869, while one element in Salem staggered, another swaggered. Times were prosperous and a boom was in the making. Speculations in downtown real estate brought quick and easy wealth for more than one investor. Salem's property values had increased from $699,261 in 1863 to $1,250,000 in 1869. In that year the town had 700 private residences, and it was not easy to find a comfortable home for rent. Before 1869 thirty-two brick stores had been built. In that year thirteen more were under constduction. Among these were the Patton block (tasteful of architecture) still standing in the 300 block on State Street, the Ladd and Bush bank building and Reed's Opera House, now Miller's store.

Ladd and Bush Bank opened its doors for business on March 29, 1869, with listed assets of $51,450 including $23,383.98 cash in hand. Four customers deposited $1450 the first day and nine loans were made with interest at twelve percent.

Though far from ultimate completion, Reed's Opera House, built by Cyrus Reed at a cost of $75,000 was opened on October 9, 1869. The opera house occupying portions of two upper floors seated 500 persons, and on that autumn night eight-eight years ago nearly every seat was taken for a presentation of the "Female Gambler," a highly moral drama by the Carter troupe. "Our Gal," a farce, followed this performance. Then Reed's Opera House was rated the finest on the Coast except for one. The final performance in Reed's Opera House was a presentation of "The Great Barlow Minstrels," on April 20, 1900.

In 1869 L. F. Grover and John F. Miller purchased the Smith block at Commercial and Ferry streets then used as a sales room for the Willamette Woolen Manufacturing Company. State offices occupied upstair rooms. This singular acquisition gave Governor Grove a year later the distinction of owning his own office. This structure was recently razed to become a site for a parking lot. Rufus Mallory bought the postoffice location on State Street for a new fireproof building. Breyman Brothers paid $10,000 for the Starkey property at the southeast corner of Court and Commercial streets that Henry Boon had acquired a few months before for $8000. John Minto acquired 284 acres on the Island (now called Minto's Island) at a cost of $3000. He planned to establish a dairy there. Profits in 1869 belonged to those who made them.

In 1869 Salem had but one utility now considered modern. A telegraph line

ever seen. Charles tried to tell him the quince wasn't good but he wanted it anyway. He took a bite and made a face and handed it to another Chinaman who bit into it and started to laugh. We all had a good laugh as every Chinaman tasted the quince.

Jess Settlemier was the father of Woodburn. He bought the land at a sheriff's sale for taxes and laid out the town in 1878. The first lots he gave away, but he had to give a bond for a deed so people would settle there. William Reed took a mortgage on the townsite and trouble arose over the titles. Reed decided to run his narrow gauge railroad through Woodburn instead of Gervais. It was built in 1881 and ran from Woodburn to Turner via Silverton. The coming of the narrow gauge enabled Settlemier to pay off the mortgage and clear the titles.

Woodburn was a one-sided town with the businesses facing mostly the railroad. It was a transfer point for the Southern Pacific and a local that ran south to Eugene. To go to the station to watch the train come in was real entertainment. We watched to see who got off and who was taking a trip.

By 1879 there was a Union Church, blacksmith shop, General Store and a school. It incorporated in 1889 and the first mayor was Jess Settlemier followed by Walter L. Tooze, John Eagan, and W. E. Finzer.

Jess Settlemier had a nursery and his father George Settlemier, an early pioneer, had a nursery near Silverton, one of the first in the valley. He passed away in Woodburn. I remember him well, a large man sitting in the sun outside the house, leaning on his cane.

In '91 Woodburn built its third school. The first one room school became the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. The second school had three rooms. They separated the three rooms and lined them up on Front Street. The main room became a pool hall. There was a bench in front where men sat, whittled and spit tobacco. The second room became a harness shop. The last one was Swartz "Racket Store." The "Racket Stores" of that day became he Dime stores of today. I started to school in the new building in 1892. The town was proud of the new school with its six teachers. Professor D. W. Yoder was the principal and Minnie Lancing, Mabel James, Etta Levi, Carry Woodrum and Edith Alderson were teachers. We had an organ and had marching for the first time. Other teachers I remember in the nineties were Kate Burford, Ida Mills, Mrs. Tomlinson, Bill Hall, Nellie Kemp, E. T. Moore, Professor Adams and wife, Alice Delano and Bertha Summers.

Graduation day from the Woodburn Public School was quite a day. The exercises were in the Town Hall. The girl graduates wore white or light colored dresses. All the graduates received baskets and bouquets of flowers. There was no high school. One could go to Corvallis College right from Woodburn.

In 1891 when the new school was being built, my father built a house on the opposite side of our land, now Hardcastle Avenue. There were no named streets then. The next year my mother's sister Annie and her husband George Cline built next to us.

Everybody had a fence, for the cows ran at large. Commacks, who kept the hotel, had a cow with the reputation of being able to open any gate in town. Be it fastened with a latch, hoop or bailing wire, one of her trusty horns would gain her admittance.

In 1894 we had "hard times." Up to this time my father had been one of the highest paid salaried men in town. On seventy dollars a month he supported a family of seven and kept a hired girl. Our last hired girl was Lena Rolf. She taught me to bake bread and would brag on my beautiful loaves. It was not until I was grown that it dawned on me that it saved her that much work. Hired girls were not thought of as servants and often married into the family.

In 1894 the Southern Pacific employees struck, all the way from Seattle to San Francisco. They didn't want higher wages, just a ten hour day. My father worked from 6 a. m. to 6 p. m., six days a week. The railroad didn't keep

Shakespearean sonnet forms.

He began writing poetry while a young man and continued to do so all his life while he worked with the other literary forms. As he wrote he put his poems in notebooks, and from these he selected ones to be sent to various newspapers and magazines. When they appeared in print, he would clip them and paste them in his notebooks. The Oregon State Archives have five such notebooks, records of a creative lifetime.

His topics ranged from the strength of the Pacific, to the calm of the sky of the Berkeley hills, youth and age, the coming of spring, and Christian beliefs in immortality. He found beauty in nature and in his fellow man. There are few love poems as such, and those that we do have show a sadness at the lovers' parting. He wrote some poetry in the slow drawl of a Western cowboy. In one he has the cowboy meet a Christian minister, and the result brings conversion to the cowboy and a few chuckles to the reader.

Claudius does not forget his classics in his poetry. He was deeply inspired by the method and graceful skill of Horace. In some of his poems, he makes direct reference to classical works, and he wrote several poems in honor of his favorites. His poem to Shakespeare not only honors the living works of the man, but in it he condemns those who relegate the Bard to a specific period and do not see his contemporary qualities.

Estelle's influence on Claudis is seen in the things he wrote and in the very fact that some of his poems were even written down. She was his constant companion and took dictation when he could not hold the pen. She did his typing, and often the corrections in the manuscripts are hers. Estelle had great faith in her husband and was his inspiration and his strength. She felt her responsibility very strongly, for when their daughter died in 1919, Estelle also wanted to die, but she came to the realization that Claudius still needed her. She expresses this idea beautifully in a poem she wrote Claudius while she was still in the hospital after Eugenia's death. "Dear One" has never been published, either because Estelle felt it to be personal, or because she depreciated her own literary efforts in her admiration of her husband's work.

After Claudius died, Estelle came home to Salem where she became active in the Literary Club and was revered as Mother Thayer by her many friends. It became her custom to open each meeting of the Club with a poem by Claudius. She collected his poems, selecting ninety-four of them for publication as *Poems* by Claudius W. Thayer. She then boxed up his manuscripts and had them placed in the State Archives.

Woodburn in the Gay Nineties . . .

DELLA B. STAMPS

Marion County's Pudding River is a lazy stream some four or five miles east of Woodburn. My parents Herb and Eva Bradley lived almost on its banks in the early eighties. There I was born.

It was in 1887 when we moved to Woodburn and father went to work for the Southern Pacific Railroad. He ran the repair shop. Our house faced the railroad tracks.

The railroad put in a switch yard that took most of our front yard which was full of fruit trees. Gangs of Chinamen put in the yard. Their continual native chatter and long queues were fascinating to us children. How they did pounce on the fruit when they cut a tree down.

When the yard was cut back they put up a board fence and gate. Here we youngsters sat and watched the Chinamen work. There was just one tree left inside the fence, a quince. The Chinamen would beg for them but mother wanted them for preserves. One day my brother Charles traded a quince for some Chinese nuts, the first we had

from Portland reached town on April 19, 1863. River steamers provided transportation to Portland and occasionally to Eugene when river stages permitted. On November 17, 1869, five stopped at the Salem wharf, two headed for Harrisburg, one to Eugene.

The California Stage Company owned big, red coaches with a capacity for sixteen passengers. They made overnight stops in Salem on their five day run between San Francisco and Portland. They arrived at the Capital Hotel about 7 p. m. and departed for Portland next day at 6 a. m. This all-night house with its hospitable bar and fireproof safe was rated best in Salem in 1869. Another four horse line operated by Irvine and Morse ran from Salem to Eugene via Aumsville, Scio, Lebanon and Brownsville. This was a two day trip with overnight stops at Scio and Brownsville. The fare was $6.00. A new steam ferry costing $15,000 carried passengers between Salem and Polk County.

The Willamette Woolen Company, using 400,000 pounds of wool annually and employing 100 hands with a monthly payroll of $3000, was Salem's largest single industry in 1869. R. C. Kinney and Company's flour mill with five sets of burrs grinding 400 barrels of flour daily was another large employer of labor. The Capital Lumber's sawmill cut 1,500,000 board feet annually; B. F. Drake's iron works and the Pioneer Oil Company also employed a corps of labor.

During the summer of 1869 a wooden, female Indian scantily clad stood at the entrance to Uzafovage and Wright's Pioneer Store. In one hand the figure held a sprig of tobacco and in the other a plug. On July 26, J. B. and M. Hirsch were advertising parasols fresh from Paris. Parmenter and Babcock were agents for spiral, bug-proof beds and sold coffins and caskets on the side. Leininger's Union Hotel near the steamboat landing offered both hot and cold baths.

Schools in Salem on April 6, 1869, were five in number with a seating capacity for 500 pupils. There were, however, 1136 of school age in the district. Then Salem's schools were public but self-sustaining with a tuition charge of from $4 to $5.50 a pupil for the term. Teacher's wages were from $40 to $50 a month paid in gold or silver coin. On April 24, 1871, Salem's schools became free by voter approval of a three mill levy for their sustenance.



LIBERTY STREET NEAR STATE ABOUT 1871, BY J. G. CRAWFORD.

350

In this last year of the 1860's Salem had eight churches: Methodist, organized in 1841; First Congregational, organized on July 4, 1852; Episcopal, consecrated on April 22, 1855; Baptist, organized on December 29, 1859; Catholic, dedicated on April 10, 1864; Evangelical Association, organized in 1865; Christian, organized during July of 1867; and the Presbyterian, organized on May 20, 1869.

Except for steam power plants, water turbine wheels and a steam woodsaw that started sawing here in the fall of 1867, Salem in 1869 had but few manifestations of the new age of power. The *Willamette Farmer,* on March 15, reported that velocipedes had arrived in Salem and a few months later J. L. Starkey paid $60 apiece for four fine machines for rental at his livery stable.

The *Farmer* noted that the new velocipedes were having a high old time riding the young men around town. This journal did not consider it necessary to practice velocipedes riding on streets where the largest number of people could be found or where a number of teams were standing untied and without drivers. The *Statesman* for October 15 had a low regard for both the machines and their riders. Cayuse boys, the paper said, who tried to ride these new devices attracted a number of young ladies by their awkwardness. Then they proceeded to insult their ears with most outrageous obscenity.

Civic pride was developing in Salem during this last year of frontier village life. The city council authorized a well for Marion Square and a pump, too. Maples were planted around Willson Avenue and the Square by George B. Wagnon. During 1869 E. N. Cooke, state treasurer from 1862 to 1870, erected a Victorian mansion with a mansard roof on a site now occupied by the State Library. This ostentatious dwelling built



E. N. COOK VICTORIAN MANSION BUILT IN 1869.

concluding the latter, Claudius issues a plea for the higher nature of man, free from desire for war.

The Archives possess bound manuscript copies of two novels, one a pioneer tale and the other a tale of life in the after-world. There is much evidence of his laboring over both novels, for revisions are numerous.

The Murphys is the story of first generation Irish who moved from the East to the West Coast to join some members of the family who had already pioneered this area. The locale shifts from New Mexico to Boston, and from Oregon to Alaska. There are two bound manuscript copies of *The Murphys,* and a comparison shows a development of a more natural dialogue in the revision. The plot remains essentially the same, but some of the vague references are clarified. This copy, too, shows marginal revisions, and was undoubtedly put aside by the author for future work.

A Tale of Avernus, subtitled *Who Can Deny Its Truth?,* tells of the arrival in, and orientations to, the American colony of Hell by members of the social set. Satan is clad as an American gentleman, and he carries on business as usual. The only indication of the unearthly is the ability of everyone to get somewhere else without effort. For the title of his novel Claudius chose the name of a lake in Italy that has become synonymous with the infernal regions because it gives off vapors which kill the birds as they fly over.

Either before or after completion of these novels, Claudius wrote shorter works based on each. Several short stories based on *The Murphys* can be classified as local-color stories of the West. The plot construction is tighter here than in the same incident in the novel. The most interesting of the shorter works is a five act play based on *A Tale of Avernus.* Here we find the Devil doing penance and carrying on communications with Heaven. He seems to be the station master who either gives people tickets to Heaven or cancels their hope for trips up. The language is a mixture of Shakespearean soliloquy, Southern drawl, and Bostonian accent. The scenes are often amusing, but the play is not in final form, and few stage directions are indicated.

Some of his other plays were children's fantasies written probably for his daughter and her friends. One, "The Bone Doll," shows the mind of a child as it creates a world all its own.

Besides tales of the West, such as "The Breaking of the Sorrel Colt" and "Major Devlin," he found small incidents of life and gave them the unity of the short story. "A Boarding House Episode" brings together a strange assortment of people who gradually enter, play upon one another, and then slowly depart. Written in the first person, it has an O. Henry ending in which our stranger in town marries the landlady and plans to spend the rest of his life helping her run the boardinghouse.

"The Bound Out Girl" is the typical mortgage story with a new twist. The villain is not so terrible, nor the hero as upstanding as we expect, and actually the poor heroine makes fools of both.

"Essentially Human" shows how an evil man can work upon the name of a good man until it is ruined. The good man in this case is a poor doctor in Newfoundland, and the evil one a patent medicine man who comes to town. As Claudius puts it, Doc's reputation "went out as candlewicks sputter in their sockets and die."

None of these are great literature, but they show a man who enjoyed his fellowman and looked at life closely. Some of them have been published, but there is no record of which ones, nor of the magazines in which they have appeared. They did, however, give pleasure to the man who wrote them and to his friends who heard him narrate his fancies.

Most of Claudius' writing was poetry rather than prose. He enjoyed making word pictures of the smallest and the greatest things in life. Some of these are but two lines and others are fifty; however, most of them are between ten and twenty lines. He used mainly the alternate rhyming four-line stanza, although he did use both the Spenserian and the

an elective office, he was vitally interested in the politics of Oregon, the territory, and then of Oregon, the state. He did serve as delegate to the Democratic National Convention and worked with Democrats within the state. One of these was William Thayer. The two men met on the political level, and their families met on the social. When the elder Thayer was not re-elected to the governorship, the family did not leave Salem because he was appointed to the Supreme Court bench, and in 1888 was named Chief Justice. The two families could therefore continue their friendship.

Claudius and Asahel N. were about the same age, and found that they shared many interests. What could be more natural than that "Claude" should become acquainted with the sister of one of his good friends? And following the story-book plot, they met, fell in love, and wanted to marry. Aware of Claude's extremely crippled condition, Estelle's father opposed the plans for marriage. The elopement of 1884 followed.

Claude and Estelle established residence in Tillamook, where they operated the C. and E. Thayer Bank. After many years, they sought a change of climate and scenery that might possibly help Claude's weakened condition. They chose California, living for a time in Oakland, Los Angeles, and Pasadena before settling permanently in Berkeley, where Claudius Thayer died on May 7, 1923.

Claudius was a gentle and uncomplaining invalid never entirely free from pain. He always walked with difficulty, and his last years were spent in bed or in a wheelchair. He was a man who devoted himself wholly to his books, his writings, his only daughter, and his wife.

The Thayer bookshelf was well stocked. A notebook among the literary remains is a record of the many volumes —books on philosophy, politics, and psychology, American and English novels, and classics both in Latin and in translation. That he read and loved his books is seen through his writings both in his style and in his allusions.

Evidence of competency in Latin is shown in translations he made of Vergil and of Livy for his daughter Eugenia, when she was in schools in the East. While she was at Burnham School, North Hampton, Massachusetts, he sent her a translated section of Vergil which she compiled and later bound. Here and there he included a fatherly suggestion and often a magazine picture to illustrate a point. When she went on to Smith College, he sent her translations of Livy. These begin with a poem of fatherly advice:

She majors in the Latin tongue
By Livy toned, by Vergil sung;
Therefore her dad assumes his spects,
And mounts his horse to charge the
text.
Now be it registered right here,
As on a movie canvas clear,
Those ponies that you go and buy
Are made to sell and not to try;
And he who rides one, in a trice
Is helpless as a hog on ice.

Certainly, the poem shows his insight into human frailties and his gentle humor. Once he reminded Eugenia that one day her granddaughter would ask for help in translation, and she would then appreciate the forms and choice expressions from Vergil that have always remained in her diction. It is indeed tragic that Eugenia died young, never having had the pleasures of leading a young daughter to the experience of Latin literature.

Claudius Thayer had tender and considerate feelings for those about him. He had the idealist's fervent hope for universal peace. And he had unfaltering confidence in the continuing existence of the human soul. These feelings he expressed in poetry, short stories, speeches, essays, novels, and plays. However, only poems and stories appeared in print. His two chief outlets were the *Oakland Tribune* and *Westwinds*, the California Writers Club magazine.

Within the few extant speeches one finds expression of a patriotic nature, a deep love of America and a great pride in her achievements. One was given in honor of the Western pioneers and another commemorated the valor of the men who fought in the Civil War. In

at a cost of around $25,000 was probably the most expensive home in Salem until the 1920's.

Concluding business initiated in 1869 the city council, on January 4, 1870, assembled in new chambers, being Room No 6 in the lately completed Patton block rented at a cost of $100 per annum. The council enjoyed the warmth of a new "Pride" stove and discussed feasibility of bids for removal of stumps from Marion Square.

The last big fire of many big fires in Salem during the flimsy 1860's blazed a conclusion to 1869. A few minutes after 1 a. m. on Thursday, November 1, 1869, the proprietor of the Capital Hotel, dozing in the bar room, was aroused by smell of smoke. An intense fire was raging through the greasy kitchen. Outside a gale howled and a drenching rain pelted sleeping Salem.

Proprietor Leininger aroused his guests and ordered them, without regard for appearance or possessions, to abandon the burning, frame firetrap. Some were calm and allowed themselves time to dress and salvage their possessions. But a sound sleeper aroused by kicking in of his door came downstairs sans ceremony and sans everything else.

Leininger's timely warning had saved the lives of all his guests. A Salem thoroughly rain drenched prevented the fire's spread though burning debris descended upon roofs many blocks away. Just after 2 a. m. roof and walls collapsed into the inferno creating a shower of sparks and then roared to final destruction. Salem's volunteer firemen with their hand pumpers remained on the scene. There was but little they could do other than direct furtive glances toward an attractive woman, remiss of substantial clothing, who stood entranced in a nearby doorway creating a tableaux as she viewed the final scene of local destruction in the 1860's.

Memoirs of Early Salem . . .

James (Jay) W. Cox

(The original manuscript is in the possession of Mrs. Chester Cox of Salem. It was written about 1914)

Residing in Salem and vicinity for more than fifty years, I can note many, many changes in the very lay of the ground, as well as in the buildings. But most of all is the passing away of the old familiar names and faces among those you meet in the streets today—few you met thirty, twenty or even ten years ago. Most of the old-time Salem families are now scattered far and wide, except in a few cases where members are still residents with us—representing ancient and honored names.

In my early recollections our home was on a farm a few miles south of Salem, and one of the events of my boyhood was when some of the "folks from town" came out to make us a visit. These were not the modern fashionable calls, but the genuine, old-fashioned visits. The children were loaded in the carriage and brought along; the visit generally extending over night, and hospitality and good cheer ruled the hour.

Our elders were all pioneers, and it can be imagined that their talks would be of their adventures and trials in reaching this then far off country—by ox teams across the plains, or by sailing around the Horn. They always referred to their former places of residence in the east as "back in the states."

Among our visitors I recall Dr. Belt and family; Mr. and Mrs. W. S. Barker, the late T. Orin Barker was one of the younger children, and it was then that he and I formed a friendship that lasted until his tragic death two years ago. Also there often came W. H. Rector and wife, or "Uncle Billy Rector" as

351

he was familiarly called. Uncle Billy at that time was superintendent of the old Willamette Woolen Mills that stood opposite Lincoln Wade's store in North Salem; afterwards he became Superintendent of Indian Affairs for Oregon; big of stature, big of voice, and big of heart, Uncle Billy was a prominent feature in the early life of Salem.

Another family whose names are associated with my earliest recollections were the Waldos. Uncle Dan, everybody knew. His name is writ on the everlasting hills in one of the fairest spots in Oregon. But the one whose visit was hailed with the greatest delight by us children was Uncle Joe Waldo, a brother of Uncle Dan. He was just "Uncle Joe" to every child in the country; he lived and died a bachelor, but in his sunny heart there was room for love for every child he met. An epoch in my life was when Uncle Joe arrived at our house at night fall, with his budget of kindly gossip. (There were no daily newspapers in those days). That was forty years ago, but Uncle Joe's snow white hair, kindly face and thin piping voice are as familiar to me as though it were yesterday.

Passing our new post-office building the other day, I tried to call to mind the various places in which this office had been located. The farthest back I can trace it was in a small wooden building that stood about where the Steam Laundry now is; from there it was moved into a wooden building on State street, about where Steiner's Fish Market stands; thence to the store-room occupied by Branson and Ragan. I trust I may also be allowed to say that my grand-father was the first post-master in Salem, appointed I think in 1846. My father's store stood on the corner north of the Hotel Willamette, where the bowling alley now is. This was in 48-49, and in one of the old account books of the store, now in my possession, I notice apples quoted at $16.00 per barrel. All the goods were shipped around the Horn with the exception of the first lot with which the store was opened. That lot, eleven wagon loads, had been brought across the plains with ox teams, via Fort Hall and across the Cascades in '47.

It seems strange now to think that at one time North Salem, about the vicinity of Lincoln Wade's store, vied with Salem proper in the amount of business done. I quite well remember when John D. Boone had a large store on the site of the Wade store; right opposite was a flouring mill run by Andrew McAuley. Then a little later came the Willamette Woolen Mills, on grounds adjoining the flouring mills. The "old factory" as it was called, was burned down in 1876. The Salem House, or Island House, as it was named then, was doing a flourishing business. The old building was destroyed by fire this last summer. On the south side of the creek, on the west side of Liberty Street, stood the What Cheer House, another hotel that did a good business—I think principally boarding the factory hands. In the immediate vicinity were two blacksmith shops, and Enoch Fruit ran a saloon there that was notorious throughout the country. Right on the creek at the Liberty Street crossing was a planing mill and sash and door factory, so that, all considered, that part of Salem bid fair at one time to become Salem itself.

Oregon was admitted as a state in 1859, and I remember hearing the booming of the cannon in Salem celebrating that event. At the time I was on the farm ten miles away. In this same year the second hanging occurred in Salem. Charles I. Roe was hung for murdering his half-breed wife in North Salem. I witnessed the hanging from a window in the old Marion House that stood about where Steiner's grocery store now is. The hanging was public and the scaffold stood about where Stolz's old vinegar works stood. In watching the crowd of people, at least two thousand, wending their way out and gathering about the scaffold, I had fixed in my mind the limits of Salem at that time. From the Methodist church, all was an open field as far south as Father Leslie's—now the Bush residence; Ferry, Trade, Mill and

most of the stock was wasted and stolen. Aside from our living expenses in town that winter, mother received nothing from the venture.

After harvesting our crop in the fall of '66 we began making preparations for returning to Oregon, and—of course—Salem. Everything—cattle, horses, and machinery—was sold. The wheat we hauled to Walla Walla and sold for what we could get, sixty cents a bushel. The barley we stored in a granary on the farm and left there in care of the man who rented the place for the next year. All I remember about it is that we finally received very little for the barley.

In returning to the valley we boys, Arthur, Norris, Charley and myself, came overland from Walla Walla to The Dalles by a two horse wagon, camping out by the way. The road at that time was a wilderness, except at the crossing of the different streams, Umatilla, Butler Creek, Willow Creek, etc.; at these places there was an occasional ranch house, all else was wild, open country, and at that time was supposed to be worthless other than for a stock range. Now it is known as the "Inland Empire" and one of the greatest wheat producers.

Mother with the girls, Epsie, Emily, and Addie, the baby born after father's death, came by boat down the Columbia to The Dalles, arriving there about three hours after we did, although we had been nearly a week on the way, and they about twenty-four hours. Pretty good calculating. From The Dalles we all came by boat to Portland and thence by wagon to Salem, October 1866.

After a few weeks visiting old friends and relatives we rented a small house that stood on the ground now occupied by the Cartwright Sanitarium. After a few weeks there we bought four acres out on the Garden Road, that became our home until 1882. On April 15, 1880 I married Mary E. Miller, and the following year moved to town to take up work in a store.

The Literary Life of Claudius Thayer and Estelle Bush Thayer . . .

MARGARET MAGONE

An elopement marriage in 1884 joined two distinguished Salem families and created the environment for literary achievement. The literary remains of Claudius Thayer and Estelle Bush Thayer are now to be found in the Oregon State Archives.

Claudius Thayer was born in Tonawanda, New York, on December 16, 1854. When he was but two years old, his father, William Wallace Thayer, a lawyer, brought him to Oregon. Their first Oregon home was Corvallis, where the elder Thayer joined his brother Andrew in a law firm he had established in that town. Ten years later the family moved to Idaho, where the father was elected to the Idaho legislature. They stayed in Idaho only seven years before they came back to Oregon, settling in Portland. In June, 1878, Thayer became Oregon's sixth governor, and the family moved to Salem. Here Claudius studied law and was admitted to the bar, although he never followed the profession.

Estelle's father, Asahel Bush, first came to Salem in 1853 when he transferred his paper, *The Oregon Statesman*, from Oregon City. He married Eugenia Zieber in 1854, and from that union were born four children—Estelle, Asahel N., Sally, and Eugenia. Estelle, the eldest, went east to attend the Moravian seminary at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and became an alumna of the school from which her mother had graduated. Her mother having died in 1863, Estelle returned to Salem to supervise the household.

Although the elder Bush never held

grees below zero.

But with the coming of spring, and what it means in the Walla Walla valley, we were imbued with renewed hopes. We had milk from our three cows, early vegetables and wild dandelion greens made us soon forget that awful diet of pea soup. Ground was soon broken for thirty acres of corn. Lumber was procured and a small house built, into which we gladly moved from that mud roofed cabin. In the fall a larger house with an upper story was built. During that second winter dances were quite frequent up and down the creek; the neighbors would meet at our house and bring the orchestra—some hired man that owned and could play a fiddle, or we would meet at some one of the houses up or down the creek.

In the spring of '63, father went back to the Willamette valley, bought a flock of several sheep and brought them back over the mountains, and now we boys, Arthur and myself, took our first lessons in sheep herding. It must be borne in mind that the settlements at that time were along the creeks only; all of the country from creek to creek (ten to fifteen miles apart) was rolling hills, covered with bunch grass twelve to fifteen inches high, and fences—except around the farms on the creek bottoms —were unheard of, so that we just followed our herds for miles through the day, merely keeping them together and returning home at night. For a boy, I think this about the most detestable job on earth.

The wood supply for that part of the country came from the Blue mountains, about fifteen miles from where we lived, and was a most serious drawback in living there. A trip with team took a day and one-half for one load of wood.

In the spring of '65 father went down to the valley again and bought about one hundred of milk cows, having sold the sheep. These we herded until they became accustomed to the range. Cattle herding, I may say in passing, is much more pleasant than sheep herding.

In the winters Arthur and I put in much time riding the range up and down, rounding up stray cattle, and this was often a pretty cold job, especially during the snow spells, but a heavy blanket thrown across the saddle in front and tucked into the stirrups with the feet made a good protection.

During the winter of '64 and '65 I left home out on the creek, and went to school in Walla Walla, boarding with the family of J. H. Laster, a lawyer and friend of ours. He owned a part of the sheep we had herded during the summer. This was the first schooling I had received since the summer of '61, before we left the Willamette valley. In the spring I was back on the ranch, helping put in the crop, and then helping Arthur herd the new lot of cows when they arrived from the "valley."

During the summer father became so ill with his old complaint, consumption, that he was confined to the house, and at last died September 15, 1865, and was buried with Masonic honors at the Walla Walla cemetery.

During that winter we lived in town, and we children—six of us—attended school. It was a private school, held in the Congregational church, the pastor, Rev. P. B. Chamberlain and his wife were the teachers.

In the spring of '66 we moved back to the ranch, and Arthur and myself, without any hired help, proceeded to put in a crop of grain, wheat and barley. We put in every acre that was in cultivation, and during the harvest exchanged work with our neighbors, to avoid hiring help, so that in the fall, by our own work, we had to our credit a crop of nearly three thousand bushels of grain, but unfortunately, prices were way down, in fact the barley—which was our principal crop—could not be sold at any price. But this was a pretty good showing for two boys sixteen and fourteen years of age.

In the previous fall, a short time before father's death, he had taken a partner and started a butcher shop, and the greater part of the stock cattle and some sheep were disposed of there, but through the dishonesty of the partner,

all those streets existed only on the map.

In the year 1860 Salem decided to have a grand Fourth of July celebration. The distant mutterings of the coming war could be heard even then, enough to arouse the patriotism of the inhabitants of the town. July 4th, 1860, should be a proud day in the annals of Salem, as the orator on that occasion was Col. E. D. Baker, one of the nation's heroes. The procession was a fine one for those times, led by the Salem brass band. First came the "Alert Hook and Ladder Company" (the only fire company in the town) the members in uniform of red shirts, and carrying their banner "We strive to save." It was then in all its pristine freshness, but I saw the same old banner in one of the fire halls a few years ago in the last stages of decay. Next in order were the Masonic and Odd Fellow societies in full regalia. Following these was the Liberty wagon, containing thirty-six young girls, representing the then thirty-six states. Next in procession was an ox team drawing a covered wagon labeled "Utah" and in the wagon sat a man between two buxom dames, and this represented Brigham Young. All of which goes to show that Mormonism, or rather anti-Mormonism, was almost an issue in those days.

The procession marched to the oak grove which at that time stood about where Steusloff's new brick building now is, and there a speaker's stand had been erected. After the preliminary exercises, Col. Baker was introduced, and before uttering a word, he lifted his cap and proposed three cheers and led them with a will. Then followed what was probably the grandest oration ever heard in Salem. Baker was easily the greatest orator of his time. For a full hour, without a period in the structure of his speech, he rolled down a torrent of impassioned eloquence upon his transfixed audience.

"Like the dashing, silver-plashing
Surges of San Salvador—"

In a conversation with old Ralph Geer a few years ago our talk led to that speech on that Fourth of July, and he remarked that he also was present on that occasion, and in the midst of the speech he observed men with the tears running down their cheeks, and thought strange of it until some one called his attention to the fact that the tears were running down his cheeks also.

It was Baker, the "Grey Eagle of Mt. Hood" in such speeches as this, who awoke the reluctant echoes of Republicanism in the hills and valleys of California and Oregon. From the sweet singing cataracts of Yosemite to the quiet plains of the Columbia, the cold and solitary Shasta answering to Hood of the fiery breathing—

"Years ago, I took my stand by
Freedom; and where the feet of my
youth were planted, there my Manhood and my Age shall march."

The glorious speech was finished, the crowd dispersed. Baker in the following winter was elected U. S. Senator from Oregon, and the following year fell at the head of his command at the battle of Ball's Bluff. Little did we think in listening to that stream of impassioned oratory that day, how crowded with momentous events the next few months would be.

Mr. Bush in his editorial comment on the celebration, in the following issue of the Oregon Statesman, said: "Notwithstanding the unusually large multitude (estimated two thousand), the utmost harmony prevailed." Referring probably to the fact that there were many present that day who were in sympathy with the south.

The presidential nomination had been made in May of that year 1860, and Lincoln, Douglas, Breckenridge, etc. were running. All could see that with the election of Lincoln, the southern states would go out of the Union. Salem at that time contained many families who had been "slave-holders" back in "the States." Some of them had brought their slaves with them across the plains. Of course the latter became free on coming into this state or territory, as it was at that time. The people of Salem, and the territory as well, were divided in their sentiments in regard to

352

the south, and rumor had it that Jos. Lane the nominee for vice-president with Breckenridge, by the southern wing of the Democracy, had promised the southern leaders at the Charlestown convention that if the south seceded, he could carry California and Oregon into the Confederacy. If such an event was even a remote contingency, it was completely and effectively counteracted by the work of such leaders as Baker, Nesmith, Bush and Harding—

"Who were men of loyal heart
And for the Union did their part."

It has always seemed to me that the oak grove in which Baker made his immortal speech should have been protected from destruction by the inexorable demands of improvement. The last of the oaks stood in the rear of Staiger's marble yard until about the year 1890, when it was cut down to make room for the building now occupied by Mr. Shantz. In passing that spot I always looked upon it as hallowed ground, consecrated to—

"Liberty, immortal and imperishable,"

—and although wrapped in his bloody cloak—Baker sleeps the last sleep on the heights of Lone Mountain cemetery, yet when the evening winds come in from the boundless ocean to sob and mourn through those oaken branches, I fancied I could hear the spirit of the immortal Baker whispering:

"Years, years ago I took my stand by Freedom, and where the feet of my Youth were planted, there my Manhood and my Age shall march."

Like a great many people in this utilitarian age, I cared little for the subject of ancestry when I was younger—back in a time when there were so many here that could have given me information about our forbears. Since then they have passed from this stage of action, and with them the opportunity to record so much we would now like to know.

I can trace back only as far as my paternal great-grandfather, Joseph Cox, who emigrated from England when a mere boy, coming over as a steerage passenger in a sailing vessel about the year 1765.

Even at that early period in our country's history the cry was "Westward Ho." So young Joseph struck out across what was then our western border into the wilds of Kentucky, that was known for many years as the "dark and bloody ground."

There Joseph Cox settled and married a Mary Serginer. The wife's nativity is not known, but from the name was evidently foreign. They raised a large family, and lived and died in the "Kentucky country."

The children, of which there was quite a family (twelve sons and one daughter), in greater part emigrated still farther west into Indiana, then a new country. Kentucky was getting too old, the Indians and deer were all killed off. Hence to pastures new.

When grandfather Thomas Cox became a young man he joined an emigrant train starting from Kentucky and bound for Indiana; that was presumably about the year 1825 (he was born in 1791), and at the place where Chillicothe, Ohio, now stands, they met and encamped with a like train on its way from the older state of New York, and also bound for Indiana. In the latter train was a girl named Martha Cox. Grandfather became acquainted with her at that camp, and later they were married.

How long grandfather lived in Indiana I have no means of knowing, but a number of his children were born there. He acquired here a tract of land that later became the site of the town of Wilmington, in Fountain County, and here my father was born on January 7, 1827.

But grandfather was of pioneer blood and the irresistible impulse to move farther west was on him again. He had built a grist-mill, and otherwise improved this property, and there being no purchaser in sight, he decided to lease the mill and land. Now, it is a lamentable fact that grandfather, nor any of his brothers could either read or write. In their boyhood days in the wilds of Kentucky schools were unthought of; Indian fighting and kindred occupations took up their full time. Acting upon this

session.

I might mention in this connection that the new house contained the only basement, or cellar, as we called it, in the neighborhood. It was dug out about one-half the size of the house after the latter was built, and walled up with rock from the quarry on the hill, and was fitted up with fruit and milk racks, etc. In other houses milk was kept in pans in the kitchen cupboard.

When Charley was a baby he was the first to ride in a real baby buggy in that vicinity. So I feel that I may say we were first in many things in those days.

I started to school when about seven years old, and in the summer of '61, the last of my schooling there, I had reached the Fourth Reader (Parker's). In arithmetic I was backward, getting only into long division. The summer of '61 was our last one here. Our teacher in the school that summer was our first lady teacher; father engaged her in Portland, a Miss Fanny Kittridge, and she brought with her a sister, Amanda, about twelve years old, and of course Lilburn Crump and I became at once fierce rivals for her affections. This was the year of the outbreak of the Civil War, I remember how I grieved that I could not take part in it. Arthur and I would go squirrel-hunting, he with a gun and I with a late Oregonian, and instead of rustling squirrels as we intended, I would make him sit down in the shade of an oak while I read him the war news.

In the fall father decided that he must go to a drier climate, so he sold the farm to Geo. Glenn, and on the first of October we were all packed up and ready to start, our destination being Walla Walla, to a farm—or ranch—as it was called—on Dry Creek, six miles north of town. Our outfit consisted of the carriage and a heavy wagon, both loaded, and about one hundred milk cows. The family and the two wagons and the driver went by land to Portland, thence by river to The Dalles, and thence to Walla Walla; the cattle and ten or twelve horses were driven overland by way of Barlow's Gate across the mountains, reaching the ranch sometime before we did. The house on this ranch was a mud-roof log-cabin, one room, only twelve feet square. In this was installed the family of our parents and the six children, Charley being the youngest (three years old) and the hired man. That was our quarters for the winter, and part of the winter there were two hired men.

The next day after our arrival Arthur and I were put to herding the cattle out on the range, being rolling hills of bunch grass for six to twelve miles on either side of the creek. We herded the cattle until about the 20th of December when snow fell, continuing until the snow was nearly three feet deep. The cattle were brought in and turned loose on the creek below the house, and had to be left to shift for themselves. Of course there could be only one result, as we had not a bite of feed. When spring came, three head were left alive. The horses lived through, as they could paw away the snow and get to the grass on the hills. Thirty degrees below zero was the coldest this winter. The next summer the creek bottoms were white with the bones of cattle that died. That was known as the "hard winter" for many years. What settled the fate of the cattle was that in the middle of January, one day came a slight thaw that froze a crust at night, followed next day by a rain that froze on the crust as it fell, making a coating of ice one-half inch thick on the three feet of snow. That coat was solid ice. That snow with that terrible crust stayed on until melted off in the spring. Our principal food that winter was pea soup and corn bread. There were several bushels of field peas in the cabin, raised by the previous owners and the corn bread was made from corn meal that we older children ground in a coffee mill and baked in a Dutch oven in the fireplace—the fireplace being made of mud and sticks. There was no stove. The wood was green cottonwood and alder, cut as we needed it through the winter. The cold ranging much of the time from 15 to 35 de-

pioneers. Wiley Moores married a sister of Charles. So much for the neighborhood.

B. F. Harding, who married father's sister, Eliza, was in 1863 elected U. S. Senator from Oregon, to succeed or fill out the unexpired term of E. D. Baker, who was killed at the battle of Ball's Bluff.

My first recollections are when I was between three and four years of age. We were then living in the house built by grandfather at the foot of the hill on which the present house now stands. My memory is quite vivid of events that took place in and about that place. My first pair of boots, with red tops; a visit with all the family to the spring that supplied the house with running water, and situated a few hundred yards above the present house, which it still supplies; the conduit was wood—fir poles bored out with a two inch auger on a ten foot shank. I quite well remember seeing the workmen bore out the holes. In the spring that I was four years old, the house caught fire in the middle of the night, and was burned down, only a part of the household goods being saved. I remember following the folks back and forth, bawling at the top of my voice, bewailing the loss of my various treasures. When the roof fell in I remember such a cloud of sparks went up—so high that I thought they reached among the stars.

Father at once began to rebuild on the hill, near the site of the present house, and what was considered in that day to be a fine house. Double fireplace and chimney, all of cut stone, from a ledge of rock on an adjoining hill; one fireplace served for the sitting room, and the other for the parlor, or "other room" as we termed it. Before it was fitted up and furnished as a parlor, grandfather occupied it, and by the big oak log fire I spent many evenings reading the Oregonian to him, and also the Statesman, which in those days was on a par with the Oregonian. Asahel Bush on the Statesman, and T. J. Dryer on the Oregonian, were the two editorial giants of Oregon, and both the founders of their respective papers.

Now if I may be permitted, I would like to vaunt a little on my father's progressiveness in many ways, as I remember them.

He bought the first covered spring carriage, and I remember riding to Salem in it many times, and passing the Jory's with their ox teams traveling the same road. In '57 or '58 he brought the first stand of bees into this part of the country, they came either by way of the Isthmus or around the Horn, which way I do not know. It was the first or second hive to come into the state—or territory, as it was then. Ma had the first sewing machine in the neighborhood, a Wheeler and Wilson in a mahogany cabinet case, and she had the first clothes wringer, and on the parlor floor went down the first genuine Brussels carpet in this vicinity.

Father in '55-'56-'57 operated about the first nursery in this part of the state, and it was in this work in inclement weather that he incurred the lung trouble that in 1865 finally carried him off. He put the first peaches on the Salem market, and in Jefferson, Albany and Silverton as well. From the sale of peaches he paid for the new house. The peach was, and still is known as the "Cox Golden Cling." Grandmother Cox brought the pits across the plains in '47.

The old orchard stood on the level ground just below the hill on which the house stands.

On the table in the sitting room were current numbers of "The Genesee Farmer," "Country Gentleman," "American Agriculturalist," "Life Illustrations," "Fowler's Journal," and "Godoys Lady Book," a magazine, and for one or two years "The Little Pilgrim" for myself. On the shelf I remember "Quimby's Complete Bee Book," "Downing's American Fruit Culturalist," "Don Quixote" in six volumes, in full leather; Webster's Dictionary and in the parlor on the center table was the large Bible, and I suppose other books that I have forgotten. All are scattered now but the Dictionary, "Bee Book" and the Bible, all three of which I have in my pos-

fact, the men to whom he leased, and upon whom he had to depend for the drawing of the papers, fraudulently made them read "Transfer in Fee Simple" instead of a lease, and grandfather in complete ignorance signed them (by mark).

Afterwards when the town was located there and Wilmington had become quite a place and the property very valuable, the fraud was discovered. Although effort was made to recover the property, yet for some reason—lack of witnesses or lack of evidence of some nature—nothing was ever accomplished, and now today the townsite of Wilmington, worth presumably millions legally, belongs to the heirs of Thomas Cox. Several years ago when Alvira Matheny's son Bert first went to practice law in Chicago, he talked of taking this matter up, but I think nothing came of it.

On leaving Wilmington grandfather moved west to Joliet, Illinois, where he in conjunction with my father built a grist-mill, and established a general merchandise store. Here they remained until the spring of 1847 when the Oregon fever took possession of the now prosperous firm. The reports from the Great Oregon Country were more than they could resist so early in the year they began preparations for the long journey.

CHAPTER II

In his move from Kentucky grandfather was accompanied or followed by most of his brothers and the one sister (Millie), who settled in various parts of Indiana, Illinois and Missouri. In 1847 three of the brothers, Thomas (grandfather), Peter and Gideon, came to Oregon and also the sister Millie, who had married Jack Raines, and become the mother of Mrs. Pettyjohn. Peter, Gideon and Millie Raines settled at what afterwards become Silverton. Grandfather and father making Salem their landing place. One other brother, James, came out from Missouri at the close of the Civil War and located near Silverton. He was the great-grandfather of Judge Bushey's wife. James I never met, but Aunt Millie, Peter and Gideon I met many times and knew some of their children.

Of Uncle Peter's children I know only Elias who went blind, and little Joe, the stage-driver. I know nothing of Elias' and Joe's children.

Of Uncle Gid's family I can give a partial survey. Uncle Gid married Susan Coffinbury, and according to the statement of Mrs. Jerman, my next door neighbor, they had seventeen children, and all grew up except one.

One daughter, Jane, married Wash Shaw on Howell Prairie, and was Mrs. Jerman's mother. Now as a side issue, I will give you this: Wash Shaw was a brother of Thos. C. Shaw, long time sheriff and county judge of Marion County, and T. C. Shaw's daughter married Jesse Lewis, Clem Lewis' father, and another daughter married Dr. Stone; that is how the old doctor became Clem's "Uncle Tite."

My uncle, Joseph Cox with his wife, Aunt Eliza, and family emigrated from Missouri in 1847. All their children, with the exception of Horace W. were born in "the states" as back east was then called. This same year came by ox team the families of Uncle Peter Polley and Aunt Betty; Aunt Lucinda and her family, her first husband, Brown died on the way; Aunt Mary Marlatt and children; her husband also died on the plains; B. F. Harding and Aunt Eliza, the Polleys, Marlatts, Uncle Joe and the Hardings settled in the old neighborhood that I speak of hereafter.

In making preparations for the move to Oregon, grandfather and father could not find a purchaser for their store in Joliet, so they decided to take the entire stock with them across the plains, and loaded it into eleven wagons drawn by oxen.

CHAPTER III

For the sake of clearness in this narration, I will devote some space to the Crump family—my mother's people—in order that you may have a grasp of the relationship on that side of the house. They came in 1846, and after a stay of a few months somewhere near where Dallas is now located, they moved into Salem in the spring of '47. Their

353

home was on the corner where Ladd and Bush Bank now stands, although the house stood back quite a way from the street, with a brick walk leading to the door. Later, after the folks moved away to their farm, the house was moved out to the corner and became a store building, and was known as the "Headquarters Building" until it burned in 1868.

Grandfather Crump's family I have no record of, but grandma Crump was a Remey, a sister of John Remey, who was father of Admiral Remey (the Captain). Her first husband was Henri A. Saucier, a native of France. To them was born Adeline F., my mother. They separated after a few years, and grandmother married Turner Crump at St. Charles, Missouri, where the Sauciers had lived. The Crump children were Wm. R. (Bud), Jas. T. "Jimmy T", Susan T. and Lilburn W. All except Lilburn, who was just my age, were born in Missouri. William R. married Jane Pettyjohn, grand-daughter of Mille Raines, a sister of my grandfather, Thomas Cox. James T. married Julia G. Wilson; Susan T. married James N. Glover of Spokane, uncle of Ralph Glover; Lilburn married Maria M. Miller. From these unions there are no children living except the two daughters of William R., Lena and Ada, now living in the state of Washington.

CHAPTER IV

My first recollections are associated with the house on the farm, and which stood at the foot of the hill on which now stands the house occupied by George Palmer.

The house had been built by grandfather and was destroyed by a midnight fire in 1854, in which a good part of our household goods went up in smoke. After it was all over, we went to Uncle Ben Harding's and stayed the rest of the night. I remember lying there in bed and looking out the window at the light from the remains of the house. Among other losses grandfather had several hundred dollars in gold coin in a press near the fireplace. The press burned, but as I remember it he recovered most of the money. I remember seeing him wash it out of the dirt and ashes—miner style.

After the fire father built the new house on the hill, a few yards south of the Palmer house. That burned during the middle of the day, while owned by George Glenn, along some time in the early 70's. Glenn then built the Palmer house which still stands.

Considering that from the Missouri river to the Columbia was all wild Indian country filled with the wildest kind of Indians, these two pioneers should be given credit for a superb nerve. In fact, up to as late as 1855 massacres of immigrants on the plains was of yearly occurrence.

The Coxes though reached Oregon in the fall of 1847 without suffering great hardships and without serious molestation from the Indians, more than petty annoyances like the stealing of stock, etc. They came by the way of the Fort Hall route and through the Snake river country, crossing the Blue mountains near where Pendleton is now located, thence over the Cascade range, near the foot of Mt. Hood via the Barlow Trail, a toll road, the entrance of which was known as Barlow's Gate. Here they descended the terrible Laurel Hill, where they were obliged to tie trees to the rear of the wagons to act as brakes.

On reaching Salem, then consisting of three or four houses built by the missionaries, they at once opened up their store in what was known as the "Judson House," using it also as their place of residence for a time. In this house were also the Crump family—my mother's people—who had come across the plains the year before—1846.

Within the following year—1848—the stock was moved into a small store building on the northeast corner of Commercial and Ferry Streets. About this time, grandfather withdrew from the firm, deciding to become a farmer, so he took up a Donation Claim (640 acres) out near the mouth of the Santiam. This afterwards was our home farm for many years, and is now owned

by George Palmer. As a new member of the firm, my mother's stepfather—Turner Crump—came in and the new name was "Wm. Cox and Co." Mr. Crump was appointed postmaster by President Polk and was the first postmaster of Salem, the office being in this store.

On July 4th, 1849, father married Adeline F. Saucier, stepdaughter of Turner Crump, and began house keeping in the rooms over the store, it being a two story building, and there I was born May 9, 1850.

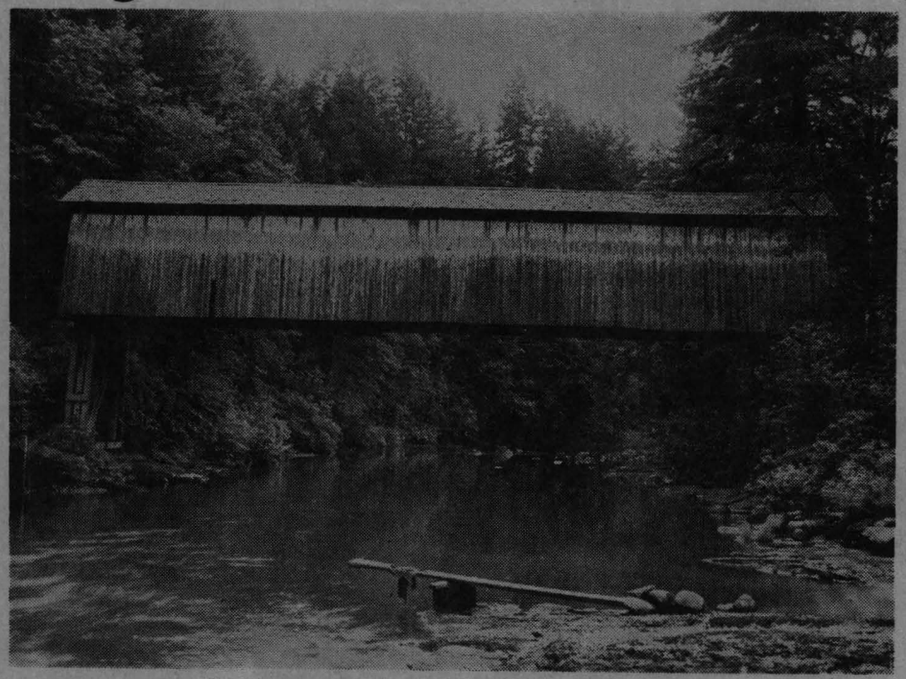
Gold was discovered in California in 1848 and nearly all of the able-bodied men in Salem joined in the stampede, father being among the contingent that went down in the fall of that year. Not being very successful, he and many of the others returned early in the following year, father bringing back with him about $1000.00 worth of dust.

The store which had been in the care of grandfather Crump during the trip to the California mines, was now somewhat enlarged, and a new partner was taken in. This was Stephen Coffin of Portland, later quite prominent and wealthy, and where the old firm had been buying their goods in San Francisco, they now bought in New York and shipped around the Horn. That chest that contains my collection of photos, and Ma's camphor wood chest both came that way, also many things now scattered and gone that were treasured household articles.

In 1853 father decided, for reasons of health, to close the store, after which he at once moved out to the farm which grandfather transferred to him, and which became our home until I was eleven years old. About the same time grandfather Crump moved out on his Donation Claim, on top of the hill above us, and built the house that is still standing, although in ruins.

At the time of which I am writing, our neighborhood consisted almost entirely of our own folks.

Standing upon the brow of the hill at the highest point on the road from Salem, you command a view of mountain, plain and river that cannot be excelled on this coast. The hills fall away at your feet, spreading out into that immense prairie with the Willamette in the distance, and in the background the Coast range, crowned by Mary's Peak. Standing there I will point out the neighbors: Away to the right—or west—is the farm of Uncle Joe Cox, on which is located the family cemetery. Next, coming this way is the Pettyjohn place, which like Uncle Joe's, reaches from up on the hill down to the river. (I have explained the round-about way the Pettyjohns are related to us). Next to the Pettyjohn's, and at our feet, lies our home, the southwest corner of which reached within half a mile of what is now Sydney. At that time this was merely a boat landing, and there one winter when seven or eight years old, I first saw a river, and I will never forget how it impressed me. Next to our place—on our left now—and just across the long lane that divides the prairie, was the home place of Uncle Ben Harding, who married Aunt Eliza. Away across the prairie, at the other end of the lane, was the home of Uncle Peter Polley and Aunt Betsy. Adjoining it on the east was the home of Aunt Mary, another sister of father's. Aunt Mary's first husband was Marlatt, who died while crossing the plains, and she afterwards married Joseph Bashaw, the old Frenchman who lived to be, so they claimed, over one hundred years old; in fact he died only a few years ago. It is said that he was a soldier of Napoleon's at Waterloo, but I doubt that. These two farms adjoined Uncle Harding's on the south. A little farther east was the Wm. Marlatt place (son of Aunt Mary); and just south of Uncle Peter Polley's was the Joe Polley farm, (son of Aunt Betsy). Verily, that tribe possessed the land. On top of the hill, on our north line was the Elgin Donation Claim and home, and this lay along the west line of grandma Crump's farm. The Elgins were no kin, but came across the plains at the same time, and were all the same as kin. Charley Elgin, at present city recorder, is a grandson of the



TAYLOR'S GROVE BRIDGE

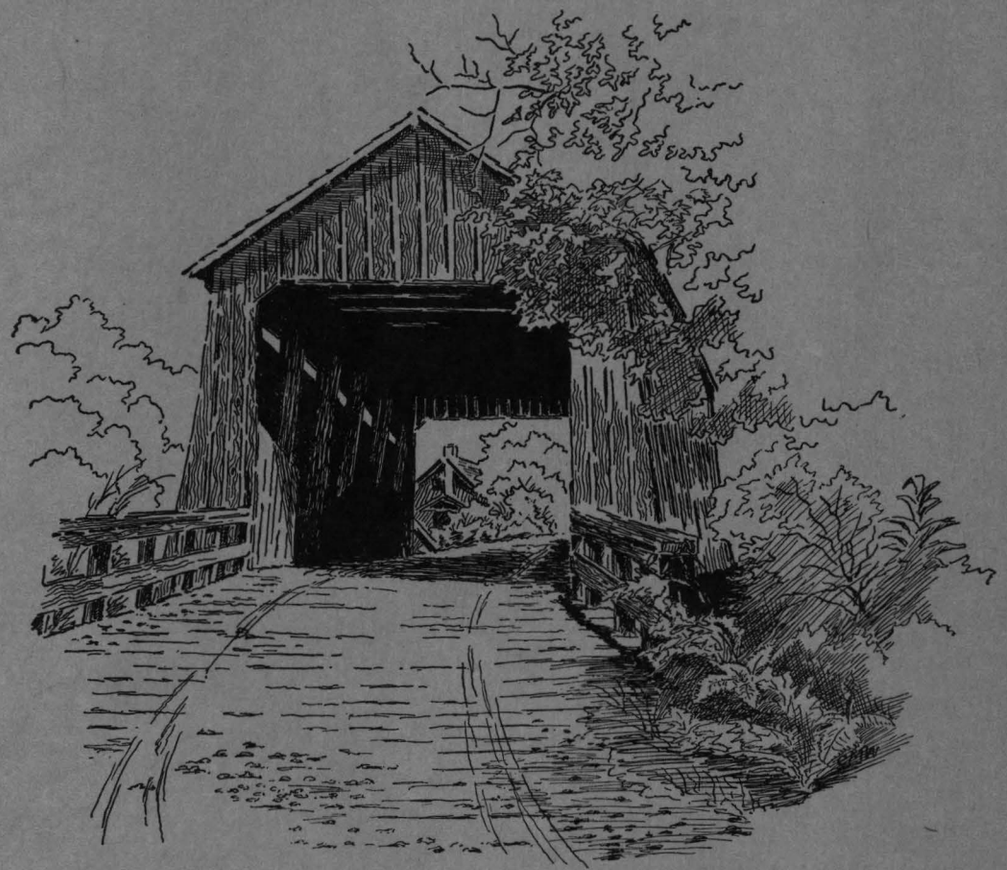
Since the time this region was known as the Oregon territory, Meier and Frank Company has been serving the citizens of the Northwest . . . offering the utmost in assortment, value, quality, service and integrity.

Meier & Frank Co.
OREGON'S OWN STORE SINCE 1857
SALEM 3-2211

PEMMICAN:
ground beef jerky and grease
(eaten cold)

Marion County

HISTORY



MARION COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Vol. 2 Salem, Oregon 1956

315

28. 1841 crops of the Champoeg area (28)

(32) 1844 meeting at Lachapelle's as a result of trouble with indians at O.C. (also important meetings at Champoeg)

32. Town of Champoeg deserves of plan

33. Donald Manson PR. and Felicité Lucier.

44. Methodist settlement moves to Salem 1841

48 "There is no law for killing an Indian woman's (also PICHERELL)

44-48 immigration 1840-1844
49 - 1845
50 - 1846

21. Donation land Act.

23 fare O.C. RR Salem - Gervais

24 - Wallace House - Prairie - Will. Post.

24 PS description of post 1814

24-25. HBC gristmill and warehouse at W.P.

25 - Slacum report 1837 holdings of Lucier. Belique, Gervais

25 Lucier - Belique registers Parisians

26. land rights? (PS) of Pierre Belique

27 origins of knowledge that wagon trips were possible from St Louis

27. Creation and history of willamette post.

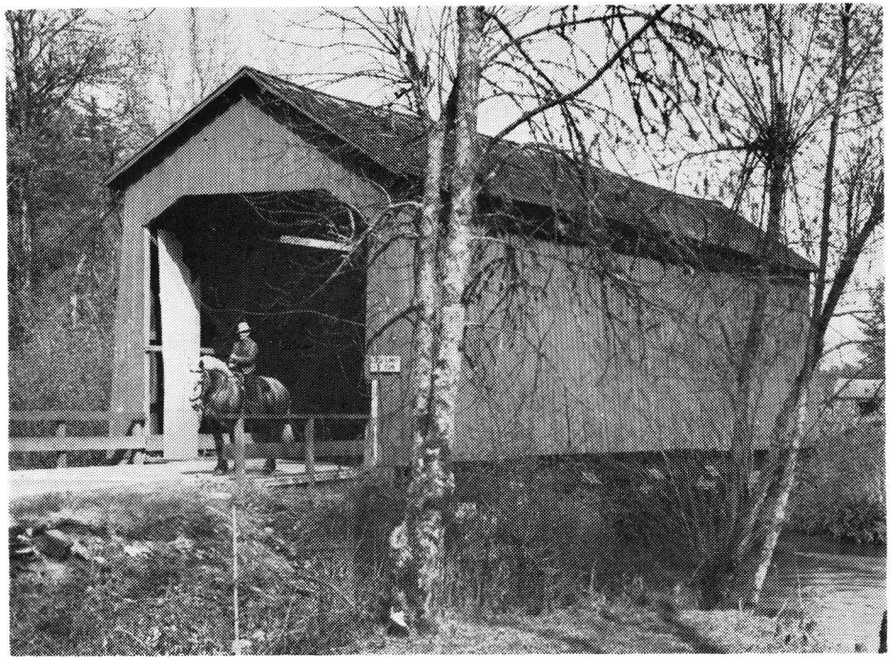
27. What could HBC do with Astor men and NW Fur Co. men who had settled there

28 Longtain's farm

28 French Prairie's origin before the French C.

(29-32) Govt of 1843 — impt
29 Clackamas Cty 54-40

Vol. 2 MCH



TURNER BRIDGE ON AUMSVILLE ROAD — 1945

A NAME TO REMEMBER

RIGDON'S

Salem's Pioneer Undertaking Parlors
Funerals Since 1891

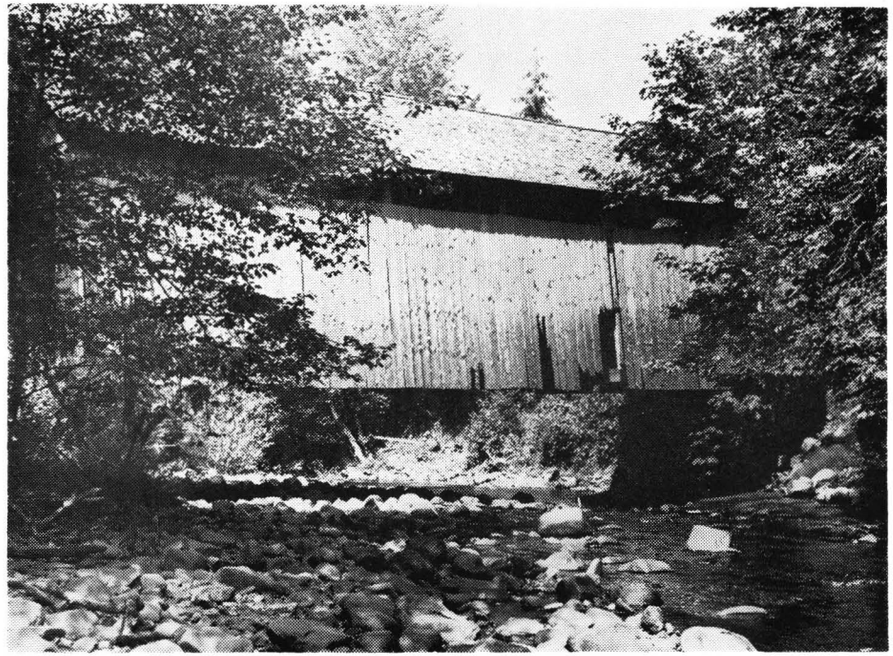
•

299 North Cottage

Salem, Oregon

Phone 3-3173

316



COLEMAN BRIDGE OVER ABIQUA

PAINTING AND ROOFING
COMMERCIAL AND RESIDENTIAL
SALEM AND OREGON

MARION COUNTY and the NORTHWEST

We never roofed a bridge
but we will if you ask us

R. L. Elfstrom Co.

260 South Liberty Street



HOBSON BRIDGE — NEAR COTTAGE FARM OVER MILL CREEK

COMMERCIAL
BOOK
STORE

141 N. Commercial St.
SALEM
Phone 3-3136

Zilka Smither and Co., Inc.

INVESTMENT SECURITIES
STOCKS — BONDS
MUTUAL FUNDS

A Nation-wide Financial Wire Service Connects Our Offices With Twenty-six Financial Centers Throughout the United States and Canada.

Arthur W. Smither — Harold F. Smither
Ralph A. Smither — Henry A. Willecke
John A. Goffrier — Robert H. Holoubek

Salem Office
Oregon Bldg. **Salem 3-4106**

MARION COUNTY HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Marion County History

VOL. II — JUNE, 1956

MIRPAH BLAIR, *Editor* — SYLVIA KRAPS, *Associate Editor*

1955-1956 OFFICERS

President, Chester C. Kaiser — *Vice President, M. V. McKeon*
Secretary, Helen Pearce — *Treasurer,* Clark M. Will

Board Members: Mary Eyre, Chester Kaiser, M. V. McKeon, Helen Pearce, Clark Will, Merl Dimick, L. B. Loring, Murray Wade.

Committees: Member Solicitation, Carl Smith, L. B. Loring, Anne Powell, Anna Stout; Financial, Hugh Morrow; Museum and Library, Lewis Judson; Program, David Duniway; Preservation of Historical Sites, Murray Wade, Roy Ohmart, Lewis Judson, Hugh Morrow; Research, Mirpah Blair, Sylvia Kraps, Mrs. Edith Strozut, Merl Dimick, Clark Will, M. V. McKeon, Hugh Morrow.

The Marion County Historical Society was incorporated July 11, 1950, and is affiliated with the Oregon Historical Society. The society furnishes *Marion County History* to all its members; annual dues are $1.50, payable in October. Members are entitled to affiliate membership in the Oregon Historical Society for an additional $2.50. Application for membership should be sent to the Secretary of the Society at 790 State Street, Salem, Oregon.

The Marion County Historical Society disclaims responsibility for statements of fact or of opinion, made by contributors.

Volume Two, Price $.50

317

Table of Contents

COVERED BRIDGES IN MARION COUNTY 3
Ben Maxwell

THE PENITENTIARY, OUR FIRST INSTITUTION 6
Sgt. J. R. Johnson

WILLAMETTE, OLDEST IN THE WEST 14
Kenneth Lottick

THE STORY OF TABITHA BROWN 17
Roy Ohmart

WILLIAM PARKER AND PARKERSVILLE 20
George Strozut, Jr.

OUR UNMARKED FUR POSTS 24
Helen E. Austin

CHAMPOEG, THE BIRTH PLACE OF OREGON 27
Chester C. Kaiser

A HISTORY OF HUBBARD 34
Clark Moor Will

THE RISE AND DECLINE OF OREGON FLAX 38
William N. Lee

SKETCHES OF SALEM 44
Lewis Hubbell Judson

Our covered bridge pictures are by BEN MAXWELL

A scale reproduction of the Gallon house bridge from one of his photos is featured on our front cover. The artist is our treasurer.
—Clark Moor Will



EASSON BRIDGE OVER PUDDING RIVER

PIONEER
TRUST
COMPANY

★

EXECUTORS

TRUSTEES

★

109 N. Commercial St.
Telephone 3-3136

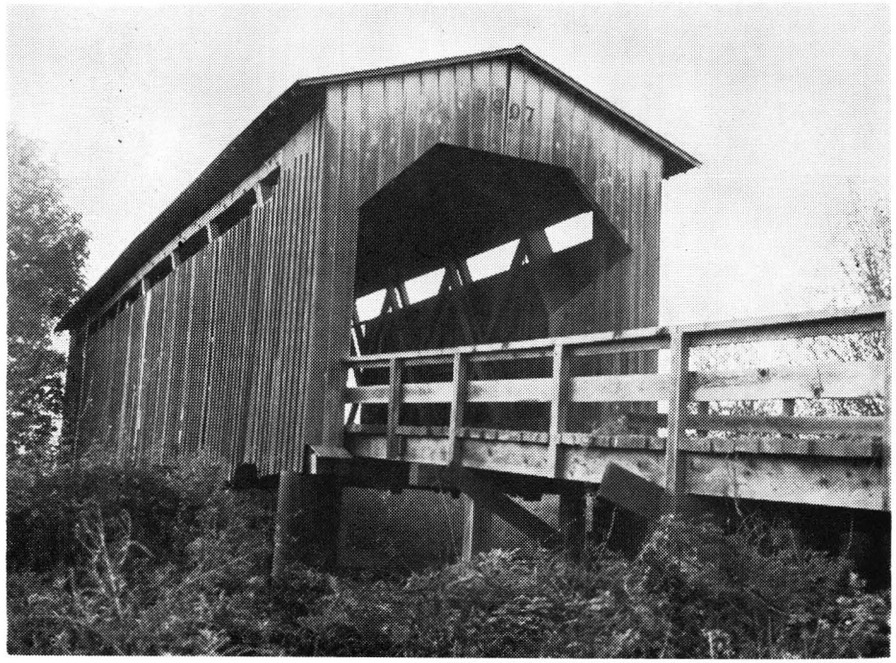
We Are Proud of Our
Historical Exterior
Visit Us and Enjoy
Our Comfortable
Interior.

For Fine Food Try

The Oak Room

Since 1870

Hotel Marion
200 S. Commercial
SALEM'S MEETING PLACE



BRIDGE, 1907-1940, 3 MILES EAST OF WOODBURN

Wonderful
Smoked Meats
Smoked Turkey

Blue Ribbon Quality
Hams or Bacon
Of Outstanding
Aroma and Flavor

Try our "Farm Style"
Smoked Sausage

HUBBARD FOOD LOCKERS
Garfield Voget, Owner

D. A. White & Sons

Pioneer Seed & Feed Store

☆

EST. SPRING 1891

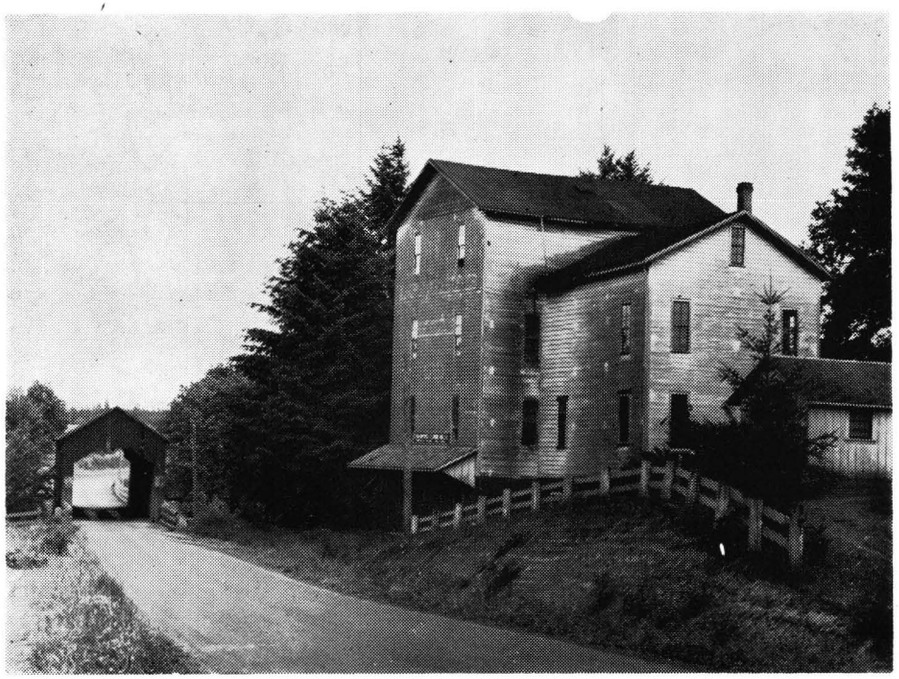
☆

265 State St.
Phone 3-3127

The History of Our County Is Our Story

Join the Marion County Historical Society

$1.50 per year



CHAMPOEG BRIDGE AND MILL

Covered Bridges in Marion County . . .

BEN MAXWELL

News writers learn to avoid words expressing finality: only, first, oldest, last. They know from unpleasant experiences that such emphatic assertions may be challenged by those who know or think they know better. Covered bridges as a subject is no exception.

Marion County, it appears, does not have the distinction of building the first covered bridge in Oregon. *The Oregon Spectator* mentions a new roofed bridge being built in 1851 from Oregon City to the Island mills. "This will render it a durable structure." No earlier covered bridge in Oregon is known to this writer.

Bridges were certainly built in Marion County in the 1850's, but whether or not they were covered is difficult if not now impossible to ascertain. Ornate penmanship in early commissioner's journals, beautiful to behold and hard to read, mentions many bridges considered and approved by the court. Many were built on a cooperative basis, the community raising half the cost, the rest supplied by the county. But whether or not they were covered, these early official records fail to declare.

But it may be demonstrated, by undisputed evidence, that a covered bridge was built across South Mill Creek at Salem in 1862. An entry in the county commissioner's journal for April 16, 1862, records the agreement. A contemporary photograph, most likely made by Wiley Kenyon, Salem's first mayor and a photographer, portrays the bridge as covered. Construction of this covered bridge on Commercial Street, Daniel Clark and John H. Hayden followed specifications prepared by A. R. Stoughten and presumably completed the structure by October 1, 1862, as agreed, and for a price of $7500.

The South Commercial Street covered bridge, according to a newspaper clipping

318

in Sam Clarke's scrap-book, replaced an open structure built in 1856 by Mr. John and destroyed by the flood of 1861. The covered structure had a span of 200 feet. Elsewhere this writer has read of an Indian wedding consummated beneath this bridge in the late 1860's. Twenty years later, Salem newspapers were complaining about an accumulation of filth in this old bridge that never seemed to get cleaned out. The structure stood during the flood of 1890 as photographic evidence shows. That it was weakened by the inundation cannot be doubted, and that it was removed shortly thereafter appears likely.

During those intervening decades between 1860 and 1930, many covered bridges were built in Marion County, but how many and where this writer does not know.

Economy was a fundamental reason for covered bridges. Bents, caps, cords, decking and trusses simply lasted longer when protected by a roof against the weather. The late Randall Mills estimated the life of an open bridge from ten to fifteen years, while covered bridges had a life expectancy of from twenty-five to thirty years. Gates covered bridge with a span of 174 feet over the gorge of the North Santiam between Marion and Linn counties, was built in 1902 and was in use as late as 1938. Coburg covered bridge, built by A. S. Miller and Sons in 1878, stood until 1928. Knight's bridge over the Molalla near Canby, another Miller construction, was built in 1876 and was in use until 1940.

G. S. Paxson, now assistant state highway engineer, but formerly chief bridge engineer for the department, states that among older timber bridge types is the Smith truss with double intersection diagonal members instead of vertical steel rods used in the Howe truss. Later, timber structures were all of the Howe type. Older Smith trusses are still in use in Douglas County, but carry only lighter loads.

No Marion County covered bridge, seen by this writer, has ever impressed him because of its architectural distinction. Some were old, others picturesque and a few had a local reputation. But none were much more than sheds with an opening at each end and built over a wooden bridge for the sake of extended durability. County courts, often impecunious and sometimes parsimonious, were indisposed toward spending county monies for the sake of distinction or embellishment. Covered bridges in this region were utilitarian in concept and purpose. Those who entered older ones did so beneath the stern admonition of a sign above the portal:

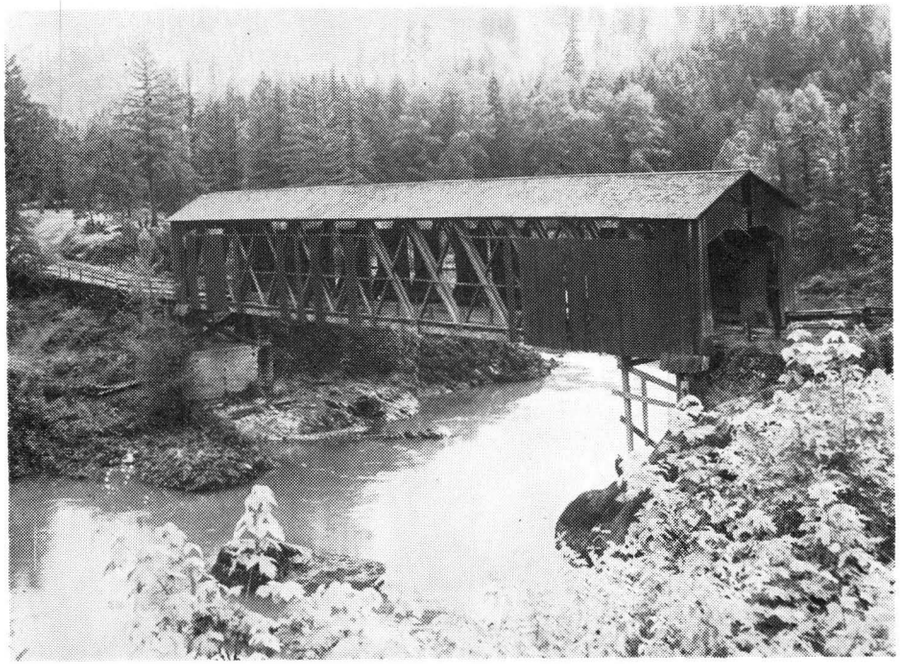
$100 Warning $100
ANY PERSON RIDING OR DRIVING FASTER THAN A WALK UPON THIS BRIDGE IS LIABLE TO A FINE OF $100.

Such a sign appeared above the portal of Silver Creek bridge west of Silverton, until the structure burned about twelve years ago.

Ted Kuenzi, Marion County engineer, has preserved what he considers to be the last of these old portal warnings, a sign removed from the McKee bridge between Monitor and Woodburn prior to its demolition.

Twenty years ago this writer visited all the known covered bridges in Marion County. Twelve were then standing with a number of derelict bridges along the road between Turner and Mill City. Among the older and more picturesque of these was the Marion Taylor bridge at Taylor's Grove, a construction of the 1890's and early 1900's. Today the number of covered bridges standing in Marion County is reduced to two. Both are on Abiqua Creek; Gallon House bridge near the confluence of that stream with Pudding River, and Coleman higher on the Abiqua. Both were built in 1917 at a cost of $1310 for the Gallon House bridge, and $1116 for the Coleman bridge. The last covered bridge built in Marion County, according to Engineer Ted Kuenzi, was the Slater bridge on Abiqua Creek. This construction of the early 1930's was razed in 1954 and replaced by a steel span.

Gallon House bridge received its name from a nearby gallon house dispersing bulk liquor under a low county license in pre-prohibition times. The original Gallon House is said to have burned,



GATES BRIDGE — 1903-1940, NORTH SANTIAM

PRICE'S LADIES APPAREL

Serving Salem for

Over 50 Years

Price's

135 N. LIBERTY

We Care More-We Give More



STAYTON BRIDGE OVER SANTIAM RIVER

★ Commercial Printing

★ Photoengraving

★
★
★
★

Statesman Publishing Company

280 N. Church St.

Phone 4-6811

RUSS PRATT

CAPITAL CITY

TRANSFER

COMPANY

ESTABLISHED 1906

☆

230 South Front

Phone 2-2436

and the dwelling one now sees through the south portal to the bridge is not the original house.

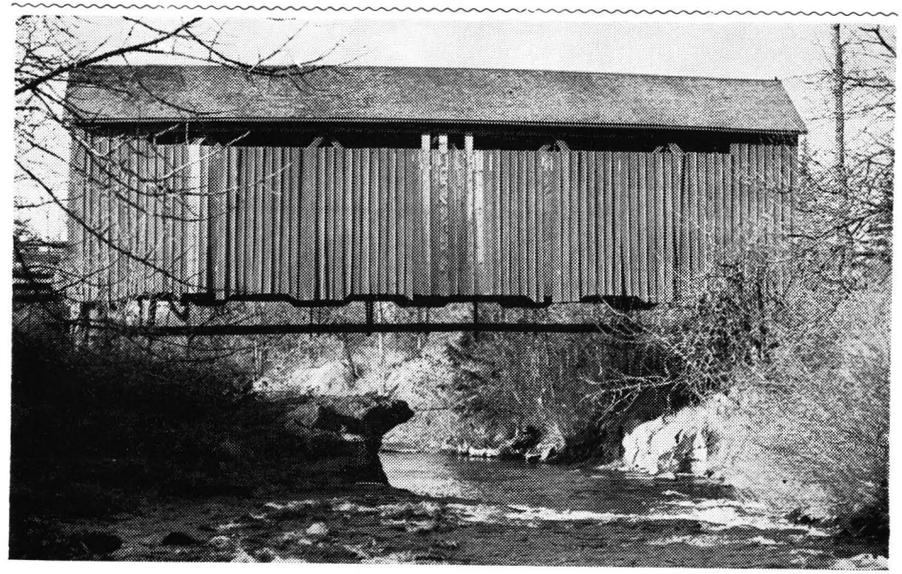
A red covered bridge across Mill Creek on the Turner-Aumsville road, long a landmark in the locality, was built in 1922 and replaced by a modern concrete structure in 1955. The late Hedda Swart, former Marion County engineer, told this reporter that covered bridges built in Marion County during his time cost between $1000 and $4000.

Crime gave at least one Marion County bridge a sinister distinction. *The Capital Journal* for November 3, 1910, relates that J. E. Roberts, an eccentric old gentleman and a Civil War veteran, died "by a gun shot wound in the brain by the hand of an unknown party or parties" in the covered bridge over Mill Creek near the Reform School. Robbery was clearly the motive since Roberts was known to carry considerable cash on his person, never paid bills by check, and at the time of his death at 6:30 p.m. was on his way to Jefferson to pay off a bank note. This author is not aware that the murderer was ever apprehended.

Earlier Marion County covered bridges were unpainted. Later bridges sometimes received a coat of red barn paint, but other counties painted their covered bridges white. Linn and Lane counties have at least one each covered and sided with aluminum sheeting. An early territorial law specified that bridges on territorial roads should not be less than 16 feet in width and some still standing in Oregon are scarcely any wider.

Twenty years ago the late Judge G. L. Hawkins of Polk County told the author that his county was no longer building covered bridges "because they're a hazard to modern and speedy automobile traffic." State highway authorities must have had the same thought in mind when, in 1953, they razed the 29-year old Mill Creek bridge, a white, ported structure on the Alsea highway, "last" of its kind on a primary state highway.

It is unlikely that new covered bridges will be built in Marion County or elsewhere in the conceivable future. Where wooden bridges are feasible modern preservatives give the open structure a reasonably trouble-free and long life expectancy. Concrete viaducts are more durable than wood, often cheaper to build than a covered frame structure and are more adaptable to safe automotive traffic. Covered bridges at their inception were utilitarian creations devoid of sentiment and designed to meet the needs of a horse and buggy era that has vanished into history.



SCOTTS MILLS BRIDGE

319

The Penitentiary, Our First Institution

SGT. J. R. JOHNSON

Upon the lofty bluffs that rose majestically above the falls at Oregon City, a group of townspeople gathered about a newly completed building that resembled a blockhouse or fortification. It was an April morning in 1845, and the blockhouse was the first jail built in the Oregon Country by executive power and funds of the Provisional Government. It was a curious looking structure: twenty feet square, two stories high with a pitched roof and accessible only by an outside staircase. In the middle of the upper floor there was a hole three feet square. The prisoner was thrust into the lower room through the hole in the floor and a sentry stood by in the upper room with a club ready to bludgeon the head that dared to poke up from the grotesque chamber below. This might be said to be the inception of the Oregon Penal System which began one hundred and ten years ago.

In 1955, millions of dollars in concrete and steel replaced this archaic system and hundreds of competently trained employees control the mechanism of a modern prison machine; geared not only to the custody of criminals, but to their classification, treatment and rehabilitation.

The transformation through the one hundred and ten year interim was not accomplished without difficulty. In fact, it was an arduous trail, skirting disaster and obstacles of such magnitude that it is amazing that it was able to survive as one continual operation.

Riots occurred in which the entire prison population nearly escaped. Corruption and graft at the outset was appalling. Lack of funds and methodical knowledge of operation threatened to bring progress to a standstill and the possibility of recovery, dismal and hopeless. Yet, through all this, it survived.

I will endeavor to bring to you some of the interesting aspects of the history of the Institution. If we will turn back the pages of the calendar to September, 1846, we will find an interesting news item appearing on a back page of *The Spectator,* first newspaper on the Pacific Coast and published in Oregon City.

> "Some person unknown on the night of the 18th of August last, set on fire the JAIL in Oregon City and it was burned to the ground. The Governor has offered $100 reward for any information given which shall result in the conviction of the person or persons concerned in setting fire to the JAIL."

So, for the ten years that followed, the Territory was without a prison until the legislature of the Territorial Government decided to erect a penitentiary at Portland.

Before proceeding further, it might be interesting to note why a prison became the first institution in the Oregon Country. Things are born of necessity or convenience. The prison system, with the construction of the first Provisional Government Jailhouse at Oregon City, was born out of necessity. Had it not been for the efforts of the fanatical Boston school master, Hall Kelley and his advocacy of the colonization of the Oregon region, ten thousand adventurous pioneers might not have left the comfortable and protected communities of the east to open up the vast and unexplored wilderness of the North Pacific coast area. The overland pilgrimage to the Oregon Territory, beginning in 1834, brought thousands of easterners to the Pacific Coast. Kelley spoke of "bringing the light of Christianity to the oppressed savages"; so a predominance of religious people as well as fortune seekers responded to join the migration.

As the increasing number of immigrants settled in the valley of the Willamette, the normal problems that arose fro mrapid expansion began to crystallize before the settlers. Treaties with the Indians, establishing a negotiable currency, settlements of estates and claims and maintenance of law and order were issues of paramount importance, but there was no government authority to arbitrate these matters.



SILVER CREEK BRIDGE

Roberts Bros.

177 North Liberty Street

340 Court Street

We Give and Redeem S & H Green Stamps

small one called the *Hosier*, was the *Multnomah*, which was brought out from the eastern States, the hull having been fitted there, and put together at Canemah, and after running a year or so on the upper Willamette, was taken over the portage at Oregon City, and since then has been running on the waters below. Other steamboats were soon built for the upper Willamette trade, among which the principal ones were the *Canemah, Oregon, Willamette*, and the *Portland*. The *Willamette* was taken over the portage and afterwards taken to California and sold. The *Portland* was taken over the falls during an extremely high water some years after.

In the month of February, 1850, the proprietors of the North Salem land claim, L. H. Judson, and J. B. McClane, laid out and recorded a town called North Salem, which contained twenty-nine blocks whole and fractional; and Dr. Wm. H. Willson also laid out that portion of Salem, lying east of Church street and north of State street as far east as Capital street.

The influx of gold from the California mines during the four years 1849 to 1853, inclusive, gave an impulse to business generally, and the great demand for Oregon bacon, and some portion of the time for Oregon wheat and flour caused those articles of farm produce (as also live hogs, chickens and eggs, shipment to California,) to run up at times to almost fabulous prices; flour selling in the winter of 1852-3, from $28 to $40 per barrel, and wheat at one time as high as $6 per bushel. Wheat that was bought in at the North Salem Mills in the autumn of 1851 at $1 per bushel, on being ground into flour sold as high as $18 to $20 per barrel. A consequent almost reckless enlargement of mercantile business and of expenditures generally soon followed—laying the foundation of future bankruptcy with many of the farmers, the donees of the rich, large and fertile land claims which early immigrants had received from the generous Government of the United States. In the year 1852, the first church or house of public worship (the Methodist Episcopal) was built, which is soon to be superceded by one on the opposite corner the preparations for the foundation of which have already begun. In the month of March 1853, J. B. McClane, the donee of the North Salem land claim, removed with his family to the Atlantic States. He had completed a residence upon the land claim of more than seven years, and having made and filed his final proof of continued residence and cultivation in the Surveyor General's office according to the requirements of the Oregon Donation law, he sold the North Salem Mills to L. M. Savage, Alanson Beers, and J. L. Parrish; and left Oregon, making a conditional sale of the remainder of the land he owned. In September of the same year, John D. Boon who was the purchaser of several lots from McClane, alleging that McClane by temporary absence of nearly seven months from his claim, gold hunting in California in the fall and winter of 1849-50 had thereby interrupted the continuousness of his residence upon the said claim, and, therefore Boon assuming that the title was vitiated and consequently fraudulent, jumped the claim by filing in the Surveyor General's Office, his notification of occupancy and residence thereon in order to obtain a title to the same by patent from the United States Government. This gave rise to a long litigation very materially embarrassing and hindering the improvement of the town laid out on the claim, which after much expense and many vexatious delays, was finally settled by compromise between McClane and the heirs of Boon, in the spring of 1869, Mr. Boon having died about four or five years before. McClane had received his patent from the U. S. Land Office at Washington City, in 1861, and the suit in the Courts of Oregon, was removed to the Supreme Court of the United States, commenced in 1861, and nearly eight years afterwards, was closed by compromise as above stated, leaving to the Boon heirs less property probably than the amount Boon had expended in litigation, and to McClane, equally as heavy loss.

—L. H. J.

The people insisted that admittance to the Union was a solution to their problems, but apparently more pressing matters attended the leaders in Washington and no action was taken. This situation is best summed up in a letter to the east by Peter Burnett, one of the leaders of the Provisional Government.

"November 4, 1844, Falatin Plains, Oregon . . . I had not been here long when I conceived that a government of some kind was inevitable. It grew out of stern necessity. Difficulties were daily occurring between individuals in relation to their claims. Estates of deceased persons were daily devoured and helpless orphans plundered: crimes committed and the base and unprincipled and reckless and turbulent were hourly tramping on the rights of the honest and peaceable . . ."

"A civilized population such as we were could not long exist without a government . . . We therefore organized a GOVERNMENT OF OUR OWN."

The Provisional Government was organized by direct representation of the settlers in Champoeg in 1843, and among the essential bills that were passed by the first session of the legislative assembly was the following:

"That the executive power shall be caused to let out to the lowest bidder the building of a substantial JAIL at Oregon City to be finished at such time and manner as they may think proper . . . and that such JAIL be used for the confinement of all criminals in the Oregon Territory."

Thus, at a cost of $875.00, the log jailhouse at Oregon City became the first government jail in Oregon, built with funds appropriated by the Provisional Government and by executive order. After destruction of the jail by fire in 1846 there was no government prison for the confinement of criminals in the Oregon region until 1857. During this period crime was general, but apparently it was not considered as a vital issue to be dealt with or to be regarded as one of the major problems. Newspaper commentaries concerning various crimes were merely squibs on the back pages, and the main content of the paper dealt with political views, national news, advertising and fiction stories. An interesting extraction from *The Spectator* appeared on Thursday, November 7, 1850:

"Territory of Oregon vs Francis Pressie: MURDER

Territory of Oregon vs Michael Blake: MURDER

"The case of Pressie was tried and resulted in his conviction for manslaughter; he was sentenced to close imprisonment for 7 years *and until a prison* is prepared to be kept in irons.

"No other cases were tried by the jury, it being impossible to find a sufficient number of persons competent to serve as jurors in the country."

In February, 1851, the legislative assembly passed a bill:

". . . to build a penitentiary of sufficient capacity to receive, secure, and employ one hundred convicts to be confined in separate cells at night . . . and for the confinement and employment of persons sent to imprisonment and hard labor in the Territory."

So the ground work was laid for a penitentiary and a board of three commissioners was appointed to select a site. Nothing was done about it until 1853 when another bill was passed to construct a penitentiary of brick and three new commissioners were appointed. The commissioners selected blocks on the south line of Portland facing the Willamette River. This location is now known as Front Street between Hall and Harrison Streets. The plans provided for a building 114 feet long and 50 feet wide containing three tiers of 26 cells each.

Whether this building was ever completed to its original specifications has not been determined, but after four years of delay, wrangling over lack of money, and a great degree of incompetence and experimentation, it was ready for occupancy. Some very amusing extracts from the early editions of *The Oregonian* are quoted to give a clear picture of the way prisoners were managed while the prison was under construction.

"Oregonian, July 27, 1853 . . . Clatawad, the lone Indian, who has for some time been in the custody of this place awaiting the erection of the penitentiary, not liking in his untutored sim-

3 v 0

plicity the accommodations provided for him has left. He has been convicted of stealing horses and was sentenced to that particular object, the penitentiary, for 3 years."

During the course of construction of the Territorial Prison, the number of prisoners in custody varied from 3 to 10 and their labor was used in constructing the building. The commissioners hired a keeper, and at night the convicts were boarded in private dwellings under the supposedly watchful eyes of the keeper. However, security seemed to be completely inadequate as the prisoners were more or less shifting out of custody at their own will. A temporary wooden building was constructed on the site and used for the confinement of the convicts, but they seemed to have no difficulty in getting out.

Another exact transcription is quoted from an early edition of *The Oregonian,* dated October 22, 1853.

"Escape of Sellers . . . We understand that Sellers who was recently convicted in Marion County of robbing the store of Schussel and Cohn and sentenced to the penitentiary has escaped from custody of this place. And the Indian who was convicted of stealing horses has left again.

"The fact has been before stated by us that the humbug commissioner had appointed another humbug as keeper and the whole matter of the erection of the penitentiary under the present dynasty was a perfect farce from the beginning to the end.

"The people are the worst befooled from the fact that in their efforts to punish criminals they expect some salutary influence may result from having a penitentiary in the Territory in the course of erection. But the result is that all criminals convicted and sent here are put under the charge of Commissioner King and his pet keeper who make an old whiskey shop their rendezvous and headquarters and who are totally incompetent to discharge their duty.

"On the evening which the convicts made their escape, we are informed that they gave Shakespearian recitations with their shackles off that they might gesticulate more freely. Their limbs being thus at liberty and the stomachs of the keepers being well plied with whiskey they made an easy escape. Such is the character of those who have charge of the convicts. How long will it be that the people of the Territory of Oregon must submit to such a state of things as are being practiced upon them at public expense."

In 1955 the assignment numbers of the prisoners exceeds 24,000, indicating that over 24,000 persons had been committed to the institution since the first prisoner. The original Convict Record with the earliest recordings in the files at the institution today indicate one Indian Charley as the first prisoner. Charley was received sometime prior to December, 1853, as a notation states that he escaped at that time. He was recaptured and escaped again a year later. He was sentenced to 3 years from Marion County for larceny and beyond that we have no information about him.

The second listed prisoner, one Cornelius Sharp was received on February 18, 1854. He escaped on December 22, 1854. He was sentenced to life imprisonment for second degree murder. An item in *The Oregonian,* dated December 10, 1853 states:

"MURDER . . . A man by the name of Robert McCarther was shot in a house of ill-fame in Oregon City by Cornelius Sharp the keeper of the house. The jury, with the evidence of Valentine Neil and a confession of Cornelius Sharp returned a verdict of wilful murder by C. Sharp."

The Spectator, Oregon City, January 7, 1854:

"Cornelius S h a r p condemned was shipped on board the *Portland* on Saturday for the penitentiary which is to be built at some time or other. His wife and child accompanied him. The town thank goodness, is rid of this nuisance."

The Oregonian, November 11, 1854: "Cornelius Sharp, one of the penitentiary convicts who escaped on the evening of the 7th, we learn, after a short stroll returned himself to very comfortable quarters in the vicinity being

soon returned to California, to purchase an additional stock of goods and returned late in the fall with the new stock. The vessel ran on to a sand-spit about four or five miles below Astoria, and was detained at least two weeks before she could be got off. Carter was so much worried by reason of the detention, and by hearing that his family were very sick, that he became insane, and, although he was in some measure capable of attending to business, he soon committed suicide by hanging himself in a thicket, about one-third of a mile southeast from the residence of Rev. A. F. Waller. It was nine weeks from the time he was first missing till his body was found.

The store where Carter and Holman opened their goods was an old wooden building standing just north of the large livery stable on the corner of Commercial and Trade streets.

The fourth stock of goods open in Salem was brought up from San Francisco by Philester Lee, who came to Salem in the summer of 1850, and wished to obtain a building in which to open his store; whereupon J. D. Boon effected an arrangement with Lee by which Boon entered into a partnership with Lee in the mercantile business, Boon putting in as partnership stock a small house and lot on Commercial Street. This store was opened and kept in the said building, the front room being used for a store, the rear room as the family residence of the said Philester Lee, since a settler and resident of Linn county, near Lebanon.

Thus from year to year, Salem increased in population, and it is no exaggeration to say that the educational facilities of Salem with the well established reputation of the place for good morals and business enterprise made the place attractive for all good citizens, who desired to make money or to enjoy good society and a quiet home. Immigration to Oregon from the Atlantic or the Mississippi States was materially lessened by the inducements of the California gold fever, yet a few came in each year overland, and the immigration by sea was an important item in the increase of our population. In the early part of March, 1849, General Joseph Lane, as Governor, arrived at Oregon City, (and was accompanied by Joseph L. Meek as U. S. Marshal,) having been appointed in August preceding by President Polk to the respective offices, and immediately proceded by proclamation of Gov. Lane, issued March 3d, to put in operation the Government of the Territory of Oregon. Gov. George Abernethy, the Executive of the Provisional Government immediately surrendered into the hands of the newly arrived Governor the records of the Provisional Government, and thus terminated the incipient organization which had been in successful operation nearly six years.

About the first of April of this year a band of Klamath Indians came into the Willamette valley as they were accustomed to do for years before, to trade for salmon of the Molallie Indians. They established their camp on the Abiqua creek, but were not there long before they commenced a series of depredations, such as burning houses, killing stock, and using threatening language and jestures. The whites warned them several times to leave, but that merely made the Indians more insolent, and as a last resort, the settlers met at a certain place, and on the 20th of June attacked the camp. The fight was a running one, but resulted in total annihilation of the male portion of the band. The women portion that escaped the white bullets, immediately started for their own country, and have never returned.

Business and population continued to increase during the year 1849, and in March 1850, the stock in trade of David Carter, deceased partner of Joseph Holman, was sold at auction by Virgil K. Pringle, administrator of Carter's estate. Up to this time, and for a short time thereafter all the transportation of merchandise on the Willamette river was performed in keel boats or batteaux, and it was not till the winter of 1851-2, that a steamboat was completed and commenced running on the Willamette above the falls at Oregon City. The first steamboat on the Columbia and lower Willamette rivers was built in 1850, and commenced running that autumn called the *Columbia.* The first one which ran on the upper Willamette, excepting a very

volunteers to go up and punish those Indian murderers for their horrid cruelty, in butchering without provocation our fellow-citizens, and by the first part of January, 1848, about four hundred men, including teamsters, were on their way to the scene of the massacre, commanded by Col. Cornelius Gilliam, of Polk county, who was elected to command the little band of Oregon braves who responded to their country's call, and imperilled their lives for the defense of their country and for the chastisement of the murderous savages who had so wantonly imbrued their hands in the blood of their innocent and unsuspecting victims.

Col. Gilliam was fated never to return. He was shot, as it was alleged, by the accidental discharge of his musket, while taking the same from a wagon, with the muzzle toward him. This was the report of the teamster who was in his company. His remains were brought to his home and buried. His Private Secretary, acting also as Assistant Adjutant to the Colonel, J. B. McClane, Esq., returned to the Willamette with the Colonel's deceased body, and did not return again to the seat of war. This was in the month of April, 1848.

After a few more efforts to capture the principal Indians engaged in that massacre, our little army returned home, without having brought the principal murderers to their merited doom. Five of the principal Indians who instigated and engaged in that scene of blood were afterwards captured by a Nez Perce chief, and given up to the authorities here, and hung by U. S. Marshal Joe Meek, in June, 1850.

In the summer of 1848, Mr. Thomas Cox, an immigrant of 1847, who came in by the Barlow route, and brought in a small stock of dry goods, and engaged in merchandizing, the first in Salem, during the winter of 1847-8, selected the northeast corner of Commercial and Ferry streets, in Salem, and built a two-story house upon it, which was used by him as a store and dwelling during the time of his residence in Salem. His was the first building put up in Salem after the town was surveyed. Afterward a two-story house, built by Thomas Powell, blacksmith, about one block west from Commercial street, was removed, and placed in the rear of the one built by Mr. Cox, and these two buildings formed the old Union Hotel, which was burned, with nearly all the buildings in that block, a few years since.

In the summer of 1848, the wonderful gold excitement arose in Oregon, and by the middle or last of September nearly every able-bodied man or boy about eighteen years of age, in Oregon, and some under that age, took their departure for the gold fields of California.

Business in Salem, during the winter of 1848-9, was nearly suspended, and but for the new immigration, which was somewhat diminished by reason of the turning off of a large portion thereof toward California, from the vicinity of Fort Hall, those who wished to hire laborers to carry forward the industrial interests of this valley could not have found laborers to perform the farming and mechanical business of the country.

On the opening of the spring and summer of 1849, many of the gold seekers returned, nearly all successful. A few whose health had failed them there, and a very few others, returned without having met with much success, but the large amount of the shining dust brought back soon gave a new impulse to business, and prices of every kind of merchandise and produce soon advanced to a very high figure.

J. B. McClane, one of the owners of the North Salem mills, went to the gold fields, taking with him Leonard B. Judson, son of L. H. Judson, a boy sixteen years of age, and in May, 1849, returned with goods purchased in San Francisco, costing there about $2,500, which, in a very few months, sold for more than $6,000, cash in hand, still leaving a considerable portion of the same on hand. This was the second stock of goods opened in Salem.

In the latter part of the summer of 1849, the third stock of goods was brought to Salem, by David Carter, who returned from California with a small stock of merchandise, having been quite successful in gold hunting, and entered into a partnership with Joseph Holman, Esq., in the mercantile business. Carter

unwilling to run the risk of taking a cold."

The first female prisoner on the records also had the distinction of being the first murderess. She was Charity Lamb. She plunged an axe into her husband's head and was convicted of murder in the second degree. An interesting comment in *The Oregonian,* of September 30, 1854 states (in the cross examination):

"Charity Lamb said, 'I didn't mean to kill the critter, I only intended to stun him. . . ."

At the legislative meeting in 1856, the Board of Commissioners was abolished and management of the prison committed to a superintendent. Joseph Sloan accordingly appointed the first superintendent of the penitentiary and on July 16, 1857, he moved 17 males and 1 female prisoner into temporary wooden cells in the main building. This marked the beginning of the FIRST REGULAR prison in Oregon and was called the Territorial Penitentiary.

The legislature was as changeable and varied as the wind in setting up the administrative machinery to run the prison. It seemed that with every meeting they pursued a different policy. At one session new people were appointed and at the next session they were dropped. The whole matter seemed to be a case of experimentation and trial and error until some suitable means presented itself. The main obstacle seemed to be the high cost of operation and all action was slanted in the direction of economy.

A legislative meeting of 1859 authorized the Governor to lease the prison out to private contractors for five years. All tools, buildings, grounds and labor of the convicts were included in the lease. The lessees were Robert Newell and Levi English. They in turn sub-leased the prison to Luzerne Besser. When Besser took over, he had twenty-five prisoners and shortly after twenty-five escaped. He threw up his hands and quit and Newell and English defaulted to the state.

At the legislative meeting of 1862 it was decided to make the Governor the ex-officio superintendent, at a salary of $400 a year. Governor Gibbs took over in 1862 and appointed A. C. R. Shaw as superintendent and J. C. Gardner as warden.

At this time there was considerable pressure exerted to move the penitentiary to Salem. The following story taken directly from *The Oregonian,* dated September 22, 1862, gives a quite clear idea of the problem.

"The State Penitentiary has been the wooden horse within the walls of our domestic treasury . . . The walls of which any enterprising rodent might dig his way through with impunity, and what is worse, is that it was built partly on the street and partly on the grounds of Stephen Coffin.

"The lots upon which it is built are nearby, but consist of an impassable gully that would cost as much to fill as it is worth. Up to 1859 the convicts were confined in the building by means of heavy chains and sharp dogs, without labor . . . They were kept securely, but the expense was enormous for the number . . ."

Governor Gibbs in the next session of the legislature pointed to the inadvisability of continuing the penitentiary at Portland. He called attention to the fact that the Commissioners who located the building had put it partly on two blocks, crossing the street in between. They neglected to secure title to one of the blocks or the street. There was too little land, it was unsuited to the purpose, and a wall could not be built across the street. He recommended sale of the Portland site, and purchase of land at Salem, and the erection of a suitable penitentiary there.

The prison at Portland, built at a total cost of $85,000, was sold to the Northwest Iron Works for $6,000 and this amount applied to the $50,000 appropriated by the legislature in October, 1864, "to erect the penitentiary at Salem." A parcel of land bordering on Mill Creek and east of Salem was considered ideally suited and was purchased by the State. Shortly thereafter, a temporary wooden prison building was erected and a wooden stockade or fence fourteen feet high was started. In May of 1866, the prisoners were transported from Portland to the newly established and temporary penitentiary located on the

3v1

same site of the prison in 1955.

During the first five months that the penitentiary was established in Salem, in temporary quarters, the system must have gone nearly out of control. In the month of August, 1866, 115 escapes were recorded which would indicate almost a complete turnover of prisoners twice around. Considering the facilities which the superintendent had to work with it is a wonder that he was able to accomplish anything at all.

The first big break in the history of the institution occurred on August 27, 1866. About fifty prisoners were in custody at the time and the entire convict population might have escaped were it not for the outstanding courage and determination of the superintendent and his guards. On that occasion, a number of desperate convicts seized Superintendent Shaw and the warden, and with drawn knives forced them to lead the convicts beyond the reaches of the stockade to freedom. As they were making their way out of the stockade, Superintendent Shaw resisted, ordering the guards on the platforms of the fence to "open fire."

The guards were reluctant to shoot for fear of hitting the officers. Several of the convicts made a rush for freedom in the woods adjacent to the prison property. One of the convicts was shot down, and two made it; then as if a prearranged signal had been made to those in the compound, they all made a rush for the opening in the fence. A fusillade of shots rang through the air and the officers with pick handles and clubs forced a retreat, thus frustrating the riot, but not until eight more prisoners had escaped.

The following six years the prisoners were confined in the temporary wooden buildings, and three different superintendents were in charge of the penitentiary. At times, the problems that these officers faced must have seemed insurmountable. Their biennial reports indicated an almost pathetic plea for facility which was unobtainable for lack of available money. Major M. P. Berry took over as Superintendent in 1866. Berry may be credited with being the first official to put the manufacture of brick in the prison on a lucrative basis. He purchased a brick making machine which speeded up the operation and supplied brick for the construction of many other institutions for the state. Manufacture of brick was the leading industry until 1910, and millions of brick were loaded out of the prison yard.

From the time Boyd was appointed keeper by the first commissioners of the prison at Portland until 1955, there were 34 wardens and superintendents. The position was always appointive. In the early days, the superintendents commonly phrased the introduction of their biennial reports, ". . . it was a field of endeavor entirely new to me" or ". . . I expected the job to take little of my time." This might indicate a lack of qualified men to undertake the job in those early days. Certainly it was not the pay that lured them into the work as they complained that they ended their tenure of office with less than they started with, and Superintendent Watkinds in 1874 stated: ". . . In most states a prison superintendent is entitled to lodging expense for himself and family, but in Oregon he is expected to pay this himself out of a meager salary."

Whatever it was, it must have been a challenge that motivated these men to take over and run the penitentiary, and the ultimate aim of each contender was cutting cost of operation as well as maintaining security. Where one achieved success in one direction he usually fell short in the other.

It is interesting to note the trend of each of the 34 men who ran the prison. Some were primarily interested in security, feeling that that was the only objective, others believed in trying to establish measures of reform; and still others were primarily concerned with economy of operation.

Asahel Bush, Superintendent in 1878-1882 stated in his biennial report:

> "I have long been of the opinion that the penitentiary was costing the state too much . . . having ascertained the same I am ready to yield office to my successor."

At this point, we might discuss more about the methods of security through the years, since that is the number one

and were reduced to the very verge of starvation. This party followed the route just discovered by an exploring party from the Willamette, headed by Hon. Jesse Applegate, who met the immigration near Fort Hall, and induced a portion to follow the newly discovered route. The disasters that overtook them in the Canyon would not have befallen them had they been a week earlier in reaching and passing that terrible place. A small party, the foremost, came through with but little danger or suffering, but when the bulk of the party came up, the rains had so swelled the streams that nearly all lost their teams, wagons and provisions, and barely escaping, came out into the Umpqua valley destitute and forlorn, and but for assistance furnished by the citizens of the Willamette, many must have perished. After some months of severe privation, finally, all reached the land of plenty by the close of the year. Among those who came in this year by the new route, were Judge J. Quinn Thornton, formerly of Albany, and Virgil K. Pringle, and James Campbell, residing in Marion County, in the vicinity of Salem.

A few lots of the newly surveyed town of Salem were sold at auction, payment to be made therefor in wheat the year after the sale, but none of the lots so sold were improved or built upon for some years afterward.

During the summer of 1847, an arrangement was made between the trustees of the Oregon Institute and Dr. Wm. H. Willson, to the following effect, Mr. Willson disposing of his land claim previously held in order to make and to perform the conditions of said agreement: The claim which Willson held was that part of the present farm of Rev. J. L. Parrish which lies east of the public road running in front of said Parrish's residence. The contract between Willson and the said Trustees was in substance as follows: Willson gave to said board of Trustees his bond for $100,000, conditioned that he would take charge of the section of land claimed by said Institute since known in the U. S. Government survey as the claim of William H. Willson and wife, and that he would use all necessary means to secure a title by donation from the United States, and as the Agent of said trustees, he would sell the town lots, and would pay over to said Trustees two-thirds of the proceeds of all sales of lots or lands upon the claim, and on final settlement that he would divide with said Trustees all unsold land or lots, retaining himself one-third and conveying as good a title as he should receive from the United States to the said Trustees, of two-thirds of all lots or land so divided with the said Trustees. This contract was signed by Dr. Willson, but not by his wife, and after the Congress of the United States had passed the donation act giving to the claimant's wife one half of his claim in her own right, Mrs. Willson refused on her part, to convey to the Trustees of the Institute but a small portion of the two-thirds of her individual portion of said claim.

The immigration of 1847 all came in in pretty good season, excepting a few of those coming in by the old route, who tarried at Wailetpu, Dr. Whitman's Mission station, and among that part of the immigration, the measles in a pretty severe form, prevailed. The disease was communicated to the Indians, and was, perhaps, the immediate, exciting cause of the terrible massacre of Dr. Marcus Whitman and wife, and every other Protestant male immigrant or citizen of the United States residing or staying in that vicinity, except a few who were fortunate enough to hide away from the infuriated savage; while every papist or son of a papist, escaped unharmed, and all the females and children belonging to said families were held as prisoners by the Indians until rescued through the aid of prominent gentlemen connected with the Hudson Bay Company, whose principal post was at Vancouver, W. T.

The portion of the immigration which came in by the southern or Applegate route, all came in safely with their teams and stock in good condition, and on learning that the immigration of 1846 had suffered so terribly in the Canyon, some of them declared that they had seen no canyon on the route.

Soon after the massacre at Wailetpu, the Legislature of Oregon convened, and steps were taken to raise a regiment of

some six weeks or more behind those who kept the old route, through Powder river and the Grand Ronde Valleys to the Columbia river.

In the winter of 1846-6, the section of land held as belonging to the Oregon Institute having been considered in jeopardy, or in danger of being jumped, an arrangement was made by four surrounding claimants or settlers, who were each holding and occupying under the laws of Oregon a section of land, by which the said claimants abandoned each a portion of the outer extremities of their respective land claims, and by so reducing the said four surrounding sections to about three and five-sixths sections, leaving one section for the benefit of the Oregon Institute, and the parsonage claim lying east from the Institute section; and when the lines of said tract were established, a partnership of four persons, viz., H. B. Brewer, David Leslie, W. H. Willson and L. H. Judson, was recorded in the office of the Provisional Government Recorder, including the aforesaid 740 acres as the property of the Trustees of the Institute, and of the society of the church, as a parsonage.

Early in 1848 one Joseph Caples made an effort to establish a claim to a portion of the land so recorded, but was brought before the court and a decision rendered against him, and he was ejected by the Sheriff, and the cabin he had built was delivered to W. H. Willson, agent of the Institute, who speedily demolished the same.

On the 22d of May, 1846, a meeting of the citizens was held at the residence of Mr. Daniel Waldo, of the proceedings of which the following is a copy, printed in the *Oregon Spectator,* a paper then published in Oregon City, and, after adopting several preambles and resolutions, the company was organized by electing the following officers: Captain, Charles Bennett; 1st Lieutenant, A. A. Robinson; 2nd Lieutenant, Isaac Hutchins; 3d Lieutenant, Hiram English; Orderly Sergeant, Thomas Holt; 2d Sergeant, Thomas Howell; 3d Sergeant, S. C. Morris; 4th Sergeant, William Herring; 1st Corporal, P. C. Keyser; 2d Corporal, Robert Walker; 3d Corporal, B. Forest; 4th Corporal, John Rowe.

T. D. KEYSER, Pres't.
Thos, Holt, Sec'y.

The 4th of July, 1846, was celebrated in a style highly creditable to the people. The Oregon Rangers were out in full force, and marched to the camp meeting stand, where prayer was offered by Rev. David Leslie, the Declaration of Independence was read by J. S. Smith, and an oration delivered by W. G. T'Vault. The account states that it rained heavily that day. Col. T'Vault's address was published in the *Oregon Spectator.*

In the summer of 1846, the town survey was made, as before stated, and the name was given to it which it now bears.

Dr. Wm. H. Willson, late in the fall of 1846, built a dwelling house for his own family residence, near where the Salem flouring mills now stand, which is the same building now standing in the rear of the smith's shop, opposite to the Union Hotel, and is occupied as a wagon shop.

In the autumn of 1846, Rev. J. L. Parrish bought from the owners of the Chemeketa Mills the possessory right to a piece of about thirty-four acres of land, and built a dwelling thereon, at which place he and his family have continued to reside until the present time.

The immigration of 1849 (sic. 1846) was larger than in any former year, and the country now comprising the counties of Marion, Linn, Polk and Benton was rapidly filling up, and the prospects for the speedy growth of the embryo town just surveyed out at Salem were supposed to be encouraging.

The immigration, as in 1845, came into the Willamette valley by two routes, the larger portion thereof coming by the old route down the Snake river and the Columbia, but a large minority arrived very late, and after much privation and suffering, having come in by the newly discovered southern route via Humboldt river and Klamath Lake, crossing the Siskiyou mountains into Rogue river valley, finally becoming nearly used up in the canyon just beyond Canyonville, where many of them lost their teams,

function of a prison. Berry, superintendent in 1866, states:

"Keeping the prisoners should be considered first, after which other objects could be attained . . . The continued safekeeping of the convicts in a building no more secure than a common dwelling and in a rapid process of decay, cannot be guaranteed . . ."

He must have had some pretty bad characters to deal with, as he states that he uncovered numerous plots to overthrow the institution. He states again:

"Nothing but iron and rifles hold convicts and they combined often fail . . ."

The Oregon boot, or the GARDNER SHACKLE as it was known in those early days, found widespread use throughout the country and is used today by law enforcement officers in transporting prisoners in the United States and in various foreign countries. It was invented by Warden J. C. Gardner at the Oregon Penitentiary in Portland. The first boot was made in the blacksmith shop in the Portland prison, and since that time many thousands have been made.

The boot consisted of a stirrup which was fitted about the foot of the convict and an additional weight varying from fifteen to twenty-five pounds fixed in a locked position about the leg and supported by the stirrup. With this weight on one foot and not on the other, it was impossible for the prisoner to walk or run very fast; in fact, it was with great difficulty that he was able to move about at all. The early superintendents seemed to be of the opinion that it would be almost impossible to hold the prisoners without them.

Gardner secured a patent on the shackle, July 3, 1866, and obtained from the court a restraining order preventing their use without compensation to him. It is noted in the early reports concerning the expenses of the prison that an itemized amount covered "rental of the shackle."

In 1873, Superintendent Watkinds had this to say about the Oregon Boot:

"A great wrong we are compelled to put on the prisoners for want of sufficient walls is the Gardner shackle. We are necessarily compelled to iron them, so they can not scale the walls. There are prisoners who have worn this instrument of torture, known inside the prison as a mankiller until they are broken down in health and constitution. Your Excellency ordered a year ago that as few as possible be ironed. This has been complied with, but leaves yet, many ironed down . . . it is murder of the worst type."

In 1878, Superintendent Burch in a report to the Governor stated:

"Such punishment can never lead to reformation hence I determined to dispense with the shackle except as punishment."

The history of the Oregon Prison System might be said to fall into three distinct phases if we are to consider the physical or structural aspects of the institution. The prison at Portland might be said to be the first phase, the erection of the permanent penitentiary at Salem in 1871 the second phase, and the modern concrete and steel institution in 1955 as the third phase.

Thee basement was excavated and the brick masons began work on the first permanent prison in May of 1871. A cornerstone laid at the present site and recently opened contained papers and various and sundry items of interest. A leaflet stated:

"Cornerstone laid with appropriate ceremonies August 24 A.D. 1871. An address was delivered by his Excellency Governor Grover of Oregon. Penitentiary moved from Portland, Multnomah County to Salem, Marion County, May 16, 1866."

The buildings were constructed of brick made in the prison yard and the time in construction must have been rapid in contrast to the Portland building, as it was opened to the public for inspection on October, 1872. The principal structure consisted of an octagonal building with three radiating wings. The central building was used as an office with one floor for a chapel, and the basement was used for the kitchen. The two wings on the opposite sides of the central building formed the cell houses. The total cost of this early institution totaled $159,693.33 which included the cost of the stockade. The brick stockade

or wall was not erected until 1883.

Just prior to the erection of the brick stockade in 1883, another calamitous break occurred. It was the worst in the history of the institution. On July 3, 1883, Warden Collins and two other officers were seized by a group of desperate prisoners in the vicinity of the prison brick yard. They were held as hostages at knife point and forced to walk toward the main gate in the wooden stockade. Fifty or sixty prisoners were involved in the break, and as they approached the gate they demanded that the guard, Wilford Stillwell, open it or they would decapitate the warden.

Stillwell opened the gate and the convicts rushed through. The guard emptied his Sharp's automatic rifle into the wave of fleeing men. The warden freed himself and managed to close the gate, but not until fourteen had succeeded in escaping. Guard Stillwell brought down six of the escaping convicts with uncanny marksmanship and was commended by Governor Moody that afternoon for saving the penitentiary from complete disaster. Three prisoners were killed and four badly wounded.

Another serious break and escape took place in June, 1902, when Harry Tracy and David Merrill, notorious bandits, broke out after shooting down and fatally wounding three officers. The escape of these prisoners has always been shrouded in a veil of mystery as no one was positively able to escertain how they managed to procure the rifles that they used in making their bloody and violent escape. The escape of these two prisoners touched off a man-hunt throughout the Northwest that was never equalled.

In 1925, a serious escape took place at the Oregon Prison which involved four prisoners and resulted in the death of three officers. The prisoners were Tom Murray, Ellsworth Kelley, Oregon Jones and James Willos. The brave prison officers who gave their lives in behalf of the State of Oregon to stop these desperate convicts from escaping were J. M. Holman, J. L. Sweeny and Lute Savage.

At six o'clock in the evening of August 12 the four convicts made their way to the roof of the cell house and descended over the administration building on a makeshift rope. Once on the ground they charged the turnkey and arsenal where they armed themselves with pistols and rifles. They laid siege to Tower One and shot down Sweeny and Holman, but not before convict Jones was cut down in the exchange of bullets. They fled in the direction of the State Hospital where they commandeered a vehicle and made successful their escape which was short lived. Willos and Kelley were picked up together and executed for their part in the incident, and Murray was found and returned, but he beat the executioner by hanging himself in his cell on death row.

Many other sensational and tragic incidents concerning riots and escapes, too numerous to mention, occurred in the earlier days. Lack of proper facility was more the element of responsibility in those days than anything else. In 1955 thirty foot walls, highly tempered steel bars, and modern locking devices, coupled with excellently trained prison officers, tend to discourage prisoners from thinking about little else than serving their time.

The prison industrial program contributes a great deal toward helping the prisoner to help himself. The program has made spectacular strides in recent years. It is interesting to consider the step by step progress of industry in the Oregon Penal System. The first attempt at prison industry in 1855 was harness and saddle work. Blacksmith work might be said to fall into the category of early industry.

When the institution moved to Salem, the manufacture of brick began, and as previously stated, this work gained great impetus under the leadership of Superintendent Berry who provided a machine for making the brick at a faster pace.

Under Superintendent Watkins, who followed Berry in 1870, the prison industrial program was expanded tremendously and became so diversified that shops were constructed for a boot and shoe factory, a tannery and saddle tree shop, and a flax and saw mill. However, it was the manufacture of brick that brought in such high revenue to the prison.

In 1883, Superintendent Stratton en-

then removed to Oregon City, and remained there till 1844; then came to the Oregon Institute, with his wife, Mrs. C. A. Willson, in the autumn of 1844. Mrs. Willson was teacher of the Institute School, and her husband became, the same year, joint purchaser and proprietor of the Chemeketa Mills at (now) North Salem. The Doctor was not a medical student in the Eastern States, but soon after his arrival in Oregon, he used the opportunity which a residence in the family of Dr. Elijah White (afterward Indian Agent, so-called, of the United States in Oregon) afforded him to study medicine, and the Doctor continued to attend calls upon the sick, until a more thoroughly educated class of physicians arrived in the country, which was not until 1846, when Dr. Willson desisted from the practice of medicine.

The Legislature of the Provisional Government elected in 1845 revised the organic law, and having made provision for the election of a Governor, instead the triple executive in the original organization. Said Legislature also provided for submitting their proposed amendments to the people at a special election appointed by law for that purpose, and then adjourned till after the voice of the people should have been expressed upon the proposed amendments.

In the first organic law, the Legislature was empowered, among other duties, to *regulate* the manufacture and sale of spiritous liquors, and as there was a strong sentiment in the settlement in favor of the entire prohibition of the liquor traffic expressed to that Legislature by petition, the Legislature deemed it best to refer that question directly to the people, and therefore recommended that *regulate* should be struck out from, and *prohibit* inserted in the organic law. The people, by a handsome majority, sanctioned both the proposed amendments. One of the voters at Chemeketa precinct put in a ballot written on one side, "regulate," and on the opposite side, in the same hand-writing were the words, "more whiskey." Although the people sanctioned the change and called for prohibitory liquor law, yet the Legislature, by a majority of one vote, refused to pass the prohibitory law which the people required.

At the election following the change in the organic law in regard to the Executive, Hon. Geo. Abernethy, now a resident of Portland, was elected Governor for two years.

The immigration of 1845 was larger than either of the preceding, numbering probably 1,200 souls; and as the population around Chemeketa was rapidly increasing, the Trustees of the Oregon Institute judged that the time had come for the laying off a town at Chemeketa, which was done in the early part of the year 1846, including in the town survey only that part of Salem lying between Church street on the east, and the river on the west. The only building then standing within the limits of the first town survey is the one now occupied as the North Star Saloon, which stood a little to the north and east of its present location. It was built by L. H. Judson, in 1843, as a family residence, and was occupied as such 'till late in 1844, and soon after the decease of Mrs. Almira Judson, his wife, which occurred in December, 1844, the house ceased to be his family residence.

In the immigration of 1845 was a man by the name of Stephen Meek, a brother of Joe Meek, of grizzly bear and Rocky Mountain fame, who undertook to pilot a part of the immigration of that year from Snake river, at the mouth of the Malheur, by a shorter and more direct route than the immigrant trail across the desert and the Cascade range to the Upper Willamette. He professed to be well acquainted with the country, and told the immigrants that by following his lead he would take them to the Willamette by the time that they could reach The Dalles by the other route. A part, perhaps one-fourth, of the immigration followed him on to his cut-off, and after wandering in a south-westerly course long enough to find out that Meek had deceived them, and knew nothing of the country he proposed to lead them through, until their provisions were exhausted, and they were reduced to poor beef, straight, he (Meek) was obliged to flee from the exasperated and betrayed party, who came in at last to The Dalles,

tute school was never opened at their first locality, but as soon as the purchase of the building previously used as an Indian school was made, steps were taken to open a boarding school in the building. Mrs. Chloe A. Wilson was employed as teacher, and W. W. Raymond opened house also in the same building sometime in October, 1844, where, during the years of 1844-5, twenty or more students were boarded in the building, and a number more attended school, belonging to families living in the vicinity, some being immigrants of 1844, and others were families of the missionaries or settlers living not far distant.

In the latter part of the summer of 1844, the man Joel Turnham, who was an immigrant of 1842, before named, came to a sudden and tragical death in the following manner: On the evening before his death, he returned to his boarding place at the residence of Isaac Hutchings, a renter upon the farm of Webley Hauxhurst, (the farm now owned by Fred Yonkers), and on his (Turnham's) return, he turned out his horse in Hauxhurst's pasture, after being forbidden by Hauxhurst so to do. An altercation took place on this account, and Turnham assaulted Hauxhurst just within the door of his own residence, and getting the better of Hauxhurst in the affray, the wife of the latter seized a stick and struck Turnham; and so the fight ended. Turnham swore vengeance—that he would kill both Hauxhurst and his wife. Early the following day Hauxhurst sent a man by the name of Overton to make the necessary complaint, and file his affidavit of Turnham's assault and his threats of violence, to the acting magistrate for the section of the colony about Chemeketa. A warrant was duly issued, and as this same Turnham was the only constable elected for and residing at Chemeketa, a citizen, J. E. Pickerell, was deputized to arrest Turnham. Turnham resisted the arrest, and in a public manner swore vengeance against Hauxhurst for having the complaint made against him, and against the wife of Hauxhurst for having struck him, she being an Indian woman, saying "there's no law against killing an Indian woman." After the deputized constable had summoned a posse, they went to find Turnham, and on finding him, the officer again attempted to arrest Turnham, when he attacked Pickerell the deputy with a butcher knife, and the deputy commenced firing his pistol, and retreating. Turnham followed him up, and the last shot of the six which was in the pistol, struck Turnham in the temple, and he staggered backward and fell a corpse.

The Supreme Judge, Dr. I. L. Babcock, was summoned, and after a brief investigation the Judge deemed it best that Pickerell should give bonds for his appearance at the next term of the Circuit Court, which was done. The whole matter was before the Grand Jury, and after summoning before them and examining such evidence as they could obtain, the Grand Jury deemed the same a case of justifiable homicide, and came into court and reported the bill drawn up by the Prosecuting Attorney appointed for the occasion by the court, "not a true bill." So ended the unfortunate tragedy, and the majesty of the law so lately inaugurated was vindicated, and a desperado met his reward.

The immigration of 1844 was as large or larger than that of 1843. In the year of 1844, an effort was made by a party, among whom were Mr. Barlow, late of Clackamas county, and Wm. H. Rector, formerly of Salem, to find a route for wagons and stock from The Dalles to the Willamette, passing south of Mount Hood. The party came into the settlements nearly famished, having been compelled to leave their wagons in the mountains. The next year Mr. Barlow and others having obtained from the Legislature a charter for constructing a toll road through the mountains, opened the road afterwards known as the Barlow or Old Immigrant road. During the years of 1844 and 1845, the settlement extended southwards as far as the bottom lands of the Santiam river, a few miles north and west of the present town of Jefferson.

Dr. William H. Willson, afterward known as the proprietor of the town of Salem, came from the United States in 1836, and arrived in Oregon in 1837. He resided at or near where Olympia, W. T., now stands, from 1840 to 1842,

tered into a contract with Goldsmith and Lowenberg, the Northwest Stove Factory, to lease convict labor at fifty cents a day and establish a stove factory in the prison compound. During the first ten years that the stove factory operated, the penitentiary received from the contractors $166,366.42. This was another of the most lucrative industrial ventures ever pursued by the penitentiary administrators.

In 1895 another contract was negotiated with the Northwest Stove Factory, but a depression settled over the country and consequently the contractor defaulted in his agreement. From that point on the stove factory was on the down-hill grade. In May, 1909, a fire swept the entire concern destroying machinery beyond use and marking the end to that industry.

The manufacture of brick began to fall off about 1915, and after 1924 there is no mention of that industry in the *Biennial Reports*.

As early as 1876 an attempt was made to establish the flax industry, and a flax mill was part of the penitentiary industry in 1875, but was wiped out by fire that year. Agents from Belfast, Ireland, endeavored to get the industry started in 1876, but were discouraged by the superintendent at that time.

In 1895, John Minto, a well-known Willamette Valley farmer of pioneer stock, appealed to Superintendent Downing to create a flax industry in the prison. He was not interested in this but started a soap factory.

When John Minto took over as warden in 1916, he started the first sizeable flax installation, and from that time on it expanded from year to year to become the prison's leading industry.

Warden L. H. Compton in his report in 1920 stated:

"The penitentiary has derived no monetary benefit from the flax industry. The only benefit being the employment of the prisoners."

Receipts in 1922 showed only $50,000 against $62,000 in expenditures. At that time the industry was still in the early stages of development and had not had the chance to show its potential. Sales jumped from $53,000 in 1925 to $90,000 in 1928, the best years being in 1944 and 1945.

In 1955 the flax industry was not on too firm ground because of continued and ever increasing manufacture and market of nylon. The present prison industry is moving ahead very rapidly and threatens to become the leader in the years to come in the manufacture of furniture.

Under the leadership of Warden Clarence Gladden the present industrial output and manufacture is so diversified that it is questionable if the huge, newly completed shops can handle the work. Some of the articles presently manufactured in the prison furniture factory for state agencies and institutions include the following: large orders of desks, davenports, mattresses, chairs and assorted tables for the State Hospital, thousands of pallets for the Liquor Commission, special boxes for the State Game Commission, and 350 desks a year for the state offices. These are just a drop in the bucket of the huge backlog of orders unfilled and give some idea of the greatly expanding prison industry of 1956.

The present prison population numbers over fifteen hundred, and if the population of the state increases, prison population will no doubt rise proportionately. Reduction of idleness for the prisoners has always been a major problem at Oregon as in all penitentiaries, but with the expanding industrial program and the greatly increased educational facilities, the number of prisoners on idle status in the Oregon System are less than 200.

With the maintenance of a well-organized prison system in Oregon, the taxpayer is assured of money well invested. Gone are the days of trial and error and experimentation in procedures. Today, progress at the penitentiary is guided by sound and proven methods instituted by experienced federal officers.

It is regretted that prisons are necessary, but until another method for the treatment of criminals is created, they must be tolerated, and it should be a great source of satisfaction to the people of Oregon to have a self-supporting institution accomplishing its purpose.

Willamette, Oldest in the West . . .

KENNETH LOTTICK

When viewed in relationship to the colonization of New England and Virginia, the West is new. California and Oregon became states approximately one hundred years ago and Washington followed in 1889. The Rocky Mountain states and those west of the Missouri did not achieve statehood earlier.

In the perspective of the two or three hundred years of eastern culture the civilization of that part of the United States lying west of the one hundredth meridian still is in process and, in many areas, has yet to bud.

It is the same with colleges and universities. The ivy which distinguishes Harvard and William and Mary has hardly had time to root in many of these western regions. An observation of the alumni publication of a large mid western university which recently received a huge foundation windfall emphasizes the point: "We now have new and wonderful buildings; give us a generation or so and the ivy will begin to form its mantle (of respectability) over them."

Yes, by eastern standards, the time has been short, but the West has not been without the urge to higher education, and in certain valleys the institution for its realization.

The Willamette Valley in Oregon is one of these favored areas. In this "New England of the West" almost a score of colleges and universities have been planted and many of them are on the way to academic maturity and national recognition.

The Willamette Valley, the Puget Sound trough, and the Sacramento-San Joaquin valleys constitute the chief agricultural regions of the Pacific Coast. Although there are centers of population in the Columbia Plateau of Washington and in southern California, the people of the coast live in these three valleys.

In Oregon, especially the early settlers were intent upon establishing agencies of education, particularly colleges, in order to preserve and stabilize that culture which they had carried with them in their covered wagons and through the long and arduous voyages around the Horn.

Thus, the colleges of the Willamette Valley now number the score mentioned above, and in this day of the junior and terminal college, it is possible that soon others may be counted.

Portland, named for its godfather in old New England, maintains the most: Cascade, Lewis and Clark (formerly Albany), Marylhurst, Multnomah, Reed, the University of Portland (formerly Columbia), and Portland State College, until 1955 an extension center called Vanport College. At Portland also are located the state medical and dental colleges.

Pacific University at Forest Grove, Linfield College at McMinnville, and the Oregon College of Education at Monmouth represent the institutions on the western side of the valley. Willamette University at Salem, Oregon State College at Corvallis and the University of Oregon at Eugene, respectively, are those of the eastern rim. Several smaller schools, such as George Fox at Newberg, Northwest Christian College at Eugene, and the two excellent Roman Catholic colleges at Mount Angel, complete the picture.

Willamette University, at Salem, is the oldest university in the West. Now in its one hundred and fifteenth year it still endeavors to maintain the ideals of its founder, the Methodist Jason Lee, and the promise implied in its motto, "In Age There Is Wisdom."

It is a well-known fact that the foundations of higher education in early America invariably were laid by religious bodies. Willamette was no exception. She joins a distinguished company of Harvard, Yale, Princeton, Oberlin, Western Reserve, and Hanover. Tewksbury, in his useful volume on the founding of American colleges and universities, suggests the "why" of these foundings: "The American college was founded to meet the "spiritual necessities" of a new continent. It was designed primarily as a nursery of ministers . . . (but) the movement . . . cannot be studied, much less ap-

each for the French Canadian settlement; one of each for Tualatin Plains, and one of each for Oregon City. The remaining officers, viz.: the executive committee of three, the captain of militia, whose duty it was to enroll or enlist a company of mounted riflemen, for the public defense, and the treasurer, were chosen at the final meeting on the fourth and fifth of July. The meeting refused to levy a tax to defray the expenses of the government, but passed a resolution to raise funds by subscription for that purpose, and provided that the officers elected, such as executive and legislative committees and captain of militia, should receive pay at the rate of $1.25 per day for all time spent in the public service. The judicial officers were to be compensated by their fees, as provided for in the code adopted. So originated, by a very small beginning, the Provisional Government of Oregon.

The incoming immigration, of about three hundred wagons and nine hundred or more souls, had a very extraordinary favorable autumn to make their way down the Columbia river, and they generally came into the settlements in excellent health and spirits.

Late in the fall of 1843, Rev. Jason Lee decided to go to the States east of the mountains, for the purpose of securing, if possible, from the Congress of the United States a donation of land for the benefit of the Indian mission school in the Willamette. The immigration was increasing from year to year, and Mr. Lee, as Superintendent of the Mission, deemed it best to make an effort thus early in this behalf, before the land about the Mission could be claimed and occupied by the settlers; and he also desired, in behalf of the Trustees of the Oregon Institute, whose agent he was, to obtain a donation of land where the Institute was located, for the benefit of the institution.

Neither of the above mentioned objects was ever accomplished; but while Rev. Mr. Lee was on his way east, Rev. George Gary was on his way here via Cape Horn, with instructions to close up the secular business of the Oregon Methodist Mission, sell out the mills, farms, stocks and improvements belonging to the Mission and to discharge the laymen in the service of the Mission. These instructions were carried out. Rev. Mr. Gary arrived in Oregon early in the summer of the year 1844, and as soon as the business could be arranged, all the secular affairs of the Mission were closed up, and the Mission property sold. The Mission farm, opposite Wheatland, was sold in two parcels. Alanson Beers, farmer and blacksmith to the Mission, and Joseph M. Garrison were the purchasers. The Mission buildings and improvements at Chemeketa were sold in two parcels, and a small portion thereof, including the parsonage built by Rev. G. Hines, in 1841, was donated by Rev. Mr. Gary, Agent of the Missionary Board, in New York, to the Methodist Episcopal Society in what is now Salem, for a parsonage.

The Indian Mission School building (Old University), was sold to the Trustees of the Oregon Institute; and the mills on the north side of Mill creek were sold to John Force. The horses and cattle owned by the Mission were sold to Hamilton Campbell, and the hogs were sold to sundry individuals. Quit-claim deeds were executed by Mr. Gary, Agent of the Missionary Board, to the several purchasers above named, excepting to John Force, the purchaser of the mills, who had sold his bargain before the deed was executed him, for the snug sum of $1,000, and a reservation of some three or four hundred dollars' worth of personal property belonging to the mills. Dr. Wm. H. Willson, now deceased, and L. H. Judson jointly purchased the bargain of Force, their joint notes for the payment of the property to the Missionary Society, and received from Gary a quit-claim deed for the mills and the possessory right to the adjoining land, as other purchasers did. The Trustees of the Oregon Institute, when they made their improvements on the Wallace prairie, contemplated laying off their land in ten acre lots, to be sold to raise funds wherewith they might build up a first class college or university, and when they purchased the property of the Mission school at Chemeketa, the same object was kept in view, but no steps were taken to lay off a town until nearly two years afterward. The Oregon Insti-

now Salem, at the Oregon Institute, the location of which was about two and a half miles north by east from the Mission Mills.

A considerable portion of the immigration of 1842 becoming hugely disgusted with Oregon, started for California late in the spring of 1843, and on meeting an immigrant party from California somewhere in the Rogue River valley, many of whom were as much dissatisfied with California, some of the emigrants from Oregon returned with the party from California. A band of several hundred head of meat cattle were driven from California to Oregon by a portion of the party, the owners of which sailed from the Columbia River to California in the fall of 1842, in a little vessel of about ten tons, called "The Star of Oregon," which they had built the year before, at Oregon City.

Thus year by year, slowly, yet surely, the little isolated settlement of hardy pioneers increased in wealth and numbers, while the Mission settlement, at Chemeketa, with its mills, and its farm at Chemawa, opposite to the place now called Wheatland, giving employment to many who, but for such an opportunity to earn the necessaries of life, must have found much greater difficulty to improve a claim or make a settlement, and was a nucleus around which were gathering the elements of an embryo town, which has grown to be the city of Salem, the capital of the State of Oregon; second only in wealth to Portland, the commercial metropolis, and first in educational and political influence in this young and vigorous State.

In the immigration of 1842 was a man named Joel Turnham, whose violent, ungovernable temper was manifested frequently, and whose tragical end will be related in its proper order of time.

The immigration of 1843 far exceeded any that had preceded it. About three hundred wagons and probably nine hundred immigrants came across the plains that year, leaving their wagons at The Dalles, where was a Mission station. The immigrants were obliged to leave their wagons at The Dalles, and while the families came down the Columbia in boats as best they could, many of the men crossed their cattle to the north side of the Columbia, and drove them on that side of the river. Many and severe were the toils of the early pioneers who first crossed the plains. This year the wagon road was first opened across the Blue Mountains.

Early in the year of 1843, the preliminary steps were taken toward organizing a Provisional Government, which afterward developed into an organization sufficient to meet the necessities of the settlers of Oregon in regard to municipal law, and the maintenance of peace and social order among the people. On the fourth and fifth of July, in this year, a mass meeting of the settlers was convened at Champoeg, to celebrate the "glorious Fourth," the first regular public celebration ever held in Oregon, and a temperance oration was delivered by Rev. Jason Lee, and efforts made to promote the cause of temperance. In the afternoon of the fourth, and also on the fifth, the principal business for which the mass-meeting was called was taken up, and resulted in the choice of an Executive Committee of three to take charge of the colony, and the adopting of the statutes of Iowa as our code, and the election of a few municipal officers, to meet the wants of the growing settlement. There had been elected, at the preliminary meeting, convened on the 4th of March, at Champoeg,* the following officers: Dr. Ira L. Babcock, Supreme Judge; Mr. G. W. LeBreton, Clerk of the Supreme Court; Joseph Meek, Sheriff. There had been a legislative committee of nine persons, who were instructed to prepare a code, and recommend to a further meeting to be convened on the Fourth of July following, such an organization as, in their judgment, they should judge expedient. The said legislative committee met, and after being in session a few days, prepared their report, which was presented to the mass meeting and adopted by it on the 4th and 5th of July, 1843. In addition to the general officers above named, there were elected four magistrates and four constables, one of each for the upper portion of the Willamette settlement; one of

**See note page 43.*

preciated at its full value, without recognizing the service rendered by the denominational college in the perpetuation of culture as well as of religion on the advancing frontier of American life."

This dual objective was the aim of the Willamette fathers. Although in 1842, seventeen years prior to Oregon statehood, the population of the valley was small, the pressing need for provision for the proper education of children already was apparent. Thus, Alvan F. Waller, wrote to his friend, the Reverend Fuller Atchison, at Albion, Michigan: ". . . I want more than anything else a chance to educate my children. And in order to do this I have ventured to pledge two hundred dollars for the erection of an institution of learning in this country."

Waller was not alone in the desire for this ideal. As early as February 1, 1842, an interested group including the Methodist Jason Lee and the Independent Congregationalist Harvey Clarke, had met at the Old Mission House, a structure built in Salem by Lee and his coworkers eight years before. "After a general survey of the ground," goes one account of the meeting, "it unanimously resolved to establish a collegiate institution and that a log boarding house and school house be built of sufficient size to accommodate the teachers and pupils . . ."

The work of organization was pushed ahead rapidly and a special committee on the matter of the constitution and by-laws was named. This included L. H. Judson, J. L. Parrish, and Gustavus Hines. The prospectus drawn up by this body is particularly significant in its clear statement of the objectives and hope of the Willamette community. Hines, because of his literary ability, undoubtedly did a great deal of the composing of the document and so his record may be considered authentic: "TO ALL IT MAY CONCERN. Whereas it is believed to be highly important to the future welfare of this rising community that a permanent literary institution be established in this valley, of such a character as fully to meet the present and prospective wants of the children and youth of Oregon, in which they may receive that intellectual and moral training which alone can prepare them for respectability and usefulness; therefore a respectable number of the inhabitants of the Willamette settlements have entered into arrangements for the purpose of raising funds and carrying into operation a respectable boarding school. It is also contemplated that, as soon as the community and the resources of the institution shall justify it, that it will become a university . . ."

This is, indeed, an important document in that it both high-lights the aspirations of those newly come west and within itself provided for the action which produced almost immediately the Oregon Institute, the name by which the first collegiate institution was known.

Dr. Robert Moulton Gatke, in his *Chronicles of Willamette*, considers these activities the genesis of "Wallamet" University. Writing of the transition from the log college into a university in 1853, he submits that: "The dream of the men who organized the Oregon Institute at their first meeting in the Old Mission House on February 1, 1842, was now realized, for their school had grown into a chartered university. (Thus) the 1842 date should be considered as the true date of the founding."

Continuing, Gatke adds, "Indeed, with some justice, even the date of 1834 might be claimed; for there was a close and intimate connection between the little log schoolhouse, built on the banks of the Willamette River for the Indian and half-breed children, and the pioneer university of two decades later. (For) they both were fostered by the same mission group, and both had the same purpose, the meeting of the need of the Oregon Country for Christian education."

Tewksbury, however, does not admit the dates 1834 and 1842. He traces the origin of Willamette University from its charter granted by the Territorial Legislature of Oregon on January 12, 1853. He cites as his authority for considering this the true date of the founding, a questionnaire presumably answered by some administrative of the state or the university. A matter both curious and interesting is that the Oregon legislature that granted the charter sat in the base-

3 V 4

ment of the institution it honored with university privileges.

Already demonstrated is the fact that the action of the Methodists and independent Congregationalist, Harvey Clarke, on February 1, 1842, constituted the real origins of the university. This conclusion is clearly substantiated by reference to the statement of the Committee on Constitution and By-laws as recorded by Hines, and is also the judgment of Gatke.

Nevertheless, Tewksbury considers College of the Pacific, chartered as California Wesleyan College, at Santa Clara on July 10, 1851, as having preceded Willamette by approximately eighteen months. It may well be that Tewksbury did not have the information possessed by Hines and Gatke. At any rate the long period of service rendered by Willamette prior to the act of the legislature should be sufficient to grant her, both historically and philosophically, the accolade.

Another claim to the title, "First University in the West," is pressed by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints for the University of Utah at Salt Lake City. Chartered as the University of Deseret in 1850 by the provisional government of the State of Deseret, it was rechartered in 1892 as the University of Utah. Obviously, there was no Utah or even "Deseret" in 1842 when Willamette was founded.

Moores mentions a controversy over the title between Iowa Wesleyan and Willamette but does not feel that it has merit. Tewksbury does not consider that the Mt. Pleasant institution was organized so early, although Brumbaugh lists 1842 as the founding date. Mt. Pleasant, the seat of Iowa Wesleyan, however, lies on the ninety-second meridian so that this claim does not really conflict with Willamette's assertion to the title, "Oldest University in the West."

Hines, who was in a position to know, and whose activities in connection with the establishment of "Wallamet" have already been reported, considered it founded in 1842 and commented on its prospects the following year: ". . . (It) stands upon an elevated portion of a beautiful plain, surrounded with the most delightful scenery, and at a point which, at some future day, is destined to be one of considerable importance . . . If it lives, it will be a luminary in the moral heavens of Oregon, shedding abroad the light of knowledge after its founders shall have ceased to live."

In its organization the institution also became a true university. In 1866 a law department was established. Although in early years this division of the university, in keeping with those of much of the country, had its ups and downs in 1955 the College of Law of Willamette University was outstanding in the Pacific Northwest and has secured national recognition as well.

In 1867 a theological department was organized. This college, somewhat later called the Kimball School of Theology, existed until 1930, when due to a mounting deficit and the ravages of the Great Depression, work was suspended "to be resumed at a later date, under more favorable circumstances," a hope that has not been realized.

The Normal School Department, established in 1866, fared better. Along with normal schools in general it filled a definite place in the American culture of the nineteenth century. In the twentieth, the term "normal school" is no longer used, nor is the department considered a "school." Work in teacher education, however, continues to be offered although under an administrative department of the university.

Music as a special field is mentioned in the college catalogue of 1864 and a Conservatory of Music and Musical Institute are described in the 1880-1881 issue. Today the College of Music is one of the outstanding divisions of Willamette University.

Medicine also became a functioning department of the university in the years directly following the Civil War. The Medical School, whose life extended from 1867 until it was merged with the University of Oregon in 1913, built an enviable reputation in the Northwest.

In 1956 but three colleges of the university remain. These are the Colleges of Law, Music, and Liberal Arts. While medicine and theology once added their luster to the University, it seems un-

settlement of Chemeketa, (the Indian name for the locality of Salem), there were in the whole Willamette valley only a few scores of settlers, a majority of whom were French Canadians, the discharged servants of the Hudson Bay Company. The remainder were Americans, English and Irish, most of whom were sailors, who had deserted in California from the vessels in which they had come there from Atlantic ports, and a few had crossed the Rocky Mountains, either with some fur trading expeditions or as independent immigrants. The Methodist Mission numbered about twenty men, with their families. The first party of independent immigrants to Oregon left the frontier of the Western States in the summer of 1839, laid in their store of dried buffalo meat on the east side of the mountains, wintered on Green river, and came down the Columbia in the spring. Joseph Holman, Esq., of Salem, Francis Fletcher, and his former claim partner, Mr. Cook, of Yamhill county, Sydney Smith, of Chehalem valley, and Robert Shortess, of Astoria, were among the party, which consisted of only seven or eight persons. Rev. Father David Leslie, deceased, and Dr. W. H. Willson, deceased, came to Oregon three years before the large reinforcement which arrived in 1840. Also Alanson Beers, deceased, who built the house now owned and occupied by John F. Miller, Esq., of Salem; and Dr. Elijah White, of San Francisco, Cal., arrived here via Cape Horn during the summer of 1847.

In the latter part of the summer of 1841, the Rev. Gustavus Hines built the house now owned by the Pioneer Oil Company, standing between the oil factory and the railroad, and some temporary buildings of rough lumber (shanties, we called them) were built near where the tannery in East Salem now stands, for the temporary residence of the Indian mission school, with their guardians and teachers. Mr. Joseph Holman and his lady resided with and took charge of the Indian youth during the winter of 1841-2, Mrs. Holman being one of the four single ladies who made part of the reinforcement to the Mission, which arrived in the Willamette in June, 1840, and who was married to . . Holman during the first year of her residence in Oregon.

Early in the summer of 1841, the edifice known as the Old University was commenced, and so far completed early in the summer of 1842, that the mission school, with the overseers and teachers thereof, thenceforward occupied the same.

In the autumn of 1841, a small party of immigrants, of not more than fifteen or twenty persons, arrived from east of the mountains, among whom were two ladies, a Mrs. J. Walker and her sister. The husband of Mrs. Walker, with his wife and family, settled in Tualatin Plains, near where the eccentric hero of "The River of the West," Joe Meek, had settled the winter before. Mrs. Walker and sister were the first American ladies who had crossed the Rocky Mountains for the purpose of settling in the Willamette valley.

In the month of February, 1842, the wife of Rev. Jason Lee, Superintendent of the Mission, died after a short illness, leaving an infant daughter of a few weeks old, the same being now the wife of Professor F. H. Grubbs; Mrs. Lee being the first white person who died at Chemeketa, now Salem.

Early in the year of 1842, the association known as the Trustees of the Oregon Institute came into being. A constitution was adopted defining the object of the association, the education of white children, and also the half-breed children of white men. The location selected for the institution was on the south end of the Wallace prairie, where, in the winter and spring of 1842-3, a two-story building was built, being the same now owned and occupied by Asahel Bush, Esq. W. H. Gray, Esq., previously connected with the mission of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, in Eastern Oregon, at Wailatpu, near Walla Walla, superintended the erection of the building during the winter of 1842-3.

In the autumn of 1842, an immigration of one hundred and twelve persons, chiefly men with their families, arrived in the valley, a large portion of whom found their winter's residence at or near the mission establishment, at what is

American immigration

Sketches of Salem . . .

ITS HISTORY FROM THE DATE OF ITS FIRST SETTLEMENT

By Lewis Hubbell Judson

Reprinted from the *Salem Directory for* 1871, compiled by J. Henry Brown

On the first day of June, 1840, fourteen men, with their families, and four single ladies, consisting of Rev. A. F. Waller and wife, Rev. G. Hines and wife, Rev. L. H. Judson and wife, Rev. Jas. Olley and wife, Rev. W. W. Kone and wife, Rev. J. L. Parrish and wife, H. Campbell and wife, W. W. Raymond and wife, Dr. I. L. Babcock and wife, Rev. James Forest and wife, Rev. Jason Lee, Rev. Dr. Richmond, H. B. Brewer and Geo. Abernethy; young ladies—Miss Orpha Lankton, now Mrs. McKinney; Miss Almira Phelps, now Mrs. Joseph Holman; Miss C. A. Clark, now Mrs. W. H. Wilson; Miss ..... Phillips, now Mrs. W. W. Raymond, and Miss Maria Wair, now Mrs. Daniel Lee, comprising a reinforcement to the Methodist mission in Oregon, landed at Fort Vancouver, after a long and tedious voyage around Cape Horn, of nearly eight months' duration. A large portion of the above named persons became residents of what is now known as Salem, and the vicinity thereof sometime during the years 1840-41. At the time above named, the entire Willamette valley lying south from the dividing township line between townships five and six of the now established public surveys, was without any civilized inhabitant; and the entire Willamette settlement consisted of not more than about forty men, chiefly with Indian wives and half-breed children, from what is now Butteville, on the north, to the aforesaid township line, on the south; and all except four or five of said settlers, at or near the present town of Wheatland, and a few in Chehalem valley, were located on the east side of the river, within a small portion of the present county of Marion. Rev. Jason Lee, Superintendent of the mission, being one of the said fourteen men, had been a resident of Oregon before, and left this valley for the East in the spring of 1838, for the express purpose of bringing out the said reinforcement, which consisted of five itinerant ministers, two farmers, two carpenters, one physician, one blacksmith, one cabinet maker and one book-keeper, called also mission steward, with their several families, and four unmarried ladies, making in all about fifty persons, including children.

At the time, the said reinforcements located on the east bank of the Willamette, a little above the present site of Wheatland. In the early part of July, 1840, a party of men (employed by the mission) began the construction of a saw-mill a little north from where the wool-house of the W. W. Manufacturing Company now stands, which mill was completed and began making lumber sometime in the early part of 1841. The first dwelling house built in the vicinity is the front part of the building which has been since 1862 the family residence of J. B. McClane, Esq., opposite the aforesaid company's wool house, and was enclosed and occupied as the residence of two of the gentlemen connected with the Mission, about the last of April, 1841. In the month of June or July, of that year, it was decided by Rev. Jason Lee, Superintendent of the Mission, to remove the Mission school (comprised of Indian children) from the former location just above Wheatland, and to establish the principal base of operations at which is now the city of Salem. The motive prompting this removal was, that a large portion of the families connected with the Mission believed the former locality near Wheatland to be an unhealthy one, and, to avoid the poisonous malaria of the low bottom lands of the river, they counseled the removal of the principal mission settlement to the more elevated and apparently healthier locality of the saw-mill, and thus was laid the foundation of the now beautiful and flourishing city of Salem.

At the time of the first permanent

likely that they ever will be revived. At present the College of Liberal Arts accounts for four-fifths of the total enrollment. It appears likely that Willamette's future as trainer and teacher of the youth of the Pacific Coast will be in the direction of a liberal and general education, although one based on high moral principles.

The enrollment as shown by the *Willamette University Bulletin* for 1955-1956 was 1063 including 667 men and 396 women, with a faculty of 98. Although these figures appear small when compared with those of the great state universities and other private institutions of the Northwest and the Pacific Coast, Willamette's sight is still set on quality education rather than mass production or in the words of elder father Hines, "that intellectual and moral training which alone can prepare for respectability and usefulness."

Moreover, it may be here maintained that the pursuit of such qualities is as imperative in 1955, as it was in 1842, when Willamette was only a log college on the Wallace Prairie near the outskirts of pioneer Salem. Thus it can be that the Willamette Valley, through this "Old Historic Temple," is able to repay its indebtedness to older New England, the motherhood of the founding fathers.

The Story of Tabitha Brown . . .

Roy Ohmart

Living as we do in the middle of the 20th century in the Oregon Country with all the conveniences and advantages that we have today, it is hard to realize that a little over 100 years ago those who were laying the foundations of this part of the country, and our present civilization, were undergoing many hardships to accomplish such work. Some of our modern fiction writers and some pseudo-historians have placed glamor over that era that would make one think it was some sort of golden age. The plain fact is that life in pioneer days was hard for everybody, but especially for the women and children. To determine that fact all you have to do is to look over the vital statistics of that period, or better still go to one of the old cemeteries such as the Odd Fellows, the Lee Mission or Macleay and look over the records. You will be amazed at the number of children's graves. Tombstones sometimes mark the graves of whole families of children swept away in some epidemic, like measles, typhoid, diphtheria, mumps, chicken pox, or diseases we hardly think of today. They have been conquered by medical science and are no longer a scourge, but then they were fatal to multitudes of children.

Records show that many young women, wives and mothers died in their late twenties and thirties. Sometimes one finds graves of three or four wives of one husband. It was a common saying in pioneer days that it took three mothers to raise the average family. Families were large and hardships were many. The women who lived to middle or old age were of exceptional stamina. Almost always they were of deep religious conviction, and were able to call on that deep spiritual resource in time of emergency. Such a woman was Tabitha Brown.

Tabitha Brown was born Tabitha Moffatt, daughter of Dr. Joseph Moffatt and his wife, Lois Haynes in Brimfield, Massachusetts, May 1, 1780. She was well-educated in the New England schools. Her father was a doctor who practiced in Brimfield over forty years. He and his wife each had a long ancestoral line of distinguished people running back to the earliest colonial days.

Clark Brown was born in Stonington, Vermont, January 12, 1771, nine years before Tabitha Moffatt. He had the best educational advantages available at that time. We do not know what early schooling he had, but we do know that he had post-graduate degrees from Yale, Harvard, Brown University and Dartmouth. He was a writer of many books and periodicals, and was evidently a well-educated man. At the age of 17 he

joined the Congregational Church and at 24 he was ordained a minister in that church. His first charge was at Machias, Maine. He was a man of independent thought, liberal for those days, and did not always follow the regular church doctrines. He was inclined to write his own articles of faith and disregarded those of the established Congregational Church. Consequently, he was always in difficulty with his church authorities. He was a popular preacher, agreeable, a good speaker, and well liked by the laity of his churches and the general public. But he was constantly in trouble because of his doctrinal views. In those days, however, doctrinal divergencies were a more serious matter than they are today. There was not the toleration that we know now, and any difference in doctrinal opinion was a serious matter. He was compelled to resign his first charge within a year or so. I believe he served the Machias church in 1796-1797. Then he was called to Brimfield church in 1797 and served there for six years.

In 1799 he married Tabitha Moffatt. They lived in a large new house which was built for them by her father. That house was standing, occupied, and in good condition a few years ago. The New Englander takes good care of his house and builds it unusually well, and old mansions are still in use.

The Browns had two sons, Orus born in 1800, Manthano in 1802, and a daughter, Pherne in 1803. Differences with the church compelled the father to resign in 1803. In the meantime he had been elected to the State Legislature, or General Court as it was then called and served two terms. He was popular enough to be elected to the legislature at the same time that he was being ousted from his service in the church. But he was immediately called to another pastorate in Montpelier, Vermont. He served there for less than a year, and was compelled to resign. After his dismissal he served in two or three other New England charges, the last one being Swansea, New Hampshire. There the same procedure was followed, and the difficulty got more and more severe and he resigned. He not only resigned from that church, but withdrew from the Congregational Church, and went into the Episcopal Church. He was well accepted, was ordained as a rector in this church and went to Maryland, to William and Mary Parish, just across the Potomac River from Mount Vernon. Grandmother Brown reported that when they went there, the parsonage was not completed and they lived for a time in Washington's Mount Vernon mansion. Clark Brown was in poor health, and finally passed away in Maryland on January 17, 1817, a young man 46 years old. That left his widow and three children, ages 16, 14, and 11, with very little means, and far from their friends and relatives in the New England states. But she went to work with her usual energy, taught school, kept a boarding house, supported her children, and lived in Maryland for seven years.

In 1805 the French confiscated Clark Brown's cargo and ship. That put the sea captain out of business, and after that he made his home with his sister-in-law, Tabitha Brown. The boys were fascinated with his stories of sea life and their constant desire was to go to sea, which the mother of course opposed, but she finally gave in and bought them a small sloop, a coasting vessel, fitted it out for them, and they went to sea. A short time later, they were wrecked on the New England coast. The boys were rescued, but the ship was lost, and that finished their sea career. But she was still fearful that they would go to sea, so in 1824 she moved with her family to Missouri. The boys took to farming, and all three of the children married there.

Pherne, the daughter, married Virgil K. Pringle. He farmed, but mostly operated a boot and shoe shop. In those days the lighter manufacturing trades were usually carried on in the home, and he had his shop in his home and had a very prosperous business.

The second boy, Manthano, moved from the neighborhood where his mother and the others had settled, into Ray County near Kansas City, established a fine farm and lived there the rest of his life.

But Orus and his mother lived near St. Charles, Missouri, for 22 years. In



THE END OF THE FLAX INDUSTRY IN SALEM

to rely upon the weather to dry the flax after retting process and also to supply the proper humidity for the scutching process. By using the old method, as many as 100 men would be employed by a single processing plant in the summer months. However, under this new method, the weather conditions are artificially produced, thus enabling the fiber manufacturing process to continue the year round. In doing this, they are able to reduce the number of workers to approximately 35 and produce approximately three times the amount of flax fiber. A problem encountered in this system has been that the cost of oil to heat the rooms used to dry the flax and to produce the correct humidity almost equals the former amount paid for additional man power. This, plus the problem of selling the finished product to eastern concerns, makes this local operation a hazardous investment.

Note: For Judson's Sketches of Salem See Page 46

*Mr. Judson's account of the appointment of officers does not agree with *The Oregon Archives*, published in 1853 by LaFayette Grover. In 1841, inhabitants of the Willamette Valley held three meetings of record to consider establishing a government. They were deterred from this purpose by Captain Wilkes then visiting Oregon with a squadron of the U. S. Navy. At the second meeting February 18, 1841, initial officers were elected as follows:

Dr. Ira L. Babcock, supreme judge with probate powers.
George Le Breton, clerk of courts and public recorder.
William Johnson, high sheriff, and three constables.

At the so-called "Wolf" meeting, March 1, 1843, W. H. Gray was elected treasurer. At the May 2, 1843, meeting, held at Champoeg, when it was voted to establish a government, the following were elected:

W. E. Wilson, supreme judge, who apparently never served.
George Le Breton, clerk of court and recorder.
J. L. Meek, sheriff, and three constables.
Three justices, including Judson, a major and three captains.
W. H. Willson, treasurer.

The duties of these officers were defined by the Organic Act and a separate Military Law adopted, July 5, 1843. At this time there were elected:

An executive committee of three.
Additional justices of the peace and constables (including the ungovernable Joel Turnham).

At this July meeting, an oath was administered to all officers present as provided for by the Organic Act. Osborn Russell was appointed supreme judge, October 2, 1843, and Dr. Babcock again served from June 27 to November 11, 1844, when he resigned. D. C. D.

prime location for this type of production due to the amount of wool found in this area. I was quickly informed that this was not so for the type of wool raised in the United States is unfit for rug manufacture due to its softness and an Australian variety of wool is considered much superior. Again, however, our nearness to ocean shipping made the importing of this relatively low in cost.

At the height of this plant's production, it employed an average of 135 employees and paid a monthly payroll of approximately $32,000.00.

These three companies, being the only consumers of the flax fiber in this area, controlled the amount of flax produced by the farmers and the processing plants. If the demand for the linen mills products fell off, the acreage planted in flax had to be reduced. If the farmers overproduced, the amount which they overproduced had to lay idle for there is no other purchaser to whom they could sell at a profit.

The demand for the type of linen product produced in this area by the Salem Linen Company and the Linen Thread Company did fall off tremendously in the last few years. The demand for sack twine diminished due to the rise in the price of jute, from which burlap is woven. This made it more practical to bulk store and to bulk ship farm products instead of using the burlap sack. Another reason for this decline was the introduction of automatic sack sewers and binders built into the farmer's combines. These and other automatic equipment pieces use a cotton cord. These two reasons coupled with the lack of a suitable substitute product reduced the marketable products of the Salem Linen Company to a point where it was not profitable to continue operations.

The demand for linen fish nets, so long a stable product in this area, has diminished to a point where all the linen line nets can be produced in a small quantity by companies in the east and shipped to those who still wish to use this type of net. These fish nets are now being made from nylon. This type of net was first introduced in the Great Lakes region after the end of World War II. They found that their catches increased from 40 to 50% due to the transparency of the thread. Also, they found that the nylon type of net needed little or no care after being taken from the water. Linen nets had to be rinsed, blued, spread and dried. These two factors have almost eliminated the linen type of net from the market and therefore make the product of the Salem division of the Linen Thread Company obsolete.

The Oregon Flax Textile Company plant at West Salem was closed not because of the unmarketability of their product but by a mere administrative decision. The company was a division of the National Automotive Fiber Company, as the name indicates, manufactured material for the interior of automobiles. A new head of the company decided that the product of the Salem plant was too diverse from the parent company's operation and that they could use the capital invested in this plant to better advantage. The product which was being produced by the Salem plant is still being produced in a section of the main plant located in San Francisco, California.

Thus, you can see that the failure of the flax industry in this area was not due to failure of the farmers or the flax processing plants, but to the lack of economic foresight in the management of the linen mills and also to factors other than those normally connected with industry failure.

There have been efforts to revive the industry by introducing new and labor-saving devices into the production and processing stages of flax fiber manufacture. These have come from the Oregon State College at Corvallis and the Department of Agriculture, who have been engaged in research and machinery development. They introduced a better fiber flax, a new flax binder, a new deseeder, improved scutching machines, and numerous other mechanical and technical devises in a hope to make the Oregon flax competitive with that produced in Europe.

Little has come of this effort except for a plant in the Jefferson area which is at this time processing flax. By the methods previously used, the plants had

1843, Orus, who was a rather restless sort of fellow, came to Oregon and stayed over the year of 1844, took land and raised a crop, I think in the neighborhood of Forest Grove. He was well pleased with the country, and he went back in 1845. He and three other men made the trip across, were captured by the Pawnee Indians, robbed, and nearly perished, but made their way back to Missouri. His report of the Oregon Country was so favorable that his mother was persuaded to come to Oregon with him the next year. Of course emigration was going on quite heavily all the time in those years, and they made their preparations and started in April of 1846. In 1854, after she had been here for several years, she wrote a letter to her people in Missouri describing her trip. That is published in the Brown Family History, which is very complete history of that family, giving its ancestry and complete story from colonial days. Tabitha Brown's story in her own words is better than anything that I could give. This was written in August, 1854, from West Tualatin Plains. That is outside Forest Grove, of course, in Washington County, Oregon Territory. After the usual greeting to her family, she starts:

"I will give you a few items from the time I left Missouri in April, 1846, for Oregon. I expected all three of my children to accompany me, but Manthano was detained by sickness and his wife was unwilling to leave her parents. I provided for myself a good ox wagon team, a good supply of what was requisite for the comfort of myself, Captain Brown and my driver. Uncle John insisted on coming and crossed the plains on horseback. Orus Brown with his wife and eight children, Virgil K. Pringle, Pherne Brown, husband and five children, fitted train of forty or more for Oregon in out their separate families and joined a high expectation of gaining the wished for land of promise. Our journey with little exception was pleasing and prosperous until after we passed Fort Hall. Then we were within eight hundred miles of Oregon City, if we had kept on the old road down the Columbia River.

But three or four trains of emigrants were decoyed off by a rascally fellow who came out from the settlement in Oregon assuring us that he had found a new cut-off, that if we would follow him we would be in the settlement long before those who had gone down the Columbia. This was in August. The idea of shortening a long journey caused us to yield to his advise. Our sufferings from that time no tongue can tell. He said he would clear the road before us, that we should have no trouble in rolling our wagons after him. But he robbed us of what he could by lying and left us to the depredations of Indians and wild beasts, and to starvation. But God was with us. We had sixty miles of desert without grass or water, mountains to climb, cattle giving out, wagons breaking, emigrants sick and dying, hostile Indians to guard against by night and day, if we would save ourselves and our horses and cattle from being arrowed or stolen.

We were carried hundreds of miles south of Oregon into Utah Territory and California; fell in with the Clamotte and Rogue River Indians; lost nearly all our cattle, passed the Umpquaw Mountain twelve miles through. I rode through the three days at the risk of my life, on horseback, having lost my wagon and all that I had but the horse I was on. Our families were the first that started through the canyon, so that we got through the mud and rocks much better than those that followed. Out of hundreds of wagons only one came through without breaking. The canyon was strewn with dead cattle, broken wagon beds, clothing and everything but provisions, of which latter we were nearly all destitute. Some people were in the canyon two or three weeks before they could get through. Some died without any warning, from fatigue and starvation. Others ate the flesh of cattle that were lying dead by the wayside.

After struggling through mud and water up to the horses' sides much of the way in crossing this twelve mile mountain, we opened into the beautiful Umpquaw Valley, inhabited by Indians and wild beasts only. We had still another mountain to cross, the Calipose, besides many miles of travel through mud, snow, hail and rain.

326

. . . On Christmas day at 2 P.M. I entered the house of a Methodist minister, the first house I had set my feet in for nine months.

. . . Later I accepted an invitation of Mr. and Mrs. Clark of Tualatin Plains to spend the winter with them . . . Clark proposed to take an agency and get assistance to establish a school in the plain. I should go into the old log meeting house, and receive all the children, rich and poor. Those parents who were able were to pay one dollar a week for board, tuition, washing and all. I agreed to labor one year for nothing, while Mr. Clark and others were to assist as far as they were able in furnishing provisions. The time fixed upon to begin was March, 1848, when I found everything prepared for me to go into the old meeting house and cluck up my chickens . . . In the summer they put me up a boarding house. I now had thirty boarders, of both sexes and of all ages, from four years old to twenty-one . . .

In the spring of '49, we called for trustees. Had eight appointed. They voted me the whole charge of the boarding house free of rent and I was to provide for myself . . . Mr. Clark made over to the trustees a quarter section of land for a town plot. A large and handsome building is on the site that we selected at the first meeting. It has been under town incorporation for two years and at the last session of the legislature a charter was granted for a university, to be called Pacific University, with a limitation of $50.000."

William Parker and Parkersville . . .

GEORGE G. STROZUT, JR.

"Brown's Cow Path" or the "Skinny Pavement" leads us to Parkersville, a little community rich in the history of the pioneers of the Willamette Valley. Today, we may travel north from Salem along the Pacific Highway, passing over the famous truck garden area of Lake Labish and, without even slowing down, continuing through the little celery and onion warehouse town of Brooks, then along French Prairie, with its miles of flat, productive farmlands. About a mile and a half north of Brooks we turn right off the highway onto an unusual piece of pavement just wide enough for one car, the "Skinny Pavement." This small, paved road is probably about twenty-five years old. Its unusually wide, graveled shoulders belie the oldtimers' name for this, "Brown's Cow Path."

As we drive east along the road, our car pleasantly rolls down the center as if it were a "road hog." Occasionally, we sight an oncoming vehicle, and both of us slow up slightly and move to the shoulders of the road where we drive with our left wheels on the pavement. When it is clear again, we drive back onto the road and continue on our way. We pass Manning School and a little road marked "Pioneer Cemetery." Three miles are soon covered, and we find our "Skinny Pavement" joining a two-lane, paved, Marion County road. These two roads form a "Y" and at this intersection we notice a neat, highway department sign which cheerfully informs us that we have arrived at Parkersville.

We notice a pie shaped section of land lying between the "Skinny Pavement" and the county highway, and on this land stands an old, gray house that has not seen a coat of paint for a decade or more. This is about the only remnant of the original Parkersville which thrived in this location nearly a century ago. We look up the main county highway and see several new homes, well-tilled farm land of the famous Lake Labish "Beaver Dirt" variety, and also several bridges crossing small streams. These new homes have replaced the old ones, new owners have moved in, old owners have been forgotten, and few remember how important those little streams were to the early success of the settlement. There isn't much to see of Parkersville anymore. Its name remains at the road intersection and at a white, clapboard schoolhouse about a quarter of a mile west down the county highway.

Parkersville was named after William

grading and sorting, unfavorable weather and competition from synthetic fibers.

This decline continued until less than 1,500 acres were harvested in 1952.

In my estimation, the majority of reasons mentioned above were not the problems of the flax processing plants or farmers. These were problems to be combated by the linen mills with a certain amount of aid from these processing plants.

The situation appears to be that the Willamette Valley area has a natural monopoly on the fiber flax growing industry in the United States and is capable of placing up to 550,000 acres to flax production. However, as previously mentioned, the most acreage that has ever been put into production was approximately 18,000 acres in 1942. Not mentioned in any of the brochures is the fact that flax should be rotated and grown only once every four years on a single piece of property. This would make the Willamette Valley capable of producing approximately 135,000 acres of flax per year. According to production facts I have been able to gather, this would produce approximately 270,000 tons of flax straw which in turn could produce 33,750 tons of flax fiber. In addition, this area could produce almost 9.5 million bushels of flax seed. I believe that in addition to the amount of flax straw mentioned, there would be an additional 17,000 tons of flax tow which is valuable in the manufacture of lower grade flax products.

By this one can clearly see that the production of this product has never been pushed and therefore has never been given a chance to show if it really could compete with its competitors.

The linen mills in this area were the only outlets for the flax processing plants here. The main linen mills are to be found located in the New England, New York, and New Jersey areas where they are able to import their raw materials from Europe. In this location they are able to take advantage of the low freight rates offered by the water transportation found on the Atlantic. The price paid for the raw flax shipped to them from Europe is therefore far below that which would have to be paid for Willamette Valley flax shipped to that area by rail. The reason I state this with sureness is because the flax processing plants in this area were paid a price for their flax equal to the price that would have to be paid for European flax shipped to the Salem area. If they had a difficult time operating on the amount received from the Salem area mills, they surely couldn't operate on a similar amount less double the cost of rail freight to the eastern plant locations.

There was located in our area The Linen Thread Company, The Salem Linen Mill, and The Oregon Flax Textile Company. The latter was a division of the National Automotive Fiber Company.

The Linen Thread Company manufactured fish nets, a variety of threads and yarns, and also purchased flax fiber for the parent company located in Chicago, Illinois, and Paterson, New Jersey. At the height of their production, this plant processed approximately four to five tons of flax fiber per day and employed 70 to 75 employees. In addition to the amount of flax processed in the local plant, they also shipped 60 to 70 thousand pounds of raw flax fiber to their eastern headquarters each week.

The Salem Linen Company devoted its manufacturing operations to the production of twines, upholstery thread, and weaving yarns. Over 80% of their production was directed toward producing sack twines. Employing about 90 employees, this company paid approximately $16,000.00 a month in wages, and used about 4,000 pounds of flax fiber per day.

The Oregon Flax Textile Company manufactured their products from flax tow, which is the short fibers not suitable for general spinning purposes. This company manufactured, at its inception in 1943, twine to take the place of the Italian jute twine, a product cut off by the war, used to tie finished lumber. In 1945, the company moved to West Salem and started in manufacturing flax rugs, which took the place of small wool rugs which went out of production, due to the high cost of wool just after the war. In 1950 they started construction of wool pile rugs with a flax backing. At first I thought that this was a

properly processed flax can find a ready market, and that there is room for many more retting and scutching plants in Oregon. (2) As the single outlet for the Oregon flax crop, it has shown itself to be a ready market for a limited number of farmers, and a low cost source of raw material for local manufacturers. But it also proved beyond reasonable doubt that a wide world market for Oregon flax cannot be opened by means of convict labor.

The answers began to be made in 1935, when Governor Martin, with the full consent of the State Board of Control, appointed the Oregon Flax Committee to investigate the industry and to make recommendations regarding its needs.

This committee recommended that the state sponsor a project under WPA for research into the practicality of establishing cooperative flax processing plants in the Willamette Valley. The work of this committee, culminating in its graphic presentation of flax situation of Oregon, was so impressive that interest became widespread.

In October, 1935, it was announced that WPA would earmark money for building three flax processing plants in Oregon. On January 17, 1936, WPA announced the allocation of funds for three retting tanks and three scutching mills to the Willamette Valley, the sites to be Eugene-Springfield, Lane County; Mt. Angel, Marion County; and Canby-Molalla, Clackamas County.

These communities, which were granted WPA funds for plants were obligated to furnish land and cash contributions to the enterprises. Backed by their bankers, business men and farmers responded by organizing cooperatives with shares of common and preferred stock.

The common stock was held by actual flax growers, who by virtue of their immediate interest in the business are the voting members of the organization. The preferred stock could be purchased by anyone.

The Works Progress Administration guaranteed to build the plants and to run them for one year. The state then had the responsibility for the operation of the cooperatives.

Each of the three new mills was designed for a capacity of 1,200 tons of pulled flax per year. The state penitentiary plant had, at that time, a rated capacity of about 4,000 tons per year, making a combined capacity of flax processing plants of 7,600 tons of pulled straw. With an average yield of 1.6 tons of flax straw per acre, 4,570 acres were needed to keep the plants operating at capacity. Prior to 1941 the flax tonnage did not reach the rated volume of the mills. The increased demand for fiber to supply military and civilian needs resulted in 100 per cent price increase and a production of straw far beyond the capacities of the processing plants in 1942. The interruption of production in other countries and the demand for flax fiber to fill military requirements stimulated the interest and producing and processing fiber flax in the United States, resulting in an expanding program.

In 1941 one privately owned and two farmers' cooperative flax mills were constructed largely with local capital. The next year, three farmers' cooperative and two private mills were built. The cooperatives were financed by federal funds and the privately owned mills with local capital. Two more cooperative mills, governmentally financed, were completed in 1943, making a total of fourteen flax processing plants in Oregon. Of the ten new mills, four were financed largely by local capital and six by government agencies including the Bank for Cooperatives, the Commodity Credit Corporation and the Defense Plant Corporation.

The annual rated capacity of all fourteen plants was approximately 35,000 tons of pulled flax which normally would produce 2,500 to 3,000 tons of processed line fiber. With a yield of 1.6 tons of pulled flax per acre, the mills were capable of handling the straw from about 22,000 acres. In 1942 approximately 18,000 acres of fiber flax was harvested.

Within five years after the close of the second world war, 10 of the 14 processing plants had closed down. According to reports published in newspapers and periodicals, this decline was caused by poor marketing practices, inadequate

Parker, an Englishman, who was born in 1814, in Derby County, England. He ran away from home at the age of fourteen and worked his passage on a boat across the Atlantic to New York. Once in the United States, he never communicated with his family again. No one knows what the trouble was between Parker and his family in England.

He traveled west to Calhoun County, Illinois, where he obtained work and became familiar with surveying instruments. It was in this county that he met, courted, and married Cynthia Ann Davis and they were married on February 25, 1841. Prior to their migration to Oregon in 1846, two children were born, William Jr., and Stephen Arnold Douglas, whose namesake in Illinois was famous in national politics of the time.

Sometime during Parker's residence in Illinois, he contracted a disease which seems to have been tuberculosis which limited his activities. His wife, Cynthia, was also in poor health, but she regained it after arriving in Oregon and lived to be eighty-three years old. In fact she outlived two husbands and was separated from a third.

In 1846, Parker decided to come west to Oregon but there seems to be no record of the trip. They seemed to have moved just west of Silverton where he took a donation land claim. It is said that Parker brought the first surveying ing instruments into the Willamette Valley. We presume that he got them in order to survey his donation land claim.

The Oregon Donation Land Act was finally passed on September 27, 1850. The act provided for a grant of "one half section or three hundred and twenty acres of land" to every white, single, male settler or Indian half-breed or "occupant of the public lands," over the age of eighteen who had complied with all the requirements of the law concerning citizenship, residence, and cultivation of the land claimed. A married settler was worth twice as much land as an unmarried settler because he received 640 acres "one half to himself and the other half to his wife, to be held by her in her own right." The Surveyor-General was directed to designate the part that would belong to the husband and the part that would belong to the wife. The Donation Land Act not only encouraged settlers to come to Oregon, but was also the cause of many marriages. Brief courtships and early marriages became common, and many of the brides were still in their early teens.

Donation claims in Oregon were claims to land titles based on settlement before the land had been surveyed or placed on sale in accordance with legal requirements. Residence and cultivation of the land for four consecutive years was necessary to secure a patent. The requirement of four years of continued residence entailed so much hardship that in February, 1853, the Act of 1850 was amended to provide that title could pass after two years of residence, and the act was extended to December, 1855. Settlers in Oregon between December 1, 1850, and December 1, 1853, were to be given grants; 160 acres if single and 320 acres if married.

Willamette Valley's famous "Battle of the Abiqua" involved William Parker in March, 1848. He participated in the Indian war along the Abiqua River which flows northeast of Silverton. The site of this war is marked by a bronze plaque which tells the extent and action of the war.

When Parker was satisfied that the Indians would not bother his family, he joined Lorenza Byrd in a journey to the newly famous California gold fields. They left early in August, 1848, and spent the winter trying to "strike it rich." Evidently the two were successful, for they returned in early 1849, and soon commenced the construction of a grist-mill on the Pudding River near where it splits into the Little Pudding River and several smaller tributaries. They pooled their resources to erect the mill and build a dam for water power. This was the beginning of Parkersville, the site of which remains under that same name today.

Parker's partner, Lorenza Byrd, was born in Arkansas, December 10, 1822, and came to Oregon in 1846. After he and Parker had built their mill and dam, the high waters of the early fall of 1849 washed away the dam, and the two men returned to California in the fall of that

year. When Parker left, Cynthia Parker moved into Silverton to the home of her sister, Mrs. James Brown, where her third child, Elza, was born on December 28, 1849.

Whether or not Parker returned before Byrd is not recorded. Parker served as a member of the Oregon Territorial Legislature in 1850. Byrd is supposed to have remained in California until January, 1851, when he came home by water. Upon their arrival home, the two partners constructed a dam upon the same site. The second one also washed away, thus causing Byrd to lose interest in such a project. "I quit," said Byrd, "That's enough for me." He then took a donation land claim at Fairfield in 1852, and married Martha Savage, daughter of Dr. John Savage to whom Byrd had sold his old claim. If Byrd had stayed, perhaps the community's name would not have been Parkersville.

Either in 1851 or 1852, Parker was successful in his construction of a dam for his grist-mill. The mill was an immediate success from its beginning because the pioneers formerly traveled to Oregon City in order to have their grain ground into flour and meal. Since the mill was the focal point of movement of the inhabitants of Marion County especially, and of the mid-Willamette Valley in general, it was logical that this would be a gathering place well-suited for holding a meeting to select the candidates for a forthcoming election. The *Statesman* published the following roster of the Marion County Democratic nominations in its June 1, 1852, issue: "For Representatives to the Assembly: Benjamin Simpson, Benjamin F. Harding, Jacob Consor, and for Sheriff, William Herren." The *Statesman* records in its June 8 issue: Election returns: "The whole Democratic ticket was elected by a large majority."

At one time it was thought that Parkersville would become an important center of population. Robert Downs tells in his *History of the Silverton Country:*

> The advantage of having a trading center for the sale and exchange of goods near a flour mill was obvious to Ben Simpson, who opened a dry goods and grocery store near William Parker's mill in April, 1851. In July he began advertising for a harness and boot and shoemaker to work in conjunction with his mercantile business. In October William Parker was named as a partner in the business. Later Parker himself opened a store, withdrawing from the partnership with Simpson and in May, 1852, the latter firm became Simpson and Pfeffly, engaged in selling harness, saddles, bridles, valises and trunks. In June of that year Parker began soliciting the trade for any quantity of wheat, oats, butter and eggs, and was apparently doing a very thriving business. Ben Simpson, whose donation claim was in the Waldo Hills, was rapidly branching out in business. From Parkersville he went to Fairfield . . . Marion Harpole had a store in Parkersville in 1853 at the same time Pfeffly was conducting the business established by himself and Mr. Simpson. So important was the place growing that the Democratic county convention met there in 1854. In 1859 Parker leased his business to McIntyre and Boucher. The mills were re-fitted and a new stock of dry goods put in. There was a boot and shoe store, with goods imported from San Francisco, opened when these men suddenly disappeared, defrauding Parker out of five thousand dollars and leaving indebtedness behind them.

Because of the great increase in business at Parkersville, other ideas were soon advanced to make the community even more important. In fact, at one time there was even a rumor about putting the Oregon State Capitol building at Parkersville. The community soon grew populous enough to require a post-office, established on September 29, 1852, which operated until December 22, 1862. Freeman E. Eldridge, the first postmaster, served until June 6, 1860, when Murray Wade took over. Wade served until the post-office closed in 1862.

Transportation next posed a problem which the business men thought could be easily licked by use of the Pudding River, considered a navigable stream. A meeting was called at Parkersville on July 3, 1852, and they invited the citizens of Marion County "who are favorably dis-

turer by the name of Mr. Barbour, sent two experts to the state to raise flax. The first year's results were satisfactory, but in the second year fire destroyed the harvested crop while it awaited shipment. The Irishmen thereafter discontinued their interest.

Within the year following the Philadelphia Exposition, a flax mill was established at Albany, Oregon, which according to Bancroft's *History of Oregon,* published in 1888, manufactured 5,000 pounds of linen twines and thread per month. The flax was grown in Linn County by tenant farmers who worked for one third share of the profits and the market value of the seed. The mill company made a profit of about $9,000.00 per year in the factory. The goods manufactured were marketed in Oregon, California, and Washington.

For the next fifteen years, flax was grown for seed and the valuable straw burned to get rid of it. Mr. Morton, Secretary of Agriculture in the Cleveland administration, knowing these facts, urged Oregon to diversify wheat with flax. This plan was further advanced by Mrs. William P. Lord, whose husband was at that time Governor, by gathering facts and presenting them at a meeting of the Portland Manufacturers' Association. The Women's Club of Portland named a working committee which formed The Oregon Women's Flax Association. Merchants and citizens in Portland did all in their power to support the project. Seed was planted, machinery for a scutching mill installed, and the women of the association divided the work of supervision. Four years of work followed, which was largely experimental. The flax fiber was sent to Belgium to be spun and was returned in the form of choice linens. Some of this fiber was entered at the Paris Exposition in 1900 and won the bronze medal. Orders were received from Europe which could not be met on account of limited resources and as it was impossible to interest eastern capitalists, operations had to be suspended. Interest was revived again about 1905 when certain Belgian manufacturers became impressed with possibilities for flax culture in the Willamette Valley and carried on several months of experimentation before they withdrew.

The State Legislature in 1915 appropriated $50,000.00 for the establishment and maintenance of a flax plant at the Penitentiary to provide employment for the inmates, to make available processing and marketing facilities to flax growers, and to provide leadership in the development of the industry. Appropriations were needed for a number of years to keep the mill in operation. Since the mechanical harvesters were introduced in 1924 and improved processing equipment in 1927, the mill has operated at a profit and the plant has been an excellent source of revenue for the state treasury in recent years.

The introduction in 1924 of the flax harvesting machinery did much to encourage growers in the business. These machines did not at first come into wide general use because, imported from Canada, they sold for $2,250.00 each. This problem was solved in 1927 by the receipt of permission to manufacture their own machinery; and even with the payment of $350.00 royalty on each machine, the state could sell them for $1,250.00 each.

An agreement between the state and the grower in regard to flax in 1915 was made on the basis of a guaranteed $40.00 an acre for flax straw. Since then the price has fluctuated, ranging from $20.00 to $40.00 a ton. In an early high year, 1930, with only the penitentiary plant bidding for the crop, the farmers averaged a price of $83.00 per acre.

But to depend on the prison plant alone as an outlet for their crops was unsatisfactory to farmers. The price fixed by the state was arbitrary, because there was no competing processing plant. The prison plant could contract for only a limited tonnage of raw flax a year. And, moreover the fact that Oregon flax was prison-processed narrowed the market. Legal barriers, too, provoked the situation for England, New Zealand, Australia, Canada, the Union of South Africa, Belgium, Japan, and Newfoundland and established legal barriers against prison-made foreign goods.

The prison flax plant had served two purposes: (1) It verified the theory that

organized in 1913 with home capital of $5000. In five years time the capital had doubled, until in 1919 a new amount to the extent of $5000 was added, and by 1925 they were operating with a surplus of $10,000. This steady growth has been possible through the able management of Octav and Garfield Voget. The creamery serves a district in radius of 9 to 10 miles and employs 7 men. Its products are in demand from Coos County to Alaska. The business turnover is about $130,000 per year. In 1924, $200,000 worth of Mother Hubbard Brand butter was manufactured, while in 1923 egg sales amounted to $20,000. After the increase in capital the company took over a feed warehouse, the old Fry Warehouse, where they manufactured poultry and dairy feeds of proven excellence.

Hubbard did not have an organized volunteer fire department until 1924, following the midnight burning of Henry Beje's home. Before this the fire equipment had consisted of a hand propelled hose cart, chemical engine and fire bell. Now they have a fine fire truck and trained men ready to respond.

1923 saw the organization of the Hubbard Cooperative Fruit Growers Association, a pool organization formed to sell all the fruit grown by the membership at contract prices.

The *Oregon Statesman* of Friday, November 21, 1952, stated that according to a city tally Hubbard had 600 people, and two wells supply the city with water, serving 190 homes. *The Statesman News Service* of February 12, 1953 reported, "The grade school has an enrollment of 205 with 10 new students coming in the past two weeks."

The Rise and Decline of Oregon Flax

By William N. Lee

The buildings behind the signs in the picture following this article are the final remains of the Oregon Flax Industry. When these two buildings are finally vacated it will bring to an end one of Oregon's oldest industries. To me, the wording of these signs appear like an inscription on the tombstone over the grave of a defeated industry; an industry which has fallen in the face of economic progress.

The flax industry in this state rose very slowly from an insignificant beginning to a multi-million dollar industry. At the height of its growth it employed over 250 persons and paid over $60,000.00 per month in wages in its Salem linen mills alone. In addition, there were the wages and profits paid to the workers and owners of the retting and scutching plants scattered throughout the Willamette Valley, and the profits paid to the farmers growing the flax plant.

In order to have a more complete understanding of the flax industry I would like to first give you a brief history of its movement in this state. The plant was first introduced into Oregon by a Mrs. Owens who planted seed at Clatsop, making fiber and strong twine which was traded to the Indians for fish, game, and protection for herself and family. It has also been reported that the lower Columbia River Indians made nets of flax.

As early as 1844, a courageous woman pioneer, Mrs. John Kirkwood, successfully sowed in a field near Tualatin, Washington County, fiber flax seed she had brought across the plains. Her crop harvested, she processed the flax by hand, and spun and wove it into clothing and household linen.

In any case, it was demonstrated very early that flax could be raised easily in Oregon and could be used with profit. But not until 1876 was there any general recognition of the fine quality of Oregon grown fiber flax. In that year, flax grown by Mr. Miller, a farmer near Turner, Marion County, was entered in the Centennial Exposition at Philadelphia. The bronze medal and the certificate of merit awarded to this flax testified to its superior length, its fine gloss, and its silky quality.

Interested in this recognition of value of Oregon flax, an Irish linen manufac-

posed to clearing out Pudding River to Parkersville." Later the Pudding River Transportation and Navigation Company was incorporated by the legislature and a charter was granted to William Barlow and James M. Partlow for the "control of the river from its mouth to Irwins Bridge."

We also find a few scattered accounts of early industry and unmentioned men who lived in Parkersville for a short time. Preston Hamilton operated flour mills at Silverton and at Parkersville sometime after 1852. George Abel made some rawhide bottom chairs at Parkersville possibly in 1953, or shortly thereafter. Mrs. Daisy King knows there was a cabinet shop at Parkersville because her sister has a chest of drawers which were made at the cabinet shop.

The grist-mill and the saw-mill were the main businesses in Parkersville for many years. The mills had their own mill races which were dug by using slip scrapers with wheel barrows and shovels. The scrapers were actually large spoons with two handles harnessed to horses, and the driver would aim them into the mud to get them "full of goop."

Besides the mills we should mention the "Palace," the home of Mr. and Mrs. William Parker. The "Palace" is the name given by Mr. Esson to their home because the building always seemed like a palace to him when he was young. This house was the center of entertainment and the great dining room saw many a dinner, the wonders of which made quite an impression upon his young mind. Other people called it the "Hotel," but that was a nickname because the stages stopped there and many of the Parker's friends stayed over night. The house itself was very well built with a carved, marble fireplace and a red rug which reached from wall to wall in the sitting room. The furniture came from England and was the finest.

There were three more additions to the Parker family, making a total of six children: Mary, Lucinda, and George. Their birth dates are not known, but George was only about a year old when Parker died in March, 1859, of pneumonia brought on by over-exertion and aggravated by his tuberculosis condition. This left Cynthia to bring up the six children.

She married again in November, 1859, to another Englishman, William Lerwill, who moved into the "Palace" with her and her children. Three children were born to them before Lerwill's death in 1872. Cynthia Parker Lerwill then married D. A. Ford but they separated soon after the marriage. She lived until 1905.

The mills were sold in 1874 to Vallier Wattier, who with his sons, vastly improved their operations. In March, 1912, the Wattiers sold to the Lake Labish Drainage Company. This released an eighty year water right to dam up the waters of Lake Labish and the Pudding River, and to back and overflow those waters on the untapped productive Lake Labish soil. Lake Labish was drained, and we may see lands there today worth up to $3000 per acre. The "Palace" has been recently torn down, the mills were torn down before World War II, the businesses have long since vanished, and the community has returned to farming upper Lake Labish. Today only Vallier Wattier, Jr., and his sister, Mrs. Barbara Dutton, remain in Parkersville.

OREGON AND CALIFORNIA RAILROAD

The following are the rates of fare on the Oregon and California Railroad, from Salem, north and south.

North.			South.		
To Garvais	13 miles	$1.00	Turner's	8 miles	.75
Aurora	24 miles	1.75	Marion	14 miles	1.00
Canby	28 miles	2.00	Jefferson	19 miles	1.50
Rock Island	33 miles	2.50	Albany	28 miles	2.00
Oregon City	37 miles	2.75			
Marshfield	42 miles	3.00			
Milwaukie	46 miles	3.25			
East Portland	52 miles	3.50			

From the SALEM DIRECTORY, for 1871.

328

Our Unmarked Fur Posts . . .

HELEN E. AUSTIN

Among the interesting and historic spots in the Willamette valley is a knoll on the south side of the river near Newberg, about two miles above Champoeg Park. It will soon be cut by the approach to the new bridge to be built on highway 219 to Newberg.

As early as 1811, men from the Astor expedition had come to the Willamette Valley, and by 1813, William Wallace and J. C. Halsey, along with others, had built two houses. The Wallace House on Wallace Prairie, near the north Salem city boundary, which site is not marked, and a trading post on the knoll near the river in the Northwest corner of Marion County. These men found game plentiful and conditions more favorable than on the coast for providing a living, therefore this post was used for curing meat for those stationed at Astoria and for trading with the Indians.

In January, 1814, Alexander Henry visited this Fort. He was the Chief Trader of the Northwest Fur Company who had purchased the interests of the Astor men in the Pacific Fur Company in 1813. His nephew, William Henry, was in charge of the Willamette Post until 1816. When Alexander Henry made the trip up the Willamette, he passed Pudding River at 11 A. M., January 23, 1814, and at 2 P. M. he saw some wooden canoes on the left hand side at the foot of a bank 30 feet high, up which was a winding path. In Elliott Coues' "New Light on the Early History of the Greater Northwest", page 814, Alexander Henry describes the Willamette Post . . . "Ascending the hill, and passing through a wood for 300 paces, I came to a delightful prairie, on which I saw the house, 150 paces off. This plain is about two miles long and a quarter mile broad; along the middle runs a rising ground from east to west, on which the house is situated. Here I found Mr. William Henry in charge, with Mr. Seton, 30 men and two huts of freemen and Nepisangues as hunters. The natives of this quarter were also at the house." The fort was active only ten years but it served as a trading post, and supplied much deer, elk, goat, bear, and wild fowl for Fort George, as the Old Fort Astoria was called by the Northwest Company.

The Hudson's Bay Company merged with the Northwest Company in 1821, and in 1824 Dr. John McLoughlin was in charge at Fort Vancouver. Many of these Astorians who came in 1811 or 1812 were living with their native wives and families. Some were employed by the Hudson's Bay Company and some lived as freemen. They desired to settle on the land and repeatedly applied to Dr. McLoughlin for implements, stock and seeds, but it was against the policy of the company to allow any to settle. Finally, Dr. McLoughlin explained to the Governor in London that these men might attach themselves to competitive companies and would become a menace.

Etienne Lucier, who came overland with the Wilson Price Hunt Expedition of the Astor Company, arriving in 1812, was the first of those who were allowed to settle as farmers, along with Gervais, LaBonte, McKay and others. Wheat, barley, peas, and potatoes were furnished them for planting as well as implements and some livestock. They were required to have fifty pounds sterling before they were granted permission to become settlers and the provisions were only a loan. Lucier settled and farmed on this historic knoll by the river. Soon Pierre Billeque of the earlier fur company settled beside him just to the east, occupying the house of the old Willamette Post, about 1831. Here they lived and farmed and raised their families as close friends and prominent citizens for many years. McKay's farm was also near by. At present a large and productive bean field is planted west of the donation land claim line which separated Lucier's and Billeque's farms and the new road is to be constructed almost on this line running to the river.

In 1834, McLoughlin financed the building of a grist mill where Mission Creek and Champoeg Creek join near Champoeg, and in 1841 he also erected

berry were appointed judges of the first town election.

The newly organized town gave evidence of having civic pride. The council proceedings of December 15, 1891, contain the following: "On motion the council decided to receive proposals for the removal of all stumps from Second and Third streets." In November, 1892, the city placed seven oil street lights at strategic points. Later two more were added, one near each of the churches.

The Methodist church was completed in the mid 1870's. In the summer of 1892 the Congregational church was organized with Parker as the first minister. A Christian Endeavor Society and Sunday School was added within a year. Services were held in the hall above Gleason's store until the new church was ready in August, 1893. It was built upon a site donated by Mrs. Lewis Dayton, with the help of the Home Missionary Society. For many years the Congregational minister served three churches, the one at Hubbard and two on the prairie east of town, not always the same two.

The civic pride of the little village was further evidenced by the forming of a stock company whose purpose it was to provide a hall or other adequate place to which the militia could drill. Officers of the militia at this time were: Jack Disbrow, First Lieutenant; H. C. Stoddard, First Sergeant; W. C. Alderson, Captain. Alderson was then teaching in Hubbard.

In 1892 the Armory was constructed at a cost of $2250, including fixtures. The main burden of carrying out the purpose of the stock company then fell upon the leaders of the group favoring the :"E" and Second Street location. Green, who owned a fair share of the stock, sold to G. W. Dimick, who, finding himself in possession of the majority of the stock bought the rest of it and later sold to the city for $550. After it was taken over by the city it was used for road shows, public entertainments, dances, and community gatherings thus affording a slight source of revenue for the city.

Mrs. Proebstel's home, already referred to, was remodeled into an apartment house on the corner of Fourth and "A" streets. The Jackson home facing the highway was remodeled. The other structures were for business purposes. James, who had privately built the hotel, put up the drug store in 1895, and it has been in continuous use since. The upstairs has served as a temporary school room, dental offices and apartments. The two storied Odd Fellows Hall was erected in 1915 and its property was in use almost every day of the week. Not being centrally located, the lower floor was vacant much of the time.

Shortly after 1900 a Catholic church was built on "D" street beside the old Stage Road. In 1902 rural postal routes were laid out from Hubbard. Fred Palmer and Al Wolfer were two of the early mail carriers. Those were still the horse and buggy days. In 1904 streets and many homes and stores were wired for electric lights by the Molalla Electric Light and Power Company, with a water power plant at Aurora. This was the year, when late in the summer, a fine red Winton motor car pulled up to the City Hall in front of Wolfer's mercantile store. Every kid in town was there, and plenty of the older folks also.

Much of the news of the day, especially local news, was gleaned from the *Woodburn Independent,* which was established in 1888. The year 1908 brought other things to Hubbard besides more automobiles. An elderly gentleman, a Mr. Conover, began publishing the *Beaver State News* for the Hubbard community.

In 1910 the Hubbard State Bank was organized with home capital at $10,000. It was housed in a new concrete building at the corner of Third and "D" streets. The drug store building was moved south to make room for the bank building. Also in 1910 George N. Beck and son, Homer, of Kansas bought property at the corner of Second and "C" streets, and established a retail lumber yard. This same year also brought to Hubbard, Dr. A. F. deLespinasse, a dentist who opened an office over the drug store. A very large and popular band was organized under his leadership. He also was elected as Mayor in 1922 and in 1952.

For its continued existence Hubbard probably owes a lot to the Hubbard Creamery Company, a stock company

For se years following the coming of the railroad, Hubbard villagers considered building a church and the Southern Pacific Railroad Company set aside one block to be devoted to church purposes. By 1874, some money having been raised for the purpose, a church building was started on the corner of Fourth and "D" streets. However, money was scarce and the completed part was used for school purposes for several years, instead of sending the town children to the far away Goudy school house.

Quite a large portion of French Prairie produce reached the market via Hubbard. In 1878 the year's shipment of grain from Hubbard was 40,000 bushels. The price of land was from $20 to $40 per acre. A. R. Dimick carried the seeds of the "early" or "shaker blue" potatoes from Michigan, and planted them on his farms in North Marion County. From these seeds sprang the famous "Dimick potatoes." The population was 150, of which 46 were children in the school district and 78 were legal voters.

In the early 1880's some members of the disbanded Aurora Colony moved to the Hubbard district. Some had left the Colony even sooner to locate in Hubbard: namely, George Fry, Jacob Stauffer a blacksmith and George Wolfer a cooper. Among those now coming who were directly or indirectly connected with the subsequent history of Hubbard were these: John Schell, who settled on a farm between Aurora and Hubbard, and later moved into the village, also Henry Stahl, Fred and Louisa Scholl, Elizabeth Preobstel, a rich widow who in 1880 built one of the most pretentious homes of the times and who loaned money for various enterprises. George J. Wolfer bought 80 acres of the Charles Hubbard homestead on June 1, 1882, later known as the Mineral Springs Farm. He tried various occupations, the most successful being brick making and well drilling. William Wolfer, who became a prosperous farmer, Dave Wolfer, the tinsmith, Jake Stauffer and John Stauffer, farmers to the north of town and August Will, a prosperous farmer, southeast of the village.

While this movement of population was taking place from Aurora to Hubbard and analagous shifting of "Pennsylvania Dutch" Mennonites settled on the Pudding River road east in Clackamas County.

The organization of a brass band under the leadership of Mr. Russell was an event in 1882. Among those playing whose names still seem familiar are: J. L. Calvert, John Hughes, George J. Wolfer, E. Bevens, J. Grim, Ben Smith and W. Bonney. A band stand was erected on the Commons between the depot and Third street where they gave occasional concerts. Before many months the fame of the Hubbard Brass Band had won renown throughout the valley. They accepted invitations to play at celebrations, rallies, picnics and other public functions.

And now to continue with other businesses established later in the 80's. John Fowler set up a harness and shoe shop. A hardware store was housed in the Wessel property. J. L. Calvert opened a drug store; Dave Wolfer built a tin shop, and George Londeberry built a store all within the same block on Second Street between "B" and "C." A. B. Gleason contracted for his third store building which was erected at Third and "C" streets. Clark Ainsworth erected a machine shop near Second Street between "D" and "E." A city jail erected on "C" street between First and Second had frequent ledgers in the saloon days. A livery and feed barn erected in the 70's was kept by William Hubbard shortly before he moved to Mission Bottom. George Hovenden built his large warehouse in 1882 on the east and a railroad siding near "D" street to store his grain until it could be sold advantageously. He could not haul it out in the winter because of bad roads.

The late 80's and 90's seem to have been the golden age of Hubbard's development. Social activities of churches, clubs, lodges, and schools were well supported and the general social atmosphere was wholesome. A Blue Ribbon Club, debating societies and literary organizations gave programs and young people's societies held social gatherings.

On February 18, 1891, the Oregon Legislature voted to grant this enterprising settlement a charter and the right to incorporate as a town. J. R. Hinkle, George Fry and N. L. Coffin-

a large warehouse for the Hudson's Bay Company where the Champoeg State Park museum is today, for many farms were soon established in the surrounding country now known as "French Prairie." The town of Champoeg was a result of the activity of the settlers after farming and wheat marketing became the major enterprise. It became a trading and meeting place and also a stopping place for missionaries and travelers. When Jason Lee arrived in 1834, he stopped at McKay's place to procure horses. In 1835 Rev. Samuel Parker visited the settlement, as also did William A. Slacum of the U. S. Navy in 1836. When David Leslie and family and others arrived in 1837, they received hospitality at the McKay home, and Margaret Smith relates in her book "The Grains" the experiences of cooking and eating under pioneer conditions among these early fur traders. In Slacum's report in 1837 he lists Lucier and Billeque as well as many other settlers and their holdings. Lucier had 70 acres of land, 45 acres cultivated, 740 bushels of wheat, 21 horses, 45 hogs, 4 houses and 1 grist mill. Billeque had 50 acres of land, 45 acres cultivated, 700 bushels of wheat, 9 horses, 28 hogs and 2 houses. Gervais had 125 acres of land, 65 cultivated, 1,000 bushels of wheat, 19 horses, 55 hogs, 3 houses and 1 grist mill.

Several of these Astor men were prominent and influential citizens, acting as hosts and guides to new comers and explorers. When Slacum was here they helped organize the first cattle company and helped with the drive. They helped organize a temperance society and signed the petition to Ewing Young to quit operating his still in 1837. Lucier and Billeque were on the committee that went to Fort Vancouver to meet the priest coming from Canada in the fall of 1838. Lucier was on various committees for civil government and was mentioned in Congress three times. He was born in Canada in 1793. He married a native wife and had a family of about 8 children. In the diptheria epidemic in 1840, Lucier's wife died and her grave and that of one child are on the knoll where his dwelling was, but the exact location cannot be identified now. He married aga... and had two sons. He died in 1853 and was buried at St. Paul. His widow and two sons were still living on the place during the floor of 1861.

Billeque also was born in Canada about 1793. He married Genevieve St. Martin, whose mother was a native, and raised a family of six children, three boys and three girls. He was one of the first constables to serve under the Provisional Government. He took his eldest son, Peter, with him to the gold fields of California, but became afflicted with Asiatic cholera which attacked so many. As he was returning by ship, he died and was buried at sea just off the mouth of the Columbia River, in October, 1849. Father Delorme, who had accompanied the large group of settlers to California was returning on the same vessel and was also afflicted. However, he recovered, and like Father Blanchette, was able to serve his church for many years. It was thought that the Asiatic cholera could have been brought by the sailors of trading vessels who became gold seekers, and spread the scourge which claimed the lives of 40 of the citizens of Oregon, 20 being heads of families. Billeque had left a will which is the first recorded in the Marion County Book of Wills. It was written in French and translated by Father Boldoc.

During the visit of Lieutenant Charles Wilkes of the U. S. Navy in 1841, the citizens met with him to discuss the need for some form of government. Among the needs was clear title to their land. He assured them that the U. S. Government would honor their claims to the land and in 1850 the Donation Land Grant Act allowing 320 acres to each settler, man or wife, was passed. By 1853 an amendment was made to provide for widows of settlers and immigrants.

The story of the Pierre Billeque claim on the site of that first fur trading post in the Willamette Valley is an interesting example of the problem of land titles. The family farmed the site for over 25 years but they recived no title.

In 1850, Widow Billeque married Casimere Gardipie. In 1857, they sold their 320 acre farm which included the house of the old fur company, for $2,600 to

Sylvian Bourjeau, who la... sold it to his son, Jean Baptiste Bourjeau.

In 1860, J. George W. Eberhard, a young man from Michigan, arrived in Oregon. He had come by way of the Isthmus of Panama to California and after four five years freighting and farming, he had come by boat to Oregon. He made three cash transactions at Champoeg on the 28th of September. He paid Jean B. Bourjeau $400, and received a deed for the 320 acres of land that was known as the Billeque farm. He paid Allan, McKinley & Company $300, to buy their mortgage and he paid $800 to Archibald McKinley and wife, Sarah Jane, a daughter of Peter Skeen Ogden, for their mortgage to the same 320 acres. These three deeds were all recorded in the Marion County Court House, October 11, 1860. Mr. Eberhard paid $1,500 for his 320 acres and at the time of the flood of 1861 he was living in the old house of the Billeques' which had been the Willamette Post. The house was saved from going completely away with the flood waters and was washed to a higher piece of ground where it remained for years. In 1865, Mr. Eberhard married the eldest daughter of his neighbor on the east, Stokley L. Jones, a pioneer from Iowa in 1852. They lived in the old house until 1869 when they moved into their new home now standing on the old farm but near the county road. The mantle and window frames and a few doors were used from the old house or post. Barbara was one of the children born in the original house where it had been left by the flood. She is past 88 years of age and still resides on the east half of the old Billeque claim with her daughter, Louise, while her son, G. K. Austin, and his family work the land and manage a dairy.

When the Donation Land Grant Act became effective, the office of the Surveyor General of the U. S. Land Office at Oregon City was busy recording notifications and applications of citizens for title to their land, but it took from 12 to 14 years, and in some cases more, to obtain results. Records show that the government issued several final patents to the settlers in this area in 1866. Widow Lucier received hers, Stokley L. Jones received his, Andre Lonctain (at the location of the Park and vicinity) received his and many others were issued that year.

In 1867 an inquiry was made as to why a patent had not been issued to Genevieve Gardipie, widow of Pierre Billeque, and the answer was as follows: "Pierre Billeque having died in 1849 acquired no rights under the Act of 1850 which could descend to the benefit of his widow or heirs and she remarried prior to the passage of the Amendatory Act of 14th February, 1853, is estopped from claiming the benefits of the 8th Section of that Act which provides for donations to widows under certain circumstances."

So upon examining his title to his tract of land Mr. Eberhard found that one piece was in District of Lands, subject to public sale at Oregon City and he paid cash for 175.16 acres in November 1867. His deed signed by U. S. Grant's secretary was not issued until 1871. He bought 41.45 acres from the California Railroad Company for $93.25, receiving a deed in 1876. Another part, 82.31 acres was homestead land for which he received his deed the same year, and in 1884 he bought another piece, homesteaded and deeded to someone else, but the deed was not delivered until 1888. It therefore took 28 years to obtain title to the 320 acre farm which he thought he bought in 1860 for $1500 cash.

Ownership of the western part of that historic knoll on which Etienne Lucier lived, passed from his widow and heirs soon after the flood of 1861. In 1870 the family of Barnard Eberhard from Butteville, an uncle of George Eberhard, bought and operated the farm for many years. In 1956 Walter J. Gearin owns the knoll where the new road has been surveyed and it has been recommended that a suitable marker be placed beside the highway where interested persons can note the location of the first fur trading post in the Willamette Valley, and later the home of two men who helped form our first government.

The importance to Northwest history of the Astor expedition cannot be overlooked. As Thomas Jefferson said: "On the waters of the Pacific we can found

Caldwell was the first teacher. Five years after the railroad came the first church was erected on the northeast corner of the block bounded by Fourth and "D" streets. Up to this time church services had been held in school houses or in some central home.

The founder of Hubbard disposed of his interests in north Marion County shortly after his wife's death in 1880, and retired to Mission Bottom where he died at the home of his son, Judge William Hubbard, late in 1884.

Since the progress of a settlement is oft-times reflected in its roads and schools it seems best to set that story down next. A special built log cabin was used for both church meetings and school before 1850 by settlers of the Belle Passe district which included the sparsely settled ridge to the north. School District 15, which now included Hubbard, was organized by Superintendent Pugh in 1857. In May, 1865, and in 1869, changes were made in the boundaries of District 15.

In 1862 a school was built on the John Smith place near Kester's Mill, two miles north of the Charles Hubbard home site. The hardy pioneers residing in and about the Hubbard claim saw the need of a school nearer the settlement. A heavy frame building was constructed the following year near the John Garren home. In the 1850's and early 60's, the main trail or road did not pass through Hubbard, but skirted the edge of the timber along the Pudding River near Gervais to White Mill at Aurora.

Settlers came rapidly to the Willamette Valley after the War of the Rebellion. Population along the ridge increased. Some of its earlier settlers arrived in almost destitute condition and the ridge for a time was called Poverty Ridge and later Missionary Ridge.

About 1876, construction of a church got under way but due to lack of funds it was not completed for several years. This church building was used as a school for a time and Rhoda Allen was the first teacher.

In the late 1860's, three road beds were surveyed for possible railroad construction to California. It was the policy of the railroad company to establish stations at specified distances and thus any landowner holding real property near such points would give a townsite to induce the platting of a town. Charles Hubbard offered a free right of way and ten additional acres, every other block. His offer was accepted, the town platted, and named Hubbard.

On March 10, 1871, the original town plat was recorded. In 1874-1875, Wessel's addition was accepted; on July 24, 1876, Charles Hubbard offered a further addition, and on February 13, 1878, the railroad addition was accepted and recorded.

Hubbard's first store was erected in 1870 on the land later known as Wessel's addition. A. Wessel is especially remembered because a nail keg of pennies shipped to him were the first to be seen in Hubbard, where they were considered an unnecessary medium of exchange. Later in the same year, A. B. Gleason put up a store at the corner of Second and D streets. In addition he acted as postmaster and as express and ticket agent for the new railroad.

While these two stores were in operation one could not even see from one to the other by the shortest route, it was necessary to go almost four blocks out of the way.

In 1873 Al Gray built a store on the corner of Third and "D" streets, to which he added a platform and shed. Across the railroad, bordered by "D" street on its north, he put up a warehouse. Not later than 1873 George W. Taylor put up the first saloon, facing Second street between "B" and "C" streets. In 1874 Leo Friede opened an up-to-date store on the Wessel property, which his father then owned. Wessel died in 1874 and Lee Friede, talked his father into buying the store and placing him in charge.

About 1875 I. C. Crawford established a butcher shop at Third and "B" streets. The second floor, like that of the Freide building, was long used as a lodge hall.

T. F. James came to Hubbard in 1874 looking for a business opportunity. Al Gray went to Astoria in 1876, and James used Gray's store as a rooming house. That business must have been thriving for in 1878 he put up a large hotel on Third and "C" streets.

charge of the constructi f canoes. He accompanied David Douglas, the famous botanist, in his expedition to the Umpqua Valley in 1825-1826.

After settling in the Willamette Valley he became a member of the Temperance Society organized by the Methodist missionaries and was among those who wrote to Ewing Young to ask him to close his distillery. He was one of the signers of the 1844 petition to Congress to extend the laws of the United States over the Oregon Country.

He followed Etienne Lucier to the Willamette Valley. John McLoughlin identifies Lucier as the first farmer in the Willamette Valley. Lucier first farmed near Portland and did not locate permanently on his donation land claim until November 30, 1831, three miles above Champoeg adjacent to the site of the first Willamette Post. Joseph Gervais began farming on French Prairie at about the same time.

Another farmer settled initially at Champoeg, Squire Ebert, a mountain man who came to Oregon in 1833. In 1841 he sold his claim for a hundred bushels of wheat to Andre Lonctain, which amount was paid in about three years. Lonctain, an Astor man who came to Oregon in 1811 on the *Tonquin,* served the fur companies as a trapper for many years.

Champoeg, on the edge of French Prairie, was the only region along the Willamette River or down the Columbia River to the Pacific Ocean where any considerable expanse of open prairie bordered a navigable river. Champoeg was one of the few places where a wagon could be driven to the stream without going through a forest.

The prairie soil was very fertile and excellent crops were raised. It extended over an area of approximately 150 square miles which was free of timber. The prairie had been an Indian grazing land and was probably kept cleared of trees by fires set by the Indians for that purpose.

The first commercial activity at Champoeg was a grist-mill built at the confluence of Champoeg and Mission Creek, three-fourths of a mile to the southeast. It was said to have been built in 1834 by Webley Hauxhurst with funds furnished by Dr. McLoughlin, and was a great improvement over the primitive methods of pounding wheat and barley in a mortar.

The Hudson's Bay Company built a warehouse at Champoeg about 1841. In that year, the Champoeg area produced 33,000 bushels of wheat and 10,000 bushels of other grain, all of which was stored there.

The most important association with Champoeg was the establishment of government in the Oregon Country.

In 1818, the United States and Great Britain entered into an agreement providing for joint occupation of the Oregon Country. No steps were taken by either nation in setting up a government until after the Treaty of 1846. That treaty terminated the joint occupation and provided for the establishment of a boundary at the 49th parallel. Between 1821 and 1846, the Hudson's Bay Company kept law and order among its employees, but the United States left its citizens to their own resources.

After the migration to Oregon in 1842, which doubled the American population, the people demanded law and government. A meeting was called at Champoeg on May 2, 1843, to consider the establishment of a government. Less than half the Americans attended. But the Canadians attended in full force and nearly succeeded in defeating the purpose of the meeting. On the issue as to whether a government should be established, the American Joe Meek asked the people "to divide" and those who were in favor of the organization of government to follow him. Those for organization won by an unrecorded majority and the opposition withdrew. The meeting then appointed a Legislative committee to draw up an Organic Act and it elected the necessary officers. The beautiful mural in the Oregon House of Representatives depicts that "great divide."

This organization set up a Provisional Government for the Oregon Country, which three years later, in 1846, led to the annexation of the Oregon Territory to the United States. This was the only acquisition of territory to the United

on in 1849 and in Idaho in 1868. He was connected with many other major events.

Champoeg was a port on the Willamette River. The river was the principal medium of traffic. A ferry had been established in 1844 and a road was laid out from Champoeg to Salem.

In establishing the town, Newell between 1855 and 1860, made 22 sales of lots, and Lonctain 8. The U. S. census report of 1860 showed a population of 180 people and 26 houses. There were three storekeepers, a baker, a carpenter, and a blacksmith, all from Prussia, a miller, a saloon keeper, a gardener, and a physician, all from England, a master carpenter, a ship carpenter, a butcher, and a moulder, all from Ireland, a wagonmaker from Switzerland, a master carpenter from Washington, D. C., a blacksmith from Arkansas, a school teacher from Vermont, an engineer and a lawyer from New York, a harnessmaker and a sawmiller from Ohio.

In November, 1861, the whole Willamette Valley experienced unprecedented rainfall, and on December 2, the rivers broke over the banks. During the next two days the lowlands from Albany north were flooded. The village at Champoeg was under seven feet of water. The water rose so rapidly that many residents were marooned in their homes and places of business. Only two saloons and a grist-mill withstood the waters.

By 1880, all that remained of Champoeg as a town was, according to the U. S. census, 4 houses and 27 people. There were two owners of general merchandise stores, one from Canada and the other from Illinois, also a blacksmith and a wagonmaker from Prussia, and a liquor dealer from Oregon.

Part of the buildings which were standing in 1880 may not have been in the town site and were those which were situated on the hill across from Newell's house until recently. Newell sold his interest in his half of the town site to James R. Spencer in 1866, at the time that he sold Spencer 200 adjoining acres of land from his donation land claim, for a total payment of $3000.00. Neither Newell or Lonctain sold lots after the flood, and by November 4, 56, when the full plat was filed by the heirs of Donald Manson, the town site was on their land. Manson had purchased 221 acres of land from Newell on October 6, 1857, and an additional 4 acres on March 24, 1862. The only point of disagreement between the partial plat of 1853 and the full plat of 1886 was the name of De Grasse street, which was shown as Washington in 1853.

The flood of 1892 destroyed both the mill and the warehouse, and only the stores and houses at the top of the hill survived. The original Champoeg in this way belonged to the pioneers of yesterday.

The settler Donald Manson, who owned 225 acres, was a Hudson's Bay man, born in Scotland, who had arrived at Fort Vancouver in 1825. He was the superintendent of the building operations at the fort and later at the Falls at Oregon City. He reestablished the Hudson's Bay post at Astoria in 1827 and was Governor of New Caledonia, now British Columbia, from 1844-1858. He then returned to Oregon and bought a portion of Newell's land where he lived until his death in 1880. He married Felicite Lucier, the daughter of Etienne Lucier, reputedly the first settler on French Prairie.

In 1901 the Oregon Historical Society dedicated a monument at the Champoeg site to the men who had voted for the establishment of a government on May 2, 1843. The property was given by the heirs of Andre Lonctain whose donation land claim bordered that of Robert Newell. The area was established as a state park in 1917, then was substantially added to in 1928. None of the Newell property is in the park. At first it was administered by the State Board of Control, and in 1935 it was transferred to the Provisional Government Park Board. In 1943 this board was abolished, and the administration was taken over by the Parks Division of the State Highway Department.

The plat for pages 30 and 31 is from the original in the Marion County Court House.

A History of Hubbard . . .

CLARK MOOR WILL

Being one of two adopted sons of the pioneer merchant, brick maker and well driller, George J. Wolfer, who with his wife and three children left the Keil Colony settlement at Aurora to make his home in Hubbard late in the 1870's, I had every opportunity to become acquainted with many of the early citizens and their history.

The pioneers settling the ridge south of Aurora toward Hubbard, along what is now the Pacific Highway, and the Southern Pacific Railroad, first called it Poverty Ridge and later, Missionary Ridge.

Some of these early pioneers sought mill sites where water power was available, but most of them looked for home sites and tillable soil, with the result that many of our early pioneer homes are situated along the hardwood fringes of the timber infested creek banks. This largely accounted for the winding trails or roads which linked the first settler's homes to the mills and steamer landings.

Charles Hubbard, for whom the town was named, was a native of Kentucky. He married in Missouri but made his home for some years in Illinois, then returned to Missouri. From there, in 1847, the family crossed the plains to Oregon by ox-team, finally landing on the ridge south of Aurora. The home site finally chosen lay some five miles south of the junction of Ferrier Creek and Pudding River.

Few people living in and about Hubbard in 1924, knew that Wells Garage, now known as the Barrett and Friend Garage, is the site of the first home built at what is now Hubbard, Oregon. Thomas Hunt, a squatter, and his wife, Maryann, resided on the ridge between Pudding River and Ferrier Creek, some eighteen miles south of Oregon City. It is not definitely known when Hunt's log cabin was built.

The Charles Hubbard family, on arriving in the Willamette Valley, wintered on Clear Creek near Oregon City. A few months after their arrival the family duced the newly arrived Missourians to rent the Hunt claim while he went south on a gold seeking excursion. Hunt left early in the summer of 1848 and was never heard from. Hunt's cabin, the first was visited by squatter Hunt, who inhome built on the original Hubbard town site, was on the extreme southeast corner of "A" street, now "G" street.

Charles Hubbard, the attributed founder of Hubbard, actually resided but a few years in the little valley town named for him. It was the son William who broke the first soil wrestled from the grip of mighty fir and oak trees then so plentiful and common to the district. It was William Hubbard who first grasped the possibilities of the virgin territory lying about him. He was the first young man to bring a wife to the future town site and established there that great bond and nucleus of empire, the American home.

Settlers in this portion of the valley got their mail from postmaster Joe Engle at Belle Passe some four miles south of Hubbard until the coming of the railroad in 1870-1871. A. G. Gleason, who established a supply store at Second and "C" streets, now Second and "E" streets, was Hubbard's first postmaster.

As an inducement to the projected Oregon-California railroad under construction from 1868-1878, Charles Hubbard offered railroad officials, Ben Holliday and others, ten acres of land for a station site and every other block in a proposed town site of Hubbard. This offer was accepted by the railroad company and the town surveyed and entered on the records as Hubbard, Marion County, Oregon. The railroad was built through Hubbard late in 1871.

New settlers arrived. The Mission Ridge school house was sold to William Grim and a new one room school house built on property given school district 15 by Lou Dayton. This building is still standing in a new location. It then stood about ten rods due west of where the present Hubbard high school stands. C.

no claim in right of Louisiana. If we claim that country at all, it must be on Astor's settlement near the mouth of the Columbia River."

In 1813, his words in tribute to Astor, "I view it (Astoria) as the germ of a great free independent empire and that liberty and self government spreading from that, as well as this side, will insure their complete establishment over the whole. It must be still more gratifying to yourself to foresee that your name will be handed down with that of Columbus and Raleigh as the founder of such an Empire."

—*Thomas Jefferson*

The Stuart party from the Astor expedition arriving in St. Louis in 1813 reported that wagons could be brought across the continent. Publicity for this idea was tart of the overland movement.

As H. M. Chittenden said, "The two Astor Expeditions are entitled to the credit of having practically opened up the Oregon Trail from the Missouri River at the mouth of the Kansas to the mouth of the Columbia."

The trail breakers were the Astor Men.

The first establishments for fur trade were built by the Astor Men.

The first farmers were the Astorians.

Our whole Northwest Country owes much to the perseverence and pioneering of these men. Marion County is the site of two of these Astorian posts and it is important that at this time markers to be erected by the highway commission to preserve this early history for future generations.

Champoeg, The Birth Place of Oregon

CHESTER C. KAISER

When the white men arrived, Champoeg was an Indian village and the headquarters of the local chieftain. The scattered tribesmen gathered here several times a year. They came there in the spring before setting off on expeditions to spear salmon at the Falls, in the summer before game hunts, and in the fall for the berry trek to the high mountains.

Champoeg was not a fur-trading post. However, the first post established in the Willamette Valley by the Astorians or the Pacific Fur Company was only three miles up the Willamette River from Champoeg. J. C. Halsey, Clerk of the Pacific Fur Company, was sent from Astoria on November 23, 1812, with William Wallace and fourteen other men to select a site and to erect the buildings. This trading center was known as the Willamette Post.

A second post was founded within a year just north of Salem, and was known as the Wallace House. Its buildings appear later to have been occupied by the Oregon Institute.

The post was used from 1812 until it was given up about 1824, when the Hudson's Bay Company abandoned all posts south of the Columbia River. It was located off and to the east of the Hillsboro-Silverton secondary highway that runs south of Newberg. The old buildings used for the farm of Pierre Beleque were destroyed by the flood of 1861, and we know from the surveyor's notes where it might be profitable now to excavate.

The Hudson's Bay Company under its British charter had authority to return all its employees to the place of their enlistment when their term of service expired. Such a course was not possible in the case of the trappers from the Astor and Northwest companies enlisted in Oregon, since many had taken Indian girls as wives and did not wish to return to Canada or England. To meet this problem, Dr. John McLoughlin continued the names of the men on his books after their term of enlistment ended, and in that way permitted them to settle on the fertile prairie region in the Willamette Valley.

Thus about 1831 Jean Baptiste Desportes McKay, an Astorian, became the first farmer in the Champoeg flat in that part between La Butte and Newberg. He had served the fur companies as a baker at Fort George and had been in

records, and who was permitted to charge certain fees. The Treasurer received the monies of the territory raised by contributions or otherwise and paid the bills in accordance with the laws. For his services he received five per cent of all the monies received and paid out, and two per cent of all the monies in the treasury when he assumed office and three per cent of the money in the treasury when he went out of office.

The laws of the Territory of Iowa were adopted as the laws of the Oregon Territory in civil, military and criminal cases. If no Iowa statute applied, principles of common law governed. The Supreme Court performed the duties of the county commissioners.

One change from the Iowa law related to marriage. Ministers, judges and justices of the peace were authorized to solemnize marriages and they were to be recorded by the territorial Recorder. It is interesting to note that the record of the first marriages has never been found.

Also at the July 5, 1843, meeting, a militia law was passed which provided for the organization of three or more companies of mounted riflemen to meet at least once a year for inspection. The militia was not only subject to the orders of the Executive Committee but to authorized agents of the United States government with the approval of the Executive Committee.

There was also passed a land law which allowed a person to file a claim to 640 acres with the Recorder. Claims upon city or town sites and water rights were denied except for the missions.

The government was financed by fees set up for the Recorder and Treasurer. A subscription paper was provided and the various persons present at the meeting were to pledge annually the sums they fixed to their names. The militia was to be financed through fines on those who failed to adhere to the commands of the Executive Committee.

There were no more meetings at Champoeg. The Legislative Committee, which drafted the Organic Act and the laws, met at "Willammette." From the fact that at least one session was held at a "Hospital," we judge that the meetings of May 16-19 and June 27-28, 1843, were held at the old Methodist Mission at Mission Bottom near Wheatland. On March 4, 1844, the citizens of the Champoeg district met at the home of Larshapell on French Prairie as a result of troubles with the Indians at Oregon City. This meeting resulted in the organization of a volunteer company of mounted riflemen under the militia law. The first meeting of the Legislative Committee provided for by the Organic Act was held at Willamette Falls, now Oregon City, June 18, 1844.

The Supreme Court held its first session at Champoeg on the third Tuesday of September in 1843, but no other meetings were held at Champoeg.

Champoeg as a town was surveyed by S. D. Snowden in November, 1852, on the Robert Newell and Andre Lonctain donation land claims. On January 19, 1853, Newell filed a partial plat covering eight full blocks and five fractional ones. Actually, there were seventy numbered blocks according to the full plat. The lots were fifty by one hundred feet, with sixty feet streets and ten feet alleys. A strip sixty to eighty feet deep was reserved along the water-front for wharves. The town's center was around a square of four blocks on the line between the two donation land claims. Many streets bore names of celebrated men. East and West streets on the Newell claim were Jackson, Monroe, Madison and Jefferson. Napoleon Street separated the claims, and there were McLoughlin and Lonctain streets on the Lonctain claim. Those running North and South were Washington, Montcalm, La Salle, Orleans and Lafayette.

Robert Newell, who was called "Doc," was a native of Ohio, a pioneer and a trapper, a brother-in-law of Joe Meek, and was credited with driving the first wagon over the Oregon Trail from Fort Hall to the Columbia River. He organized the first literary society in Oregon in 1842. He was a member of the Legislative Committee which drafted the Organic Act of 1843, and he served on the Legislative Committee from 1844 to 1848. He also served part of the time as chairman. He was peace commissioner to the Indians at the end of the Cayuse War, and served as Indian agent in Ore-

States to be accomplished without fighting or purchase.

In this way, Champoeg became the cradle of American free government in the Far West. It is here then that the United States government got its first foothold on the Pacific Coast.

The government adopted on July 5, 1843, was a representative government functioning under an Organic Act which became Oregon's first written constitution. The Organic Articles were modeled from the statute laws of the Territory of Iowa and the Northwest Ordinance of 1787 and were therefore essentially American in form. The preamble as first drafted for the Legislative Committee read, "We, The people of Oregon Territory For purposes of mutual protection, and to secure peace and prosperity, among ourselves, Agree to adopt the following Laws & regulations."

In the *Oregon Archives*, published in 1853, the text of the organic acts included a statement that the laws and regulations were to remain in effect "until such time as the United States of America extends her jurisdiction over us." This thought appears to have been inserted by a revision committee appointed to prepare the Organic Act for the Champoeg meeting of July 5, 1843, when the Act became the law of the territory upon the vote of its citizens.

The first provision of the Organic Act was that the territory for purposes of government be divided into not less than three nor more than five districts. There was a subsidiary report adopted at the same meeting which established the first four DistrictsTwality, Yamhill, Clackamas, and Champoeg. These are the ancestors of the modern counties of Washington, Yamhill, Clackamas and Marion.

The largest was Clackamas which extended from the mouth of the Pudding River on the Willamette to 54 degrees and 40 minutes and from the Willamette River to the Rocky Mountains. It included a large portion of British Columbia, Washington and Oregon, northern Idaho, and part of Montana. The next largest was Champoeg, now Marion County, from which extended south of Clackamas to the California border and from the Willamette to the Rocky Mountains. It included most of eastern Oregon, southern Idaho and a portion of Wyoming. The other two counties divided the area between the Willamette and the Pacific Coast at the mouth of the Yamhill River.

Another article of the Organic Act established freedom of religion. This is important because the population was about equally divided between Catholics and Protestants. Provision was made for *habeas corpus*, trial by jury, proportional representation in the legislature and judicial proceedings according to common law. The judicial rights of the individual were defined, education was to be encouraged, and good faith was to be observed toward the Indians. Most important from the point of view of the immediate history of Oregon was the provision which prohibited slavery. (The Civil War developed eighteen years later).

The electorate, as originally proposed, included every free white male of the age of twenty-one or upwards who was an inhabitant of the territory at the time of organization or who had resided six months in the territory. The provision, as adopted, was modified by the revision committee of three, to allow male descendants of white men to vote. This change was necessary because so many men had married Indian women.

There was no Governor. Instead there was to be an Executive Committee of three persons who could grant pardons, call out the military forces and see that laws were faithfully executed.

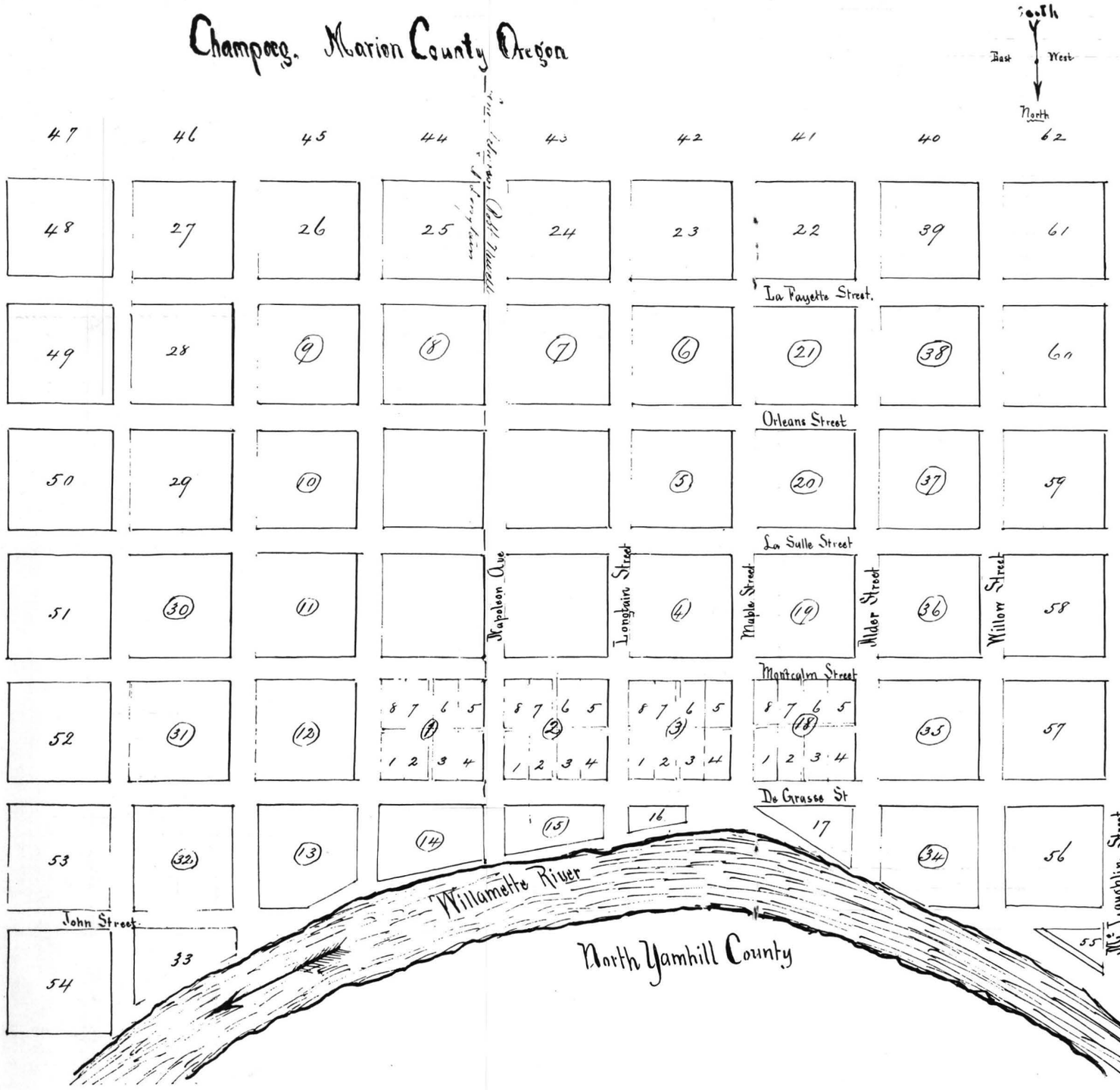
The Legislative Committee consisted of nine persons selected according to the population of the districts, excluding Indians.

The judicial power was vested in a Supreme Court consisting of a Supreme Judge and two justices of the peace. The Supreme Court was both an appellate and a court of original jurisdiction. Both the probate and the justices of the peace courts were limited by law, the latter having no jurisdiction over land suits or claims over $50.00.

There was a Recorder who kept the proceedings of the Legislative Committee and the courts, recorded land boundaries, marks and brands, wills, deeds and other

331

Champoeg. Marion County Oregon



Description & Measures

All Streets are 60 feet in width and cross at right angles from North to South, and from East to West

All Blocks are 210 feet square having an Alley 10 feet in width crossing at right angles

Each Block is subdivided into 8 lots, each lot 50 feet wide by 100 feet long

Starting point in surveying South West corner of Block No 1 situate 60 feet due North of the North West corner of the Estat of Donald Manson.

Recorded Nov 4 1886
M. N. Chapman
Recorder
By Ed N Edes
Deputy